

# **JOURNAL OF THE MYANMAR ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCE**



## **Myanmar(Literature)**

Vol. XVIII, No.6A, August, 2020

**Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science**

Journal of the Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

Vol. XVIII, No.6 A

Contents

Myanmar (Literature)

| Sr. No. | Title  | Page |
|---------|--|------|
| ၁       | ချောစုမာဝင်း၊ *အလင်္ကာနယ်နိမိတ်အတွင်းရှိ စလေဦးပုညနှင့် ရှိတ်စပီးယား                      | ၁    |
| ၂       | ကြင်သာမြင့်၊ လယ်တီဆရာတော်ကြီး၏ သြဝါဒတေးထပ်များ   | ၁၅   |
| ၃       | ထွေးအိဝင်း၊ မြန်မာကျောက်စာများလာ သာသနာရေးဆိုင်ရာလေ့များ                                  | ၂၇   |
| ၄       | ဇာနည်လွင်၊ ၂၀ ရာစုခေတ်နှောင်းမှ စာရေးဆရာမနှစ်ဦး၏ အတွေးအမြင် ဝတ္ထုတိုနှစ်ပုဒ် သုံးသပ်ချက် | ၄၁   |
| ၅       | အိအိဖြိုးနိုင်၊ အောင်သင်း၏ ထောင့်ရှားအတွေး ရသစာတမ်းများလေ့လာချက်                         | ၆၃   |
| ၆       | မောင်မောင်ခင်၊ ရှုမဝမဂ္ဂဇင်းမှ ကျေးဇူးသိတတ်ခြင်းနှင့် ဆိုင်သောပုံပြင်များ လေ့လာချက်      | ၇၅   |
| ၇       | အေးသော်တာ၊ ဇော်ဂျီ၏ ရှေးခေတ်ပုဂံပြည်ကဗျာတို့မှ စံသွေခြင်း                                | ၉၅   |
| ၈       | နှင်းနှင်းရည်၊ မြန်မာအက်ဆေးများ၏ အမည်ပေးခြင်းအတတ်ပညာ                                     | ၁၁၁  |
| ၉       | ခင်ဆွေမြင့်၊ ကုန်းဘောင်ခေတ် မင်းနန်းစည်ချောင်းများမှ ထူးခြားချက်များ                     | ၁၂၇  |
| ၁၀      | ရန်ငြိမ်းပိုင်၊ မင်းလူ၏ဝတ္ထုတိုများမှ ဇာတ်လမ်းနှင့်ဇာတ်ဆောင် ဆက်သွယ် ဖန်တီးမှု           | ၁၄၉  |
| ၁၁      | အိအိမွန်၊ ပြည်သူချစ်သော အနုပညာသည်များစာအုပ်မှ လူထုဒေါ်အမာ၏ ရေးဟန်                        | ၁၆၅  |
| ၁၂      | အောင်နေမျိုး၊ မြန်မာ မဟာဂီတစာပေလာ ဘဝသရုပ်ဖော်အဖွဲ့                                       | ၁၇၇  |
| ၁၃      | ခင်ညိုအောင်၊ မင်းသုဝဏ်၏ ကဗျာများလာ စာဆို၏စေတနာအမြင်                                      | ၁၉၁  |
| ၁၄      | သူဇာအေး၊ ရန်ကုန်ဘဆွေ၏ ရသဆိုင်ရာ သဘောတရားများ လေ့လာချက်                                   | ၂၀၃  |
| ၁၅      | ညိုညိုစိုး၊ ဦးပုည၏ ပြဇာတ်များမှ စကားသုံးဟန်လေ့လာချက်                                     | ၂၁၇  |
| ၁၆      | ခင်သန်းဌေး၊ အမိန့်တော်ပြန်တမ်းများမှ စာပေထိန်းသိမ်းမှုဆိုင်ရာများ                        | ၂၂၉  |
| ၁၇      | ခင်အုန်းမြင့်၊ ဖေမြင့်၏ဝတ္ထုတိုများမှ သရော်ဟန်   | ၂၄၅  |
| ၁၈      | အေးမြင့်ခိုင်၊ သခင်ဘသောင်း၏ တိုင်းပြည်ရန်သူပြဇာတ်မှ ဇာတ်ဆောင် စရိုက်များ လေ့လာချက်       | ၂၅၉  |

| Sr. No. | Title  | Page |
|---------|--|------|
| ၁၉      | သီတာထွန်း၊ လင်္ကာရည်ကျော်၏ ဘဝသရုပ်ဖော် ဝတ္ထုတိုများလေ့လာချက်                                   | ၂၇၅  |
| ၂၀      | ခင်နှင်းအောင်၊ အမေ့ရေးစကားဆောင်းပါးများမှ လူထုဒေါ်အမာ၏လေသံ                                     | ၂၉၁  |
| ၂၁      | မင်းမင်းသန်း၊ မောင်ထင်၏ နဖူးစာဝတ္ထုတိုမှ စံသေ့ခြင်းများ ဆန်းစစ်ချက်                            | ၃၀၁  |
| ၂၂      | မိုးမိုးအေး၊ ကလေးဝမြို့ မြန်မာ့ရိုးရာလောင်းလှေပြိုင်ပွဲတွင် သီဆိုလေ့ရှိသော တေးကဗျာများ         | ၃၁၅  |
| ၂၃      | ဝင်းမင်းသန်း၊ နောက်ခံဝန်းကျင်နှင့် အနုစိတ်ဖန်တီးမှုအတတ်ပညာ                                     | ၃၃၃  |
| ၂၄      | ဇင်မင်းဦး၊ ဦးမင်းရောင်ဘွဲ့ လေးချိုးကဗျာ ဝေဖန်လေ့လာချက်   | ၃၄၇  |
| ၂၅      | သီသီခိုင်ဝင်း၊ ကဗျာရေးသူ၏ အတွေ့အကြုံနှင့် ဖန်တီးမှုရှုထောင့်                                   | ၃၅၉  |
| ၂၆      | သင်းသင်းဆွေ၊ မြသန်းတင့်၏ ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ရေးချင်သော ဝတ္ထုများမှ စာရေးသူ၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းလေ့လာချက် | ၃၇၃  |
| ၂၇      | ကြည်ကြည်ဝင်း၊ ရခိုင်ရိုးရာ ကျေးလက်ပုံပြင်များမှ အတွေးအမြင်                                     | ၃၈၇  |
| ၂၈      | ဆုလာဘ်ထွေး၊ ခင်ခင်ထူး၏ မအိမ်ကံ ဝတ္ထုရှည်မှ ဇာတ်လမ်းဖန်တီးမှု အတတ်ပညာကို လေ့လာခြင်း             | ၄၀၃  |
| ၂၉      | ကျော်သက်ခိုင်၊ ချစ်ဦးညို၏ ‘မှူးမတ်များနှင့်တွေ့ဆုံခြင်း’ မှ စာရေးသူ၏ အတွေးအမြင်                | ၄၂၅  |
| ၃၀      | သင်းသင်းမော်၊ မင်းရဲဒိဗ္ဗဇချင်းမှ နန်းစလေ့ယဉ်ကျေးမှုစလေ့များ                                   | ၄၄၁  |
| ၃၁      | စန္ဒာဝင်း၊ ညီပုလေး၏ ‘ထက်မြက်တဲ့ဓားသွားပေါ်က ချိုမြမြပျားရည်စက်’ ဝတ္ထုရှည်မှ လူနေမှုစလေ့များ    | ၄၅၉  |
| ၃၂      | ဇင်မာသန်း၊ မြေမှုနလွင်၏ ‘စက္ကူလေယာဉ်ပျံ’ ဝတ္ထုတိုမှ ဇာတ်ကွက် ချိတ်ဆက်ပုံ                       | ၄၇၃  |
| ၃၃      | အေးစုငြိမ်း၊ တက္ကသိုလ်ကျောင်းက ငွေလမင်းသီချင်းကို စာပေရှုထောင့်မှ လေ့လာချက်                    | ၄၈၃  |
| ၃၄      | အေးအေးစန်း၊ ဒေါက်တာနန္ဒမာလာဘိဝံသ၏ စိတ်တည်ဆောက်မှုဆိုင်ရာ တရားစာပေများလေ့လာချက်                 | ၄၉၃  |
| ၃၅      | မင်းမော်သန်း၊ ရန်ကုန်ဘဆွေ၏ စစ်ဝတ္ထုများလေ့လာချက်   | ၅၁၅  |
| ၃၆      | မြင့်မြင့်ခိုင်၊ ရာသီဘွဲ့လူးတားကဗျာများမှ ဝိသေသများ  | ၅၂၉  |
| ၃၇      | ဥမ္မာ၊ မန္တလေးမြို့ရှိ လက်မှုလုပ်ငန်းများလေ့လာချက်   | ၅၄၃  |
| ၃၈      | ခင်မာအောင်၊ ရှမ်းနီ(ဝါ)တိုင်းလိုင်လူမျိုးစုတို့၏ စကားပုံနှင့်ဆိုရိုးစကားများ လေ့လာချက်         | ၅၅၇  |

**Edition**

2020, August, 1000 Copies

**Copyright**

Ministry of Education

**Published by**

Dr Aung Min (00322) Chairman, Journal Publication Committee,  
Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

ISSN 2520-0186  
LCCN 2003-323143

**Printed by**

U Win Aung (00171), Manager,  
Universities Press, Yangon, Myanmar

t vuhne, ehtwft wof 1/2 pavObyhES h 1/2 vpyd, m; \*  
acsmpkmDi<sup>1</sup>? atmi h omif<sup>2</sup>

pmwrf t u:Of

ohAm'mvuh&uH tajcchom jrefmtvuhusrsm vm tvuhnoabmw&msmESh  
Rhetorical Devices t\*vlyftvuh ensemrsmuH Ehf, Shavhmaomt cg tvuh\  
oabmw&me, ehtwftsmuH pppEhlygon/ wpphvpchom pmaytzhuH tvuh[ k  
owfsvvuf pumuh ajjyprjzpf &ehomvnsaumif? teuhubefnu, fjzpfef aomf  
vnfaumif zelwpxmonhwebmqifrbabmy&onf jrefmtvuh usrsmESh  
t\*vlyftvuh ensemrsmuH qupyEhf, Shavhmaomt cg &oEsboujciufuH ay;Ehf  
onh tvuhsvvuf Ehf, Shwipm rjzpcif? tppftrshvnuwef 1/2 jci? a/2 jymif  
ohcijzih tcluftwewabmaqmijci? xi/2 ay:vof 1/2 jci[ hom tajcch  
oabmw&abmifsm twofuoni/2 yonf jpmwrf wof pavObyhES h 1/2 vpyd, mwH  
zelwpxmaom tvuhsm onf xbabmw& e, ehtwft wof 1/2 vpyd? &o  
EsboujciufuH ay;Ehf h nLumif Ehf, Shavhmwifxmonf

aontsupumvhrsm - Oyrn? ormi'dP? r''&wm\*P? personification,  
alliteration, assonance

ed gef

pmq(0g) pma& on pavuH ES h bompumajymolvH pavuH t&tvuh jzpx&fri  
ta&twubonf tqh 1/2 us, DefEhlyonf acwftququvbmwH pavuH? b0  
tawutbuH pavvly/2 cpmrwv h nLumih pmaye, ES h bompume, wlvvof topf  
tophomt vuhwH ay:ayguhernbrijzponf wpenfqhomf vbmwH pmay a&om  
aeoa/2 bompumajymqheoa/2 tvuh[ bnf 1/2 hernbrijzponf j pmwrfu  
tvuhjzpx&fri ta&twuH e, ehtwft uelwjcifr [ wv? tvuh\ oabmw&me,  
e, ehtwft pppwifjci jzponf jppwifjy&mvvof pavObyhES h 1/2 vpyd, mwH  
zelwpaomt vuhsm onf xbabmw& e, ehtwft twofuoni/2 nLumif wifxmyg  
onf

1/ tvuh\ e, ehtwftsm;

&opmaywpyvlygyoi hom tvuh\ e, ehtwft oabmw&abmi wlvzih  
yH jcmowfsvrnjzponf wpphvpchom pmaytzhuH [ tvuh] [ bwfsvvuf xhtz  
onf pumuh ajjyprjzpf &ehomvnsaumif? teuhubefnu, fi jzpfef vnsaumif?  
zelwpxmonhwebmqifrbabmy&onf

<sup>1</sup> a' guivm? w&lygarmu? jrefmpkme? enfymvuidw? (rtlyi)

<sup>2</sup> ygarmu? (Ni dt)? jrefmpkme? &elwft aemulyH f wuidw/

\* Best Paper Award Winning Paper in Myanmar (Literature) (2019)









[ hom twb, Okvā vufirm; ES lvef qmqif a&; zlxmon/ jrptfa&mi hūs i sūāv; u  
r pēā&mi tē sūāv; jzpbōjci? vylu aumi f ui f wō yē jci? aruyi c/ku 1/2 hō jci  
onf rnbōnft cgr0 jzpeffnf [ kw bō bē c pōltay: xmaom opōw&mw lōn  
rnbōnft cgr0 rajymi f vē hā lūmi f xlt vufi wē qmqif rrm; a lūmi hxi 1/2; apōn/

1/2 vpyd, monf rjriē hōm cō jci \ 1/2 lvef wufur lū aumi f rē tē yē v m &  
aom a lūmi h wufu 1/2 lvef aeaom uav; i, ES hē fē fē wipm a&; zlxmon/

om' u/ / ]A lover goes toward his beloved as enthusiastically as a school boy leaving his books, but when he leaves his girlfriend, he feels as miserable as a schoolboy on his way to school]]

] cpō b/2 mubō wltcg aumi f o i wē f u j yē v m w/ uav; w pā, mu f v l wufu  
1/2 lvef ygw, f cpō b q lū cē t v m & i h w m h aumi f o i wē f o h & w l uav;  
w pā, mu f v l pō v y i yē f v y gw, f ) (oē f xē f a' gu l v m? 2013? 54)

xlb hōm wipm; z l q h w hā lūmi h taumi f x n f 1/2 hōm cō jci f w & m \ wufu  
ays f 1/2 f r l v n f aumi f? Or fē n f t m i, f r l v n f aumi f E p b u z c h w (ē l l bō n f x l b lūmi h  
& opmay wō f y g a o m t z l w p c bō n f E l f, o w i p m w e f q m q i f x m j c i f 1/2 v / f ] t v u f i ) [ k  
q k l u h y o n f

12/ t v u f i o n i ' d a v m u w f i t p p f t r ē f 1/2 j c i f

& opmay w p & y l w f y g a o m t v u f i o n i ' d a v m u E S h r u i f a o m v n f ' d a v m u  
w f i t p p f t r ē f 1/2 y g / t p p f t r ē f j z p & y g / x l b a b m u k i 1/2; a p & e f e r t v y l t e l w d r E S h  
y w b u b n h a z n f \ r e l l q t s u l u l u m w i f y r n j z p b n f

] p m a & q & m o n f a v m u t r i t & n f v l t r i t & m v n f [ h o m ' d a v m u u l l a & ; o n f  
v n f r [ l w / ' d a v m u E S l u i f i a & ; o n f v n f r [ l w / ' d a v m u E S l u h o m  
t a lūmi f a lūmi h o l l i p o v i y & f i r l w p c k j z p i v m y d o n h e m u f x p o v i y l / f i r l  
w p c k j z i f r i h o n f o d o n f p o v i f i p o v i f o d y l b P h e ( 0 g ) ' d a v m u \ e r t v y l u l l  
a & ; j c i f j z p b n f ) ( a z n f 9 1998? 109)

x l b ' d a v m u w f i t p p f t r ē f r 1/2 h o m v n f 1/2 b a , m i ? t p p f t r ē f [ l w h o m f v n f  
[ l w b a , m i ? t p p f t r ē f j z p h o m v n f j z p b a , m i l v e f q m q i l y d y & b w c p m E p b u f  
v u t h h a t m i j y j c i o n i t v u f i o a b m y i j z p b n f t v u f i \ t p p f t r ē f [ l w h o m v n f  
z w b l e m o l w l E p b u f v u t h w b o n b a b m u l y n m / s l w l u a t m u y g t w l l f r e l l q t h  
o n f O l v s [ m r ē l u -

] t v u f i w e f q m q i f r [ b n f p o v E S / h u l l , u s / p f u h a p a o m t E l y n m / y & b w l u l l  
, l u n E p b u f j z p h a p a o m t E l y n m j z p b n f ) ( H a r m o n , 1999, 385) [ k v n f a u m i f ?

uubvi farnemu –

]]tvufwefqm qifl [bnf pumajym&mw6f olr [kvi pma&;om&mw6f emaxmi bl olr [kvi pmzwy&bw\ Efbuif, Nunruul jzpaom tElynmjzpbnf]] (Morner, 1998, 187) [kvnfaumi f? tobo drelq luonf

xlynm/ s bu rsm onf tvufw\ 'd avmuw6f tppftr&f/ aomfvnf Efbuif ay:p6f Eil bnbabmu h relq luonf xhlu mi h 'd avmuw6f tppftr&f/ aomfvnf Efbuif jzpbnt tvufw abmu h at mu ygom' u rsmw6 h w( Eil bonf

om' u/ / ]]Ody hu h jrefmw\ / h vpyd, m [ fi Oba/ ut; uq h bonf]] (aZmf 2004?105)

pogust qidyrmonf 'd avmutw6f/ h vbm; wpDES h vppD\ w h om \*P&nf wptp bu h xywvlyz h q h kmjci f jzpbnf x h z h rsmw6 ygoi h om ]]t Eil (c) ESh ]]t Eil f]] w h onf jyi yavmuw6/ h bnh tppftr&f vbm rsm jzpaomfvnf ]]t Eil (c) on ]]t Eil f]] jzpbnt jci fr [ kvay/ ]]t Eil (c) on ]]t Eil f]] rjzpbnt Eil yg/ wpenf q h v Gif ]]pav Ody h]] [ hom ]]t Eil (c) yk h v bonf ]] h vpyd, m]] [ hom ]]t Eil f]] yk h v ft jzpf rajymi f o h Eil yg/ x h lu mi h tvufw [bnf 'd avmuw6f tppftr&f jzpfro h aom ch f Eil f wi p m; cu b m jzpygonf

xlyif d avmuw6f tppftr&f jzpe h aom abmonf & opmayw6f tvufw wefqm qifrt jzpf ygoi vmaom t cg Efbuif u t h g h aumi fa lu mi f? pav Ody h\ ]]jyeay; arw ap m]] w6 h w( Eil bonf

om' u/ / ]]&wemt q h? ewb k m xri f y h? wpy h v mu? a/ rpi bon? a& n o i f o ly g v G? o k m b l v b h a t? ar t csi h w h [ ar t apaw m h a& t h h p n f t e h p? wuw y p h v l u & aw m bonf]] (yh? O p? 1991 ? 17)

txulygom' u w6f wpy h v mu f ]]rpi h onf ewb k g xri f y h w6f tr& h w p l u, f O i b h jci fr [ kvb? pmq Ody hu wun Ody qe f\ tajymt q h t j y k t r h s m u h r a u s e y h o m c h m; c u r s m a y: a t m i f t e u i w e b q m q i z h x m j c i f j z p b n f & h v p y d, m \ ]] h h D E S h \* t; v d u]] j y Z m w l v G f v n f? a v m u w 6 f r j z p E i l h o m t & m r s m u h j z p E i l b a, m i l w i p m; z h q h x m onf

om' u/ / ]]c p b a w p h v h & m u h h & m w u, h y g y g l y d a y s r f h v m l y d q h i f y i l u r G f ay: r f v n f v r f a v h u E i l h w, f a E O p h h v h e l l h v l v i b h t E i l h w, f]] (ci bu d avm& i h) (o e f x e f? a' g u l v m? 2013? 77)

“lovers are so light they can walk on a spider web floating on a summer breeze” (Shakespeare, 2013, 77)

txulygom'ut& yilurG'ay:wGf vrfav@ujci? aEOP\av¼ES&uVijci  
wlonf jiyfavmuwGfjzPEll'homfn? xltwb, Olvd tvufirmsalumi t'p'ci  
w&monf t&n&mulusvñEll'hom t'p'fow&Numi; xi/ñvmonf xlyif cpbl  
tw&up&fpm&homt'cpull xi/ñap&ef jriVÇ bVÇ homt&mrsmESh wipma&zD  
ygonf \*t;vd ulu cpbES'omawGq&vGfrnbnft &mult'q&lyEll'Numi? ciBuD  
avn&iluljymaompumrsmwGf 'qavmuü jy&etuct'homt&mrsmjzih webmqibxm  
onf

om'u/ "you can tell me to jump off the battle posts of any tower, or to walk down the  
crime-ridden streets of a slum or let me to sit in a field full of poisonous snakes. Chain me  
up with wild bears" (Shakespeare, 2013, 125.)

]]wynhawnullopwyar@pi'ay:u clec&fElygw, / vbowbormawGusufm wh  
vrfulv@uc&fElygw, / araw&vñ uGfv, f'bnf xilr, / OuD&fawG  
¼vñvñic&f'xJolul'cwfxmEll'w, /}}

(oef'x&f'a' gu'wñ? 2013? 125)

txulygom'ut& ar@pi'ay:ucle&f'ci? artjyn&hom uGfv, lwGf vrf  
av@ujci? OuD&f'rsñ¼omavñic&f'xwGf olul'cw&f'ci'rsñonf 'qavmuwGfjzpf  
Ely/ oll'omftvufjzih webmqi&h&zD&jzi \*t;vd ubnft'cp&Numi h t&n&m  
&ibq&h&om ow&btjzpxi/ñlyD EpbouzÇ jzpvmonf xll'Numi ftvufir&vGf  
'qavmuwGf tppft'rsf'¼? tppft'rsf'jzpe [kq&f'ci'jzpbnf 'qavmuwGf tppft'rsf  
r¼'ci? tppft'rsf'jzpj'ci'fonf tvufñ\oabmw&m wp&yjzpbayonf

13/ tvufionf a¼ajymi foñ'ci'jzihit cluft webabmaqmi'jci f

tvufñwp&ywGfygDi'hom c&fElywipm'jci'rsñonf wph&mrsvph&mol  
a¼ajymi foñ'ci'jzihit cluft webabmaqmi'ayonf wpp'lv&mwGf ¼vñvñjzpvwñom  
oabmwpt'cul ol'¼ol'pOf [lvbnh t'jcmwpp'lv&mwGf wipm;um tvufñwp&yul  
zelwElyonf

o' g'vufñ&zelwDrwGfygDi'bnh]]orm'd'P}} oabnEShywbuñ ¼fukn&u-

]]Owkwpyg? oabnrsm;ul wjcm;OwR wipmr? rsv¼orm'}}

(ukn&?¼? 1958'209)  
[lvñfaumi? Ol'v[ nr&u tvufñur'vm orm'd'PbabbouDi'bnh  
ygq&e&u;¼f Personification ul-

]]vbm;wñ\ t'jykt r? oabmvuPñ? ÓP&nÓP'ho&? p&vñly/ñ; cpm;ryl'p'ñsm

¼'eaomowog olr [lvf t&nOw'f'rsñ \ ylbP'ñe}} (Harmon,1999,385)

[lvñfaumi'z&f'q'bnf

xlyif tvufwebqm qirwfyg0ibnhjrnbf vufhoabmuu umwmu0, f  
u -

]]toESiqupybaom enfemwpcck edvlykrstpm; wptcjzpbnf  
jrnbfpumvhrsonf tolvlyxm;csufjzpbnf (Colwell,1968,34.)

[kz0qkmonf

xlbabmw&mrsmay:rlwnf tvufionf omw/lohp0jzpbnh oabmw&mrsmu  
omw/lohp0r [lvb? wpplvpcchomou/burhy:w0f ajymifa/lohp0 wipmjcifjzphay  
onf wpenftmjzih tvufwebqmqi&mw0f ouf/vbm\oabmuu ouf/v0f  
vnfaumif? vr [lvbom tjc;ouf/ow0gtrsrsw0f vnfaumif? ouf/vbw0g  
wprsr\oabmuu ouf/v0f vnfaumif? trsr/a/ajymifonEibnf xlb/a/ajymif  
o/cifoaabmjzih & oEpboujci;ay;aom tvufwvul zelvDEibnLumi; atmu;ygom'u  
rsw0fawEibnf

pav0pyhu ]]oltHBU)) Owkw0f tou(80)ausrS tvlyk0kaom oltHBU  
\apwemxubelyul tvufhrsmESivebqm qifa&zlxmonf

om'u/ / ]]temxyPhon? armiyPhon? Obmcgaon? r, tgaon? aemZmemr wll  
rob/ "edejrykbi? ausmursu/vwlonf igoci puawnatmufSjrlavmu0  
allu;rxlu?) (yh? 0p? 1991 ? 17)

pon'uaw0f 1/2bn&gkvmul hawnjrwul qefvlyaurc0kaomLumi h rnbnf  
ul0'xpluf pvlrmevufuaeaomoltHBU\ [eESftolvul jria, mi Luma, mi ap  
onf ]]jrlavmu)) [hom OyrmtvufirtzbnLumi h jiyavmuw0f/om tzhwef  
ausmursuf &wemwlonf t1/2jrw\z0gawnatmub&muif ohaomt cg ausmursuf  
&wemw\ wezhaysub0;ly? jrlravmuyif wezh1/2Lumi;ay:v0lvnygonf qif&J  
Etsv0faom b0jzpbonvnt 1/2bn&gkvm ul hawnjrwul v0c0kaomLumi h  
rnbul0'xplu0aom? rnbnt&mr0 rruarnawmahom oltHBU\ o'grmebnf  
xi/2;vmonf jiyavmu1/2 rxlqefaom jrlrav;onf Owkxbl tvufirtzpf  
a&mu0;haomt cg Zmw0qmi p1/2lay:v0haply? &oEpbuflulc0p&aponf

1/2vpyd, mu qbuuAsw0f tcs0ubcEsh wipma&zlxmonf rtd yllqll  
aomt &n&mu]]tcs0u , b0;wwbnbabmulxi/2;atmi h&zlygonf

om'u/ / “ Stealing away the treasure of his spring:

For such a time do I know fortify” (Shakespeare’s sonnet, 63)

]]tcs0uol]]tzhrjzwEibw0E0&moav;ulch, b0;obudy))

txuygonm'w0bu/vlonjkyEibnh ch, jci;trul taumifxnf/om  
tcs0w0f ajymifa/lohp0monf ch, jci; [hom pumvha [mi; wptclubavobx r1/2  
aom tajctaeopivpcw0f a/2ajymifonvlu0aomLumi h tcs0vbmw\ tzh



a&zJicijzihteubpxiivmon/ t c p f t w u f o m r , m j z p h e a o m c p m c s u f b n f t c p f  
t w u f m u n E l a y s t / a f r w l a r o v i p & n j z p v m u m & o E p b u r l u l l c p m & a p o n f

x h a m u m i h t v u f r s v G i f a / a j y m i f o h i t c l u f t w e l b a b m a q m i h p j c i i j z i h w e b q m  
q i f w w a y o n f x h a m u m i h a / a j y m i f o h i c i j z i h t c l u f t w e l o a b m a q m i f w e b q m q i f  
j c i f o n f t v u f m \ o a b m w & m w p & y j z p h a y o n f

124/ t v u f i o n f p m z w b l t m ; c p m ; e m ; v n E l l h a p & e f x i v / h ; a y : v o f r / h & j c i f

& o p m a y w p & y l w e f t o h t m j z i h o n f v n f a u m i f ? t e u f t m j z i h o n f v n f a u m i f ?  
w e b q m q i x m a o m t v u f i o n f p m z w b l t m ; o l y d o m t a l u m i f t & m a [ m i f r s v p t q i l  
r o d o ; a o m t a l u m i f t & m o p i u l t v G l w u l e m ; v n E l l h a p & o n f p m q h ( 0 g ) p m a & ; o l  
w l l o n f p h v u l ; O P f t v l u f & o p m a y r s n ; u l l o q l m v w e f p m q h t c e b k t Poetic license t &  
t o l u h o n f v n f a u m i f ? t e u l u h o n f v n f a u m i f ? t o h t e u E p y g ; v l u l l a o m f v n f a u m i f  
w e b q m q i f w w b o n f x h l w e b q m q i f m v w e f p m q h t c e b k t t & r n b o n h o z n f r s u l l  
o h o n f z p a p ? p m z w b l u e m ; v n E l l b o n f

x p m q h t c e b k t E s l y w b u f y n m / s f t o d o u a t m u f y g t w l l f r e l q l u o n f

[ , & a / h u -

]] p m q h t c e b k t [ b n f p m q h ( 0 g ) p m a & ; o l w l u t E l y n m q h l l m t u s l o u h & m u r l  
j z p h a y : a p & e f t r s n o a b m v l o w f r s v x m a o m y p h p n f r o f p n f u r f t c s u f t v u f  
t a w f t a c : r s n r s o z n f z e l w l a o m v G v h j r m u f j z p o n f } ( Shaw, 1905, 291)

[ l v n f a u m i f ? O b v s [ m r e l u -

]] p m q h t c e b k t [ b n f y l t e f t p l t p 0 ? p u m ; v h a / s c s , f r ? u m & e b l r [ l w i t o l k e u f  
r s a o z n h m a o m p m q h a w m i f q l t s u j z p o n f a c w f t o d o p / a p m q h v l l f o n f  
p u m ; a j y \ 1 / 2 p i f a o m [ e y e f t r i t & m E s h p n f u r f w i f l u y f r s n r s b l w l t E l y n m  
u l l v h j r m u h a p v l l j z p o n f } ( Harmon, 1999, 396) [ l v n f a u m i f ?

a u w h 0 ; v l u -

]] p m q h t c e b k t [ b n f v G v h j r m u f y i j z p o n f p m q h t r s l w l l o n f a c w f t o d o p  
w e f b m o m p u m ; q h l l m p l t s n j z p o n h o ' g ? p u m ; v h t " y h , l w l r s o z n f z e l w l  
x m ; r j z i h u A s m q h l l m b m o m p u m ; u l l o w f r s v l u o n f ( Wales, 2001, 304)

[ l v n f a u m i f ? u u b v i f a r n e m u -

]] v G v h j r m u f v h o m p m q h E s h t o p f t q e f u l e l w l v h o m t E l y n m / s i w l u y l t e f  
p u m ; v h p l t p 0 f r s n r s o z n f t o l k e u l t s l a z m u f c i f o l r [ l w i t j r i u m & e l w l u l l  
z e l w l j c i f j y k v l y l u o n f & o q h l l m t u s l o u h & m u r l u l l a t m i j r i f a y g u h j r m u h a p  
& e f p u m ; v h t o p f r s u l l w l k e j c i f o l r [ l w i o m r e f o l l a w m h o m a / s u s o n h

pum;vhrsm; ultohyjcifwll jyklyvmluonf}} (Morner, 1998,168-169) [k  
vnfaumi; tobozqibbnf

xlynm/sftodp\ tqitrelrsm;t& pmq(0g) pma&olwbnf &oqll&m tust  
ouh&murjzpbp&e? om/hopofaoenhamta&zlvll &opmayor [kvi tElynm  
todowf tolykmluonf xpmqlltc&xt& zelwpxmaom tvulwbnf  
tohoenri Phonological deviation? teuhoenf loabm Semantic Deviation wllouDif  
vsu/homvnf? pmzwbwllutvG lwul em;vnEll hmlumi;ullom'ursmjzihpppwijy  
of;rnjzpbnf pavOdyh a&aom]]&weme'armuef" wof rifwefrif\ befaawnbulla  
twb, Okvatvulrtzjzih teulwefqm qium a&zmluygonf

om'u/ / ]wplurfvG? r[mjAa[? vob#jzi qefae\*PfnD \*gxmp?   
Ml;c&rubzn? qlvshomvnf? befaawnlvG? taeueli aOzet&ajrfu?   
Nydra&muivt}} (yln? Op? 1991 ? 119)

pon'uwwf pmqpbavOdyhonf rifwefrifbuD\ budus, jrifrwlvSom  
befaawnull ja [mudrmyif vob#jzizqhomvnf rjynpEll hmlumi; tv&ftMl;  
zlluygonf rifwefrif\ befaawnbujrwrbnf ]vob#} [homt vuhpum;alumi h  
teuft"y'h, ftmjzih pho&jzpbomvnf? 'davamuwof rjzpeEll homt&monf jzpeEll  
oa, mif&pboutG; xilvay:v&lvmygonf

xlyiv/vpyD, monf cpjcifw&m\ cell&f&cuahomabmull qelusi buf  
teursmjzih tvulwefqm qia&zlxmonf

om'u/ / “Beautiful things mulled together into ugly chaos. Feather of lead, bright  
smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still waking sleep. That is not what it is!” (Shakespeare,  
2013, 15)

]t&cpqllvmvsw, xilwll&mawG a&max&ppnfyD jzpbay:vmvly&rfyw  
tedn/vu/ clwllux&lvmayr, havxrfv&Ell hatmif aygygwll i&larjavmif  
tvifa&mi&llawmulywll rdcw/ crfat;rullzelwvllr&awmurfvO a&m\*guy&ewY  
usefrmr/ ENLumaepOfin Eptclwlvllt&haysr/ 1/2eaomvnf r/2bnft&m? r/2  
aomvnf 1/2ewll&m}} (o&f&f&a' guivm? 2013? 15)

txulygon'uwwf vsjci&ESh tedn/vu clwll&ESh i&lar? tvifa&mi&ESh rdcw?  
crfat;rESh r&awmurfvO a&m\*guy&ci&ESh usefrnjci&? ENLumjci&ESh t&haysrjci&? 1/2ci&  
ESh r/2ci& [bnh Od&m'dt vuhajrmu&om qelusi pum;smjzih a&zlaomalumi h cpjcif  
w&m\ tpef/2bnf ay:v&lvmonf xlltwl pavOdyh\ a&onjyZmwlv&f Od&m'd  
tvuhajrmu&ompum;smjzih&oajrmu&atmifa&zlxmonf

om'u/ / ]qll&awmull? wrmo&ESh cg;pnfOwlv&csyplyullwllt yESh vG; f  
vjribr&pvlysub&tmif&ygwll ra&on}} (yln? Op? 1991 ? 62)







## အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

### အခြေခံအားဖြင့်

နတ်မိုး (1958)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* [ ဝေါဟာရအဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 အဖွဲ့ချုပ် (၁, ၂)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 ပုဂံ (1995)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 ပုဂံ (1973)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 အဖွဲ့ချုပ် (2004)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 အဖွဲ့ချုပ် (1968)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 အဖွဲ့ချုပ် (1991)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 အဖွဲ့ချုပ် (1991)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 အဖွဲ့ချုပ် (1966)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 အဖွဲ့ချုပ် (2013)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ* အဖွဲ့ချုပ်  
 Romeo and Juliet Shakespeare's Romantic Drama အဖွဲ့ချုပ်

### အခြေခံအားဖြင့်

Cowell.C. (1968). *A Student's Guide to Literature*. New York; Washington Square Press, Inc.  
 Ciardic, J and Williams. M. (1975). *How does a Poem Mean?* Second Edition, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company.  
 Harmon, W. (1999). *A Handbook To Literature*. Eighth Edition. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.  
 Moner, K and Raush, R. (1998). NTC's Dictionary of Literary Terms. Chicago. NTC Publishing Group.  
 Shakespeare,W.(1993). The Complete Works of William Shakespeare. Electronic Version, World Library, Inc,  
 www. gutenberg.org.  
 Shaw, H. (1905). Dictionary of Literary Terms. New York: An imprint of Pearson Education.  
 Wales, Katie. (2001). A Dictionary of Stylistics. New York : An imprint of Pearson Education.

]]v, fwbq&mawmBuD\ Mb0g' aw;xyfsm;}}

### Nuifonjriñ

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrfonf v, fwbq&mawmBuD\ Mb0g' aw;xyfsm;uH pmay%axmi fsvijyxm; aom pmwrfjzplygonf xlvhvm&mvvfi v, fwbq&mawmBuD a&;omchomuAsrsm; teuMb0g' aw;xyfsm;uH tavhnci[k owfsvijgonf avhvm&mvvfi (1) v, fwb q&mawm\ ax%ywt uOf? (2) v, fwbq&mawmBuD\ uAsrsm;? (3) Mb0g' aw;xyf rsm; avhvmcsuif i tyH(3)yHfcum olwoejylxmygonf polhvhnjcifi jzih a&\$pmaywv&aw&aom jaw;xyf uAsrsm;\ pmayweztuH azm&wlvjci; jzplygonf pol avhvhnjcifi jzih a&\$pmaywv&aw&aom jaw;xyf tzlyphtsm;uH o&Htu? jrefm pmayzlv&wvufESH bompum t uH jzpx&f rlvuH taxmutuly&ef &n&G; fyg onf

aomtsupum;vW / ]law;xyf Mb0g' ? oH0\* uAsr? avmuD arw&pm;}

ed gef

ppmwrfonf v, fwbq&mawmBuD\ Mb0g' aw;xyfsm;uH avhvmwifjyxmaom pmwrfjzplygonf pMb0g' aw;xyf av;yr lvH onf (1900r910) cEsf twvfi q&mawm a&;omchom Mb0g' aw;xyfsm; jzplygonf q&mawmBuD onf avmuD bwvq vbm;wH aumi f uH rsm;uH lvmpth aqmi &Euf b jzponf &[ efwynH tw&ewynESH t b r m q&nE p D t m; qH r xmaom Mb0g' rsm;ESH ywbuif avhvmwifjyxmygonf

1/ ax%ywt uOf

1208 ew&awnfvqef (13)&u? t\* f ae? a&t b H H p&i p r y&i f H H e, ? p H f yi &B w v f z H r i b n f i, p O u &wemy H e j y n f a w m & B q & m t a u s r s m; x l v v f y n m o i f y D 1244 w v f r H e H H w v f o d v i f o H o n f 1248 w v f r H e H H H t a & B j r m u b u f a w m t y l u H v x v f i v, f w b l u B u D u H w n a x m i f a o m a l u m i h v, f w b q & m a w m [ h c : o n f q & m a w m f o n f w y n f r s m; u H p m a y y l t j c i f E H f i t E H t j y m; v s h v n f w & m; " r @ [ m a j y n j c i f ? u R E H ? o w j z w r l u H w m; j r p a w n f r j c i f w l u H l v y f a q m i t b o n f

y#uwf q H & m u A s m v u l i e b o p o n h u s f a y g i f (100) a u s f y l p c l o n f 1273 w v f t \* 1/4 [ m y @ v b l w b q u y l v j c i f c l o n f 1280 w v f & e l u e l w u o l v f s u s f w w y g & \* l ' l v p b u u y l v j c i f c l o n f 1285 o u f a w m f (77) E p f y o f r e m; H H w v f y s l v e a w n f r b o n f

\* a' gufwm? w&ulygarmu? jrefmpnKme? &elulefta0;oi f w u o l v i



þw6f q&rb0g' uxnES iywbuif o&rs&lo&pm&g&gonf ]omoemavmuü  
q&njrw&wb&bnf r&dvyn&bm;w&lt;m; q&rajmq&llumi; pum&on&uxmrn&N/ x&lxm  
onf

- Mb0g' uxn?

- tEbmoeuxm

- "r&uxm[ li o&rs&ljzp&N/ zp&E&lt;ajmq&ll q&rt&y&ompum;u&llMb0g' uxn?  
rrmrwi;? ac&st&rn&j&ci&j&zi&h o&f&of, k q&lb&rt&y&ompum;u&ll tEbmoeuxm? è&fö  
paomw&m;tp&0&j&zi&h q&lb&rt&y&om pum;u&llr&uxm[ li r&sv, lty&N}} [ li q&ly&xm;yg  
onf

þpum;t&q&lv&f v, lwy@v&vtm; q&traomaw;xy&bnf tEbmoe&aw;xyf  
jzpf u&e&om aw;xyf;sm;r&f& Mb0g' aw;xyf;sm;jzpf&gonf

3/ Mb0g' aw;xyf;sm;av&lv&m&csuf

3? 1? yg&r&br&f&g&bt&aw;xyf

1264 c&E&f t&v&lt;t& aemubuf a&ä&wmi O&awmi l&v&f awm&a&qmu&wnf o&v&i&of&  
aep&0&wyn&i&jz&pa&om v, lwy@v&vtm; a&;om;q&rawm&rt&y&om tEbmoe& aw;xyf  
jzpf&gonf

v, l&v& q&mawm&l&v&f &S&y@v&ES&h &S&lv&v&[ hom vu&i&f&wyn&h E&f&O&D&g&gonf  
w&m&a[ m&u&m&w&f vn&faumi;? awm&a&qmu&wn&m&w&f vn&faumi; t&h&c: o&h&av&h  
&g&gonf x&E&f&y&gon&bu&vl &G l&w&/y&q&i; t\* &f&j&y&n&j&h&oy&ü, nu&i t&v&e&N&un&h&e&G& f  
to&G&a&qmi&luonf vu&/E&f&qu&bu&ll tm&u&f&ci&f&u&lnf ch& Bavonf &S&y@v&vr&f  
1258 c&E&f&lv&f v, l&v&q&mawm&f&h&mu&f ynm&q&n&f&y&ty&gonf v, l&v&q&mawm&f b&m&bu&D  
u&ll l&w&f x&lv&az&n&c&f&us;&avmu&at&mi x&lc&e&x&ur&wb&jz&pb&nf &S&y@v&\p&mo&f  
q&mawm&f OyZ&f& f&iv&nf v, l&v&q&mawm&f&jz&pb&u&bu&ll &[ e&f&ch&y; o&f&iv&nf v, l&v&D  
q&mawm&f&i&jz&pb&nf v, l&v&y@v&vtz&ll x&f&j&m&csuf&jz&pf&gonf v, l&v&v&lu&bu&ll a&m&u&ly&D  
r&N&um&y&i&f&y&g&V& o' g&ü u&lt&f&usi&E&ll&ei&f&oj&zi&h}} o' g&y@v&}} [ li vn&faumi;? u&As&mt&z&E&E&D  
aj&y&mi&h&j&r&mu&bj&zi&h u&As&y@v&[ li vn&f aus&N&um&ojz&pb&nf x&f&y&i&f &[ e&f&jz&pf&y&D&r&N&um&D  
r&f&y&i&f v, l&v&v&lu&bu&Dü p&mc&y&f&v&ft&jz&pf w&lv&u&h&j&r&f&u&f p&mj&ci&f&vn&f&c&ll&ojz&pb&nf &[ e&f  
o&N&O&gt&w&f (1262c&E&f&t&w&f) v, l&v&y@v&ES&h v, l&v&lv&v&lv&lu&ll r&E&äv;? r[ n&O&b&f&g&/&N  
q&mawm&bu&D&x&bu&ll ou&v&b&mom&u&ll o&f, l&v&lv&m&ef&ap&v&lv&awm&f&c&bnf wp&E&f&r&Q t&c&f  
t&w&f ou&v&b&mom&u&ll aumi;f&r&e&f&w&w&h&j&r&mu&lu&um v, l&v&ä&umi&f&w&lu&bu&ll j&y&e&f&v&N&u&y&g  
onf

<sup>1</sup> v&y&f& 1967? 137



pumrñ v, lwy@vwtwuf cESlvmar; rnar; rnbjzphNumi; owlv&ap&ef qhr xmygonf

]]pvtEShynn? omoemr&vS bnDemOPftprfawnh teEh0;y, ? or20f qh&Esr;rfawnhcESlvmar;r, holuG }}<sup>1</sup>

[ ñ a&;omqhrxmygonf ] polqhr&mw&f rrmwi; offo;f qhrxmonful aw&onf

quvuf q&mawnu v, lwy@vtonfr\*Zlv&Ahebl ofra&mu&M ], nDES h w&om vuPma&;olyg? rsv&Numi;w&omolyg;t; OPftjriw&fus, fus, fae&mwus 1/2sv&eful a, bk suelufi c&xm&onf c&f;fomru a&Gwp&ph&vmuf&upnfi Bulukvftm;xlvjci; r&h;o;aNumi;ful-

]]vuP jriE&fus, bn? , nOb&og he&mu;zih ay, svenemuef a&G&f&Bu}}<sup>2</sup>

[ ñ wynbm; tay: u1/2Pma' gojzi h qhrae [ ef ay:atmi h&;z&lxmygonf aemuqhl w&f y#&uw&olyh&qmiEh&om OPfynrñ uav;OPjzphNumi;? pmp&mu;htE&ftz& w&ftm;oe&ealNumi;ful-

]]y#&uw&uav;OPf&bn? ta&;oe&be&pb&ñ xi&v;}}<sup>3</sup>

[ ñ a&;z&lxqhrxmygonf ] pqlrcsubni y#&uwtjribe&v&om v, lwy@vwtzll tv&lvmo&raom qhr&csufz&bnf tb, h&Numi;ql&onf b&M&S&bu&awn&xi&R&ñ&P&Of jrwp&bb&monf ynrm&etv&h&xmi&v&raeom ayg|&v&rax&f&ulpen&f&zi h qhr&ck&tyg onf ayg|&v&rax&bnf a&S&b&M&c&E&P&qlw&h&omoemü y#&uw&olyh&qmi;f & [ ef&jz&pc&h&ty&D , cb&M&S&fv&u&v&n; y#&uw&olyh&qmi;f & [ ef&ig&mu;ll on&D&w&ly&n&h&Z&w&O&ef ausi&fawnü oi&M&u&ay;vsu&B&yg&onf x&h&ax&f&b&M&S&f&h& t&cpm;oi&h&omt&cg? t&cn&f&E&D to&h&rus&om ayg|&v&mv&v - [ lv&n&faumi;? jye&b&h&aomt&cg t&cn&f&E&D to&h&rus&om ayg|&v&x&o&h&ty&D [ ñ vn&faumi;? o&N&rme&u&f&ot&atmi&f re&lv&wn&f&av&B&onf ayg|&v&n&f y#&uwh&P&i&be&bly&D ig&h&ps&re&f\*Z&lv&f w&h&f&ci&fa&Numi; pol&hc&aw&n&f&ci&f jz&ph&Numi;? jy&i&f&px&v&ve&lv&h&O\*&um ow&br&2&ef&z&pf rnb&lv&h&ot&ot&ay;bl & [ E&h& rax&(30)ae&x&h&om aw&ma&usi&ul&h&av&onf rax&Bu&D&rs&u&v&ur&c&h& c&E&P&E&P&om & [ E&h& om&ra&Puoem;í vuc&h&men&f&jy&gonf & [ ef&w&mu;ur&f&me&f bn&Dem&ul&Bu&h&pm; t&mx&lv&h&om&Numi;h & [ E&h&jz&pc&h&ty&gonf ] p&ta&Numi;ful v, lwy@v&vub&h&om y#&u&w& OP&i&be&btz&ll ao&a&oc&rs&moem&vn&rn&jz&py&gonf v, lwy@v&tonf & [ ef&ab&mi&f a&mu;ly&D&rn&L&ur&D&v, l&v&v&lv&u&Bu&D& p&nc&sq&jz&pv&n&jci;f? o'gy@v&vu&As&ny@& [ k&xi&R&ñ&jci;f? au&sz&f&S&f&q&aw&n& t&mu;ll&a&om&wyn&Bu&jz&ph&Numi;f? r [ n&O&b&R&g&h& q&aw&n&Bu&Du

<sup>1</sup> vgy? 1967?138/  
<sup>2</sup> , if/  
<sup>3</sup> , if/









jzpfeygon/ tajymom[ kvlyd tvlyrwofus, brsm,tm,vnull qhtraeon[ kxifsv&ygon  
onf

3? 4? wpyll falumi f usupm&1/2ES h t pcaw;xyf

rlltrtete? qm,wlltae wynharmi&mi&ebll ay;aomuAswpykf jzpygon/  
jy#uwf tpg cshaw;xyf[ kvnf ac:ygon/ v, lwq&mawntoni wynharmi&mi&ebll  
aw;xyft puyif wppwpyll falumi aeol usupm&1/2aomol tv&ctubnol? Nuulwa&g  
pmusu&1/2zihrmermaxmi vtr,aeol? tajynbuD tajymoeb? a'gormelytrae oJzponf  
rdajymonh pum,ESlywbuif apm' uwwulum wkuif, Dlyll tajymvuvifl or&bnf  
uH f&bnf olxuf gi i fcl wwaomvpm,vnfjzponf[ li v, lwq&mawntu wynh  
armi&mi&ebllwyn&i jzponES h t nqhrxmyll

Jwpyll falumi f usupm&1/2ES h cufygv&abmmu?  
wufmetajymoelw, ? a'gorme&xlytr? apm' uwkuif  
vmvU? olxuf gi i (wlvpm,}}' [ li aw&ygonf

pwof jwpyll falumi } [ humpumull v, lwq&mawntoni wriblxm ygon/  
povxmyll&ftwll f r [ lwbo? rjynol? 1/2falumi falumi Ell btl "yij, f &oubll jrwpfb&m,  
a [ mlumaom "re&hygi f&paomi fav;axmiull jynjynpbl robl [ kvnf t "yij, &  
aomallumi jzponf

xllallumi h armi&mi&ebll b&ma [ mv&m "re&fsm,ull tr&fwu, fwwf robl  
wwbdv [ ef ta, mi&qmili um nnDgaeonf-r&tdul ull j&rwform} [ k taNumi 1/2uf  
aeonf xllomtaNumi form;rsnol r&vllv muw&m "reull obr& [ blxuf gi  
axmi vtr,armufmaelluon/ r&vll toOPfwpfxth avmuuav;jzih rnbullO  
rnmbja [ mww&jymwwbntull

Jb&ma [ njrwf're&fnull ww&av [ ea, mi Dg?  
y&rwjyft aNumi form;aw&vllaxmi vtr,nuolxuf gi?  
toOPfwpfxthavmuu, ES h n&raxmu& [ mwwvsgg} [ li

a&zlxmjye&m y&rwjyft aNumi form;rsn? ww&a, mi Dg;rsn \ obrOrfxif &tr,vn&ygon  
onf

xlyif olwbnf w&memy&bwN c&us;axnremcllavatmi f taumuOPjzih  
Bullqmiwwbnf olwlijmonull apm' uwwvUf apm' uwwbwlull tjyplwinyD  
r&vllbr&falumi? taustuft ueji i fNuallumi fult

<sup>1</sup> vsgll 1967? 143/  
<sup>2</sup> , if/





အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

ဝတ်စုံ (1962) / တစ်ခါတစ်ရံ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အကြောင်းအရာများကို ဖော်ပြထားပြီး  
 ဝတ်စုံ (1995) / ဝတ်စုံ ဝတ်စုံ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အကြောင်းအရာများကို ဖော်ပြထားပြီး  
 အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝတ်စုံ (1961) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝတ်စုံ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အကြောင်းအရာများကို ဖော်ပြထားပြီး  
 ဝတ်စုံ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1983) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝတ်စုံ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အကြောင်းအရာများကို ဖော်ပြထားပြီး  
 ဝတ်စုံ (1967) ဝတ်စုံ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အကြောင်းအရာများကို ဖော်ပြထားပြီး  
 ဝတ်စုံ (1911) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝတ်စုံ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အကြောင်းအရာများကို ဖော်ပြထားပြီး







ausnupmw\ oabmobn0t& ausnupmw\w6f rlv tv&&f w\h&; x\cbnh rlv  
 x\hausnupm rlv x\hausnupmw6f ta&; tom, wpp\wv&m jzn\p6ufci&f& b) tyi\ t&p?  
 towf tenfi, bmajmi fi jye\vn&; x\lonh qib\hausnupnESH ]rlv x\hausnupm  
 w6f ta\umi&t&mtopfrs; xyf\hygi fpyfznp6ufvuh&; x\? onh pyf\hausnupm[ fi  
 &bnf qib\hausnupmw\ ]hausnupm\ tq\w6f rlv x\hausnupm\ qubo?  
 zw\bo? a&; u\oES jye\vn&; x\haom cESP? v? &u\w\w\ jzn\p6ufxnb6f azmfyav  
 &bn\w\w\ aw\&onf

jrefmE\ fi bbr\ f w6f aw\&om taxmuft xm;rs; t& urh\ fausnupm a&; x\jci f  
 u\ly\acw\w6f tapmq\p\wifaw\&ygonf y\loc\ fi fausnupm rStu&m a&; x\ESH vuh&;  
 vubm;rs; onf at 'D 4 &mp\kuzpfrn\ k o\wolv\w\ r6f q\Nuonf<sup>1</sup> y\h\cw\w6f r  
 t\y\ty\ty\jnb? jynb;rs; fi t\y\ty\brif txd r6\umi f r\w\ ausnupnjzi f rsv\wrf wif ch  
 Nuonf tv&&ftrsp\onf riif? r6\m? r\w\ponf t\y\ty\bw\w6f pm;rs;jzpm\&m  
 ausnupm;rs; w6f tv&&fN \*P\y\k;rs; u\yg w\p6rf w\p6m; xnb6f fa&; x\lv\m\Nuonf

yif, acwESH tif0acw\hausnupmw\w6f ausnupma&; x\haom ta\umi&t&m  
 e, fy, bnf y\ p\w\iv\m\jy\ ausnupmta&; tom, w6fvnf tv\w\w\zih v\ipma&; x\lv\m  
 Nuonf v, h\jrt&lyft&f uifap&ef v6' gefaomv, h\jrrs; u\l ta&t\w6f tw\w\us  
 azmfyav&bnf tif0acw\haemuy\ fi ausnupmw\w6f un&e\h\epum;ajy ta&; tom,  
 w\w\lyg xnb6f fa&; x\lv\m\Nuonf ]ozih ausnupma&; x\jci f"av\onf wpp\wpp  
 w\w\w\iv\m\jy\ u\efabmi h\cw\w\ h\atmi f xi&f; q\zpb\onf u\efabmi h\cw\w\ b\h\aw\w\o\&m,  
 v\ux\w6f ausnupm;rs; u\p\h\qmi fi top& x\p\w\w\jci f? a&h\ajmi f xm;rs; fi w\zih  
 ausnupm;rs; u\l x\ef\od\fxm;onf

x\bx\ef\od\fxm;rs; fi alumi h ausnupm;rs; onf , ae\w\l\fto\w6f vsu\&ly\p  
 xi&f; q\zpb\onf o\&w6f , ci\fausnupm;rs; u\l r\ef\us\ faph tu&m\jzi\om a&; x\h\c\m\l  
 aon\vnf , ae\h\cw\w6f r\ tu&m\o\ef\zih a&; x\h\av\&Nuonf x\h\Numi&m\Zoi\rod  
 ausnupnESH in\ bnh pum;tw\l\ acw\ft qu\qu& x\h\chom ausnupmw\w\l av\lv\m  
 jci f tm; zih x\h\cw\w\ty\l\ f tjc; \ cESP bu&m\Zr;rs;? eef\w\u\EP\ftw\w\us o\jci f?  
 or\ fi alumi fESH tjc; ta\umi&t&mr;rs; u\yg o\&E\lygonf x\jyi\w\w\h\ajmi f v\lv\m  
 aom ausnupmta&; tom, w\w\lyg A[ b\kvtjzpf av\lv\m\sv\om; E\lygonf x\h\Numi h  
 acw\w\p\acw\w\ a\Nu; r\ub\w\w\w\w\ fi x\h\cw\w6f ay: x\ef\chom ausnupm;rs; t&c\ef\&f\o\&f  
 tu\w\w\E\lygonf

---

<sup>1</sup> v\Di\faq6 2014? 15/

t ceſ 2

ek ˆomoemES hjrefmEh fi H

jrefmwlbni AR ˆomoemuH jrweHlunhC:Luom AR bmonOifsmjzpbni/ AR ˆ [ bni (y)b&m? ynm&ſ<sup>1</sup> [ lvnfaumi? omoem[ bni ]omoe} [ hom ygVpum;t & ]tqHtr}<sup>2</sup> [ i t'ſh, &on/ AR jrwpſb&m, y&eAſepH jydonhemuf b&m&ſf uH ſwnfrwN tqHtrw&m, a'oemawnrsmuH vuencH uſibkaom umvtyHf tjcM, Eſy&apá tyHf tjcMuH omoem[ hc:Luon/ b&m&ſNomoemuH igaxmi bowf rſvbmaomvni omoem[ bni urſwnbni ftxvnrn[ k vlvu, Lunlu ygon/ AR ˆomoem[ bni rZſa'orſjrefnjynbH&muſvmaom omoemuH qHjciſ jzpbayn/

jrefnjynbH omoema&mu&ſ/myluH q&mluHjrauwl(Oſcrſjr)u wuſb/vpmy wehqmſlvſf-

]]refnjynbH omoemawna&mu&ſ/monrſn c&páwnfray:rD bſſav;&m auſceſu a&mu&ſ/monr[ k, bzc jzpbni/ xHſjrefnjynhjrmyſHfuk jzwſ w&lv? xHſ? uarſ'ſ, mEHſiſſſom a&mu&ſbſaom omoem\*Pſ rſn r[ m, O\*Pſjzpf , iſult[ m, me AR bmon[ i trnſvſjyſ jrefnjynhátmyſHf (awmiſyſHf)om a&mu&ſvmaom AR bmonuH ax&Og' AR bmon ([ e, me\*Pſ) [ i ac:aO:Luonf}<sup>3</sup>

[ kazmfycbni/

pwſf jrefnjynhawmiſyſHf (atmyſHf)om a&mu&ſvmaom AR ˆomoemt aLumiſuH quſvuſwiſygrn/ rZſa'orſ "rſaomuriſoni b&m&ſy&eAſepH/ſyſdaemuf omoenjyſſſap&ef uHwſſuHxmeom apvſv&m oſPſſſ&yſom a&mu&ſbLumiſo&ſ rſvbm&ygon/

oſPſſſſ bni , clvu&ſ oxjyn[ lvuſckma:om t&yá'ojzpbáLumiſ? oſPſſſſuH ]a&ſjra'o}[ k teuſy;xmoonrſn ]jrwaomta&; vuPm&ſom ajra'o}[ k qHlvluHqLuáLumiſ? b&m&ſN omoemawni a&mu&ſmt&yjzpbniH tpyſK ac:qLu [ eſvāLumiſ ynm&ſſvlu, bclunon/ xHlumiH jrefnjynhawmiſyſHf (atmyſHf) t&yſom AR ˆomoemawni jyſſſſſ&ſyſſſſ qmi &luLuonhyK ſſſſſ rſn rax&ſaome ES hOw&wſjzpbLuoji fax&Og&\*Pſ [ kac:Lujiſjzpfni[ k, bclunon/

tcsſynm&ſſſuvni AR ˆomoemoni yKſjynbſſſft & [ Hra&muſho;rDwaumiſ acwſuyiſomoemawni a&miſcnbni a&mu&ſſeſjzpbáLumiſ oHoyLuon/ ponrſn waumiſjynſ uHmZmLuſ? uHmZni, ſvH xſeſvlu&m nwoſſſſ b&mwpſqlwnſ

<sup>1</sup> "rſſmſbſſ? t&ſſ? 2005? 635/  
<sup>2</sup> , iſ-? 894/  
<sup>3</sup> jrauwl 1994? 34/



xHtwlyKHCwfacrnD&b& amsupmwGf

]earmwó b\*0awm orH orK "ó }<sup>1</sup>

[ kb& &Hcifjzihtpc&xHxmonf

yif, acwáusupmwVvGfausni(onfi jynhBausupmwGf-

]earmAK in, oH }<sup>2</sup>

[ kb& t; &Hyg\ jynpHgap [ kvnfaumi f?

tif0acwáusupmrsnwf qifubpmpHyausni f amsupmwGf-

]earmwó w }<sup>3</sup>

[ kvnfaumi f?

tif0acwfri(Bu) b&awmf trwBuD amsupmwGf-

]O? earm wó b\*0awm t&[awn? oH orK "ó }<sup>4</sup>

[ kvnfaumi f tpyk&xHxmwvHlonf

polzih yK H yif, ? tif0acwf amsupmrsn uH avlvnHunh&omtcg b& uH ODXyfxmí amsupma&xH tpykxmjcifonfi yif AK "omoemx&fump tceháusupm pmay\ wezH ub&E H ygonf b& uH H un h&v;pm; jrweH/á oom jrefmwH\ p&vfxm? ES\ Hom uH lawH ri &aom amsupmrsn jzpygonf

amsupmwVvGf tv&S íwH &n&G tsursn onlvn f bmom omoemuH a&S/H v&aom tv&S íwvrfwitsursnyijzpbnf

awmi f e b& amsupmwGf-

]oó H&mqHji, tyfu, í aom [ íub&mp&hom rn&om yH [ mtzpf uHf vD&om [ h&Lumi }<sup>5</sup>

[ kqif&tyb&fule& b&mqub&n&G íxmonf

yKHCwfacrn rí f vwb& amsupmwGf-

]e&yetsrbomuHf vD&omaLumi }<sup>1</sup>

[ kjif&fat; jci f e&H eulrsu&rsu&yK&n&G íxmonf

yif, acwf cíf e&wemapw& amsupmwGf-

<sup>1</sup> {armi P O? 1958? 12/

<sup>2</sup> ji d&farmi P O? 1983? 1/

<sup>3</sup> , í f-? 7/

<sup>4</sup> , í f-? 64/

<sup>5</sup> {armi P O? 1958? 13/

<sup>1</sup> , í f-? 52/





aumi(r)u(b)oma;"av(t)jz(p)ch lww(l)u(a)u(m)i( f aw( E)l(b)on( f x(j)yi( f o(C)raw(n)l(w)l(t) m, y&u(m)&f(y)g; t(v)jy(l)ay; y(l)u(l)u(n) i o(C)raw(n)l(w)l(t) w(l)u( f y&u(m)&f(y)g; t(v)jy(l)u(n) ta&; l(u)D al(l)u(m)i( f aw( B)on( f x(j)yi( b(r) m; w( l) f w(t) e( x) d( v) j( c) i( f? x( j) z( l( v) j( c) i( f( w( l) j( y( k( v( y( l( w( w( l) u( a( o( m j( r( e( f( m( b( o( m( a( ; " a( v( l( u( l( w( l( y( g( o( n( f AR' b( o( m( o( i( l( w( l( t( z( l( a( e( p( o( b( l( a( q( m( u( l( w( n( f( c) i( o( n( f t( r( e( j( r( w( l( q( l( a( o( m b( o( m( a( ; x( h( l( v( p( t( y( i( j( z( p( o( n( f t( v( s( s( i( w( l( AR' M( o( g' u( l( a( v( ; a( v( ; j( r( w( j( r( w( f( v( l( u( e( m( u( s( i( b( o( l( y( l( b( o( m( a( ; c( h( t( s( u( f( i( f( u( s( u( l( u( y( u( l( l( a( w( E( l( l( y( g( o( n( f

y(i) f, acw(a)u(s) i( o( n( f) j( y( n( h( a( u( s( u( p( m( w( e( f-

]]'r( o( m( u( d( i( o( g( k( w( l( )<sup>1</sup>

[ h( z( n( f( y( y( g( & m & [ e( f( o( l( c( m( w( l( o( y( b( f( y( k( e( f " r( o( m( z( & y( u( l( o( f( t( j( z( p( j( y( e( l( v( n( f( y( k( v( y( f( o( r( k( w( t( c( i( f j( z( p( a( y( o( n( f ] ] o( u( e( f( r( u( x( e( f( a( u( s( i( r( i( o( t( ) q( b( n( i( t( w( l( f( & [ e( f( w( l( t( w( l( u( f( o( f( f( & j( z( p( f v( l( t( y( b( u( b( l( t( j( r( w( l( q( l( t( v( s( [ k, l( q( l( u( o( n( f

o( i( n( u( d( t( b( e( i( d( a( u( s( u( p( m( w( e( f-

w( l( l( a( c( w( y( k( e( f( o( c( i( u( l( 1/2, t( x( d( q( m( i( k( 1/2, j( y( v( i( j( y( k( <sup>2</sup>

[ h( z( n( f( y( y( g( & m b( l( e( m( o( c( i( u( l( b( l( e( m( o( c( i( u( l( x( j( z( l( t( y( r( h( c( i( f( a( & t( d( a( i( e( d( a( q( m( i( j( c( i( o( n( f & e( f( E( & m, f( t( a( y( g( i( f( u( l( x( d( u( b( l( t( y( r( h( u( m( a( y( a( p( v( l( o( m( j( r( e( f( m( t( h( t( s( u( f( a( v( l( i( f( j( z( p( o( n( f ] ] w( l( f( a( & j( y( v( i( j( y( k( [ k( a( z( n( f( y( y( g( & m j( r( w( p( o( b( l( e( m( o( d( v( i( o( l( e( m( t( y( & m( z( d( v( y( v( i( f( j( y( l( a( o( m( j( r( e( f( m( ' a( v( h j( z( p( o( n( f

p( a( u( s( u( p( m( w( e( f( x( l( j( c( m( c( s( u( l( v( p( t( c( k( e( f-

]] i( m( l( u( l( u( d( i( a( v( v( s( t( e( o( r( o( d( ) m( u( d( a( v( v( s( t( i( o( r( l( u( l( u( d( i( a( v( v( s( t( e( f( o( r( o( d( ) , a( r( m( i( f( u( d( i( v( s( t( e( )<sup>3</sup>

[ h( z( n( f( y( x( m( & m b( l( e( m( a( v( m( i( f( a( o( e( E( & m( u( b( l( l( o( m( x( h( w( r( f( " a( v( l( t( w( l( f( r( e( d( u( l( E( S( h( r( o( b( m( p( k y( l( l( q( l( l( a( o( m( a( u( s( u( e( r( s( m( v( l( v( l( a( o( m( t( v( s( r( e( l( j( z( p( a( l( u( m( i( f( a( w( l( o( n( f( u( l( e( r( s( m( u( l( r( e( d( u( u( l( l( w( l( y( p( o( n( f( o( p( i( n( t( j( z( p( b( a( b( m( x( m( u( m( b( l( e( m( u( l( v( s( ' g( e( j( c( i( f( ? r( e( d( u( l( l( u( l( f( b( l( e( m( u( l( e( f( t( j( z( p( f v( s( ' g( e( j( c( i( f( w( l( f( i( n( b( l( e( m( u( l( e( j( z( p( & o( n( f( i( n( j( r( i( j( r( w( o( n( f( [ k( h( b( o( n( h( x( h( c( w( l( j( r( e( f( m( w( l( " a( v( h x( h( w( r( f( o( l( v( y( i( f( j( z( p( o( n( f

y( k( e( w( l( a( c( r( n( o( b( l( e( m( a( u( s( u( p( m( w( e( f-

]] u( j( c( d( b( b( i( e( & l, a( y( g( u( l( ? i( k, a( y( g( u( l( ? q( r( o( b( i( y( l( v( i( a( v( a( n( i( )<sup>1</sup>

[ k( t( v( s( s( e( m( a( w( m( i( r( s( r( i( f( l( u( d( o( n( f( r( e( d( v( s( w( e( f( u( j( c( d( b( b( i( v( n( f( v( s( a( l( u( m( i( f( u( j( c( d( f( o( b( i( b( n( f( t( v( s( y( e( f( c( d( u( a( c( e( a( o( & n( e( e( t( v( m( ? r( e( f( r( ) i( g( r( e( l( w( e( f( t( v( s( r( a( j( r( m( u( f( a( o( m( v( n( f(

<sup>1</sup> ji d( f( a( r( m( i( e( o( p( ? 1983? 1/  
<sup>2</sup> { a( r( m( i( e( o( p( ? 1958? 11/  
<sup>3</sup> { a( r( m( i( e( o( p( ? 1958? 12/  
<sup>1</sup> , i( f( -? 30/

y#k#wf ut Elynmonfrsm yluH eHhQ;a&;yefcDsm t&o&on/ tjcmtvS yponfrsm uH  
vnfb&mtwuf qD'Dw? oif ykwDw/zp& aomi fvnfaumi f? a&aygu&aygu?  
ai&aygu&aygupaom a&ai yGlvluH/vnfaumi f/v&aom jrefnfvavluHaw&on/

w&mapwmluH/nf jrwEhweZhxmw wlu&aom jrefnfvavluH ausnupmrs,wGf  
awEhlygon/ ay:awnfb&mt ausnupmwGf tv&ly&mu-

}}ed geZav wpluHr&C}}<sup>2</sup>

[ kvnfaumi f?

oi&uDt beE&b&ausnupm wGf-

}}"r&Mum? Nvsmw&aqmi f&v {t}}<sup>3</sup>

[ kvnfaumi f?

}}y#p&orylv&v&vsm w0&avaqmi f {t}}<sup>4</sup>

[ kvnfaumi f?

acrnD&b&mt ausnupmwGf-

}}y#uwf ykwf&N}}<sup>5</sup>

[ kvnfaumi f a&;om;xm&on/ ed gefpmwpluH ut "r&Mumw&mt? y#p&orylv&v&vsm?  
y#uwf(3)yH wluH&;om;vS' gef&alumi f a&;x&hxmygon/ "r&Mumw&mt awm&uH ay&&uf  
x&f&&uf&ay:wGf tu&mw&w&aqmi f vS' gef&oubl y#p&orylv&v&vsm&awm&uH/nf Ehw&w&uf  
tm&H&qmi f&paom' avlonf omoema&;wGf av;av;jrwjrw&u&u&H&f&H&f ouDif  
, Nunlu&aom jrefnfvavlyifzponf

y#k#wf acrnD&b&mt ausnupmwGf-

}}o&Cb&fwD&u&uf r&v&ab&g&em xmp&omi f&n r&f ES&kef(050)<sup>6</sup>

oi&C&awm&v&lt&mt w&mt&bnD&eny&frsm E&H&ef ajrES&kef rsm&pn&v&lyluH&xmuH jrefmw&bnf  
b&mtv&S? w&mtv&Sulb&rru vu&b&C&awm&frw&uH vS' gef&aom tavltvmonf  
omoema&w&nt "E&R&h&h&;uH&n&pl&aom tavlt xjzp&alumi f aw&on/

yif, acw&fcif&E&w&mapw&ausnupmwGf tv&lyk/ly&aome&v&Gf-

<sup>2</sup> {armi f 0& 1958? 1/  
<sup>3</sup> , if-/ 11/  
<sup>4</sup> , if-/  
<sup>5</sup> , if-? 30/  
<sup>6</sup> , if-? 30/



lywnbmi myi? oifueq20? y&v&f&n&Bygav 13p 11 Aqwuhaqmif  
beDrf py&mv 13pki awmi h0zeyfywDf u&mv13pM pygtaygi lum  
1756 wihiG784 usy}}<sup>1</sup>

[ k tvSypönfwLüznfygg&M tvSypönftpt viV'S' gefaLumi foEli ygon/ ya' om yif  
cshvqLumvSwwaom jrefn'avB oICmawnwlt wuf yponfav; ygjynp&ef &nptum  
ckwi? ty&M? awmi h0S? zey? ax&chponjzih t pVüf v'S' gefwwaom jrefn'avB xlyif  
q&fufijynp&ef pyg? ai&sywvzi hijynp&paom jrefn'avluLaw&ygon/

xlyif yif, acwf cif&wemapw&usupmw&f b&M;ESh oICmawnwlt tvlyf  
tau&gzp&efv, lue?, mu&fsm, u&lpn&i jyjplum v'S' gefaLumi fu&

]]ue&umiaumi pi? tDpyueftaygi lum 27a, mu&w}}<sup>2</sup>

[ k aznfycsuft& b&M;v&M;?oICmt wuf ue&ubw&w&fsvfsvv'S' gefaom jrefn'  
avluLaw&onf

ti&0acwbajy&M&M b&M;v&usupmw&f tvSypönfr&n b&M;ESh oICmawnw  
wlt wuf xeyiES ft&fyifsm v&Lumi fu&

]]xelw&ü&üvni ppi&kmvS tmoi ylvDw&f&Dw&f zpp&f aomi G}}<sup>3</sup>

[ kn&f&umi f?

]]te&S&we&ü&üw&üf wrum aumi&e rxnbn&v&Sif otf&ef }}<sup>4</sup>

[ kn&f&umi f aznfyyg&M omoemawnwft u&ft wuf b&M;u&lv&saomt v&S oICm awnwü  
v&saomt v&swLü&üdyi pmyifsm; yg v'S' gefaom jrefn' avlu&Munh&G& faw&onf

oICmawnwübnf b&M; \ om&awnwsmjz&ponf [ k ch) b&M;saom jrefnwübnf  
y&h&cwüvni & [ ef oICmawnwüü O&px&f&M; v'S' gefwwüonüü aw&ygon/  
&mZukn&fausupmw&f & [ efawnwüüa&h&f&üü a&putsv'S' gefaLumi fu&-

]]on&DjA [ \*O&? on&h&ome&ü&üf&w&üN tar&ü&aw \ ri&D& h&omef \ }}<sup>5</sup>

[ k & [ efawnwüü b&D&trn&fsm, u&h&svf&sv&om&om a& x&h&sv&w&f&wif x&monüüaw&  
onf Nu&f&rw&om oICmawnwüüü O&px&f&M; tv&saumi f&ry&M a&putsv&w&üü  
a&Lumi f aw&onf

x&lt&wü awmi f&eb&M;ausupmw&f \*x&myemaomt&g & [ efawnwsm y&dv&G&v  
a&Lumi fu&

<sup>1</sup> Ni d&farmi? O&? 1983? 11/  
<sup>2</sup> ji d&farmi? O&? 1983? 13/  
<sup>3</sup> , if-? 67/  
<sup>4</sup> , if-? 71/  
<sup>5</sup> {armi? O&? 1958? 4/







# ၂၀၁၉ ခုနှစ် နိုဝင်ဘာလ ၁ ရက်နေ့မှ ၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ ၃၀ ရက်နေ့အထိ အချိန်ကာလအတွင်း

## အကျဉ်းချုပ်

### အကျဉ်းချုပ်

၂၀၁၉ ခုနှစ် နိုဝင်ဘာလ ၁ ရက်နေ့မှ ၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ ၃၀ ရက်နေ့အထိ အချိန်ကာလအတွင်း နေပြည်တော်၊ မန္တလေးတိုင်းဒေသကြီး၊ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျဉ်းချုပ် အချက်အလက်များကို ဖော်ပြပါရှိပါသည်။

၁။

၂၀၁၉ ခုနှစ် နိုဝင်ဘာလ ၁ ရက်နေ့မှ ၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ ၃၀ ရက်နေ့အထိ အချိန်ကာလအတွင်း နေပြည်တော်၊ မန္တလေးတိုင်းဒေသကြီး၊ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျဉ်းချုပ် အချက်အလက်များကို ဖော်ပြပါရှိပါသည်။

၂။

၂၀၁၉ ခုနှစ် နိုဝင်ဘာလ ၁ ရက်နေ့မှ ၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ ၃၀ ရက်နေ့အထိ အချိန်ကာလအတွင်း နေပြည်တော်၊ မန္တလေးတိုင်းဒေသကြီး၊ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျဉ်းချုပ် အချက်အလက်များကို ဖော်ပြပါရှိပါသည်။

၃။

၂၀၁၉ ခုနှစ် နိုဝင်ဘာလ ၁ ရက်နေ့မှ ၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ ၃၀ ရက်နေ့အထိ အချိန်ကာလအတွင်း နေပြည်တော်၊ မန္တလေးတိုင်းဒေသကြီး၊ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျဉ်းချုပ် အချက်အလက်များကို ဖော်ပြပါရှိပါသည်။

၄။

\* သို့မဟုတ် အခြားအချက်အလက်များကို ဖော်ပြပါရှိပါသည်။

]]Owkwibnfrfn pma&oN xlx6f0mPlultohyfr avmuNuD\ taje  
tae? tjpftysuftqhtaumi? t1/2yftax6wLuhqijcip0fpm aw6avm  
ajrnfrifjyD obm0usatmifa&om;xmjci fyi jzpbón}} (pm 30)

[ knfaumi? q&mwuivlu-

]]Owkwlv6Zmwlvrf? Zmwlu6ubony"mer [ kw? Zmw6qmiNcsuyll6om  
b0uuhvptsur0azmfyEllvGf0wkwN upjyDajrmufyl [ kqEllfyg\}} (pm 10)

[ knfaumi? qrfmqufr6N tqllhausr6tmi lu-

]]Owkwlv6f pma&q&mbulu pmsuEfrsn;rsnr&ojzihta&NuDvmavmufj  
ajymEllbnf usewmu6mzwbolu jznhyDp0fpm&onf aw6, &onf  
pmzwboltaw6tNuKLuDvG NuD6avmuf totjri fu, lvif u, bavmuf  
c6m&, Ellbnf ponfrfn acw6p0wkwN oabmjzpbón}} (pm 10)

[ knfumi? tufgt, viyN tqllhrii, h0u-

]]Owkwllbnfrfn tni/2usupm;rvptkvnf xDx6om&6rnf wptxllvnf  
zwEll6avmu6tmi fwl6rn}} (pm 3)

[ knfaumi? 0NuDarmif (ai 0a' gi f) u-

]], aeY\*Zi frsn;w66aw6&aom wpyk lvnfjzih tqllowbndwfrsn;uul  
Owkwll ktrsn;u tot rsvjllluon}} (pm 17)

[ knfaumi? q&mrifausr lu-

]]twllwmifqhtcsyllftw6f tenfqlZmw6qmi lwl vly6frb6l [ kwf  
tjzptysubll [ kwf tni/26pm;ruul pmvhta&tw6uf tenfEllqllzih  
uplu6p6p6p6 a&zllwifyaom vlt aNlumi fpmvluul Owkwll [ kqllvGf  
rfr;v6frnll [ krxi fyg}} (pm 117)

[ knfaumi? trstqllkluonf Owkwllbabmuul teuz66qll6f cutjylul q&m  
atmibi fu-

]]Owkwll oabmuul teuz66Nu&mi polk66vlu6vGf xDwkwllsn;u  
useuse6\ xblteuz66vlu6vGf p0wkwllsn;uuse66\ Owkwll  
[ brul tust6oi6tmi fteuz66jyelvG lvnf &opmay [ br0 Owkwllsnf  
jzpb&awmhrnubll&6eavawmlon}} (pm 4)

[ kllm&m Owkwll oabmfrn us, jyelvjyDteuz66qll6f cutjylgonf xllNlumi lvkwl  
\oabnE6jywbunf ynm&6vlltqllkluonluul jclluonlvG Owkwll [ bnf pma&ol  
ajymvllomtmabnluul Zmw6qmi lwl tjpftysufsvqih pmzwboltm; wppllvpt6om  
c6m;rp? wppllvpt6om taw6tjriul ay:aygu6vmatmi fpmvha&tenfql? Zmwlvrf  
Zmwlu6vluul u0f u0f jzih&zlxmaom &oajrmupum;ajytzllvpr6ll [ k kqEllfygonf

2/ Owkvlt \*f&yfsm;

Owkzlv&bihom t\*f&yfsmulvnmUnlvGf OwkvlvGjzpa? Owk&nlvGf  
jzpa t ajcct mjzihwhom t\*f&yfsm&gongf Owkvlt \*f&yf lqhomvntf Owk&nlvGf  
tusDijy? Owk&nlvGf \*f&ybnlvntf OwkvlvGf tusDijgonf tcaomym&sfsmu  
Owkvpj&lv&bihom t\*f&yfsmulznfymw&fo&d uEdu-

- [(1) Owk&n&G tsuf
- (2) Owkbf
- (3) Owk ajym
- (4) Owk&emufH
- (5) o1/2y&znf
- (6) us&Lumi f&znfycsuf
- (7) obmDurl
- (8) t1/2tax&sfvifcsuf (pm 262)

[ f Owk t\*f&yf ulowfsvcbnf

wu&lvbe&EIN Owk&nlvGf bnfpmwrfw&f

- [(1) apwem (2) Zmw&Lumi f (3) Zmw&qmif (4) Zmw&lvuf (5) Zmw&lvrf
- (6) enfynm (7) [ e] (pm 24)

[ lvnf&umif? q&mrif, h0uvnf ]&opmayw&f Owk [ homtzli &ty&om t\*f&yf  
rsmrf-

- (1) Zmw&lvrf
- (2) umva' oywDefusif
- (3) vlbomDtz
- (4) b0jy&em
- (5) tax&x&1/2y&znftz (pm 166)

[ f Owk&bihom t\*f&yfsmulznfycbntf Owk&bihom t\*f&yfsmulwifymw&f  
ynn&sfw t, Itqrsu&ymaom oabmw&mr& tlvwlyjzpyg onf jck NUnlvGf  
t ajcct mjzihwhom Owkvlt \*f&yfsmrf-

- (1) tmabnf
- (2) Zmw&lvrf
- (3) Zmw&qmif
- (4) umva' oaemufhv&zpygonf

2? 1/ t mabmf

t mabmf q bnf n pma&olt" uajymv m om q m/ k i f i j z p b n f O w k v h v p y k f q h v G i p m a & o b j y m v m o m t a w & t j r i l v p c k u h a w & r n j z p b n f x h t a w & t j r i f u h t m a b m f [ h c : y g o n f O w k \ t m a b n E S h y w b u f i q & m a t m i b i f u -

]] t m a b n f q b n f n O w k v p y k f u h c s h y p o f p m v l u v G i x i & n p b a y : v m a o m y " m e q m / k i f i j z p y g o n f a v m u t a l u m i f ? v l t a l u m i f E S h y w b u f i O w k q & m u w i f y v l u h o m x i f r i t s u f i j z p y g o n f } ( p m 11)

[ i t m a b n \ t " y h , l u h w i f y x m y g o n f O w k v p y k f v G i t m a b n f t a & ; N u d y E S h y w b u f i q & m a t m i b i f u -

]] O w k & ; o b n f o N b 0 t a w & t m u h v p c k t S t o d t j r i l v p c k u h c p m o d / m w w y g o n f x h t o u h v y g o l t m c p m o b r 0 a 0 a y : v m o m q E a y : v m y g v t i r n f x h p w e m o n i j i f o N t m a b n f z p i v m y g v t i r n f x h t m a b n f u h a y : v G h p E h h o m t a l u m i f t & m u h z e l v p & v t i r n f x h t a l u m i f t & m o n f O w k Z m w l v r f w G i t a & ; t m u d q h t p o v f t y h i j z p & v t i r n f p o m v G i Z m w l v r f ? Z m w l u E S h y p o n f r s m u h y g & n a z & y g v t i r n f } ( p m 319)

[ b k m o n f x h t q h t & p m a & ; o b n f r e d c p m o d / m & a o m t o d t j r i l v p c k u h p m z w b l t m r 0 a y : c s i b n f t c g r e d j y m v m o m a p w e n E S h v l u z u h o m t a l u m i f t & m u h & n a z & o n f x h t a l u m i f t & m u h o i h a w h a o m Z m w l v r f ? Z m w h a q m i ? u m v a ' o j z i h O w k v p y k f u h z e l v p & o n f x h t p m a & ; q & m \ a p w e m u h y : v G h t m i f a z n f j c i f o n y i v G i p m a & ; q & m \ t m a b n f z p b n f x h l u m i O w k v p y k f v G i t m a b n f o n f t a & ; N u d a o m t p o v f t y h i j z p b n h t j y i O w k u h y l u h i x e f a y : a e a o m y " m e t u s q h t \* h & y f v n j z p y g o n f

2? 2/ Zmwlvrf

O w k v h t \* h & y f r s m w G i Z m w l v r f o n f v n f t y g t 0 i j z p y g o n f O w k v h v G i a w & a o m Z m w l v r f \ o a b m u h y n m & S l v h t r s r s d z e l q m u y g o n f t p t r a z m p w m \ t q m u h q & m a t m i b i f u -

]] q & m u d a z m p w m \ t m a b n f u h t s y m u n i v G i Z m w l v r f q b n f n t j z p f t y s u f r s m u h u s h a l u m i f q u p y f j y x m a o n j z p p 0 ? j r i y l u l u a v ; r s m x n b G f j c i f t m j z i h E p b o u z G j z p h t m i f j y k v y E h h o n f p o m & r n n x i y g o n f } ( p m 138)

[ b k m o n f

]] Z m w l v r f q b n f n Z m w h a q m i l v h b 0 v r f a l u m i f t o d t j r i l u h r a r 0 v i h b j a j y m i f v b h a p o n h t j z p f t y s u l u h u s h a l u m i f q u p y f j y x m a o m j z p p 0 f w p c h [ k q h t s i f y g o n f } ( p m 143)







၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် နှစ်ပတ်စလ် အားဖြင့် အထွေထွေ အချက်အလက် အရ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသက်အရွယ် အားဖြင့် အချို့ကလေးများမှာ အသက် ၁၈ နှစ်အောက် ဖြစ်နေပါသည်။ (ပ။ ၂၆၂)

[ ခုနှစ်အားဖြင့် အချက်အလက် -

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် အထွေထွေ အချက်အလက် အရ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသက်အရွယ် အားဖြင့် အချို့ကလေးများမှာ အသက် ၁၈ နှစ်အောက် ဖြစ်နေပါသည်။ (ပ။ ၁၀၀)

(ပ။ ၁၀၀)

[ ခုနှစ်အားဖြင့် အချက်အလက် -

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် အထွေထွေ အချက်အလက် အရ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသက်အရွယ် အားဖြင့် အချို့ကလေးများမှာ အသက် ၁၈ နှစ်အောက် ဖြစ်နေပါသည်။ (ပ။ ၁၇၁)

(ပ။ ၁၇၁)

[ ခုနှစ်အားဖြင့် အချက်အလက်

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် အထွေထွေ အချက်အလက် အရ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသက်အရွယ် အားဖြင့် အချို့ကလေးများမှာ အသက် ၁၈ နှစ်အောက် ဖြစ်နေပါသည်။

၃/ \*၁။ \ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏

၃? ၁/ အသက်အရွယ်

\*၁။ \ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသက်အရွယ် အားဖြင့် အချို့ကလေးများမှာ အသက် ၁၈ နှစ်အောက် ဖြစ်နေပါသည်။

၃? ၂/ ဝန်ထမ်း

\*၁။ \ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသက်အရွယ် အားဖြင့် အချို့ကလေးများမှာ အသက် ၁၈ နှစ်အောက် ဖြစ်နေပါသည်။

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် အထွေထွေ အချက်အလက် အရ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသက်အရွယ် အားဖြင့် အချို့ကလေးများမှာ အသက် ၁၈ နှစ်အောက် ဖြစ်နေပါသည်။

]]wublvfS rnboblvzi h a t m i f r i c l y g o v . [ h o m o l w l N a r ; c e f u l l u l e f  
 a j z w l l f o l w l t N b o f t N u a v R & y g o n / " m v h A ' t " u j z i h o y l b R c b n f  
 [ h o m t a j z u l l o l w l v l D a r o f v i f r x m r f a o c s m o n / o l w l b m u l h r o f v i f v t h  
 r n q l v m u l e f & y f r y g o n / t a & S a w m i f t m & E l l i f i t s m \ , O b a u s r b l t [ l w f  
 v r h & ; a A ' q l v m r s ? r E l o a A ' q l v m r s ? a & S a [ m i f o h w o e o l t [ l w f j r e f m  
 p m l u n l v l u f ' y v l t m b o l q l v m r s ? o r l l f t " u o l t [ l w f j r e f m p m t " u q l v m  
 r s l t e n f q l h a w m h y x O b m o m t " u j z i h O z l h o R x m ; z l l o l w l h r o f v i N u r n f  
 j z p b n f } ( p m - 11)

[ l i a & ; z l x m o n /

x l y i D g o e n E S h b o & y l w n f r t w l u f t o u a r o r f a l u m i f t v l y l u l l a & c s , & m  
 w e f v n f w o m ; w n f r u s w w l y g / v l t r s m p k h t o u a r o r f a l u m i f t w l u f r o t o g o e n E S h  
 r u l u h a o n f v n f v l y t c e l a o m t v l y l u l l v l y l u l l u & a l u m i f u l l

]] t r e f t w l l f a j y m & v o f b & m ; t a [ m i f a w e j r l t a [ m i f a w e o r l l f a w e v r h &  
 a w l u l u l e f p o v D i p m ; c b n f [ l w f u l e f u " m v h i b a w l u l p o v D i p m o n /  
 j ' y p i a w e " m v h y g i f a w e t u i w r E S h a r m l u l t ; ? t E j r l A N E S h " m v h & m i j c n f  
 r s m u l l p o v D i p m o n / o m r e s u p j z i h r j r i l a o m w p p l v p & m \ j y i f x e p h  
 t p e f x u l v a o m t i f t m o w i t s u l l p o v D i p m o n / x l l u m i f v n f " m v h A '  
 t " u b m o m u l l c b n f o l h o m u l e f c p a o m t u i w r a w e y l / h v e ? t l u f  
 x & e h a w b n f u l e f b o & y l w n f r t w l u f t o u a r o r f a l u m i f t v l y f t w l u f  
 t e n f i , f o y i f t a x m u f t u b y ; c j c i f r & l y / " m v h A ' y n m & s i [ h o m b o u l l  
 p o v l u l , O c l e l a o m u l e f r o n i p o v l ' m v l u s m r s e m u o f p h & , h a r m b o n l b o  
 o l l w j z n f j z n f a & m u l v m c b n f , c h a w m u l e f r o n i u l e f b , l w e f u r s  
 t o f r u f r u c k l a o m u l e f E S h l u z u l v t i r n [ k b , l w e f u r s r x i c l a o m  
 & , p & m a u m i f o n h t v l y l w p t u l l v l y a e r i y l e i f r e f n l v r f n e f t v l y i f  
 j z p b n f u l e f \ t e d y w D e f u s i f s o l i , t s i f r s m ? r o v h a q e s m u l l r o t o g o e m  
 y g a o m t v l y E S h r o t d y l u l l c e l a o m t v l y l w l v x y l w n f u s y g o v m [ k  
 a r ; N u n l v o f u l l q , l i g & m c l l E b f u j i i f q l u v t i r n f x l l u m i f v n f u l e f  
 o n f v u & t v l y l u l l j i l p p o v l y s u p & m t a l l u m i f r & y g } ( p m - 12)

[ l i a j y m [ e f z i h o l y a z n f x m o n /

t x u l y g t c s u l w l u l u n l v o f t y l l f ( 1 ) \ t m a b n f o n f ] ] r s m a o m t m j z i h r o t e l l o m  
 b E S h b o & y l w n f r t w l u f t o u a r o r f a u s m i f t v l y b & c s , f l w l b n f w o m ; w n f r u s  
 w w b v l l r o t o g o e n E S h l y t c e l a o m t v l y l w l b n f v n f w o m ; w n f r u s w w l y g } [ l i  
 j z p b n f

t y l l f ( 2 ) w e f E l l i j c m o m { n b o n f s m o n f j r e f m b o r l l f ? j r e f m A b l u n ? j r e f m  
 t E l y n m w l k u f r s u a r f u l v a e r l b o u l l p o v D i p m ; w w b n f = i f u l l -

]]olwbnf jrefmEifibll v&pvDipm;Muon/ olonufefarOvifh  
xmaom pvDipm;ES hawhwxylwnfrusy? ulefrfawh usufSwvlu&  
onh jrefmbrif? jrefm Obausr? jrefmAbum? olwlr;awmh ulefr  
rxixmonhr;cefrfaw& oeytg;vifxmonhrefuav; wpa, muftm  
jribnftcg ulefrubypMuon}} (pm-14)

[ knfaumi?

]]wcd(nlonfaw& a&tw&lb& amifwefajc&i&rs pmuav;vtyw&ll  
pvDipm;lu \/}}(pm- 15)

[ knfaumi?

]]vrfab;rsa&cha&ami fonhapsonfuav;rm \ wpa&vDifai&ll ulefrtm  
ar;jrefMuon/ ulefrjwlufrfn olwlvDipm;Eifrn h a&sa [ mi fypofrm  
jyvl ac:of;cefw&f jywlufr&mufrD vrfab;wpa&mu Oubm;wlvx&ll  
a&mi faeonh txrfonfav;wpDultS olwlvDifwpm; Munlujye\}}  
(pm-16)

[ knfaumi?

]]olwbnf ol[moe yvifxuyll op&zmifqbnh tvlyform;ull pvDif  
pm;Muon/ pOulrifacgifavmi f xuyll ulefwluhatmurfn wefpDv&if  
&efzpa&Muonh a, muftm? refrwpplvlu ll pvDipm;Muon/ rE&v;  
a&sa [ mi f jywlufrSpb&mvwlvll Ow&lonfqlom Owplv&xuyll csn&xnf  
&ubnh&uluefpifrm? \*sub&lvlylief;rm;ullpvDipm;Muon/ (pm-17)

[ h&;z&xm;ygonyf

tyll (2) tq&w&f pma&;olu ll wll u ]olwbnf jrefmwll vrb&;tjri? Eifibll &;  
tjriwlu btsibn/ jrefmbrifES hjrefmAbum? jrefmt Eynmwlu ll olwEifibll fn pmtlyf  
rm;rvp&qihjynp&ozw&ll b&ll bn/ olonfrefmb0 tou&S&ywlnf l yph&sn;ullwmh  
b, pmtlyx&hrS jynp&oro&ll / jrefmEifibll a&muwlefa&mutluf eueu/ll f/ll f  
py&k&om o&ll fnf [ kvlygv;}} [ fi a&;z&xm;maomtsubni tyll (2) \ tma&bnfzpbni  
[ kq&ll ygonf

tyll (3) w&ll jrefmEifibll vma&muMuonh {nlonwbnf jrefmEifibll Hay:  
oabmxm tjriftr&rs&wMuon/ &n&G tsuftr&rs&ziha&muvmMuon/}} [ hom  
tsubni tyll (3) \ tma&bnfzpbni [ k , k&ayon/ {nlonftr&rs&wll tjrif  
tr&rs&? oabmxm tr&rs&? p/ll ufr&rs&u ll / axmitr&rs&ziho / y&zn&xm;ji&fzpbni

tyll (4) \ tma&bnf Owk y"metma&bnfzpbni [ k q&lygn/ Ow&wll trnf  
yiv&f y"metma&bnfzpbni ouDif&ealumi&faw&on/ op&fwp&ll uwnfu &ief&D  
ulr&oi&ci&fr&ll om oabmr&fn ay:v&heygonf

]]{nbnfns;onf tr&submajmwwluon/ jrefnEii fi luwv&wp&dv[ m  
 tjc;Eii fi bck of;v&avmu&tmi afp&luDw, } x&um;u&u&er jy&ae&  
 \ / um&mt&u&wD&ofr&n jrefmpum;v&zi h ob&heom re&uav;  
 wpa, mu& ob&si&ofu&maxmi&fi ]] [ monb&si&fu x&if&ob&si& r [ lwf  
 vm? igodv, } x&um;u&v&n&f u&erjy&ae&\ / ]aemu&av;ig&E&f luw&fi  
 jrefnEii fi [ m 'lv&seao;r, b&ivm; } x&tar;u&u&er&rajzyg/ ol&tar;x  
 w&ft&ajzygy&ij&zp&e&y&ij&zp&onf ]jrefmaw[ m 1/2yDw&yp&on&f&cs&lv&yr&hp&ov&xm  
 jri&r&w&cs&of&mlu&, f } x&um;u&w&u&er a&u&ey&f&ij&ae&rb&nf  
 bmy&jp&jp&f&olw&lt;m;v&on&f&op&f& wp&&k&h&ns;on&jz&p&luonf } (pm-23-24)

[ h&zn&fy&xm&& m p&t&z&lv&lu&un&iv&G&f&ow&kv& t&ma&b&ny"mer&n x&i&f&ns;pb&ay:v&f&a&ey&gonf  
 ]Eii fi jcm;{nbnfns;onf jrefnEii fi h&ay:u&rnb&hom tjri&f&luon&jz&p&p& olw&lt;m;v&  
 onf jrefnEii fi h&yu&w&t&aj&t&ae&ES&h&i&f&E&u&r&f&oi&f&ic&f&r&om op&f&wp&&k&h&ns;om jz&p&lu  
 onf } [ h&omt&cs&ub&ny&fi&ow&kv& y"me&t&ma&b&nf&jz&p&onf [ k, lq&ay&rnf

3? 3/ Zmw&vr&f&qi&yl

pma&;ob&nf t&ma&b&nES&iv&lu&zur&n {n&vr&f&n&v&ly&fi&ef&u&h& a&emu&t&km;un&ow&kv&h  
 u&lt&pn&f&xm&onf t&ma&b&n&v&pc&cs&isp&u&h& ay:v&G&Eii&hom Zmw&v&u&f&ns;u&h& ze&lv&D&mw&f  
 t&ma&b&n&h& o [ Zmw&jz&p&r&n&h a, b&k, Zmw&v&u&f&ns;u&h& ze&lv&D&a&;z&lx&m&al&umi&f& aw&onf  
 Zmw&vr&f [ k&lv&avmu&tmi&f tjz&pf&ts&u&lv&bn&v&n&f r&n&r&n&&r&&cs/ {n&vr&f&n&v&ly&fi&ef&ES&ly&w&bu&hom  
 taw&ot&lu&lv&lu&bm [ h&vp&u&f& on&lv&pu&f& jyo&f&ic&f&jz&p&onf  
 Zmw&vr&f&oa&b&n&jz&i&h&pn&zw&bu&lu&ru&lv&ay;ob&f&ic&f&r [ kv&b] {n&vr&f&n&v&ly&fi&ef&taw&ot&lu&lv  
 a&;z&lv&iv&fy&lv&z&i&h& pma&;ol&u&lv&q&mi&b&h&ic&f& jz&p&onf Zmw&vr&f&Zmw&v&u&f&n&h&ot&mxu&  
 {n&vr&f&n&v&ly&fi&ef& taw&ot&lu&lv& Eii&f&jcm;om;w&lv& oab&mx&mt&jri&ES&h& p&lv&ub&bn&ou&h  
 od&lv&pu&u&om O&pa&qmi&h&ey&gonf olw&to&v&lv&f [ k q&ly&gnf olw&to&v&lv&ES&h  
 yw&bu&f q&mat&mi&b&ifu-

]]Zmw&vr&f&t& a&&om&jz&p&r&v& [ h&om od&lv&pu&f&ES&ir&w&lyg/ b&ot&a&lu&mi&f?  
 avmu&t&al&umi&f? o&ly&n&mt&a&lu&mi&f? p&lv&yn&mt&a&lu&mi&f? aq;yn&mt&a&lu&mi&f?  
 ar&f&ic&h&vmu&t&a&lu&mi&f&on&h&ok&vr&ns;u&h&od&lv&pu&f&f&jz&p&lygonf } (pm-290)

[ k&km&onf vl&bb&n&ot& v&lv&f&on&f u&h& h&t&a&lu&mi&f&u&lu&h& b&ts&i&pv&f&lygonf x&ly&if  
 r&h&t&ay: tjc;olw&lv& tjri&u&lv&n&f&od&si&lv&w&lu&y&gao;onf x&h&sv&pf&q&ib&si&w&u&f  
 u&h& jr&lv& u&h& Eii&f&pon&z&i&h& tjc;olw&lv& tjri&u&lv& od&si&lv&mw&w&lygonf p&t&cs&u&lv&h  
 oab&may&gu&hom&f&onf {n&vr&f&n&v&ly&fi&ef&u&h& a&emu&t&km;jy&D a&;z&lv&iv&fy&lv& u&r&f&usi&f&ES&h  
 ay&gi&f&py&um olw&to&v&lv&u&lv& Eii&f&Eii&f&on&h& Zmw&v&u&f&ns;u&h& p&ow&kv&lu&h& ze&lv&D&a&;z&  
 xm&onf [ k&q&Eii&lygonf p&ow&kv&lv&f&ty&h&f (4) y&h&fy&g&oi&lygonf

tyll (1) tze pmyll wof pma&oN Owkwlkefwrft wwljnmullawElyg onf  
 llwublvfS rnbobzizitmi jritlygov. [ hom olwN ar; cefull ulef  
 ajzwllf olwllt Nboth, Nuavlygonf "mwbA' t" dji zibylb & cbnf  
 [ homajzullowllw/0 ar@vifrxm; faocsn\ / olwllmullar@vifvtrnf  
 qlvm ulef & jlygonf ta&lawmiftm&Eli hts\ , Obaurl ol [ kwf  
 vrb&aA' qlvmr\$? rEkaA' qlvmr\$? a&Sa [ mi fo hwoeolt [ kwf  
 pmlunlvuf jylvtrmbqlvmr\$? orllt "duolt [ kwf jrefmpmt "duqlvm  
 r\$ tenfqlawmh yx0bmomt "dji zih 0zAb&xm; zblwlr@vif h Nurnf  
 jzpbnf (pm-10)

tze pmyll uyif pmzwbN ocsi pvlvull Ehaqrnbabmygvmonf olwllqlvm b, bl  
 aw&/ bmalumi f' mwbA' b&onqbnftay: t N&wmv/ bmalumi h txu wof qth  
 aombawullar@vif & wmvponjzih pmzwbN taw&ull wptqi tsi f wufajyd a&Bquf  
 odv pvlvull Ehlum; vmapygonf xlyiy "meZmwbaqmi jzpbom ZmwbaLumi fajymoN  
 vlyief Oefusi ulv & jrbvll vmapygonf Zmwbaul (1) \ tze pmyll ulunlvuf vnf  
 pmzwbN a&Bquf ocsi pvlvull Ehaq Ehl bnbabm&Lumi faj awElyayonf

ll{nlvrfnefvly&wmays&llvm-- [ k wpplvpa, muu ar; vmvUftenf  
 i, f wllqlvaw0jyd aemur&yslygw, f -- [ hlymrbnf wptcgwptcg  
 &, p&mf wptcgwptcg'a' go x&lp&n? wptcgwptcg pvlvlyp&n? wptcgwptcg  
 t&S&p&m ptvlyonf ulef t m pvlv&or&plull wpyly lvnf ay; cbnf  
 ollonf ulef t v&pvDipmygonf}} (pm-13)

txulygpmlyll wof a&Stcefrsnwof Nulaw&rn h {nlvrfnefvlyief\ oabm  
 obnOult & yfrwfyi pmzwbull ruvlyay; xmjci jzpbnf xlyi ZmwbaLumi fajymol  
 \ vlyief tay: oabmxm; ullnf obm pygonf tyll (1) yll f pvlvuf 1/2 xmi lvpr& jzih  
 pwilum pmzwbull q& qmi xmygonf xllumi ft yll (4) yll f wof 1/2 xmi (4) r&lawElyg  
 onf tyll (1) yll f pvuf 1/2 xmi ft oplvpr& aw&aomaLumi h pmzwbN odv pvlvtrn  
 jidaitroth, Elyawmb) pvlvDipmrl topjzpbapElygonf Zmwbaul rsn; ull zelv&mv&f  
 rsur&u&cwí vrb00efusi wof Eli jcm; {nbónwll tni&pluwwl uoam a, bk s  
 Oefusi jzih Zmwbaul qixmonlvw&onf tcyq&aonf Zmwbaul [ li ajmyavmuf  
 atmif&ly/ Zmwbaul rsn; jzih ZmwbaLumi faj oabmouDiatmif zelv&xmjci jzpbnf

3? 4/ Zmwbaqmi ft zll

OwkygZmwbaqmi rsn; rth ZmwbaLumi fajymol (y"meZmwbaqmi) ES h Eli jcm; {nbónwll  
 jzplygonf y"meZmwbaqmi rth {nlvrfnefvtr&or&jzpbnf ajymoemr&pm; 1/2 xmi h (ulef)  
 jzih vlyief taw&ttull jyelvn&ajnyae [ ejzih a& z&xmjci jzpbnf pma&oES h  
 ZmwbaLumi fajymoLum; tu&rt a0; ulv&ulunlvuf pma&oN toull rllum&b)

ZmwáNlumi{ajymoEsh tjcm;Zmwáqmi fsm\ tolu bñm; & on/ xñNlumi ĐwkwlvGf  
pma&; obnf & yñNunbñt jzpbm & ylvññeaNlumi f aw& on/

ZmwáNlumi{ajymoN {nivrññēlvlyi estay: ¼jri ãom/ãxmi lullunlvGf yñ Ëvps  
rygbJ t& Babmt wñ fom ¼jri fãm; jci f jzpbm qEp f ygbJ "r®q mel/ãxmi hr ãom ¼jri fãm  
onf [ bñ ygnf

y"me Zmwáqmi p¼lul wñNunlvGf pñy Zmwáqmi p¼lujzpbñf {nivrññēf  
jrefmtrññorññwñ Ëbi ãom t& nftcsi f Esh uñ lusi lv& m; uñ jyEñ Ëft wñ pñy  
Zmwáqmi ft jzpf zelw ðx m; jci f jzpbñf ptcsuluñ

]]uñ f twñ ãawmh {nivrññēf vlyññi uñ f wñ jrefmtrññorññwñ  
t& nftcsi f Esh uñ lusi lv& m; tay: Eñ Ë hvumuav; pm; zñ em; vñēñ  
uhñ jz& s f ay; Eñ ãom t vlyññi jzpbñf}} (pm-23)

[ ãom a&; zñ m; csulvGf txift & ãaw(Eñ ãay on/ xñNlumi hy"me Zmwáqmi f p¼lunbñf  
vbm; ybatmi f ¼yñ Ëurvmaonvññf yuwlw bñm; t jzpf vutññ ãonum; xñ m; csul  
jzpbñf

Eñ Ë jcm; {nbnñvñ p¼lul ãunlvGf vññf uñ ãm; jyñ p¼lul Esh zelw p¼lul [ Ë (2) rññ  
aw& on/

]]uñ f rawñ ãaom ãpñvñ ð, eñ vññ ãonf aysñ ãawwñ \ / bñm; ã  
vññf tay; teuf xñm; / jri jri bñrtay: taumi f jri pñvñ ãonf}}  
(pm-19)

[ kvññ aumi f

]]sñ ãreñ vññ ãuawmh tenñi, Ëaj Eñ ãuñ \ / wñ ã jmi f ãññ ãunlvGf  
onf ãar ãaj jypñ}} (pm-20)

[ kvññ aumi f

]]ji bñ pñ vññ ãuawmh t \*lvñ pñ ãajymwñ ygvññu, Esh tyi f yefrcñ vññ  
vm? rññ ãpñ ãñ ãunlvGf yñ vm? {nivrññēññ jyi bñ pñ ãuñ uñ ãapvñ ãom  
apwemñ ãunlvGf yñ vm; rod t \*lvñ vñ ãajymñ jyi bñ pñ ãunlvGf}} (pm-20)

[ kvññ aumi f

]]uñ f rawñ ãaom t \*lvñ vññ ãuawmh uñ f wñ Ëñ Ëñ ãay: tawnf txif  
ao; [ eñ ãuñ \ / (jrefmtrññuñ ãurñ ãuñ ãtmuf us& mutñ ãaom uñ ãñ ð  
vññ ãonf t jzpf jri ãeqñ vññ rññ ãyñ}} (pm-21)

[ ãi a&; zñ m; onf ]]vññ ãuawmh}} [ ãom tonññiñ txuñ ygvññ wñ ãñ ãwñ ãom  
a, bñ s p¼lul vñ ãm; ãññ yñ ãñ ãonf xñNlumi lull ãm; jyñ p¼lul [ k qñ m; jci f  
jzpbñf ãae&mwñ ãñ \*ñ; \ onñ, jy, lull ãññ ãuñ ãonñ ãñ ãm; lñññ ãw& onf



[[u]e[r]aw[Q]a[om]] [ h[om]t[on]j[i]h [b]p[iv]D, e[sv]r[s]E[s]h t \*v[iv]r[s] \ p[1/2]u[ul]l  
abmi f[ue]k[m]on[u]llaw[Q]on/

{n[iv]r[n]e[iv]y[i]e[fw]f aw[ul]l&w[wa]om t[iz]p[ft]y[ui]w[pt]c[ui]f s[ye]l[r]s[wp]a, muf  
b&mZD[r]s[wp]a, mu? \*s;v[r]s[wp]a, mu[pon]j[i]hZmw[ul]l&u[qi]f z[e]l[w]Dxm on[u]lln[  
aw[Q]on/ x[ul]lumi b[ul]lZmw[ul]l&u[qi]f z[e]l[w]Dxm on[u]lln[aw[Q]aom p[1/2]u[ul]l z[e]l[w]Dp[1/2]u[ul]l k o[m]x[m]i c[i]jz p[ly]g  
on/ pae&mw[ul]l v[n]f v[r]s[wp]a [ k o[m]b[iv]r[s]w[pa], muf [ l i om o[m]b[iv]r[s]w[pa] on[u]llow j[y]k  
o i l y g on/ \*s[ye]l[r]s[wp]a, mu\ Zmw[ul]l&u[qi]f v[iv]w[iv]y[iv]w[wa]om p[1/2]u[ul]l oa&n[fo]h  
j[i]h j[y]k p&ijz p[at]mi f z[e]l[w]Dxm ygon/ b&mZD[r]s[wp]a, muES h \*s;v[r]s[wp]a, mu[ul]l  
\ Zmw[ul]l&u[qi]f {n[iv]r[n]e[iv]t[r]s[or]d w[ul]l&w[wa]on f t E&m, l u l l o w d y ; x m o n u l l  
aw[Q]on/

t c s y f t m j i z i q l v G i f \*s; \ o p t f w p & D w k w l t S Z m w a q m i f s m u l l u h p m j y k  
Z m w a q m i ? z e l w D z m w a q m i f s m j z i o m z e l w D x m & m p 1 / 2 u b b m D r f n y e f y k y t u b l 1 / 2 y i v h  
u r v m b l y e f c u m c y t u b l p o l p y k a v o n [ l i o m j r i h a w Q y g o n /

3? 5/ t j c m ; z e l w D r e , l y , r s m ;

\*s; \ o p t f w p & D w k w l t S Z m w a l u m i f a j y m o l 1 / 2 a x m i l u l l u n l v G i u h l w l l a j y m  
1 / 2 a x m i j z p l y g o n / a j y m o b e n r p m ; [[u]e[r]}} [ h o m e n r p m o h i Z m w a l u m i f u l l a j y m x m o n /  
p o w k w l G i f \*s; \ x l j c m a o m a & ; [ e u l l a w Q o n / a & ; [ e E S h a j y m [ e E s r s p v h o h i  
a & ; o m x m a o m v n f a j y m [ e b a b m r s d o u d i h e a l u m i f a w Q o n / Z m w a l u m i f u l l  
t u & m p m v r s w p q i j r i v m & o n h o a b m r [ k v b j Z m w a l u m i f a j y m o l t o t h s v p q i h  
Z m w a l u m i f u l l i r i v m a t m i f t m x l v f x m o n u l l w Q o n / t v D r j y w a j y m a e [ e f O g u s  
r s m u b h i a & ; z l x m a o m a l u m i h Z m w a l u m i f a j y m o l t a j y m a e m u b l t n i h y s u f w p a y g i f  
w n f y g o i b t r a p o n / a & ; o E S k w b o r [ k v a w m b j a j y m o E S t e m a x m i b l o a b m r s d  
a & m u b t r a p a l u m i f a w Q o n / p a & ; [ e h l u m i h p m a & ; o E S h Z m w a l u m i f a j y m o l t m  
w p b m w n f j z p b t r a p c b n / p o w k w l u l l z e l w D x m o n i [ k j r i r v m a p a w m b j w u , h  
t j z p f t y u ? t a w O t l u k r s u b m w p q i j y e a j y m a e o n i [ k x i l v m a t m i p e f a q m i f  
E l l a o m a & ; [ e f z p b o n / x l l u m i h Z m w a q m i f s m \ p 1 / 2 u b n f v b m y b a t m i f 1 / 2 y i v h  
u r v m a o n v n f y u w d v b m r s m t j z p f v u t c l l b n r f n p a & ; [ e h l u m i l y i j z p l y g o n /

x l y i f \*s; \ t j c m a o m t a o ; p o v i t m x l v f x m r s m u l l n f a w Q o n / o w k  
a & b y l f w G f

[[{n[iv]r[n]e[iv]y[i]e[fw]m a y s & l v m . . . [ k w p p l v p a , m u l u a r ; v m v G i  
t e n f i , f w e l l q l v a w a O j y D a e m u f S a y s i y g w , f . [ k a j z r o n f } } ( p m - 1 3 )

[ l v n f a u m i f ?

aemubqlyllfwf

]]ulertm, tvlyrfaysn&lv m [ br;vmwllf uleronf aEni hES w&elqvwf  
pfn aynfygw, f [ kajzclkyg\ } (pm-23)

[ h&;om;xmonuunlvuf Owkvlka&dyll fajym [ eivuf ] {nlvrfn&vly&wm} [ k  
ajymxmyj) aemubqlyllfwf ] ulertm, tvlyrf } [ k]cmajymxmyjt & pmzwblu  
{nlvrfn&ftvlyESH & ifESurfoijy] [ k oabmxmalumi aw&onf ] tenfi, f  
w&elq&aw&Ojy)aemur} Esh]]aEni hESw&elqvwf) ] ajzrbn} Esh]]ajzclkygon} [ hom  
toht Eefullc]cmajymxonfn \*s;\ tao;pvf tm,xlvfrsm,yijzplygon/ OgoenESH  
toub&Orfausni f tvlylvll wpbmwnfrusaomt cg jzpay:aeaom pvlcpmrtajc  
taeu

]]uleronf pvl'gwlu&ms emunfpn &, farmbnb0oll wjznjznf  
a&muivmcbnf} (pm-12)

[ knfaumi?

]]ulertESH vluzuivtrnf [ k b, w&efurs rxi&rdom&, p&maumi  
onht vlylvpcul/vlyferij}(pm-12)

[ hom a&;zlxmyluunlvuf \*s;\ pum toht Eef tm,xlvfrsm,ullaw]ri Ell ygonf

tcsyftmjziqllvuf \*s;\ opdfwp&Dwkwbnf Zmwlvrfuht&fxmaom Owkvl [ k  
qellbnf Zmwlvrfzihruvlay;ji fr [ kvbl pDolvi fyyll urfusi frqll & m Owkzelvri  
twwlynmrm;jzibm pmzwbluqq&qmi bxmjci f jzpb&umi aw&ygongf

4/ rOih(jrpli , ) \ w&f&yES f qDwkwla vlvmsuf

4? 1/ Zmwlvrf tuOf

Zmw&umi fajymoESH rprfprfEllfrn rlv&q&sm;jzpluonf Zmw&umi fajymol  
[ fi om o]Eef&jcifrn on trnlu OwkvpjyR f vlvuf raw&aomaumi jzpbnf olwll  
o]Eef&jcifrn on trnlu OwkvpjyR f vlvuf raw&aomaumi jzpbnf olwEpa, muf  
onf wpa, muN tElynmt&nftaofull wpa, muuav;pm onf wpa, muESH  
wpa, mu&mvnr&om tElynmorm;csi f jzpl pumajym&onlu E]jclubnf  
xllumi lvpDDwnfaeom rprfprfEllfxH rNuncPoht&muif vnywfbnf ollonf  
olwbnf cpbrsmr [ kvlluyg/ rlv&q&sm;jzpluonf ul llwllq&fxmaom yef&lum  
ul rprfprfEllfxH vub&qmi ay;cbnf wpa&lvuf rprfprfEllq&h&umi orw]r&S  
allu:eeipma&muivmonf rprfprfEllft&h&muif SolwESpDulywDefusi u vir, m tjzpf  
txiv&ealumi aw&onf olwESpDnrfoif jzlpil/om, luaomvnf "avx&plu  
c&irjylacs/ jrefm'avx&plvuf aq&sravmaom a, mu&ESHrefronf vir, mr [ kvbl  
twbec&ir&acs/ rprfprfEllu olwESpDvir, mjzpbnf [ k Oet&km&umi ullxltc&rs



rprfprfEIN cpm;rpvftawawLun/nf pmzwoltm; tenfi, fawwapon/ wptg  
wp&HrprfprfEIN pvtftawawLunZmwáLumi fajymol uH wlf r&gfr/LubJpmzwobuLbm  
Ow0g;em;vntcay;clbnf

penfubhicijzih rprfprfEINftaLumi fuh MulubvhwijyEInb/ or\taw&  
uL/nf Zmwédvfjph jrjyufyphjzih jyEInaomLumi lvnf Zmwávrjzpp0uL Zmwáuf  
azn&mw&ftaxmuft yLjyebnf xhLumi h/axmi h&fcs, yL&fuebnf [kqlygonf

ZmwáLumi fajymobnf rprfprfEINftay: "r@dme/vaxmi h/s Nunbavm/ yk&vpg  
vaxmi h/Nunbavm [koloyNun&mw&fyk&vpgaeonulw&on/ or\talLumi f  
uLlav;pm;pv? txiLudpv? c&us;pv? c&pvv/wjzihajymon/ xpvvulazrfyEInb  
a0g [ n&rs? Ogusr; rLumcPolp&km;onulw&on/

xlyif ZmwáLumi fajymoESh Zmwávrftu&rt a0;uL w&uLunlv&f ZmwáLumi f  
ajymoLzpbntjyif Zmwávrfoabmt&vnf y"meZmwáqmif rprfprfEINZmwá/vyESh  
rv&frurfw&f&eiyebnf xhLumi hZmwáLumi fajymol ES hZmwávrftu&rt a0;wLbnf  
redv&fra0;v&faom ae&mw&f&eion/pma&;oESh Zmwávrftu&rt a0;uL w&uLunlv&f  
vnf pma&;oN toLunrLum&bL ZmwáLumi fajymoN toES Zmwáqmif w&N toLubm  
Lum&on/ r0i&irpf, )onf ZmwáLumi fajymoN tajymESftjyzi h Zmwávr(uL zelwD  
xm;on/ ajymufsr;w&f Zmwávr(uLw&fyD jyufsr;w&f ZmwédvES hjrjyufw&L  
aw&on/

tcef (1)onf ZmwáLumi fESh rnbh&rqll/yg/ oLbnf Zmwávrftu&rtmjzn  
ay;EInaom t"y&h, frs; eu/v&fph yg0i&eygonf Ogustmjzih(2)alLumi fom &omlvnf  
t"y&h, hv;eubnf t"y&h, fuhZmwávrftq&omtgr&om o&c&onf

[wptgwp&h avmuLdxuf vlvph, mu&w ES/vom;wptku omv&f  
wwlygonf} (pm- 39)

[ hom Ogusonf Zmwédvufzpaonf xlyif 0w&N tmabnuf t&mjznay;om pny&f  
jzplygonf

tcef (2)w&f Zmwávrftwlygonf y"meZmwáqmif rprfprfEINf aoq&Lumi f  
alL;ee&amufmyESh ZmwávrftuL pwixmygonf aemu&Lumi fye&en&ubhí  
ZmwáLumi fye&ajym [ efzihZmwávrftq&ixm;onulw&on/ rprfprfEIN y&efo&fyi?  
t&nftcsi&rs;uL jye&ajym [ efzih Zmwávrftqu&ixm;yd ZmwáLumi fajymoESh rprfprfEINf  
w&N ywbuft w&ft wmu&fr&ixm;um pmzwobN o&si p&v&u&h&q&om;onf

tcef (3)w&f ZmwáLumi fajymoN y&u&mv&taw&gzi h rprfprfEIN aq&sd  
r&omtjzpfuLpmzwoltm; o&c&ay;clbnf

] ja' :prfprfEIN aoq&h  
]tjre&myg}

qlyDalu;eefay;yibrin &yufuVMDrsmwh or&lb0oni rnr0t xDuseqef  
vluigoenf/ or\ta&MDqhtcslwfi r0mpk& taznr& &yufuVMDrsm0ni  
uleawm\ v0pmulyifb, b0k&az0&0bnfody/))(pm-46)

[ i a&z0xmonf ZmwáLumi fajymoN v0pmultnb0&0bnf roC hom tcsubnf  
aemuy0ftcefw0rs jrjyufu0tjzpf 0lxmonf ZmwáLumi fajyobnf orES huleawnf  
q0nfc0yul0 ajmijcsi ygao;onf)) [ i Zmwávrful0 aemúáLumi fijeénfjzih aemuf  
wp0ul0f xyb0lxm;cbnf y0ftmjzih aemúáLumi fijeénful0 wp0ul0fwnf  
awmúáV0uro0b0 y0ü0mvtajctae tw0vumv tjzptyuáw0zih Zmwávr0qif  
xmonf0n0 pmzwb0Np0vul0 rji0ai0apb0 t0E0M0mapaomenfjzpygonf/ x0Lumi h  
pma&0bnf ZmwáLumi fajym0 tww0ynmw0f E00i0f0ur0fusi0bnf [ k q0lygrnf  
penful0tcef (4)ü &yufuVMD0 wpá, mu\ ajmpum;ulawE00lygonf

tcef (4)w0f Zmwávr0fw0p0k0r0s jrjyufu0lyeázn0xmaom tcejzpb0nf 0  
tcefw0f rpr0pr0E00ES h "av0k0p0N tmjy00f? ZmwáLumi fajymoES h "av0k0p0v0N  
tmjy00f rsm;ul0w00onf/ a00tcef0s Zmwá00v0fsm;ul0 0tcefw0f jye0vn0ázn0k0v0x0  
a0Lumi f aw00ygonf

Zmwávr0ful0ky0Lun0v00f Zmwávr0y"me0w0 [ i q0L00&E00áy/ Zmwávr0oabm  
xuf ZmwáLumi foabmu0heonul0 aw00onf/ ZmwáLumi 0on0yif 0w0N t0abn0ul0  
azn0aqmi E00á tmi f to0jy0zel0w0x0m;ci0jzpb0nf/ x0Lumi 0w0k0N Zmwávr0on0 t0abn0f  
ul0 tajcwn0f zel0w0x0m;ci0jzpy0 Zmwávr0oabmw0f t0abn0x0nb00f x0m;ci0f  
r [ kv0aom0Lumi h t qif t wefjr i áom 0w0k0v00n0i f w0f x0nb00f &ayrn0f

4? 4/ Zmwáqmi ft z0

Zmwáqmi fsm;0n0 ZmwáLumi fajymoES h rpr0pr0E00jzpygonf/ tjzn0Zmwáqmi f  
tjzpf &yufuVMD0wp0D0omaw00onf/ ZmwáLumi fajyomul0 0uleawm)) [ b0E0f x0m;  
onul0w00jy0 trn0ul00&acs/ r0ih (jrp0i , )on0f y"meZmwáqmi fzpb0om rpr0pr0E00f  
t0Lumi ful0ajym [ eES ha& [ eE0f0p0v000um 00y0ázn0xmonf

Zmwáqmi fpr0pr0E00ft a0Lumi ful0

00on0p0y0ta&t& tawmft wefta&ygaom txufrefnjynf c00jr0  
wp0r0ul0w00hex00lygonf/ t0bn0r000 b0moma&toif0tz0w0p0cu x0x0mi f  
x0mw0ha&Sa [ mi0y0#uwp0n0Lun0v0Luf0forup0n0Lun0v0Luf0; tjzpf vlyful0f  
ygonf/ p0n0Lun0v0Luf0;q00v0h c0h0m;v00omt ac: yn0w0ly00q00áom0vn0f  
or&0Di0á0u omr0ep0ma& 0e0x0rfwpá, mu00 v0pmxufy00Lumi f  
uleawm00k0mygonf/ 00on00r00t vlyful0w0n0 tawm0á v;jr0w0E00ly0y  
onf (pm-42)



]'gayrh tr&lv&m;tw&lv "av&x&h&w&G ay:aygu&c&w&m&S&H u&h lusi&lv&m; b, h&vmu&h&umi&faumi& "av&x&h&w& c&h&ry&k&i&h&h&i&R, f tJ.. ra&h&i&bl x&h&zm&u&x&lv, h&h&i&lvn&f \*P&bu&mu&lpaw;&v&h&r, h&h&))(pm-56)

[ h&a&:z&h&mon&f p&t&csu&lu&n&h&v&G&f&r&pr&f&E&h&N taw&G&tac: j&ri&h&r&u&h&w&G&on&f a&emi&lv&r&n&h Z&mw&lu&lv&r&sm&ES&h c&h&x&h&lu&n&h&v&G&f o&ron&h&h&h&h&a&em&u&h&a&: M&u&h&w&G&ww&w&bl jz&p&h&umi&f&aw&G&on&f p&w&G&br&\ x&h&q&esa&om&p&v&x&mu&h t&h&bz&G& h&w&G&on&f p&om v&ma&e&on&u&ll o&rt&b, h&M&umi&h&r&wm&j&rp&ben&f o&ron&bl&t&ay: w&G&f o&h, m&Z&O&j&i&v&G& h&e j&ci&f&av&m (o&h [ lv) "av&x&h&w&G& ay: \*1&tr&j&ci&f&av&m [ h& aw&G&p&mr&sm&ay: a&ey&gon&f j&ch& M&u&n&h&v&G&f r&pr&f&r&E&h&h&on&f r&h&u&h& f&u&h M&u&n&f&h&B&on&f &D&y&G&h&v&i&son&f taw&G&tac: x&u&j&r&ub&n&f t&v&S&y&u&p&v&f&oi&f&pm/ t&E&ly&n&mt&h&n&ft&ao&G&B&on&f r&e&f&r&r&q&e&h&om&lv&n&f r&e&f&ra&umi&f&jz&p&ts&i&on&f p&on&j&zi&h&h&f&yg&aom Z&mw&h&q&mi&lv&p&O&jz&p&h&umi&f&aw&G&on&f

4? 5/ t&j&cm; z&e&lv&D&re, f&y, f&sm; a&v&h&v&mc&s&u&f

r&oi&h (j&rp&h, h&h&) \ w&h&G&ES&f&q& [ h&om O&w&h&ac&gi&f&po&h&n&f e&h&v&lv&h&e&h&e&um q&h&q&mi&f& &h&e&al&umi&f&aw&G&on&f ES&f&q&G&h&on&f ES&f&q&G&e&f&u&ll q&lv&h&ci&jz&p&h&umi&f&em&v&n&f E&h&j&y&D w&h&G&f& [ h&omp&um; v&h&h&in& ar&n&h&om&t&cg& a&umi&f&ui&f&ay: w&G&f& aw&G&ww&h&om w&h&G&f&av&m [ h& p&O&f&pm&p&n&jz&p&h&ey&gon&f p&taw&G&j&zi&h& y&h&zm&u&n&h&om&t&cg& e\*g&y&h& q&i&f&pon&j&zi&h w&h&G&f&sm&x&ih&e&ou&bl ES&f&q&G&e&f&h&y: a&ea&om w&h&G&f& [ h&t "y&h, f& ou&h&mu&h&e&on&f p&ma&: o&N O&w&h&tr&n&h&y: y&u&h&O&w&h&w&G&f&h&az&u&n&h&om&t&cg-

]o&ron&f ES&f&q&G&h&u&bl t&v&G&h&h&N/ t&e&h&rq&h& ar&j&h&N/ j&y&h&aw&n&h o&r&h&w&G&v&v&y&w&h&e&h&f&w&G&f&q&ES&h&v&h&om u&h lusi&lv&w&aw&j&zh&e&f&rap&av j&y&))(pm-50)

[ h&om t&a&; t&z&h&on&f&oru&h&ES&f&q&G&e&f&ES&h&w&i&f&pm; x&mj&ci&f&jz&p&h&umi&f&aw&G&on&f x&h&j&y&i&f [ u&h lusi&lv&w&h& b, h&vmu&h&umi&faumi& "av&x&h&w&G& c&h&ry&k&v&G&f&a&h&h&i&R, f tJ.. ra&h&i&bl&x&lv, h&h&i&lvn&f \*P&bu&mu&lpaw;&v&h&r, h&h&))(pm-51)

[ h&omt&z&w&G&f&u&h lusi&lv&w&h&ES&h "av&x&h&w&G&h&v&h& O&d&h&m'&h&t&aj&ct&ae&u&h&aw&G&on&f [ ]r&e&f&r&wp&h&, mu&lv&n&f&ae&w&h&t&h&f&in& a&o&G&om&r&py&lv&h&a, mu&h&w&wp&h&, mu&f&r&h&um c&P v&mw&n&f&r&vm&A&f olu&v&n&f&v&u&f&c&h&bl/ 'g&q&h&i&f u&S&y&lv&h&t&ae&e&f c&i&A&sm&v&mw&h&t&cg&w&h&f& ap&mi&M&u&n&h&j&y&D&h&f&z&r&f&h&aj&y&aw&n&h 'D&e&f&ru& b&ma&j&y&mw, f r&S&v&bv&J u&e&f&h&h&, mu&h&w&yg&q&h&i&f b&n&jz&p&f&h&v&lv&h& 'g&q&h&i&f&aw&n&h&u&S&y&lv&h& b&mr&S a&E&h&h& S&u&p&h& r&v&h&w&n&y&g&bl&v&h&j&y&m&S p&lv&ys&u&lv&us&u&f ac&gi&j&i&h&D&e&f&h&h& w, A&sm&)) (pm-53)

[ kv&n&f&umi&f?

]] [ m . . t] g v H O r [ k v b o ? c i A s m w H O h f z r f , b q h v h t p t p O M u D u  
u l e h a w n i v w H / H o m r l u H w o v d i f v i f a p n i u m z s u b q D y p i v m H o b c g i f n d v f  
v l u f v m y j z p r , / u l e h a w n i v w H / H o m w , / & y e R e h e w m A s " a v b k h p h  
y , M b , & r v } } ( p m - 5 3 )

[ k v n f a u m i f a & z i x m o n i u l l a w & o n / p t z h w u j c M u n i v O i E s f q d y G l u b M v s j y D  
u H i u s i h v & m [ b n h q t & o n E s f q d y e s h v b o n i [ k r p r f p r f E H i u H w i p m x m j c i f  
j z p a M u m i f a w & j y D x l h v d & y E s f q d y b n r f n v o v i y a w f a c : r u l l j r w E h a o m o r t w e f  
v o v i y a o m t a w f t a c : & b n h a v m u l u D E s i o m t o i t c o u z p E H i b n h o a b m u l l  
q l v j c i f j z p a M u m i f a y : v o i v m y g o n / x h M u m i D w k t r n b n i Z m w i v r f ? Z m w a q m i f  
t m a b m i v l u H a y : v o h a p a o m t r n a y ; r j z p b o n i [ k q l y g r n f

x h y i f r o i h ( j r p i , ) o n i v w q w a o m t a w f r s m u l l v n f x n b o f z e l w D x m E H i f  
a M u m i f a w & o n f

]] t a [ m i f a w u m r f a e & w h u l e r & R i c e b e h t a w f a w e u o r s m a w f u f  
y l b p h e w m a o c s w , & S H b m v l v q h w n h t h t a [ m i f a w e u u l e r u l l  
v i , l w p a , m u f v h w y e l w w i v l b ? u l e h a w n h a y s i v , / } } ( p m - 4 2 )

[ k v n f a u m i f ?

]] a , m u f a u m i f w p a , m u j z p e l k u f r e f r a u m i f w p a , m u f j z p e l y l e u f  
w , & S H } } ( p m - 4 4 )

[ k v n f a u m i f o h e b f x m o n i u l l u n i v O i v w q w a o m t a w f t a c : r s m u l l a w & o n f  
x h y i f t o h t e b f v w q w i Z m w a q m i p l u l u l a y : v o h a p a o m t o h r s m u l l v n f a e & m  
w u s o h w w y g o n f

]] o r o n i f H o m p h n & D y g o n f y e h v i f p h , O h a u s y g o n f } }

]] q t E s h v a o m u H i u s i h v & m } }

]] a q ( E s k w h u p h w h w f r s t s y g o n } } ( p m - 4 4 )

p a o m t o h r s m u l l u n i v O i p m a & o r n f o t m x k v x m o n i u l l a w E H i y g o n f y p h x l v f y  
j c i f r s m o n j z p i t j c m a o m t m x k v f r s m v n f t r s m t j y m u s e h e y g a o ; o n f Z m w a h M u m i f  
a j y m o l w n f c l m r h e c e l w o f r p r f p r f E H i E s h a y ; a w O y h f n w l u c q h f r w p e l u l z e l w D x m o n h  
o a b n j z p o n f o h o n f Z m w i v r f x d l u f a p E H i a v m u a o m n l u e r f d [ i u m r a w & y g /  
x h M u m i h r o i i ( j r p i , ) \ w d & y E s f q D w k v b n f o w k v h u m i f w p y R f [ k q l y g r n f







# atmibif\axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;opmwrfrsm;avhvmcsuf

## တၢ်အိၣ်အိၣ်

pmwrft u0f

ppmwrft onf atmibif\ &opmwrfrsm;S axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;S h xltaw&#x26;uay:v0f  
atmi&#x27;zelv&#x27;xmyltsuul avhvmwifjxmaom pmwrftjzponf xlvwifj&#x26;mv0f  
&opmwrftay:ayguvmyl &opmwrftoabmobn0? axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;[bn? atmibif  
\ axmi&#x27;taw&#x26; &opmwrfrsm;uul avhvmwifj ygrn/ pol wifjci&#x27;jzi  
jrefmpmayavhvm&#x26;S h&#x26;opmwrft zelv&#x27;re, j, uul&#x27;tus&#x27;jy&#x26;E&#x26;n&#x26;G ygonf  
aontsu&#x27;h0g[ n&#x26; - &opmay? &opmwrft? axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;? zelv&#x27;rf

ed get

ppmwrft onf atmibif\ &opmwrfrsm;S axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;uul xi&#x27;ay:v0f  
apaom &opmwrft (3)apmi&#x27;uul avhvmwifjxmygonf &opmay[ hom tElynm  
ypn&#x27;wp&#x26;ck xlv&#x27;ly&#x26;mv0f pma&#x27;oN b0taw&#x26;t&#x26;uul b0c&#x26;mr? b0ow&#x26; b0  
to&#x26;v&#x26;mw&#x26;bnf pmayzelv&#x27;ol&#x26;u&#x26;uul u&#x27;ym&#x27;ww&#x26;bnf &opmay&#x26;Z&#x26;ol&#x26;bnf  
A[ d&#x27;rs&#x27;onf yw&#x26;Def&#x26;usi&#x26;S h&#x26;aw&#x26;u&#x26;h&#x26;omt&#x26;cg b0c&#x26;mr&#x27;jz&#x26;v&#x26;n&#x26;E&#x26;lygonf b0c&#x26;mr&#x27;h&#x26;u&#x26;mi&#x26;h  
a0z&#x26;ely&#x27;j&#x26;cm&#x27;E&#x26;h&#x26;om b0tody:v&#x26;n&#x26;E&#x26;lygonf xlv0to&#x27;j&#x26;zi&#x26;h&#x26;avmu\ taumi&#x27;t&#x26;q&#x26;uul  
, &#x26;lv&#x27;ww&#x26;h&#x26;om taw&#x26;&#x26;v&#x26;n&#x26;E&#x26;lygonf &#x26;v&#x26;ma&#x26;omt&#x26;aw&#x26;uul to&#x26;v&#x26;my&#x26;ga&#x26;om apw&#x26;mu  
y&#x26;uul&#x27;ay&#x27;j&#x26;ci&#x27;j&#x26;zi&#x26;h &opmwrft&#x26;u&#x26;mi&#x26;frsm ay:x&#x26;e&#x27;f&#x26;v&#x26;monf[k q&#x26;E&#x26;lygonf wp&#x26;n&#x27;f&#x26;t&#x26;m&#x26;j&#x26;zi&#x26;h  
&opmwrft&#x26;a&#x27;oN axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;g&#x27;zi&#x26;h o&#x27;ri&#x26;aw&#x26;v&#x26;m&#x26;j&#x26;ci&#x27;? z&#x26;pn&#x27;f&#x26;a&#x27;om&#x27;E&#x26;lygonf&#x26;w&#x26;u&#x26;mi&#x26;h  
&opmwrft&#x26;rs&#x26; ay:v&#x26;monf[k q&#x26;E&#x26;lygonf atmibif\&opmwrfrsm;w&#x26;f ta&#x26;u&#x26;mi&#x26;f  
t&#x26;u&#x26;su&#x27;u&#x26;lc&#x27;f&#x26;rm&#x26;v&#x26;mat&#x26;mi&#x26;f wifj&#x26;mv0f ol&#x26;vp&#x26;yg&#x26;raw&#x26;G&#x26;E&#x26;h&#x26;om axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;G&#x27;sm&#x27;zi&#x26;h wifj  
zelv&#x27;D&#x26;x&#x26;mon&#x26;uul aw&#x26;E&#x26;lygonf p&#x27;t&#x26;j&#x26;ri&#x26;zi&#x26;h&#x26;a&#x27;om atmibif\&opmwrfrsm;  
avhvmwifj&#x26;ef&#x26;n&#x26;G ygonf

1/ olawoear;ce&#x27;f

atmibif\ &opmwrfrsm; p&#x26;p&#x27;v&#x26;wifj&#x26;mv0f atm&#x27;yg&#x26;olawoear;ce&#x27;f (3)ck  
ay:x&#x26;u&#x26;v&#x26;mygonf

- (1) atmibif\ &opmwrfrsm;w&#x26;f p&#x26;nz&#x26;w&#x26;b&#x26;E&#x26;f&#x26;bu&#x26;v&#x26;u&#x26;ct&#x26;v&#x26;map&#x26;ef axmi&#x27;taw&#x26;G&#x27;sm&#x27;zi&#x26;h t&#x26;ab&#x26;n&#x26;b&#x26;h&#x26;mu&#x26;f&#x26;t&#x26;mi&#x26;f&#x26;rn&#x26;ub&#x26;ly&#x26;h&#x26;q&#x26;mi&#x26;benf/
- (2) atmibif\&opmwrfrsm;w&#x26;f p&#x26;nz&#x26;w&#x26;bu&#x26;h&#x26;lv&#x26;f&#x26;wp&#x26;f&#x26;h&#x26;qu&#x26;f&#x26;aw&#x26;G&#x26;ef&#x26;rn&#x26;ub&#x26;h&#x26;taw&#x26;f&#x26;ce&#x26;t&#x26;benf/
- (3) xltaw&#x26;u&#x26;lay&#x26;mv0f x&#x26;d&#x26;mu&#x26;f&#x26;E&#x26;p&#x26;ef&#x26;rn&#x26;ub&#x26;h&#x26;en&#x26;f&#x26;v&#x26;fr&#x26;sm&#x27;u&#x26;h&#x26;en&#x26;f/

\* vu&#x26;x&#x26;mu&#x26;f&#x26;x&#x26;u&#x26;? jrefmp&#x26;x&#x26;ne? &#x26;ef&#x26;u&#x26;lv&#x26;u&#x26;ib&#x26;lv&#x26;f





wl\ cflv\wp&m tjyptemtqmuav;rsn? rawnrwnh [motu&f  
rsn;ull rrd\vn;ftu&q;a&q&nESh twlUm;&? jri&? cpm&oubljzplum  
ydv\gr&onf}} (wlu\p? 2017? 43/)

[ kqkmygonf ydvESlvuGt odtjriulay;aom pmaytzD [ kqkmyjci f jzplygonf  
wpzeljroefwiluvnf

]tu&q;q&mqb nrfn ]ule&awnqllvluawmh 'lv\ly? ule&awnluawmh  
'lv\riwmy? ci&maum b, lki&bv} [ kajymaeojzplygonf ule&awnf  
xlwElw&ay;vlu&bnh tu&q;rsn;xlw&f ]pumajymp&m tcsuftvuf  
uav;} awygonf oifull wll&fcsifvnf ]aemuxypum; ajymp&m  
tcsuftvuluav;rsn;ullawlv\rd\drnxif ygonf pma&;q&m wpa, muf  
tm oifwlyeEll&om ausZirfn oltmr&v&aqG wpa, mubz& f oabm  
xm&elyifjzplygonf oibnblull&Esboutiribn; ygonf oifullvDif  
pmatmif vlybfn;wwygonf oabmw&efzpa? oabmxm;u&efzpa  
oifull&q&bn;ygvdfrnf}} (wlu\p? 2017? 43/)

[ lvnfaumi&z& kqkmygonf pma&;oES pmzwblwplbm;wnf jzpbfn;apaom tzd [ k  
qkmyjci f jzplygonf

armi&firi ("Ejz)u

]tu&q;w&f pma&;olu&a&;vllom talumi&t&mvpc&kul olu& lwl f  
aw&gririf& cpmr&bv&; yonf ol&aw&gt;jriul&tm;jy&k&znfyonf o&pvf  
ul&flv\p yonf zw&csipz& f pumajyta&;tomr&djzih wllvlu&of u&of  
zlyonf pmzwblull&oEsbu&rbay;onf}} (armi&firi ("Ejz)? 2003? tr&pm)

[ kqlygonf &opmvr&onf taw&gt;jri&fpm;rlull&ajcyk wllvlu&of u&of jzih &o  
Esbu&rlulay;onf [ kqkmyjci f jzplygonf

&oEsbu&rbabmull&atmi&bi&fu

- ]](1) toynm&i E&sbu&fci&/
- (2) tElynmüE&sbu&fci&/
- (3) vu&aw&qijci&E&i E&sbu&fci&/}}

(atmi&bi&? 2009? 110)

[ h&znfy&cbnf &opmvr&w&f pmzwblull&oEsbu&rbay;Ell&fci&on&vnf &opmvr&\  
vu&Pmaumi& wp&y&jzpbnf &oEsbu&rlulay;Ell&om &opmvr&jzpa&v pmayavmu  
w&f u&e&p&av&jzpbnf [ kqkmyjgonf

&opmwr̄son̄ taw̄t̄N̄L̄w̄p̄c̄R̄ taw̄t̄ac:wp̄&ȳf̄ū t̄aj̄cc̄h̄ ōh̄f̄ōh̄f̄ 0ēf̄0ēf̄  
 a&:z̄l̄w̄īf̄yaom̄ p̄maȳtz̄l̄ȳb̄P̄h̄ēl̄w̄p̄c̄j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ w̄h̄v̄l̄ūōf̄ūōf̄ āj̄m̄&rn̄f̄ j̄z̄p̄Ēh̄l̄v̄ōf̄  
 w̄p̄x̄h̄l̄w̄n̄f̄z̄w̄Ēh̄l̄&aȳrn̄f̄ Ēp̄b̄ūf̄īūl̄n̄f̄aȳ;p̄f̄Ēh̄l̄&rn̄f̄ Ēp̄b̄ūf̄c̄īf̄&ōĒh̄l̄v̄ūō  
 b̄ōt̄ōd̄ūh̄aȳ;ȳḡūȳh̄ūm̄īf̄ȳḡōn̄f̄ taw̄&ūv̄n̄f̄ p̄t̄&̄&om̄taw̄& j̄z̄p̄b̄īb̄n̄f̄ āx̄m̄ī&h̄  
 taw̄& j̄z̄p̄f̄ȳḡūȳh̄ūm̄īf̄ȳḡōn̄f̄ ta&:ūv̄n̄f̄ aȳ;x̄m̄aom̄ ac̄ḡīf̄p̄ōf̄ūl̄r̄d̄ar̄m̄īf̄x̄h̄ȳĒh̄l̄h̄om̄  
 ta&:j̄z̄p̄&rn̄f̄ p̄m̄z̄w̄b̄Ēh̄ p̄ūm̄;x̄h̄l̄j̄ȳm̄āēōūb̄h̄ v̄ōv̄l̄ȳh̄ȳḡȳḡ;p̄h̄ a&:z̄Ēh̄l̄f̄ȳḡūȳh̄  
 āūm̄īf̄ȳḡōn̄f̄ p̄ūm̄v̄h̄r̄s̄m̄;ūl̄v̄n̄f̄ ōf̄ūv̄ūl̄ū&̄j̄r̄l̄;p̄h̄ ȳh̄z̄n̄Ēh̄l̄&aȳrn̄f̄ x̄b̄h̄t̄aw̄&ām̄  
 ta&:ȳḡȳn̄p̄h̄ȳḡū t̄q̄īf̄t̄w̄ēf̄j̄r̄īh̄om̄ &opmwr̄f̄r̄s̄m̄ j̄z̄p̄l̄v̄m̄aȳv̄t̄h̄n̄f̄

5/ āx̄m̄ī&h̄; taw̄&[ b̄n̄f̄

&opmwr̄son̄ t̄āl̄ūm̄īf̄t̄&mul̄ t̄ōd̄ȳ;v̄j̄c̄īx̄ūf̄ taw̄t̄j̄r̄īf̄ūl̄t̄j̄ȳv̄j̄c̄īf̄ū  
 a&h̄āq̄m̄īf̄ȳḡōn̄f̄ p̄m̄a&;ōl̄w̄īf̄yaom̄ taw̄t̄j̄r̄īf̄ c̄h̄m̄;rl̄uom̄ ȳh̄ ta&:l̄ūv̄d̄āȳōn̄f̄  
 p̄m̄a&;ōl̄w̄īf̄yaom̄ taw̄&on̄f̄ p̄m̄z̄w̄b̄l̄w̄l̄r̄aw̄&rd̄om̄ taw̄&rd̄v̄n̄f̄ j̄z̄p̄h̄ēw̄w̄īȳḡōn̄f̄  
 &h̄; &h̄; ȳḡ; ȳḡ; taw̄&rd̄[ b̄q̄Ēh̄l̄f̄ȳḡōn̄f̄ p̄t̄&̄&̄ōl̄w̄um̄ r̄j̄r̄īĒh̄l̄h̄om̄āx̄m̄īh̄ū āw̄&̄ȳa&;j̄ȳ  
 aom̄āl̄ūm̄īh̄ p̄m̄z̄w̄b̄r̄s̄m̄; t̄z̄h̄ t̄h̄Ēp̄b̄ūf̄c̄īf̄ j̄z̄p̄h̄p̄&on̄f̄ p̄taw̄&rd̄ūl̄ āx̄m̄ī&h̄  
 taw̄&[ k̄ac:q̄Ēh̄l̄f̄ȳv̄t̄h̄n̄f̄

āx̄m̄ī&h̄; t̄j̄r̄īf̄[ k̄, b̄q̄Ēh̄l̄h̄om̄ t̄āb̄m̄ūl̄The Random House Dictionary w̄ōf̄

]]ōp̄ōēf̄t̄m̄āb̄n̄l̄w̄p̄c̄(ōh̄[ k̄v̄) t̄āl̄ūm̄īf̄w̄p̄c̄Ēh̄l̄ȳw̄b̄ōūf̄ p̄m̄a&;  
 q̄&̄m̄\ taw̄&Ēh̄l̄c̄h̄m̄;rl̄ aȳḡīf̄p̄ȳl̄v̄s̄ūf̄ x̄l̄x̄l̄j̄c̄m̄; j̄c̄m̄ t̄Ēp̄ōv̄j̄c̄, f̄h̄f̄  
 a&:z̄h̄v̄&̄h̄om̄ w̄h̄w̄m̄īf̄ōn̄h̄p̄m̄aȳt̄z̄l̄w̄p̄f̄s̄(j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄))RHD, 1976,45

[ k̄b̄q̄Ēh̄l̄f̄ȳḡōn̄f̄ p̄m̄a&;ōN̄ taw̄&ūl̄ta&;v̄s̄v̄z̄īh̄ȳh̄z̄n̄f̄x̄m̄aom̄ p̄m̄aȳt̄z̄l̄j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄[ k̄  
 q̄l̄v̄j̄c̄īf̄j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄  
 āt̄m̄īb̄īf̄ūv̄n̄f̄

]]Essay āūm̄īf̄ȳḡūȳh̄ūm̄īf̄taw̄&̄ȳḡw̄, / ta&;v̄s̄v̄, ? t̄j̄D̄h̄x̄ȳl̄ȳp̄) āj̄ȳm̄&  
 &̄īf̄ taw̄&ū āx̄m̄ī&h̄; taw̄&? v̄l̄w̄h̄l̄j̄r̄īĒh̄l̄h̄om̄ āx̄m̄īh̄ūāw̄&̄v̄h̄  
 taw̄& t̄\*̄l̄v̄j̄v̄l̄q̄&̄īh̄aw̄n̄h̄unnoticed corner v̄h̄c:w, /}}

(ār̄m̄īh̄ār̄m̄īj̄r̄īb̄ēf̄ 2003?45/)

[ b̄q̄Ēh̄l̄f̄ȳḡōn̄f̄ āx̄m̄ī&h̄; taw̄t̄j̄r̄īf̄ c̄h̄m̄;rl̄j̄z̄p̄h̄ȳḡū ȳh̄t̄q̄īf̄t̄w̄ēf̄j̄r̄īh̄om̄ &opmwr̄f̄  
 j̄z̄p̄l̄v̄m̄r̄n̄l̄ȳh̄ūl̄q̄Ēh̄l̄f̄ȳḡōn̄f̄

w̄p̄z̄ēh̄r̄m̄īt̄īr̄īf̄("Ēj̄z̄l̄)u

]]p̄m̄z̄w̄b̄t̄āēj̄z̄īh̄w̄p̄t̄ḡr̄s̄q̄ūp̄ȳr̄aw̄&̄z̄l̄aom̄ taw̄&rd̄ūl̄v̄n̄f̄ v̄īf̄c̄ēl̄  
 v̄ūt̄ēl̄j̄ȳĒh̄l̄p̄f̄&̄ȳḡōn̄f̄)) (ār̄m̄īt̄īr̄īf̄("Ēj̄z̄l̄)? 1987?75/)





[ lvijyon/ vb rðo v[ e? rð[ e[vlw tlyñ Dguswzihwifjxm onfrñ przwbl  
uñ [ e&mtolyg jriá, mi? Numa, miápclbnf xñpòvulí Nuntñsonf pmaw[ESh  
vuáwDuñ xif yápcijziñ pmvrt puyif jri uñ xurxútsiátmif qupyfriá  
jci fjzi haemi jz páwñrñht jz pft ysuf ulze[ vðay; onf [ lqlygrñf

wp[el r[ES h/vwñ/áxæ&mrSrñi ðñyð trð[orðwpá, muñ iñu; aeyñuñ

]] tñajcjcmuñvñce? avmiñyðæmuf rññ ðñofnygonf rññ ðñyðæmuf  
trð[orðwpá, muñ iñuñum&ygonf xñtrð[orð\ tñfñrðxjg  
ofñ onfr [ lvjgbl tb, ññumiñi ygoenf/ )) (pm-43)

[ ðm&on tar; pum; u pòvðipm; rññ Eñqæeoubñygonf tñz pft ysuf ul tar; qif  
xm; aomñumi haemuf ý emv pñclur ðñv iñi jz páy: apcl onf

rðavmiñcbxlvñfiñeolt rð[orðryg? omorðav; a, muñyð cifyéfvñf tñfvñf  
r&ñy/ rðatñobuñpòvñlyñ&ñ&mrSrñvñqéñ; u uhñjñiñ iñonñtañumiñuñ

]] aowñpñv? avmiñpñvñwñubm umay: wifñvñuf pè? a&vñuðwñvñpñ  
xññom aowññultexm; clbnf awmñumiñsn; uvñf onñvñtuñvññ  
uñbm apmiññeñujciñjz pññf jyevñmi yññfñsn; uñumay: ucsñow&awññ  
onf tññveñowññum; r&ñwññyð )) (pm-44)

[ k rðavmiñomtyñtjyif aowññaysñubññtyñlyñg xyñujyñclbnf pè? a&? aiñ  
&wemxuf vñt ouññur Eñjñmbñ wéññxm; rñ vñeaomñvñbbñduññqéñppjy clbnf

wp[el qññepémrñtsif wñonñvñf wéññxm; rñwlygu pòvñt ajct aeyg ajymiñvñ  
wwñygonf rx iñ&ñ; aom qññepémrñsn; tañumiñuñ

]] omñz pñbl pmo iñpñvñt wñuf rññ iñ pèém; uyñuññ&miñfcsvñf jññbñf.... iñg  
rññ iñbññf iñgt wñuf pèñvñwññayonf/ ] [ kt oñ rñvñjññuñygo; \ orññz pñbl  
rsu Eññi, ññrññpññi t&G ñño; vsuf aemuf ðñaxmiñfjyññom zciñrñqññ  
pèñvñwññuññf (av; eubññf rav; eubññf tyxm) toñ rñvñum;  
jññuñygo; \ / ðñrññ qññygrññuñum; jñgvññumiñh epémqññayonf  
[ kom? orðsn; u b, ñwññrñSpñfpm; rññññf [ lvñygn )) (pm-45)

[ ñññyñclbnf xñjy, ñEñpñkvñf wéññxm; rñwññumiñuñ vñpñvññyñvñwññuññom vñpñvñ  
tájcaeuñvññyñclbnf

xññemuf t epémññiñf bñvññygy; gññonñbñrññ \ jz pñyñuñ

]] rññiñvñf uññ ññvñuz, iñrññomñumiñh ausññiñaecññh rññbññzññcsññi? uav;  
xéñtñz pñf bñwññobññ&ññom tññrññuññuñ uññeñwññft vñebem; ygonf  
arniññrñññ; u yññm&ññyñvñ, wññygonñvññf oñrññwññf vññum; xñjyif  
pññm; rajññomññygy/ yññmwwñf arññiññrñññ; \ aiñguñqññbññmeññbññclñwwñññ  
ygo; onf )) (pm-45)



eifclul tcebmajcwilyd qlyihyctheylnfn tvéltvéf tmup&maumif  
aom xnDgrl[ kilygon/ aemufqbnfn rllkmjicijzplygon/  
uleáwnfr&y/ eifclqbnfn eifzllkmjicijzplygon/ uleáwnfeif&y/  
ul ftjzplultvérauseyijzprhwygonf}} (pm- 52)

[ k aznjydbnf/ uav;yijzphomvni ykZOWN obn0twll jriivsuEsh tohyk  
c&ir&domtcg rauseyptvjzprhulawgyonf

wpzeáuseyp&mrn aw&rylul

llq/nvukm,xll&if uleáwnqEjyndr? atmi jrifrsuulyelyd  
at;at;aq;aq; p0fpm;Unbergyon/ qlyihyctjicifrn p0fpmvll aw&vll  
taumifqlltcsfzplygon/ xllubll p0fpm;vllufyebwmlvni atmi jriclvm  
aw& qEjyndclvmawG renfygv; [ k atmuárlngon/ auseyp&mygy/vm  
[ lvnf aw&rygonf}} (pm-53/54)

[ k aznjydbnf/ pma&ou &u? EplwN wllupmrámlumih ajymifv/vmaom t&G f  
ul/vul atmi jrif? qEjyndrsmphwll&&lygon/ ollonf xll&mrn;tw&f r&du ll  
\*Pfi, jcif? c&ut; jicif&thy/ , clltcg q/nvukm,xll&if w&f r&mr&llif eifp&mul  
eifEll&omt%; bnf rnbntc&lu a&mutbnul rochly/ r&v&tsif awmi tvchom  
qEónifjyndvmaomtcg wezllxm&efcl, Ofon;wwllunf

xlyif ly&ajrmufynp&llhom qErsónf arlxm;clwwlyd tq&ir&domqErsn  
aemublltmxmar&vllvwwllunfvlabmul

llrváq&fvni atmi jrifaw& qEawG trsm;uljyndclrn rczplygonf  
aemufay;vmvll qEaw&mw&llcParlxm;lyd ul &atmi jrif jynp&llvmav;  
aw&llcPwjzkwemlyd t&omclunprf ygv; [ kwllv&vlygonf}}  
(pm- 54)

[ k aznjydbnf/ pma&ou r&p&faqmiEll&llhom atmi jrifrsuul wezllxm oib&umif?  
ul llvllul lusc&pm;oi&llumif awfydbnf tjc&orsn raw&rdom tal&umif t&mvpc&ll  
pma&ouaw&rdum wifjxmaom axmi&ll; tawfygonh &opmvr&vpy&lljzpbnf  
pmzwbllp&v&xm;ww&p&ef tody;Ell&lygonf

5? 3/ a, mi f, rlyd aygi rweir&pzll

lla, mi f, rlyd aygirweir&pzll&opmvr&w&f pma&obnf bwp&umapmi&e&if  
em&llunfvll? bwp&umar&vlluzih p&v&vmylyeb&clnf xlllylyeb&e&omvni tul  
xlrvm&ll ul llvllul &ajicifonjzph&llumif aw&rd&clnf r&v&p&v&homuonf rnbnt  
t&mul&0 ajymifvray;Ell&llumif ow&v&om;Oic&clnf ptaw&xi&ll;vmap&ef pma&ol  
i, p0lu bl&v& ul&llonitcg jzplvww&om tavlvpc&Esh&v&qu&awfydbnf

bd/d uxlonftcg uH &n&G bnh usixbDi&ef tmxlvum xHMygonf  
oHlonfvnf rtdkksuf wdfapmi&ofnygu cgapmi&vLu? aygi&vef&vLu? yg&B&V&L&U&jz&M&L  
yLuH

]]pipftmjzih uswES&K&V&L&U&N&D&on&ES&v&p&N&M&éuf abm&V&U obabmull  
ob&qmi&ofnyD uH lu bmr&v&w&E&H&á&wn&NyD cg&y&apmi&faeae? aygi&v&vef&faeae  
abm&V&U o&K&r&fa&N&umi&stw&H& ob&H&aw&n&r&n&b&mjz&pb&n&/ pon&U&H  
aemu&v&v&L&U&NyD ua, mi&u&wr&f&ES&H aygi&vef&faer&M&uon&r&n ty&ububuf  
uH H&lu&é&H &fae&j&i&f&om&jz&pb&n&/ o&H&on&f&uH ft&wá&uH lq&E? uH á&v&mb&ES&h  
y&w&b&uf&v&mv&aw&n&ha, mi&f, r&f&NyD aygi&vef&rd&w&M&uon&r&n y&k&Z&O&v&w&b&bn&O  
[ y&i&f&q&H&av&r&n&v&mr&o&H ] (pm- 132)

[ kaznjy&cb&n&/ v&b&abm v&b&bn&O&t&w&H&f r&td&á&q&ES&ft&wá&v&H& v&f&r&H&á&om&t&cg to&p&h&v&v&H  
v&v&v&f rop&h&v&v&H Bu&D&H&ob&H&ww&y&Lu&H q&i&f&ci&á&w&f&q&j&y&c&i&f&jz&pb&n&/ t&w&p&h&v&f, o&v&mon&ft&cg  
av&mb&p&h&v&f a' gop&h&v&v&H&lc&f&y&f&x&é&f&ef&cu&f&b&H&ww&y&L&ob&n&O&u&H&aw&f&q&j&y&cb&n&/

x&H&em&uf pma&;ou p&w&zb&n&ft&cg&rd&w&f&v&n&f w&H&f&w&p&f&y&g&om&r&su j&r&f&r&mv&H&f  
a&umi&fa&N&umi&f aw&n&á&N&umi&f&r&su&u&H&a&;om&x&m&i& zw&v&Lu&b&n&ft&cg t&x&y&x&y&f&zw&f&si&r&cb&N&umi&f?  
j&r&f&r&mv&H&f&v&H& n&y&H av&f&H&f&r&su&u&H zw&v&v&f [ &w&b&n&f [ &w&b&n&f&f&em p&of&p&mj&ci&r&f&B&J  
a' goon&f a&á&H&j&y&t&jz&p&f a&mu&f&mv&w&á&N&umi&f&u&H az&n&j&y&on&/ pma&;o&N y"ne&t&ma&b&n&f&u&H  
r&z&r&f&q&j&E&H&b&f rot&si&á, mi&á&q&mi&um y"ne&u&H om&r&n&v&f&j&ci&f? om&r&n&u&H y"ne&v&f&j&ci&f  
w&H&N&umi&h' d' "r&e&f&v&w&w&á&ys&u&f&q&H&ob&H, w&w&y&Lu&H

]]bd/d ux&H&cb&h&v&O&f&u uH ft&wá&uH lq&E&á&N&umi&h&á, mi&f, r&f&NyD&ay&gi&r&we&f&rd&t&mi&f  
ow&d&k&m&cb&on&/ , cb&w&n&h&p&w&z&w&á&mv&v&f uH ft&wá&uH lq&E&á&N&umi&h&á, mi&f, r&f  
NyD aygi&r&we&f&rd&t&mi&f ow&d&k&mae&á&j&y&e&y&g&av&own&f/ ))(pm- 135)

[ kaznjy&cb&n&/ pma&;ou av&mu&w&f&jz&pá&v&á&om ob&n&O&t&w&H&f v&w&H&t&wá&q&E&r&su&\  
O&fa&q&mi&á&p&p&mr&á&t&mu&f&v&f a, b&k& str&á&v&w&w&á&w&H& z&H&t&y&b&H&w&w&b&n&h o&ab&w&á&j&y&on&/  
x&b&D&j&i&h pma&;ou&arm [ á&N&umi&h yu&w&tr&á&v&w&w&á&w&H& w&f&j&r&f&ro&H&p&á&f&f ol&w&um&r&j&i&f  
w&w&á&om ax&mi&á&á&f&H&t&j&r&i&f&S w&i&f&y&x&m&on&/ p&w&z&b&u&H to&D&P&f&v&iv&if&ap&on&h&á&op&mv&r&f  
w&p&f&á&f& [ k&q&H&ay&r&n&f

l&á&H& l&b&H&oy&f&su&f

&op&mv&r&f&on&f pma&;ou&H f&w&H&f aw&fa&wn&f Bu&H&? a&;z&á&ya&om p&may&r&á&jz&pb&n&/  
&op&mv&r&f&on&f t&aw&á&t&j&r&i&f&á&p&r&u&H& tal&N&umi&ft&csuf ou&á&oom'urs&n&j&i&h t&u&á&oi&h  
tal&N&umi&fo&i&h&jz&pá&t&mi&fa&;om&á&y&gon&/ t&aw&á&t&j&r&i&f&á&p&r&u&mi&f&av& &op&mv&r&fa&umi&f&av [ k  
q&H&á&y&gon&/ p&w&z&b&u&H&á&E&á&bu&f&H& ay&E&H&á&om&v&n&f &op&mv&r&f& v&u&P&em  
w&p&á&y&jz&pb&n&/ &á&E&á&bu&f&u&H& ay&E&H&á&om &op&mv&r&f&jz&pá&v p&may&av&mu&w&f& us&á&pá&v  
jz&pá&y&on&/ ax&mi&á&á&f&H&t&j&r&i&f&á&ha&;z&E&H&á&y&gu y&H& t&ne&b&if&xu&á&v&jz&pá&y&on&/

[[rxi&ri om]] &opmwrsonf vnfwefrdavmi f jzpp0lvpcv6f rDpmtjzpf ar0v i h  
 xmaomt dtonf rDxtygaonvni rar0v i kmaom &wemaowabonf awmaLumi vvl  
 vubll a&mutlonf xbljzpjicifri Opü&wemxuf omorD&wemvLlyye&  
 aomaLumi jzponf xltjzpf t ysuN w&mclobnf omorDw jzponf [ k oabmrxmyg/  
 xbl w&mclobn azsmuzsuLionh trism rnf0yifsm aeaLumi awgycbnf rxi&riaom  
 auZi&Sfsmu aravshewwâom vbbnDull vlvumrjri lwwLiaom axmi R&rtjri fS  
 xif [ yawgyjcijzponf ponul x i&ri ap&ejri Eil hom j' yDwlrsm rsvptqih rjri Eil f  
 aom p0vDwlrsm x d&mutmi f tawgt qil qilulhy lznfyonf pma& oN b0 taw0t Bul S  
 tawgt Bul totjri? cpmrlw xujruvmyLulazmfud; xmonf [ kq&ayrnf

[[q/nvukm xllay: rfi]] &opmwrsonf pma& obqyihy&if i, b0 qyihy f  
 qllw6f jzpchom tawGulazmfycijzponf uav; b0 qyihy tonf t cg vLur sm ubll  
 q/nvukm xllay: tcebmxll&if qyihy yLul t mucbnf r0klt &G bol  
 rnbntc&? rnbntf &G l w6f a&mutlonul rsvrdhcs/ taLumi f rfi qErjynt&if  
 t c&w6f aemuf Ersmay: ayguv mwwâomaLumi h jzpygonf jynp0khaom qErsm t wuf  
 r0ul l ulueyjcif \*Pjy k&ajr f ujcif r&by/ ponf rfi tawmrow Eil hom vlt i qErsm  
 alLumi lom jzpaLumi axmi R&rtjri f sawgycbnf

[[a, mi, rfi l ydagif wefrdpz]] &opmwr; l w6f pma& obnf bwpf um apmi&if  
 p0vâvmyye&ecbnf p&rt p0v l w t u& r jzpx&Eil yLulawgycbnf i, p0u b0 d u&h  
 onf t cg r0r0v i hom vrfalLumi f ulha&mutl tenfi, l w&fapmi f o&onf t cg  
 a, mi, rfi aygi l wefrd hom r0t jzplulazmfycbnf xlyif puzwbnht cgw6f vni r0ES h  
 oabmxmjci f rwluf qll ygu jzpeil N rjzpeil N aw&awmcs&f jci f r&bl a' gop0vbnbm  
 O&aqmi l mwwyLul axmi R&rtjri f Sa& zlycygonf

atmi bif \ azmfychom &opmwr f rsm uLunlv6f tq l vpcul Dp0wif yum  
 ul h aw0t aw0t Bul ES h ñEil f y? w&mv&m taLumi f t cuf rsmpl f tawgt jri f sm uL  
 jri b xujri h t mi faumut s ut jyonf tq l u& opmwr f \ &n&G tsululwif ycbn ul  
 aw&onf wpenf t mjzi h oN axmi R&rtawG ul ay: v0 h t mi h Lumi f usjy zelw&a& zll  
 onf [ kq&ayrnf

edh

ppmwrsonf atmi bif \ &opmwr zelwDyLul p0p0wif yxmjcijzponf  
 atmi bif \ &opmwr f rsm onf b0 tot mebi&oygaom &opmwr f rsm jzponul  
 awEil onf &opmwr f rsm ulhy Lumi f yLw&atmi fa& jyawgy Eil onf [ l vnf qEil ygonf  
 atmi bif onf taw&eub jzponf oN &opmwr f rsm pbnf vlrsm ow&jy f r dom  
 axmi R&rtawG ul awgya& jyaom &opmwr f rsm jzponul aw&ygonf  
 atmi bif \ axmi R&rtawG &opmwr f rsm ul avlvmjci f jzi h atmi bif \ &opmwr f

# ဘေဝါတီယံကလေးအုပ်စု၊ နှစ်ပတ်လည် အစည်းအဝေး အစီအစဉ်

## အစည်းအဝေး

- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်
- အစည်းအဝေး (၂၀၀၃)။ *အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်*။ အစည်းအဝေးအစီအစဉ်

## အခြားအချက်အလက်

Stein, Jess and Laurence Urdang. (1976) The Random House Dictionary of the English Language, College Edition New Delhi.



1/ vrf&bl (rifazn? 1956? {Ny) upwif 212/ 'D&av; (armififa0? 1968?  
 'Zibm)w&ftq&lowygon/ 1956? {NyD&Or\*Zi&fonitw&9? tr&svf107 jzpf 1968?  
 'Zibm &Or\*Zi&bnftw&21? tr&svf247 txjzpfygon/

]]okwoe\wmDebnf tr&fultaxmuftxmjzih aznf&kw&Z&zpbnf  
 tr&fult aznf&kw&mw&f , ciuraw&hom topul&zn&kw&fcif&vnfyg  
 onf , ciu w&fapmi&chom tcsurf&mul wnrw&ay;ji&fvnfygonf  
 , ciu jynjynp&h&r&aw&ao;aom tcsurf&muljzn&ay;ji&fvnfygonf))<sup>1</sup>

[ kq&mbud a' gu&lvnci&hat;u ]cp&br&mulq&h&icif)) pmt&lv&fz&q&lygonf

&Or&yi&fygi&f&cy&f&w&f y&fyif&tr&svp&f 1 r&S 133 tx&du&h &my&fyif&f&mt&jzpf aznf&yi  
 tr&svp&f 134r&S 212 txd on&E&h&lv&umy&fyi(ol& [ kw) bmonjy&fyif&f&mt&jzpf tp&f  
 tw&f aznf&ymygonf 134/ n&tp&ul&h&a, mu(rif&vw& 1955? az&zn&Dg&D) bmon  
 jy&fyif&jzpfygonf x&h&Lumi&h uav;&Or&ou@onf &Or&ou\*Zi&f&tw&f\*? tr&svf 92 r&Spwif  
 onf [ k&Or&yi&fygi&f&cy&f&ft& q&lygrnf

&Or&ou\*Zi&f&pwif&kw&h&0on&f&S ty&h& 91 ty&ft&x&w&f uav;&Or&ou@yg&oi&ficif  
 r&f&ao; [ ky&fyif&fygi&f&cy&f&pmt&ly&ft& o&E&h&lygonf

y&h&jmon&h tav&lt&xon&f w&h&jyn&w&f&w&f&bn&f v&rd&w&f&w&f&bn&f v&rd&pk  
 w&f&w&f&bn&f p&tav&lt&xon&f rnb&n&ft&ce&lv&mu&w&f pwif&ay;ay&gu&f c&lygoen&f [ k  
 ar;v&f v&hw&p&um&jym&ww&bn&ft&ce&f&S pwif&ay;ay&gu&f&lygonf [ k ajz&q&lygrnf uav;  
 v&bu&dra&f&? qif&ts&f&om&ra&f&? au&sv&ult&h&ay;ra&f&? v&lv&ef&p&may&gi&fp&h c&h&m&E&sb&uly&D  
 tot&jri&f&f&mt&p&m aw&E&h&h&omy&fyif&f&mul uav;&Or&ou@r&swi&qu&ay;ji&fon&f tr&f&om  
 a&ub&lv&faumi&f&rl&wp&f&yl&ly&h&ma&mb&bn&f [ q&lygv&f&rn&f

2/ y&fyi&bab&mob&m0

ou&bu&ppum& ou&fi , Lum& [ hom q&h&w&f&bn&ft&w&f w&h&jyn&w&f&w&f&bn&f tou&f  
 t&G& bu&dol&w&lu aemi&f&v&maemi&bm& ou&fi , b&w&lt&mt& r&v&w&lr&bb&h&ob&f&f&S x&h&f&S&Lum&z&f&aom  
 y&fyif&f&mul&wp&f&q&i&h&jym&jyav&h&lygonf

jref&mt b&f&me&lv&f&-

]]y&fyif&f&yle&Asi&fe- tp&of&t&qu&f&u&jym&v&maom t&jzpf&f&ys&u&Z&mw&f&Lumi&f&/<sup>2</sup>

[ fi vn&faumi&f&? a' gu&lv&nci&hat&mi&fu-

]]y&fyif&f&ul& t''&h&, ft&u&of&f&cy&f&z&q&lv&f v&rd&w&f&w&f&bn&f x&h&f&S p&h&ren&jy&f&f&mt& ta&Lumi&f&f&f&mt  
 jzpb&nf [ q&lygrnf<sup>3</sup>

[ fi vn&faumi&f& z&q&ly&xmygonf

<sup>1</sup> cifi&armi ("E&jz)? 2010?19/  
<sup>2</sup> jref&mpmt&z&R 1991? 196/  
<sup>3</sup> xi&hat&mi&f& a' gu&lv&nci&hat&mi&fu 1948? r&v&f&qu&f



ylyiN oabmobmDEshywboufi jrefnpG pLurftwG11 wGf

lylyiwbni rnaomtjzih vbm;wltmoway;csu? oebiqhrcsu  
paom &nG; csurmyg/zbjih uav;oli, fsm avlvm&eftwuf oiawnf  
aom oicefpmrsmjzpayonf<sup>1</sup>

[ kvrfñēāznfyxmygonf

wpzeāarmi xi i u-

ItMLur fajm&vūi '@m&DonftaLumi ft&mwpyul t w tēi jyeājy maom  
tzlzpbnf Owkum, '@m&lyiwbkuft wēfi, tēxēāom tzlzp  
onf [ krsvi, Eē&monf<sup>2</sup>

[ qlygonf

xmLumi h ylyi [ bni '@m&D (zeiwāajmqh&omaom ylyi) ru Owkrusaom  
tzlzpnyd a/št pOf t quū &nG; csu wptēzjih pōvDi pmzG; f jzpatmi t qefwLu, f  
a&zēxm onhpjlyp&mt jzpt ysuf rsvi wri [ qēēlygonf

'@m&lyi fsm uil w dēā [ majymi avmuBudtm tvifa&miāy; cMLu aom? wēqm  
qi cMLu aom? qhryji cMLu aom urōlynm/āu rsm trsm yif/lygonf, if ynm/āsm teuf  
a/št usqjzpbnf qom ynm/āu rē t pōvi<sup>3</sup> yijzplygonf '@m&lyi fsm uil w dēā f  
a [ majyum avmu ul qh rēēlvonf

lylyi pmaypmvr fsm (' kvd w) wē f O dri fēē i u-

lylyi bni Owkuyūēē xē&mubni wlvESlv&ifa&mubni &nG; f  
csu? Odwntsu/ābnf oicefpmul vnfaumi? tawētjri bpu lvnf  
aumiāy;onf pōvDi pmzG; lvnf jzpbnf)<sup>4</sup> [ kaznfyxmygonf

wpze jrefmOwkt ñēf wē f r v t u -

lylyi wē f v r s wē f i u r b q & m w l b n f y h q m i i a j m q b h r w w ā v o n f  
pōlvōi wē f p m w l u y ē v l t z t p n f v l y / s i / z e f u e r r s m L u m r s v N  
tawēt Bulbni enf, zG ? EēbouzG; lylyi fsm jzplvmluavonf .....  
Owlonf yllutajccēē wlvwujzpxēfvmaom pmaytzēē ylbPāēlvprēē  
jzpl / ybnvlt awēt Bul vlt aLumi f ul ylyi jzpay:vm&oublyif Owk  
onlvnf vltawēt Bul vlt aLumi f ul ylyi p m r s j z p a y o n f y l y i b n f

<sup>1</sup> jrefnpG pLurftwG11? 1970? 233/  
<sup>2</sup> xiē armi? 1974? 42/  
<sup>3</sup> jrefnpG pLurftwG14? 2012? 439/  
<sup>4</sup> rifēē? 1989? 140/

Ep̄b̄t̄r̄ay; & i f? Ep̄b̄uēz̄Ḡ j̄y l̄& i f? en̄f̄ay; vr̄f̄ñēj̄y l̄& om Ōp̄w̄n̄t̄s̄u f̄z̄i h  
ay: ayḡuē; j̄c̄i f̄ j̄z̄p̄ā v̄on f̄}}<sup>1</sup>

[ k z̄Ḡ l̄q̄k̄m̄ygon f̄

x̄j̄y i f̄ Ēl̄l̄i f̄c̄m̄y j̄y i b̄k̄w̄o l̄y n̄m̄i s̄ i w̄p̄D̄j̄z̄p̄ā om ru p̄f̄l̄v̄m̄q̄l̄b̄u

l̄j̄y j̄y i p̄m̄ay q̄b̄n̄f̄ a 1/2 s̄w̄e f̄ uē w̄r̄s̄m̄? j̄y i f̄ y v̄m̄ur s̄w̄e t̄h̄ Ē 'ȳg' 1/2 b̄r̄s̄m̄  
t̄ a l̄l̄u m̄i f̄ u l̄l̄aj̄y m̄q̄l̄t̄ l̄u on h̄ t̄ a x̄m̄u f̄ t̄ x̄m̄j̄z̄p̄ā v̄on f̄}}<sup>2</sup>

[ l̄ i q̄l̄ygon f̄

y n̄m̄i s̄ f̄r̄s̄m̄ \ z̄Ḡ l̄q̄k̄m̄i s̄ j̄y c̄s̄u f̄r̄s̄m̄ t̄ & y j̄y i f̄ l̄ b̄n̄f̄ x̄l̄q̄e f̄ t̄ h̄z̄Ḡ & n̄f̄ t̄ w̄k̄ z̄Ḡ & n̄f̄  
o i c̄e f̄p̄m̄, z̄Ḡ & n̄Ēs̄h̄ a w̄f̄aw̄m̄q̄i f̄c̄i z̄Ḡ & n̄r̄s̄m̄y ḡ 1/2 b̄n̄f̄ u l̄l̄ a v̄h̄m̄aw̄Ōl̄ygon f̄ y j̄y i f̄  
z̄w̄l̄ 1/2 j̄c̄i f̄ j̄z̄i h̄ p̄m̄z̄w̄b̄r̄s̄m̄ \ p̄v̄i u l̄t̄ y e f̄aj̄z̄ t̄ y s̄i f̄aj̄y a s̄m̄ 1/2 h̄p̄Ēl̄l̄ 1/2 h̄o m̄r̄u o k̄v̄ & o Ēp̄j̄z̄m̄  
u l̄y ḡay; p̄e f̄ u m̄ p̄v̄i u l̄t̄ q̄l̄b̄a v̄m̄u f̄ a v̄; u p̄v̄l̄ l̄ u b̄r̄m̄ on h̄ j̄y j̄y i f̄ j̄y m̄i f̄ v̄h̄t̄ x̄d̄ o i c̄e f̄p̄m̄  
w̄p̄c̄k̄k̄ay; p̄e f̄ Ēl̄l̄ b̄n̄f̄ h̄ p̄m̄w̄p̄y l̄k̄ y i f̄ j̄z̄p̄ā yon f̄

q̄ & n̄r̄ B̄u f̄a ' ḡu i v̄m̄c̄i b̄e f̄ Ōp̄ \ j̄c̄h̄m̄r̄? q̄ i j̄c̄i f̄ Ēs̄ & m̄z̄O i f̄ x̄ b̄ l̄ c̄ & D̄o h̄ j̄c̄i f̄}} p̄m̄t̄ y f̄ s̄  
j̄' @ m̄ & D̄ s̄m̄ Ēs̄ h̄ & m̄z̄O i f̄ x̄ l̄ u ' Ḡ v̄ā y ḡ i j̄ a q̄ m̄i f̄ y ḡ e d̄ h̄ w̄ Ḡ f̄

j̄r̄n̄b̄y i f̄ q̄ l̄ p̄ & m̄z̄O i f̄ x̄ l̄ u ' Ḡ v̄ā y ḡ i b̄n̄f̄ ' @ m̄ & D̄ q̄ e f̄ v̄ b̄n̄f̄ o & m̄z̄O i f̄ w̄ Ḡ f̄  
v̄m̄i c̄ s̄ v̄l̄q̄ u h̄ e a o m̄ a r̄ w̄ā z̄ m̄ w̄ l̄ r̄ f̄ r̄ s̄m̄ on f̄ ' @ m̄ & D̄ q̄ e f̄ v̄ e f̄ v̄ ygon f̄}}<sup>3</sup>

[ b̄ q̄k̄m̄ygon f̄

Ēl̄l̄i l̄v̄u m̄ 1/2 & m̄y j̄y i p̄m̄v̄r̄f̄ w̄i b̄q̄ & m̄ a u s̄ f̄ a t̄ m̄ i f̄ u -

j̄y 1/2 & m̄y j̄y i f̄ u l̄ a u s̄ v̄ u y j̄y i f̄ l̄ i v̄ n̄f̄ a c̄: l̄ u ygon f̄ a u s̄ v̄ u l̄ v̄ x̄ h̄ j̄y m̄ on h̄  
y j̄y i f̄ r̄ s̄m̄ y i f̄ j̄z̄p̄ygon f̄ t̄ a e m̄ u Ēl̄l̄i h̄ p̄m̄ay w̄ l̄ v̄ Ḡ f̄ b̄ k̄ a b̄ [ k̄ a c̄: l̄ u ygon f̄ b̄ k̄  
[ h̄ o m̄ p̄ u m̄ r̄ h̄i o m̄ r̄ e f̄ l̄ o m̄ r̄ e f̄ t̄ & y b̄ o m̄ r̄ h̄ u b̄ o m̄ r̄ [ l̄ v̄ b̄ n̄ h̄ a u s̄ 1/2 a e  
v̄ l̄ x̄ k̄ j̄z̄p̄ygon f̄}}<sup>4</sup>

[ k z̄w̄l̄u m̄ w̄i b̄ Ḡ f̄ c̄ l̄ygon f̄

x̄ h̄ a [ m̄ i f̄ y j̄y i Ēs̄ h̄ y w̄ b̄ u f̄ i j̄ r̄ e f̄ n̄ p̄ Ḡ p̄ l̄ u s̄ f̄ t̄ w̄ Ḡ 5 w̄ Ḡ f̄

j̄r̄l̄ v̄ u v̄ b̄ r̄ i f̄ q̄ l̄ & m̄ t̄ r̄ s̄ v̄ b̄ n̄ m̄ r̄ s̄m̄ j̄z̄p̄c̄ h̄ o m̄ v̄ n̄f̄? a e m̄ i f̄ a o m̄ t̄ c̄ ḡ u m̄ v̄  
a 1/2 a v̄ s̄ m̄i z̄ n̄ p̄ j̄ r̄ p̄ l̄ u l̄ a Ē f̄ n̄ i f̄ v̄ l̄ w̄ l̄ u m̄ i f̄ p̄ h̄ r̄ r̄ s̄ v̄ r̄ l̄ u o j̄ z̄ i h̄ p̄ v̄ i u l̄ q̄ e f̄ l̄ u , f̄  
a o m̄ t̄ a l̄ l̄ u m̄ i f̄ t̄ & m̄ r̄ s̄m̄ t̄ j̄z̄p̄j̄z̄i h̄ u s̄ & p̄ā o m̄ y j̄y i f̄ v̄ l̄ u l̄ x̄ h̄ a [ m̄ i f̄ y j̄y i f̄ [ k̄  
a c̄: a v̄ o n f̄}}<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> r̄ v̄ d̄? 1970? \*-C/  
<sup>2</sup> v̄ s̄ Ōp̄ (v̄ b̄ x̄ k̄) Ēs̄ h̄ t̄ r̄ s̄m̄? 1976? 27/  
<sup>3</sup> r̄ h̄ a j̄ r̄? 2018? 180/  
<sup>4</sup> a u s̄ f̄ a t̄ m̄ i f̄? 1989? 91/  
<sup>5</sup> j̄ r̄ e f̄ n̄ p̄ Ḡ p̄ l̄ u s̄ f̄ (w̄ Ḡ 5)? 1961/

[ ကလေးတို့အတွက် ]

ဝါဒီတို့၏အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်

ဝါဒီတို့၏အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
, ဝါဒီတို့၏အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
ယိုးဒယားနိုင်ငံတော်အတွက်အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်<sup>1</sup>

[ ကလေးတို့အတွက် ]

ဝါဒီတို့၏အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်

1934 ခုနှစ်တွင် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်<sup>2</sup> နှင့် တွေ့ရှိရ  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် 1935 ခုနှစ်တွင် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် 1936 ခုနှစ်တွင် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်<sup>3</sup>

[ ကလေးတို့အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် ]

3/ ဝါဒီတို့၏အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်

ဝါဒီတို့၏အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်<sup>4</sup>

ဝါဒီတို့၏အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် [ ကလေးတို့အတွက် ]<sup>5</sup> [ ကလေးတို့အတွက်  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် (27) ယိုးဒယားနိုင်ငံ  
အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်

အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်

1/ အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် (ဇူလိုင် ၁၉၆၃? အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်)

\*အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်

2/ အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် (ဇူလိုင် ၁၉၆၃? အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်)

<sup>1</sup> အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် (၁၉၇၀? 234/  
<sup>2</sup> အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်? 2002331/  
<sup>3</sup> အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက် ("Ejz")? 2014? 436/  
<sup>4</sup> အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်? 2005? 327/  
<sup>5</sup> အကျိုးရှိစေရန်အတွက်? 2016? 3/

**\*yefylyifsm**

- 3/ yefylyifpaom tzhth(wilwi&D 1964? ar)
- 4/ ti, bhom(nhthmi? 1959? ZeeOg&D)
- 5/ tbumifaom \*sif(wilwi&D 1961? 'Zilbm)
- 6/ tbtth vthlu(pthfa? 1965? 'Zilbm)

**\*srefylyif**

- 7/ pif&vm (Ek 0?1959? atmuwlbm)

**pyefylyif**

- 8/ jrnfemav;yubv(Ek 0? 1957? atmuwlbm)

**w/vlylyifsm**

- 9/ ylyif, fav;rsn(cifav;Eg ? 1958? ZeeOg&D)
- 10/ om;ESrb(nhthmi? 1959? {Ny})
- 11/ yif, svhqm(ybthcpc? 1959? Edilbm)
- 12/ oltuslaqmifuh ftuslatmi(1/2u&f? 1960? Zvl)
- 13/ tbtthESprfacsmi(armlvD? 1968? azaznOg&D)

**wAlylyifsm**

- 14/ ulqmifwlbm;armi (csp&n?1958?Z&)
- 15/ tunfweulv(csp&n?1957? Zvl)
- 16/ a/vyvi(armi h t;aus?1960?puwlbm)
- 17/ vDipm;Au(csp&n?1965? ar)

**w&ulylyif**

- 18/ o&bumifav;\*Zi(cpc?1961?ar)

**xlylyif**

- 19/ ynm/1/ bptclwform(wuolw/pef?1957?azaznOg&D)

**AD uerylyif**

- 20/ tqplwv&nOg;(Ek 0?1963? azaznOg&D)

**1/2&nylyif**

- 21/ qld mEShem'd m(cipefar? 1966? {Ny})

tjcmEliiyiyif

- 22/ ewibw;0suyef( 0lav;uuluu? 1962? Z6)
- 23/ Epxyufb&iuawn(apmrhif?1961? atmuwlbm)
- 24/ 0pxyEuv;\ jzwbx (oefp? 1959? atmuwlbmv)

tDpyiyif

- 25/ tyAlumpiEshzey(wiBu? 1963? atmuwlbm)

q&mrBuda%LubrESf\ a':av;ylijmr , Eliijcm;yjiifsm;edgef pum;wGf-

][ Ht&if 1988 rwliciu &efulehrin %pLiw h w%wv %u tbvH yjiDwk uAsmawGgwh tElynmpmayvu&mawuH vuhaqmi hy;w, luf , 0hu srl zv\$ f wmaydH<sup>1</sup>

[ kw%wvbmomuae t\*lybmonjyeqkmaom yjiipmtly&yuluqbn/ xbl t\*lvf bmonjyeqlyD Eliilvumyjiivuhqmi&ou jreimbmonjyelyjiifsm;uH a&om;rnf xiygonf cpp&monf wAuyjiiblyR? wiwi&Dnf \*yelyjiEpyRf bmonjyeqk onf xijcm;onrf q&mrBuD Ek 0bnf u&D, m? \*& pye? jyiop? Ad uerf yjiifsm;uHbmonjyeqkmaLumi faw&onf

txuiv&aznfychom yjiivw\ oabmobmDuLunlvGf yjiibnf 0wk\ tajcch jzpbnf yjiibnf vlvmu\jzp&yfsm;uH tajcwnf ylijmoNpovfuzjih cdx&um yjiiemaxmi bESh pmzwbolwli pvd&pm;ritr&rsuH jzpay:aponf yjiin tqwv&rl yjiif tay:wGf Epbujci&ESft wl b0toovp&ckull&%pygonf uav;i, fsm;tygt0if vbm;wbnf cpm;ruH EpbuLionf yjiibnf uav;pmayjzpbnf yjiifulluav;i, f rsm; emaxmi v&vbnf svpqih cpm;wwvmluonf &ocpm;ritpuH yjiifsvpqih tavlt usih &vmluonf xbl yjiinaemubli vluyg&if vitr&rsuH awuL&onf avmu\jzp&yftr&rsuH oLU&onf jzp&yfsm;svpqih vlabm vbbnDrsm;uH awGriivmlyDvGf avmuuaqmi bib%ni bihom oabmw&m;rsn? tuszpf tus&hp aom talumi fulem;vnbabmayguvmaponf b0c&Dwp&av&uf tqihajyacmar&pbh aexllwvbnf usi luyjiifsm;wpqih Epbujci f ullay;p&f Eliibnf trsm;tm;jzihyjiif rsm;uL uav;rsn;tm; rb? tzR? tzR? 0lav;? a':av;ponhaq&f&rsn? q&morm;rsn;u ajymLum;onf svpqih lum;onf svbm;LU&onf o&jzpbnf avsmuf xblwv\ rd&iha& w? om? ajr; ponivltay: aumi fapv&om t&pygonf tavsmuf yjiiemaxmi blwv\ pm&dv&vnrw&pv&om apwemygonuLw&onf yjiivwv&f apwen? arwan taiD toursm; cpm;&aprESftwl uav;i, fsm;uH q&qmi Elihaom pmayjzpbnf yjiift&om cpm;&mrsvpqih yjiifay;aomtaw&tjri? tavlt usi lumi fsm;uH svbm; vluem vmluonf

<sup>1</sup> arESf? a%Lu? 2015? edgef/

yjiibnfvii, pmaywprfzjzponf yjiifsm onf avmu jzpb&yulclx0em,qi&si f  
vmatmi&jymí Owkublyif 'd'avmuultajcjylyD ylijymoNpóvul,póvbe&rsuH  
xnó&fajymqEiibnf uav;i, iwN Ee, homtaw&w0f tMbr? xóvve&f? &&i&f?  
wnNunrponh &oc&mrtr&rs& Oia&mu&vmatmi&f zelw&í yjiifw0póvDipmz& f  
Zmw&vr&rs,ygOifmonf yjiibnfvii uav;y&bwul&nñ&fnyD Owk&w0f t 1/2& h&mu&nyD  
ou&nñ&f&onjzpf yjiESDw&fcm&monf Owk&w0póvly&f&rygaom&vni 'd''r®  
v&vmuESh tv&fra0;oi&hy/ qij&ci&w&w&nyD v&rs&tw&uf v&bbm&ou&sonf [ k  
, Nun&vmatmi&f 'd''r&vmuEShtu&fta0; re&ra0;x&mo&ibnf yjiif&ri taw&tt&u&N  
to&DPEe, hom uav;rs&jzpf xlj&cm&aom tMbr? xóvve&f? &&i&f? wnNunr  
paom c&pm&r&rs& xi&f y&vmapatmi&fyji&iq&mu v&vmu"av&jzpf&v&v&uf tv&f&u&batmi&f  
póvul&jzi&h jzn&p&u&zel&v&f&ajymq&onf xlt&csu&bn&lyif Ow&ES&lyji&fcm&monf t&csu&jzpf  
onf wh&tsu&f&ni 'd''r&vmuult&ajcc&nyD póvul&ES&jzn&p&u&f&um Zmw&vr&f? Zmw&v&qm&f  
um&va'oa&mu&f&h yg&ci&f&jzponf póvul&jzi&jzn&mw&f Ow&kub&f [ kvf '@m&B&je&hom  
avmu&u&f&ni&f zelw&Ei&bnf yjiif&t&q&w&f uav;i, iw&f& E&f&bu&f&eft&a&B&u&donf on  
jz&p&ap&ef ylijymou jzn&p&u&zel&v&Zmw&vr&ful c&x&f& vn&fa&umi&f? uav;i, póv&w&f  
o&h&v&m o&h&v&m o&v&v&f xub&e&ap&e&f&vn&fa&umi&f póvul, Orit&rs&ESh zelw&D&x&myg  
onf

yjiibnfvii uav;i, iwN póv&f&pm&r&taw&f&t&ri&w&ES&he&py&r&f&bnf o&fz&pf yjiif&S  
Zmw&v&qm&f iwN jz&p&f&y&bnf 'd''r&vmu&w&f&vni&f ul&h&D&f&onf toi&h kw&ku&f  
tav;u&onf yjiif&q&f&mu& póvul&t&ww&f&yn&mal&umi&h uav;i, rs& i, p&of&uyif  
c&pm&ww&v&mr&rs&ES&f&w&f tou&ft 1/2& ES&h x&lu&bi&bnh tr&t&u&si&h&umi&f&rs& &f&ponf  
uav;t 1/2& ES&h&v&e&bnh&obi&b&k&u&f&om A [ b&kv&rs& &f&v&monf

ppm&wr&f&w&f yjiif&w&en&f&rs&rs&v&p&q&i&h póvul&rs&ay:v&f&atmi&f Zmw&vr&f?  
Zmw&v&qm&f? a&mu&f&f&el&v&f&rs&u&lyjiif(3) y&f&j&zi&hom'uj&y av&h&mw&ij&yygonf

3? 1 O&D&x&ly&e&luav;\j&zw&f&h

O&D&x&ly&e&luav;\j&zw&f&h yjiif&t&u&of&cy&r&f&ni y&ef&y&ln&ni&f&t&z&tt&w&p&D&onf ac&mi&f  
w&p&t&N ur&fy&g&wp&zu&w&f&f&om aj&cm&u&h&o&e&aom op&f&w&v&w&h&p&f&u&ly&ef&y&f&t&j&re&f&v&ly&v  
onf t&z&tt&N v&u&p&f&al&umi&h tv&e&f&v&yaom 1/2&f&x&jz&p&f&monf xlt&em&on v&lu&D&wp&D&D  
a&mu&f&v&monf x&lb&r&f&ni y&ef&cs&q&mt& lu&D&wp&D&jz&p&bnf xly&ef&y&q&f&mu&donf v&yaom y&ef&y&k  
1/2&f&u&la&q&jc, f&y;v&lu&B&mr&Syl&f v&yaom y&ef&y&k&jz&p&f&monf xlt 1/2&f&ft&em&on t&O&w&f&ly&w&w&f  
aom tr, ft&w&p&D&D&a&mu&f&monf t 1/2&f&ES&h&v&f&f& t&O&w&f&u&w&f&q&i&f&y&onf y&ef&y&k&f&bnf  
v&bm&w&r&v&yaom re&f&ry&f&v&jz&p&f&monf x&lb&f&D&onf y&ef&y&k&f&u&Nun&um c&f&us;  
em&a&e&lu&onf xlt&cs&f&w&f&E&f&a&us&i&f&om&wp&D&D a&mu&f&v&monf tv&e&f&e&f&ar&w&ou&D&if  
o&f&onf y&ef&y&k&f&uav;t&f& re&f&ES&e&f&w&f&p&um&q&Ei&f&ef v&ly&f&ny&ES&f&i, f [ k aw;ob&si&f  
q&f&em tou&D&if&monf E&f&a&us&i&f&om&t&cs&f&u&f&u&f& tw&x&f&u&f&f&rn&f&q&f& x&lb&f&D&ou

yil qil hami fajmon/ xbi ifclmwof vlrsmph0;vnyd b&i bu dx h&mu/ab/on/ rirjrwu a/6 \*g;ig&mpelyd av;a, multntrc\$ yg/ refryslu b@mawmftjzpf oftrn/ qjzwtful raueylyay/ w&mr0vatmif qjzwbli g&may;rn/ rr&rl ao' Puc&rn/ Munhaon/om;rs;xhS Opxlye&qmifaomvlyav; w&mp&irnf [ k &Dp&x&lvmon/

- 1/ yefyq&monfopifwfs&vlyfi zcijzpxluonf
- 2/ yefc&monfacsmarmv&e&ajc, fi O&av;jzpxluonf
- 3/ tyc&yonrefronfacsmarmv& plynwlv, htmifqif, i&mr&ijzpxlu onf
- 4/ refuav;t&yrfn E&ausnifom\ arw&xm;ohumi h touDilvmonf jzponfjyif E&D&om; wpD&ESlvpD& cpcilurfoilui via, mutmjzpxlu onf

[ fi qjzway;cbnf b&irEspbu&onvni y&bwrS&on&jymonftw&ib&i bu onf qjzwbli t; ig&may;vluonf/ yefy& yefc& tyc&yq&mwll Or&omrqjzplum E&ausnifom;ES h&refuav;wll b0c&Dvr&wp&av&ufaysn/ai b&it&avawmonf

3? 1? 1 Zwlvr&zelwbyh

xlyiyi Zmwlv&rtpw&f

Uav;wll tritci&wpp&lv&om jzpy&cbnf q&lygp& if&tritm; w&mr ojzihp&iqjzwcif&uljzwb& [ h&c: onf , ck&uav;wll zw& t&haom ylyionf Opxlye&uav;\ jzwb& (of [ lv) Opxlye&uav;\ w&mp&irif qjzwy&jzponf uav;wllaysn/ai jrl;x&tp& zw&E&lygap}}<sup>1</sup>

[ kpnf&lxmygonf

Ow&rs;w&f Zmw&tp Zmwly&ly&ful umva'oaemut&jzilvni p&E&lonf ylyilw&lvni aemut&jih p&E&lonf Opxlye&uav;tpw&f p&rfve&plyn&om jruci& tv, lv&f ac&ni&fi, p&dqifa&onf ac&ni&wp&zu&lv&f ajcmu&h&om op&ilw&lv&bnf tu&lfajcmu&svpyg; tjc&bm&r&e& i&si, E&paumi&ma&onf e&ub&ifa&w;ob&q&mr&S &lv&w&u&lye&aj;onf [ ka&;om;xmonf

ylyiyijzpa&onvni aemut&tz& tav;xmonf aemut&tz& p&lv&Dif&pm;zg& f aumi&onf aemut&tz&rn& talumi&rl [ lv&f Zmwlv&rt? Zmw&aqmi&lv&ES&h&qu&py&um a/8 qu&rn&Zmwlv&rt&jzponf ylyi&jymobni Zmwlv&rt&tpw&f aemut&ES&pxmonf

<sup>1</sup> uavmi p& 2011? 761/





&o\*, uftaejzihavmuwft r&w& ta& ; uftaejzihavmuwft r&w& O&aqmi&ay; &ef vlt yf onf r&w&vut&ay; aom jynb/ &rnjzpb&umi&ful uav; yjyif&sr&S aumi&pb& ay; p&f&x&mon&ful&aw&onf

3? 1? 2 Zmw&aqmi&zel&v&ly&h

yjyif&w&f Zmw&aqmi& \ ta& ; ygy&lu&ly&ly&ix&f&Zmw&aqmi&rs&onf v&lv&mu v&pb&1&lu&ful u&h p&my&lx&mc&ij&z&ih av&lv&mo& &ay&gonf / pyjyif&w&f Zmw&aqmi&rs&tm; om&ref&t&mj&z&ih lu&n&lv&of yef&y&q& &mf yef&c& &mf t&y&c&ly&onf? E&h&aus&mi&f&om? b& &i&ES&D&D&ly&e&lu&av; ponf j&zh&p&ma&; ob&nf Zmw&aqmi&rs&t&ay; w&f yjyif&e&max&mi&b&lv& c&pb&E& &ef t&aw& &rs&az&nf&y& x&mon&ful&aw&onf

yef&y&q&mon&fac&mi&f&urf&y&g&e&h&b; / &h&op&fi&lv&lv&lu&lu&n&fi

]]igon&f&lu&mc&if&t&h&f&rp&f&j&zp&aw&n&rn&/ x&lt&c&gn&b&nf&f&t& / &y&ful&t&ox&E&h&aw&n&h r&n&f [ lv&ay/ x&h&lu&mi&h& c&lt&cg ig&ix& &f&x&E&h&om p&f&t&m& / &ef&lv& &f& pop&fi&lv&lv&t&m; t& / &y&f&t&j&zp&f&x& &f&ay&aw&n&t& ]<sup>1</sup>

[ ka&; x&mon&f yef&c& &mf&t&aw& &w&f&lv&nf

]]igyef&c& &lv&u&me&lv&om ' &ref&uav; t& / &y&ful&j&c, b&v&lu& & &i&? ur&f&ay; r&h& t&ac&sn q&h&t&v&q&h& re&f&uav; t& / &y&j&zp&lv&m&r, ]<sup>2</sup>

[ kaz&nf&y&x&mon&f

x&Zmw&aqmi&ft&od& \ t&aw& &rs&w&f y&e&max&mi&b&lv&av; &rs&tm; vr&n&e&h&ap&v&h onf

yef&y&q&mt&aw& &w&f t&ww&ly&n&mu&h& r&e&o&aon&f& av&mut&us& / &ap& &rn&f [ k& jo&i& &ao& ob&taon&f u&As&j&zh&q&ma&Z&n&f& &lv& vr&n&e&x&my&gonf / yef&c& &mf&t&aw& &w&f r&e&t&E&ly&n&mu&h o&D&ur&x&m&bl jyn&b&c&pb&E& &ef av&mut&v& &pb& &rn&f [ h&omt&aw& &ay; x&m&y&gonf / t&E&ly&n& / &lv&w&f w&h&f&j&y&n&? jyn&b&? ur&f&av&mut&w& &f&x&m& &pb& &rn&f [ h&omt&aw& &ful&ay; aom yjyif&j&zp&y&gonf x&lu&b&lv&lv&x&m&tr& &rs& / &ap& &ef&a&use&y&E&h&rn&f&t&aw& &ful

]]t&f& us&y&lv&b&h&a, mu& &lv& t&ww&ly&n&me&f& ay&gi&f&py&lv&lu&h&aw&n&f&y& ur&f&ay; r&h& t&v& &y&q&h& re&f&uav; w&pb&, mu&f&j&zp&lv&may&aw&n&lv, ]<sup>3</sup>

[ k&ly&h&lv&b&j&y&n&lu&avon&f

x&lt&z&w&f y&n& / &lv&ft&od&pb&n&f&v& &rn&f / E&h&fi&h& vr& &? av&mut&us& phy&gi&f& a&qmi& / &lv& &rn&f [ k& n&e&f&q&h&ey&gonf / yjyif&lv& &rs&onf yjyif&lv&b&lv& \ t&aw&? t&od&h

<sup>1</sup> uavmi&pb& 2011? 762/  
<sup>2</sup> , if/  
<sup>3</sup> , if? 763/

uebwrr1/8 omrefm; jizikwlv0f em; qitcipzG jzpbnf euepaw6olwltzhl yjyif  
q&m\&nhefcsuulweezh1/8b0to&1/8pElllygonf

xlyyiw6f E8; ausnifom; onf ZmwlvrtouDiapnf tNbrl odf&&oygOif  
atnifzeiwDxm; onf b&iBubrri tmPn1/8 qeabom Zmw1/8 jzpbnf acwftququf  
Ellfhw1/8 w6f aw0/8 av1/8 onf OpxlyeUav; onf tr6lv&m\ jy, k; jzpbom ur0EllfH  
toD0w6f rw&mrsm; 1/8 eonul w6; v6Ellfom ynm1/8 jzpbef BulpmoibNumi;  
taw6ully; onh Zmw6qmiwvDjzpbnf yjyiw6lvb1/8 onf OpxlyeUav;\ qhzwf  
csuul E8; buatnizewDxm; onf tr6lv&m; wiy&mw6f tus6oitallumi; oih  
y&bwlvucEllfrnhtaw6ully; p6; faom yjyijzpbnf

3? 1? 3 umva' oaemucth

yjyifq&monf umva' oaemucth Zmwlvrf? Zmw6qmiwESh qupyiwifjyl  
aumi; r6bnul aw0onf txu6aznfyg OpxlyeUav; yjyibnf Zmwlvrf; oabmt &  
Nuniv0f Owkultwwynmt0ESh nh0vbnf pnzwbNp6vul pnf1/8 q6qmi lum  
Zmwlvrfp0aznfyonf Zmwlv6vpu6nyDwp6uf zeivDrjih Zmwlvuly1/8 ul  
tq6owbnf pnzwboltm; E8; burhay; Ell1/8 u b0to6tmebiygaom & o [ q6rnf

Zmwlvrf? Zmw6qmi u8; pmjyle, y, f us, jyelbnf ur0EllfH v6; toD0D  
vucEllbnf tr6lv&m; tm; tav; xmaznfygaom oabmygOibnf avmu1/8 twwf  
ynm1/8? toynm1/8 ft0D0wbnf rlv6lygi; n6hm tm; xlvf avmuultv6qiEllf  
rnf

Zmwlvrtw6f Owklt & zeivDEllfxbuf arw6w&m; ta&Budyulhtomay; xm; onf  
t1/8 yrfvyaonfvnf touf1/8 E8; ausnifomarw6n ausZlaNumi lom touDiavn&  
onf rnbnlvlyfiefultq6 arw6ESft r6lv&m; om av; euaNumi; Zmw6qmi; sm; rS  
wvqi hay; p6; fxm; onulaw0/8 ygonf

tr6lv&m; ES h arw6w&m; \ ausZlonbm wezBubrm; allumi; avmuultus6yK  
allumi; tq6trullavlv; maw0/8 ygonf

3? 2 t bttlvshuluf

t bttlvshuluf yjyibnf \*yeyjyijzpbnf yjyiN&n1/8; tsurf6 tajrntjri1/8  
aom \*yey, brm; t bttlvshuluf h awmi h jc1/8 huav; rS 1/8 ol1/8 som; wll tou6ab;  
crfom&m&allumi; aznfyxm; onf ta&ay: up6y: v0f tajrntjriBubrm; lyD trsm; tus6  
aqmi 1/8 ulv6om tus6w&m; allumi; hv6sm; crfom&allumi; wifjyxmygonf

]] t bttlvshuluf yjyift u0f; cyfr6n



yiiv, jyiifull auszjwvsvuf rrvlvbuqbl a/vsvvmaealumi f u l / n f  
od/lu&onf}}<sup>1</sup>

[ k t E p o v b o / y a z n f a & ; z b x m o n f y j y i f u b l j z p p 0 b a b m a & ; v s i f y j y i f t & o m c p m E l l r n f  
t E p o v b a b m a l u m i h y j y i f w o l t m t l b p o v j z p a y : v m a p o n h t b l t l u , k e e l t m  
x i f p r s m u l l r d y k t s b a p i r p / a b o n f [ k a z n f y l y d , k e e l t a e E s h t b l t l t m 1 / 2 o y b o h  
o n f [ k a z n f y x m o n f j r j y u u b l x m i y j y i e m a x m i b l t z l o d / p o v j z p a y : v m o n f  
y j y i b n f u a v ; i , f s n \ p o v l u l E l q a y ; o n h Z m v l u u y g a v l b n f a w m i b j c 1 / 2 l r s n  
a & m u l v m u m t b l t l t m t j y p l v i l u y l u l

]]ci Asn, BuD/4aevm? brjzpvlt zlvelf pyg; Eilw&urD/2wv.}}<sup>2</sup>

[ ka'gojihar; o l u l a z n f y a & ; z b x y j y i f u l t o u d i a p o n f r p / a o n h t a l u m i f t & i f u l l  
j r j y u u b x m x m o n f Z m v l u u y j l f w l f r i p y g y i f s m u l t b l t l t D / 2 j c i f j z i h t a j z u l l  
a z n f x l v x m o n u l l a w l o n f x b a b m t w l l f y j y i f w l f j r j y u u b a z n f x l v x m o n u l l  
t j r i f t m / 2 i l v i f y & m

]]v l i v l u p o n f t 1 / 2 j y i f p j z i h 1 / 2 u a v ; u l l z h t l y b o h l y d a e m u f a & r s m j y e f  
t u s w l f r r o v l t t u a v ; r s m t m v l a & v l u r s n E s l t w l a r s m y g o h  
o n u l j r i l u & a v o n f }

[ k a z n f y x m y g o n f o / y a z n f t z b o x m a o m a l u m i h Z m v l r f w l f w l e l v l y x o v l v e l g f  
& o v l t p m & o n f t j z p r s u b l b o h a o m 1 / 2 o m r s n u r r o v l t o u u l t b l t l u , l w i f  
a l u m i f a u s z l w & m u l l o d l v m & o n f a e t t q m / 2 j c i f x u i t o u c r f o m & j c i f j z i h t q l  
o w l x m o n f y j y i f w l f o b n 0 t o y n m l u r m a o m a l u m i h y w d e f u s i b o m , m r & 1 / 2 a l u m i f  
o d l v m & o n f

3? 2? 2 Zmwáqmi zelwlyh

pyjyifwof t"uZmwáqmi bnf \*yest bhtl wmrjzpbnf wmrmonf tajrff  
tjriBURmaomaLumi h tjc m / 2 o m r s n u b l r a e b l o b n 0 a b ; u i f & e f a w m i f x g l w l f  
a e o n f r r o v p D d w n f t o u b a b ; u i f a o m v n f 1 / 2 o m r s n t o u b q m / 2 r n u l l  
r v l m a o m a l u m i h t r e f c l u m j z w l x l O P b h i p y g ; c i f s n u l l r p / l t b n f t o y n m / 2 o m  
a l u m i h t r s n t u s l o , j y l v b n f r r l u b l c s f o m a p v l b n f y n m / 2 o m a l u m i h a v m u  
o m , m a t ; c s f o n f [ b o m t a w l u l t o d y ; x m o n h y j y i l v p l y r j z p b n f

1/2 o l / 2 o m r s n \ p / 2 l u l y l l z n & m w l f v l b b n 0 E s l t n D a z n f y x m o n u l l w l o  
o n f v , l u l f t m r p / 2 m a ' g o x l u & a o m v n f t r e f w & m o d o n f a u s z l w i l u a v

<sup>1</sup> uavmi p l l 2011? 952  
<sup>2</sup> , i f /







raznfyamfvn; ylyihamucthn cllrmon/ uav;i, pvlv wu, vbnf[ k cllrmap on/ tlytsybESjynbMum; jzpay:rluvifyxmaom ylyijzpbnf

lck kbloytsuf

1/2Oylyihygifcypmtlyw6f 1/2Or\*Ziifyg uav;1/2Ou@ 1955 rS 1968 txd azmfychom ylyifsm;ull pbnfwifyxmon/ ppmtlyw6f Ek O? wuiv? apmrh;f? armitaqvii wuobvpef? &eatmiarmiarmi? qijzluRefatmi baf? a/2rvhomi fwi? uLlLuponhpm&;q&m (110) a&;om; aom ylyif (212) yRfygOibnf

xlylyifsm;xlw6f Ellijcm;ylyifsm;ull bmonjyexmaom ylyifsm;pbnygOilygon/ wpEllESlvpEllii vrs;wprf;ESlvprf; rwhMuaomfvn; pmaytElynmrs;ull cpm&mw6lvhbnf ylyifsm;onf uav;i, fsm;t wuf &n/; homfvn; toOPr&ih usuho;aom vi, fsm; \pvlvull pnf;1/2q;qmi ygoiatmi pvlvutEk tElynmoabm ygoi&onf

tj&nOilylyif[ qbntwll; tr&it6xbl;Dium ylyifull em;qiEspouarlvsvf Mlon/ pvlvut, Otc&lon/ tmustwk pvlv jzplvmon/ o;zpf tj&nOilylyifS wptqih pvlvut, Otc&lon/ tem\* wlv6jzpbijzpbxluhom tr&uamifom? tr&uamifordrs; jzplvmapEllbnf avmuulksuqDrnhraumi; aomvqll vi, lvrs; rjzpatmi a/2di Mlvmapon/ ylyibnf pvlvlylyihy;on/ xltjyif tv6Ek, hom uav;i, fsm;pvlvlylyif tv6btr&Ek, bnf pvlvutoububmru i, p0lvwnf u p&ki vmchom ylyifsm;onf toOPu&i lusu vmapaom ylyifsm;jzplvmon/

||OpxlyeDuav; \jzwxll) ylyibnf i, p0ft tj&nOilylyif taeES Mlvv6f xljcm pvlvDipm; zc; hami;on/ ylyiybpb pvlvut, Ofri tav; ubnh pvlvut, Ofri Mlvvii h ylyiEspou vmapon/ twefi, ft 1/; buDvmaomt cg ylyifq&mn;ef; qllvllom tElynm/;? twwlynm/; fsm; phygit;tm;jih avmutv;qiElliyll arwaausZlv&m;jih atmi friElliybabulle m;vn&pygon/

||tb;tt\ vshlu) ylyibnf rnbneEllii rnbnlvwe;pm;w6jzpap tod OPlynm;jih trsm;tuso, lyElliylluznfyon/ 1/2/; faomylyilylyif jr;lyubbn zelwD xmon/ ynm/;bN ausZlv&m;em;vnbi lylln;ef; qllbnf

||om;ESlvb) w/2lvlylyif rrl acwlvpfcwll aemuctlylum tlytsyb&i? tlytsyf rlvpvlvOipmaom t&n/; fsm; \ jynbluEspuyESh tr&lv&m;ull &iqll Diobm t"du usonf[ hom taw;stots;ull twk zc; Zmwbaqmifsm;zelwDum Espou zc; b0tody; aon? rbausZlv&om om; tjzpwv&ygon/

o;zpf ylyifq&m\ pvlvut twwlynm;ESh apwemtay:rlvnlum uav;i, fsm; pvlvES; hays/;i MlvE;um &ocpm;apygon/ pvlvut OPus, jye;pygon/ 'd'avmu



tajccpwwu;OPzihyylulu&zichom ylyifsm onf tem\* wfrsm; tuss o, yEEl haom  
vli, fsmjzpay:vmaprnc[ kxifrifgonf

edk

1/2OylyihygifcstypmtlyfS ausZlodwfcifESiqll haom ylyifsm? avlvmaom  
ylyiN Zmwlvrfzeivdyll Zmwlaqmi zeivdyESHumva' oaemutclvllut "duxm; avlv  
clygonf ylyiN&nif; tsuftwllif uav;i, fsm; ussalumi;qijciwlv&m; emvnrfl  
taxmuft yllzppaygonf Eiliflvumylyifsm onf Zmwlvrf? Zmwlaqmi luyymaomlvnif  
tawgtjriaumif ygOiftrrlwhlygonf olzpf Eiliflvumylyifsm;ullquvuvavlv  
qefppmlunbibnnc[ k xifrifgonf 1/2Or\*Zifrs ausZlodwfcifESiqll haom ylyif  
rsm; avlvmsupmvrsonf qefopbnjzppap? r qefopbnjzppap 1/2tDofb; tNlvrf  
povDipm;zg f ylyifsm;tzpf quvuvlvnif/nernjzpbvll jrefmpn? jrefmpum;wlvwuf  
x&fuma&;twlvf wpaxmilvpa&mrS tmjznlvsvl/nernbm jzpbnnc[ k wifylvlyg  
onf

usrulpm&if

uavmi pN(2011)/ 1/2OylyihygifcstypmtlyfS &eule? oifpmay/  
ausnatmi ES harmi jrefm(1989)/ 1/2mylyihygifcstypmtlyfS(y-w)/ &eule? ulunDw&nppmay/  
ciferi?armi("Ejzl)/ (2010)/ cpbrsm;ull tqpbrijci// &eule? ulunDw&nppmay/  
ciferi?armi("Ejzl)/ (2014)/ jrefmpmayc&D(yk'hcwvflvl/lebcwvft x)/ &eule? &njynppmay/  
aZnaZnatmi? (2000)/ pmayoabmw&m;ESHpmayaOze& ; tajccjif? 'kBudf &eule? rN1/2ppmaywlvf  
wlvupEStrif, h0/ (2005)/ jrefmpmrvlcqu? pwlv-Budf &eule? pvlvucstcl  
xifarmi?(1974)/ urtpmaytrñefl &eule? pmayAdmelyEgylwlvf  
xifarmi? a'gulvnm(1948)/ jrefmtrm;mylyifsm/ &eule? pmayAdmelyEgylwlvf  
baomif? ANlvrf;(2002)/ pmqllvnm; twlylvvl yOv-Budf &eule? ulunDw&nppmay/  
rNajr? r/(2018)/ cpbrm;rijciftsm;ESH&mZOibxbl c&Dobrijci// &eule? plrll v6f r6m;ppmay/  
rifEil? ODES h qijzlu;atmi beif/(1989)/ 1/2mylyihygifcstypmtlyfS('k wv)/ &eule? pmayAdmef  
yEgylwlvf  
rifodP(2016)/ Eiliflvumylyifsm/ &eule? ulunDw&nppmay/  
jrefmpmt zlv(1991)/ jrefmt bdfmel &eule? Ouá usnyEgylwlvf  
jrefmpG plusrf(tw65)/(1961)/ &eule? pmayAdmelyEgylwlvf  
jrefmpG plusrf(tw611)/(1970)/ &eule? pmayAdmelyEgylwlvf  
jrefmpG plusrf(tw614)'kBudf (2012)/&eule? pmayAdmelyEgylwlvf  
vsOD (vbx)EShtrsm/ (1976)/ paepmayOifpmvrfsm/ rEá v: ? Budytha&yEgylwlvf  
atmi bifi/ (2017)/ , aeKv, P &opmay? ylyiESppmay/bZnl &eule? Z&yl6 pmtlywlvf

aZmf၎ a&Sawlyk\*Jynlu&smwlrSplojif  
at;aonlvmi

pmwrf tuof

ppmwrfwef aZmf၎ a&Sawlyk\*Jynlu&smwlrSplojif pho&omtzhsmu& ohwoeyk  
avlmwifjxmygon/ aZmf၎ twkylv&tuof? pho&ojifoabn? aZmf၎ a&Sawlyk  
y\*Jynlu&smwlrSplojifsmu& ohwoeyk avlmwifjxmygon/ pho&om  
tzhsmrS xljcm&om&op&eti? avmuobnDES h b0taw& tjrifsm\eu&llfrlu&  
c&mem;vnE&ll&e&n&G lygon/

aont&upum;v&trsm/ / uAsn? pum;v& or&ll? twkylv& aon&nf

ed get

ae&poES htr0 wjzn&jzn&w&wub&jymi&v&v&su&ll&om bmonpum;t w&frS a&; [ ef  
avlmwif bmonpum;pn&ur&trsm;ph&trsm;u& aon&nc&azmub&laomen& wpr&ljzpb&nh  
pho&ojifon& ta&;ygaomen&wpr&ljzpb&nf x&ll&ta&;ygaom pho&ojiftz&trsm;on&  
wpr&ljzpb&mom xljcm;op&lv&e&ly&D pmzwb&N p&lv&t m&ll&u& zrf&pm;E&ll&bn&h tz&laumi&  
rsm;jzpb&ayon/ q&maZmf၎ a&Sawlyk\*Jynlu&smwlrSplojif bmonpum;pn&ur&fu&ll&on&nfj&D  
o&ll&e&ll&ompmq&ll&c&ll&trSpho&ojifen&trsm;jzihp&lv&Di&pm;z&G f p&lv&u& q&ef&op&pb&n a&;z&ll&xm;  
on&lu&w&lygon/ x&ll&u&mi&q&maZmf၎ a&Sawlyk\*Jynlu&smwlrSplojif t&avlmwifjzpb&  
a&&cs, j&yp&ho&ojifen&t q&il&trsm;jzihwpr&q&i&D ohwoeyk&avlmwifjxmygon/

1/ aZmf၎ twkylv&tuof

aZmf၎ trn&ifr&n O&po&ef [ efzpb&nf 1907c&E&pf {jy&v(12)&u&abon&lu&mae&lv&w&f  
tz&O&pa, m tr&e' :p&e&n&e&lv&trS zsmj&tr&lv&w&f z&tr&jri&jy&ar&cs&i&(9) a, mu&fteuf t&lu&D&q&ll&om;O&D  
jzpb&nf 1912ck rS 1919ck xd zsmj&tr&lv&w&f mu&ta&usni&? x&ll&emuf&jref&ma&usni& x&ll&emuf  
zsmj&tr&lv&w&f t\*lv&y&f-jref&mt&ph& t x&ll&u&lv&e&fa&usni&w&lv&w&fyn&mo&i&, c&ll&bn/

1925-26 c&E&pf&w&f &ef&u&e&lv&u&o&ll&v&ob&ll&w&u&h&mu&cl&bn/ aemi&ft&cg&w&f yx&q&ll&om  
ac&wpr&fu&Asm&v&py&k&jzpb&mr&nh q&maZmf၎ y&dv&mu&ly&e&fa&usni& a&;S&O&D&pb&n [ lb&ma&lu&;r&ll  
pm&apmi&lv&w&f&zn&fy&cl&bn/ x&E&pf&tr&ny&i&f Oypm&w&e&fa&t&mi&jri&jy&D jref&mpmt&r&sv&tr&sm;q&ll&e&  
on& h&at&mi&q&ll&e&ll&bn/

1934c&E&pf&w&f &ef&u&e&lv&u&o&ll&v&u& r [ m&O&Z&h&oi&lv&e&fa&om (t\*lv&y&f&pmay&ES&h jref&mp  
may&E&pb&om) tjzpb&avlmwifjzpb&nf 1936c&lv&w&f &ef&u&e&lv&u&o&ll&v&tr&Sr [ m&O&Z&h&ob&ll&x&ljcm;pb&n

\* a' gu&lv&w&f w&lv&u&fy&garmu&? jref&mpmt&me&? us&ll& w&lv&u&o&ll&v&f

bmon&yEpr&dzir&&bn/ 1936-38 cEpr&w&f rE&v;Oypmaumv&u jrefmpmen&jyq&m  
 tjzpftr&xr&fcbn/ 1940 cEpr&w&f pmlunivlu&f yv&h&m&&bn/ 1941 cEpr&w&f  
 txu&f&e&jyq&m a':apm&iES&lv&u&xy&cbn/ 1942cEpr&'l&v&d ur&pp&f&w&f jrefm  
 tp&l&y&n&ma&;O&e&N&u&D&Xme 'l&v&d n&E&M&u&a&;O&e&f&jz&p&q&mi&&E&u&c&i&f pmayES&pmlunivlu&k&me&c&  
 ul&v&n&f wm&D&e&f, h&q&mi&&E&u&c&bn/

pp&jy&D&ac&w&f 1946 cEpr&w&f &e&u&e&lv&u&o&l/pmlunivlu&r&t tjz&p&lv&w&D&e&x&r&f&jy&D w&l&jy&k  
 jyn&jy&k&v&w&awn&E&S&h a&&f&a&u&u&y&D&u&n&f&S&&h&w&f&t&x&t&m&&D tjz&p&a&q&mi&&E&u&c&bn/ 1948  
 cEpr&w&f OP&A&u&s&x&i&b&lv&u&q&f&&bn/ 1951 cEpr&w&f yn&ma&; av&lv&ma&; tz&D&i&f tjz&p&f  
 t\*lv&e&f tar&&u&e&f ru&i&q&u&ES&hu&ae' g&E&l&i&h&rs&u&o&h& o&h&a&m&u&h&v&h&v&mc&bn/

1952ck&S1957ck&xdyn&ma&;Xme aus&i&f&o&h&pm&t&ly&jy&h&a&; (x&lv&v&lv&h&a&);n&E&M&u&a&;O&e&f  
 tjz&p&a&q&mi&&E&u&c&bn/ 1959 cEpr&w&f jrefm&E&l&i&h&rs&u&f&u&n&f&S&f O&u&v&w&D&e&x&r&f&cbn/ 1961ck& ar&v&w&f  
 \*P&x&t&a&q&mi&jrefm&pm&y&g&arm&u&f&jz&p&f w&D&e&x&r&f&cbn/ x&E&pr&f&ay&i&f o&D&v&h&D  
 b&lv&u&q&f&&bn/ 1976 cEpr&w&f E&l&i&h&rs&u&f&o&h&wo&e&O&D&D&Xme t&M&u&h&y&f&E&v&f&t&jz&p&f  
 a&q&mi&&E&u&c&bn/ 1979 cEpr&w&f e&iv&m [ h& c&p&f u&ES&f&t&j&cm&O&w&k&v&h&rs&u& bmon&jy&ep&mt&ly&zi&h  
 bmon&jy&ep&may&q&&bn/ 1987 cEpr&w&f b0w&u&o&l/pmayw&lu&u q&ma&Z&n&f&S&  
 a&&S&ac&w&ly&k&u&As&rs&u&ES&h tj&cm&u&As&rs&u&pm&t&ly&u&k&lv&h&O&cbn/ x&pm&t&ly&zi&h tr&f&o&mp&may  
 (u&As&rs&u&)q&&E&ly&gon/

q&ma&Z&n&f&S&bn&f pmayw&D&e&rs&u&x&r&f&a&q&mi&&f 1990 jyn&E&pr&f pu&lv&i&b&mv(26)&uf  
 AR [ f&ae&f e&h&u&B;30en&D&v&C&e&f&u&e&f&r&E A [ e&f&jr&E, ? u&ar&Z&v&r&f? tr&sv&f (10-u)&e&t&f&w&f  
 u&g& f&v&E&cbn/

2/ p&h&o&f&i&f&o&abm

v&lv&p&O&D&D&v&f u&h& ly&l&f e&f&u&b&u&b& pma&;o&lv&h&pm&rs&u&w&f xi&f&h&a&oma&; [ e&rs&u  
 ay:v&C&p&f&E&ew&w&bn/ a&; [ e&lv&p&jz&p&a&omb&omp&u&mt&oh&y&ky&h pn&f&ur&f&rs&u&? pl&h&rs&u&ES&h  
 rn&b&l& a&o&E&n&b&h&a&om&t&oh&rs&u&on&f rsu&E&sp&mo&ab&n&jz&p&bn/ rsu&E&sp&mo&ab&n&ES&ly&w&bu&f  
 í q&ma&rmi&t&i&f&i& ("E&j&l)u a&; [ e&ly&n&med&g&e&f&w&f

ja&o&E&n&b&h&a&om& to&h&rs&u&on&f y&h&f&t&oh&rs&u&x&f&S a&&f&rsu&E&sp&mo&h&x&E&ly&D  
 xi&f&ue&h&y:v&C&h&ew&w&ay&on/ aw&D&h&aw&D&O&ft&oh&rs&u&ES&h rw&lv&b&p&v&f&f  
 v&e&f&q&e&f&a&ey&gon/ a&&f&rsu&E&sp&r&f&h xi&f&ue&h&y:v&C&h&a&om& op&lv&E&f&e&f&q&e&f  
 a&a&om& b&omp&u&mt&oh&t&E&e&rs&u& pm&z&w&b&N& p&v&f&t&m&u&h& q&h&q&mi&f  
 E&l&bn&f&f&i&ob&n&O&y&i&jz&p&bn/}

[k &S&f&v&i&f&w&i&jy&x&my&gon/ b&omp&u&mt&oh&E&e&f&mv&f p&u&majy&x&u&A&son&f y&h&h  
 v&lv&v&f&f&bn [ xi&f&a&om&lv&n&f u&As&rs&u&en&f&pn&f&ur&f&t& to&h&ep&f& um&&e&pep&ES&f&t&w&l

<sup>1</sup> c&i&f&i&(ar&mi) "E&j&l2011? pm-189/

pum;vhteuft "yñ, f uplvppbjzih &n&G tsuáy:v&ap&ef a&;z&aomaLumi h uAsn  
\ v&vryre, fy, f u&fajrmi&avonf/ oltw&uf uAsmpmq&v&vbnf pnf&r&of&pn&urf  
rsm;ulla&o&zn&umpmq&lt t c&G&kt&t&jz&h&;z&fo&u&h&c&u&onf/

pmq&v&vbnf pum;v&h&op&ze&v&D&mw&G&f ao&zn&r&lt&jz&pp&ho&f&ci&f&j&y&f&D a&;z&ze&v&v&avh  
&u&onf/ ao&zn&q&b&nh&pum;v&h& t "yñ, fu&lj&ref&ma&og[ m&t b&d&me&v&G&f

ja&o&zn&f&lu&h&&h&i&v&bn&f&qe&lu&si&bn&f [ k&z&G&q&k&m&y&gonf/

\*su&z&&v&t&su<sup>3</sup>

]u&Asn&q&ll&&mb&om&pum;onf oab&mv&h&tsu&fu&h&qe&lu&si&h&ap&E&ll&bnf/ w&h&f, d&f  
vr&f&v&h&ap&E&ll&bnf/ tx&lo&j&zi&h o&h&&ho&h&p&O&b&om&pum;ES&h u&ly&m&j&cm&em&onf  
tc&ll&bnf xi&h&oj&ri&v&G& h&pa&om&teu&fu&li tc&ll&bnf v&O&D&sub&v&f&bn&f&a&om  
teu&fu&h&q&mi&bnf/ x&lt&&mw&v&bn&h&ao&zn& we&z&h&t&a&Lumi&f&i&f&jz&pb&nf<sup>4</sup>

[ k&re&h&q&k&m&y&gonf/

Ou(b)pwm; t b&d&me&v&G&f

]p&E&h&f&?r&lw&pt&ck&h&b;ac&sn&f&u&bnf/ vr&f&v&bnf/ yi&f&vr&f&a&Lumi&f&S&u&bn&f&onf<sup>5</sup>

[ kt "yñ, z&G&q&y&gonf/

a&; [ ef&q&ll&&mt b&d&me&v&G&f

]bm&oma&A' ta&q&mu&ft O&N p&may&pn&f&r&of&rsm;u&lt&sz&u&ji&f&ES&h y&ll&v&e&h&o&f&ci&f&w&f&z&pf  
onf<sup>6</sup>

[ k&z&G&q&k&m&y&gonf/

aZn&h&Zn&h&t mi fu

]ao&zn&f&ci&f&q&b&nf&h& b&om&pum;ph&ts&ES&h t&j&cm&v&rh&;t& ow&f&sv&h&ma&om ph&ts&?  
av&mu&ow&f&sv&tsu&ph&ts&u&ll&aus&f&v&e&h&az&mu&z&u&ji&f&onf&ao&zn&f&ci&f&y&i&f&jz&py&gonf<sup>7</sup>

[ k&r&sv&tsu&f&y&h&cm&y&gonf/

ph&o&f&ci&f&q&b&nf&u&ll&q&ma&rmi&f&ifi ("Ej&zl)u -

]b&om&pum;\pn&f&urf&rsm; ph&ts&u&ll&ao&zn&f&az&mu&f o&h&on&f&f&jz&pb&nf/ x&ll  
en&f&em&u&ph&o&f&ci&f [ h&c&:onf<sup>8</sup>

<sup>2</sup> jref&mpmt z&ll1999?340/

<sup>3</sup> Geferry Leech

<sup>4</sup> Leech, GN, 1969, 5.

<sup>5</sup> Webster s New World Dictornary,1991,377.

<sup>6</sup> Wales,Kaite,2001,103.

<sup>7</sup> aZn&h&Zn&h&t mi 2016285/

<sup>8</sup> cifi(armi)"Ej&zl2011? 189/

[ kəbəkmygon/

a' guivmaZnfx&f \ bmomaA' ES pmaypmaya&; [ eynmrvfvuiv&f

lpmaya&; [ eynm\wn0elwpt&krn rnbnft, Itqr&bnf rnbnft, Itq  
r&f, onf [ k burvubj uAsnq&mwppD \ bmompum, onf rnf&o&naom  
vuPmrsmyg&fjD rnbnft yll frsu aolnbnfulq&fzwpbnf?}

[ klygon/

pho:ci f<sup>10</sup> rsn uhlvln&mv&f pumajyvllv&ftaw&enfjyD uAsnvlv&fjyD  
rsnjm; pth aw&lavon/ xblzpbjci f r n pumajya&; [ elv&f pnfurfrsn wifusyfici  
r&bl uAsna&; [ elv&f zlxkpnfurfrsn wifusyfxmaomaLumi f zpbnf xblwifusy  
xmaonlvnf wpzurf&bmompum; uhlvlnvyp&rt o&fyc&lvpenf pnfurful aoln  
o&f&f&omaLumi hpumajyxu uAsnvlv&f rsnjy; pthaw&fjci f zpbnf

pho:ci f rsn uhlvln&mv&f-

- (1) pum; o pho:ci f?
- (2) pum; vhlzpbho:ci f?
- (3) aOg [ m&pho:ci f?
- (4) Oguzlypho:ci f?
- (5) teuft "yln, pho:ci f?
- (6) ta&ylybP&repho:ci f?
- (7) pmyk ftw&fpho:ci f?
- (8) a' o d to l pho:ci f?
- (9) to l u pho:ci f?
- (10) orll facwpho:ci f [ f c j m; avlnE ll lavon/

(1) pum; o pho:ci f?

pum; o pho:ci f qbnfrn Mulwibwfrsvfxmaom pum; wplvll uAsnz&enf  
pnfurfES h t D i t c u s z p & e f t w e f p u m ; v h l z p h o : c i f w l l a j y m i f v j y D a z s n u b h  
j c i f ? x y w l h o : c i f ? u n & e l u l a t m i f o & o h j y m i f o h c i f ? p u m ; w p l v \ a 1 / 2 h e m u A s n f  
o & o h s n a e & m v l v s b h c i f w l b n f p m q \ t c c k l z p j y D o h h o l p o r s a o l n b h a o m  
p u m ; o p h o : c i f r s n j z p b n f

<sup>9</sup> aZnfx&f(a' guivm) 2015/45/  
<sup>10</sup> deviation

(2) pum;vkhzlypho;ci f?

pum;vkhzlypho;ci f? jzpfvmap&eftw&uf xpum;vkhzlypho;ci f, bnftpovftyl f  
wll aygi fpyzlvn&mw&f ylt&zlvnfrul jymi f vjy pum;vkhzlypho;ci f  
ae&majymi fci f? pum;vkhzlypho;ci f wbnf pum;vkhzlypho;ci f jzpbnf

(3) aog[ m&paho;ci f?

aog[ m&paho;ci f Eshywbujy p q&marmi ciri ("Ejzl)u-

jpum;vkhzlypho;ci f? pum;vkhzlypho;ci f ajymi f onci f wljzih o&eusbmi fult&fr  
o&Eefci f wll aog[ m&paho;ci f [ kowfsvbnf}^11

[ k&elq&kmygonf pma&;obnf pum;vkhzlypho;ci f vrfwll razmuzsub jyl&ft o&rs  
ausv&hom a&;om; zq&lw&yfjci f jzpbnf x&nfupum;ajyesh uAs&Efr&sv&w&f  
aw&onf

(4) Oguzlypho;ci f?

Oguzlvnfnfurful ao&nfy p Ogustw&frs yr&rs; u&e&majymi f jy p a&;zlvci f jzpf  
onf q&marmi ciri ("Ejzl)u a&; [ elynmed getw&f-

jrefnOguzlvnfnfurft& (uw&+u&h&ud m)y&ljzih z&onf Mvd mu&Ogus  
tq&fr&x&onf wenf q&v&f Ogusu&lv& njzih tq&low&onf emrft xlyjy  
y&f&mr&b&u xm&onf Mvd mt xlyjy&f&lv& ma&f&x&onf uAs&q&m  
wbnf u&e&f tolu&lu&e&f&lv& y&f&mv&f Oguzlypho;ci f furful pho;cy p yr&rs; u&e  
ae&majymi f a&;zlv&v&onf}^12

[ &S fyxmygonf

(5) teuft "y&h, pho;ci f?

bmompumpnfurjzih emvnrjy&h&om teuft "y&h, w&esh rnh&v&bl  
ao&nfy p ajymi f v&f&e&fr&rs; u&e uAs&w&fr&rs; q&law&h&vonf tvufhtz&rs;  
jzpbom 1/2 yutvuf? tw&b, Okv&vuf? Od&m'd&vuf t&rs; onf teuft "y&h, f  
ao&n&b&; z&f&lw&y&jzpy p x&lv&onci f ony i f xjcm q&efoprl wp&y&jzpayonf

<sup>11</sup> cifi(armi) "Ejzl? 2011? 193/

<sup>12</sup> cifi(armi) "Ejzl? 2011? 196/



a'od tophojo:ifrs;wof pum;tuftpyft& pma&;obq;vbnh teuf  
t"yih, lull aznfxlvavlvnEijyD a'od tohrs; xnbofa&;zkm;rbnf wprf&  
wplbmom xljcm;qefopaeonulhavlvma;w&Eijyvonf

(9) toluhojo:if?

toluhojo:ifrs;uul avlvn&mwof pma&;olwbnf ylt&ft"yih, i ou&mu&ap  
onh tohrs;rs pho&fzpaomAespum;rs;? oa&npms;uul Num;nyb;hyD puzwbl  
&i;fyhz& fzpatmifa&;zljci;rst;jzpbnf q&marmifcifi("Ejzl)u-

lppb? Oya' on? v, i, mo? u&fy;wmo;pon;jihvlyi estvluu&om tolu&  
rs;? pmo? tajymo? tvlyc&ob? Aespum;to;pon;jih qub& i ritvlu&  
u&om tolu&pum;rs;uul pmq;lt;c&kt& wri&xnb;h;ci;jih pm\tmebif  
xufru&tmi;felv&av&luonf)<sup>16</sup>

[ humutsut;fyxmygonf

(10) oril facwphao:if?

acwlvmtav&uf bmompum;ronf ajymi;v;lvsu&fyD , ch&cwbl aOg[n&  
rs;ESh\*Epi&haOg[n&wlv\ teuft"yih, luyjmr&lvwbnf , ch&cwfa&;om&onDwr  
pum;ajyr;rs;ESluAswlv& , ch&cwftolpum;vhr [lv&om a&S&acw&pum;vhr; on&E&  
av&lvwbnf oril facwif Oguz;ly;bnfurfupho;fyD Ogustw&f;rsy&lvlu&tohtwif  
r [lv&b]pho:ifESfywbuif q&marmifcifi("Ejzl)u-

lwp&acwif&vpa&wbl ajymi;v;lvmonhbmompum;\obmDull t n&h;ly&bl a&So&  
ES&acwblu& twlv[ksv, lum tpOftvmtjzpf o&h;ci;rs;vnf&bnf a&So&  
pum;rs;uul , ch&cwlv&wriblum toufyeb&f;ci;rs;vnf&bjih a&S  
tpOftvm tjzpb&ci;vm? wri&ftoufyeb&f;ci;vm;qbnul ae&mwlv&fr&  
c&cm;zlrv&fyg)<sup>17</sup>

[ k&Sfyxmygonf

pol;jihpho:if;tz&rs;onf a&; [elynmavlvnrwof ylt&ftolhrs;uul aol&nfyD  
a&rs;u&f;pmoll xixi&f&f&ay:v&hatmi;fy&om tz&rs;jzpfyD v&fyqefop&fESftwl  
pmzwy&bwlv&lv&Dipmr;jzpa;apaom tzh&umi;rs;jzpa;onf

<sup>16</sup> cifi(armi)"Ejzl? 2011202/

<sup>17</sup> , if/ 204/



3/ aZnif a&Sacwiyk jynfuAsms; rpbhojci?

q&maZnif a&Sacwiyk jynfuAsms; w&f pho&omt z&ms; jih uAsmul/ yqeflu, f  
atmi ES huAsm; rpb&f; &njriatmi fzeiw&a&; z&xm; onfulavh/maw&&ayonf

3?1/ pum; opho jci?

pum; v&wpv&u&lo&ho&of&Sa&o&nb&a&om pum; opho jci f w&f

(u) to&h&smuf o&h&ci? (c) tokyw&f o&h&ci? (\*) um&efu&atmi f o&oh  
ajymi f o&h&ci? (C) pum; v&As&fo&h o&oh&sm; u&h a&&emuf&e&mv&v&S f o&h&ci f [ f  
avh&v&E&h&yonf

q&maZnif a&Sacwiyk jynfuAsm; v&S to&h&smuf o&h&om pum; opho jci f tz&h  
r&sm; u&h avh&v&w&f pm&q&bn&pum; v&N&tpo&h tv, b&h tq&h&v&lu&h v&h&y&bv&h  
az&sm; ub&av&v&bn&ful aw&onf tpo&h&sm; u&h om; \arw&h&z&ry&v&v&h  
uAsm; v&f

jt&z&ri&um? usepp&om; [ R om; aw&v&uk&f o&h&sm; u&h? v&f&p&n&rs&? o&h&km; ES h  
(pm-293)

[ kn&faumi f; a&T&lu&v&h&w&mi f; o&h&uAsm; v&f

jon&f&sm; v&S uk&n&onf b&pv&lu&n&vi&f aumi f&m jri&atmi&f a&pi&ky&v&v&h  
t&m&h&v&p&m&f ty&ES f v&m&\ / (pm 303)

[ kn&faumi f; pm&q&bn&f &m&Z&uk&n&ful] uk&n& ES j&uk&n& [ ktpo&h&m&Z&u&h&az&sm; u&f  
ao&h&n&f o&h&x&mayonf ] &m&Z&uk&n& q&bn&h t&ce&f&n&m; pum; v&h&S tpo&h&sm; u&h om  
c&pp&E&h&to&f&jih um&ef, h&&; z&f&bn&f r&b&ES&f&om; or&v&w&v&N&cp&m; csuf c&pv&arw&h&o&ab&mu&h  
y&h&h&y&: v&f&ap&j&y&v&v&h pum; v&h&ays&h&ys&mi f [ e&lu&w&onf

q&maZnif &bn&f] ty, &w&em&b&m&r&S&v&h&uAsm; v&f

jn&dp&q&i&f? ri&f&ux&y&f&h&v&h&ny&e&N&armi&E&E&py&g? usepp&om; ES h ou&f&x&my, lu&i&f  
&w&em&ci&w&v&h [ kn&faumi f (pm-283)

] ty, &w&em&onf op&ar&w&h&f ou&f&y&g&ty&ES f? usepp&ri&f&\? wu&q&i&f&b&0?

ow&e&f? um&ven&w&f &S&f&ri&f&j&rw&v&h [ kn&faumi f (pm-283)

] usepp&ri&f&lu&v&h o&bw&at&v&h&m&e&h&x&h&w&v&h (pm-286)

[ kn&faumi f o&h&x&monf ] usepp&om; [ h&y&g&h&y&g&g; or&h&us&oh&ou&v&h ] usepp&ri&f  
ES h ] usepp&ri&f&lu&v&h [ k ajymi f v&j&y&v&h pn&f&v&h&h&v&v&ru&h&f&h&y&h&e&ES h um&ef&h&h&v&v&ap&e&f  
pho&f&jih&h&E&f&x&mayonf pm&q&bn&f om; \arw&h&z&ry&v&v&h uAsm; v&f

] pp&om; ri&f&lu&v&h? x&de&f&p&E&f&? E&f&q, &v&v&e&f&w&v&h&u&f? t&h&f&v&w&v&h (pm-293)

[ luseppbom;ri (Nubul)ppbom;ri (Nubul) [ kt pol]usejullazsmuñ uAsmpvuf;zi h a&;zlxm;jiyð  
pmqñ pñvuf;au mi fyulwEñ ðavonf

q&maZñf ðbn]a&þn{cluyðawnfv} uAsmwðf

]usi fypr? aqmi ðwñ fyES ð E&G lqñu? a&þn{cluy?ES h (pm-260)

]ollyguw? aqmi ðwñ fyG? x]ubvñ qefovñvnñ (pm-261)

[ lveðqmi ðwñ fyul]aqmi ðwñ fyð [ ð t pol]vejullazsmuñyð a&ðemuy' nðtmi ðñoð;zi h  
oñEðfxm;onf

pmqñbnf t polazsmuñyð aoznð&;zðmwðf

]a&mi {uleðo? apscñv [ R a&mi {ñu0, ðu;ri ðñ\ } (pm-261)

[ ð q&maZñf ðbnf t00uñ]00) [ kt pol]t) ullazsmuñ aoznðlxm;jiyð a&mi {&elypñf  
rñ &ðeonulvñf yññy:vð ðpygonf xñyif

]cñf ð0, ðñ ajrð [ muñy\ ?cñf ðjrcññ? acgi {cluyñ} (pm-284)

[ pmqñbnf t cñul]cññ [ kt pol]t) ullazsmuñ y' nðtmi ðvñfaumi {

]jzpp0fqupy? od ðwðvmi {awnf xñyñvðznñ} (pm-278)

[ q&maZñf ðbnf t wñyñvñ]xñyñvñ [ kt pol]t) ullazsmuñ vnfaumi {t polññ azsmuñyð  
pum;vññð&;zlxm;gygonf

pmqñbnfyefwamñul ]wamñ [ lyef} [ ðomt ppum;vñrññ uñ azsmuñyðñoð;zi h  
a&;zlxm;gygonf

]yñwñññunññunñ wamñEñi ð wiv, ðvññ} (pm-278)

]uEkwñunñuð? wamño;uñ (pm-296)

]ñuamññuamñuð? wamño;uñ [ ðñqñk;onf (pm-296)

pmqñbn]refññt Elynmvu&mwñul cññi ðvñzi ðunñwvñubñ t &ññmuñ  
tao;pvñ ½]riñwvñ]zpvñonf y' oabmt & wpvñ]zñv? wpvñ]znñyð yefwamññ  
t Elynmvu&mwñul cññi ðvñzi h a0g [ ðñtrñf wpñññt jynñrac: ð] wpñuf  
jzwnñc: jyð t Epvñvu&moabmuñyññy:vð ðpygonf pmqñbnf t polazsmu&mwñf

]umvenñ wñ &Sñri {jrwñ} (pm-286)

]a0, ðñpð jyñ&oðoð? wpñññvñññ} (pm-329)

]cñpññri ð? oñrðwñ oðoðauñyñ} (pm-350)

]rññññvñ rsuññvñ [ R qññññt? qñwñññ{ao; \} (pm-341)

[ ðñEðfxm;gygonf q&maZñf ðbnf ]tenñ wñññññwñ? ]toðoðubñoðoð? ]trññf



pmqbnf pum;vH\Asnfob&olrsm;uH a&Bemua&mvV\$ bHyD ao&ntfzih  
vnfa&;zDygon/ pum;vHrsm;uHa&Bemua&majymi fyyD pum;vHbabmr& olci fjp  
onf

3?2/ pum;vHzypho fci f?

pum;vHzypho fci f w(u) pum;vH t p v f t y H f r s m ; u H a 1/2 B e m u a e & m a j y m i f c i f ?  
(c) pum;vHwpvH uH EpyH f c p p c i f w L u H w E H a v o n f q & m a Z n f S \ a & S a c w y k f y n f  
u A s r s m ; w G f x l e n f E p r s v H t o l y l a & ; z k m o n u H a v l m a w & e o n f p u m ; v H  
t p v f t y H f r s m ; u H a & B e m u a e & m a j y m i f y y D p h o a & ; z f c i f w G f p m z w b l w H p v D i p m r l  
j z p a t m i f a & ; z k m o n f

pmqbnf usepbom \ y l y h ; u w ) u A s m w G f

] & p l u m p k v s m ? a y ; x d f j r m ; r n f E p y g ; p H S w h j r ; v S (pm-276)

[ p h o a & ; z k m y g o n f ] p k v s m & p l u m j u ] & p l u m p k v s m ; [ k v n f a u m i f ? ] x d f j r m a y ; r n f  
u l a y ; x d f j r m ; r n f [ k v n f a u m i f ? 4?3?2 u n e f u l u a t m i f y ' , h & ; z k m y g o n f u A s m  
p m q b n f p u m ; o f j y i f t a e t x m t & a j y m i ; v b H E e f r h n t o p f t q e f j z p j y D a v ; e u r l  
o a b m a q m i b o n u H w & y g o n f

] a c w i b a & ? a t m u f t a H u 0 , f (pm-271)

] o a & a c w a ) u H ] a c w i b a & ) [ k v n f a u m i f ?

] y a w b [ ? e & r i f z s m ? o m a j r ; r s m ; w G } (pm-359)

] o [ y a w h ) u H ] y a w b [ } [ k v n f a u m i f ?

] r o a b ; ' P ? & e f m e t y b o f f (pm-285)

] a b ; r o ) u H ] r o a b ; } [ k v n f a u m i f ?

] a c v b l u H a p m v ; r m e a H u m i h (pm-281)

] o l u h c v ) u H ] a c v b l u [ k v n f a u m i f ? p u m ; v H t p v f t y H f r s m ; u H a & B e m u a e & m  
a j y m i f a & ; z k m y g o n f

pmqbnf pum;vHwpvH uH EpyH f c p p j y D p h o e j z i l v n f a & ; z k m o n f  
pum;vHwpvH uH & v z w & v G l u a p & e f t w G f u n e f t o l w E S h u l u n a p & e f E p y H f c G  
o l c i f j z p b o n f q & m a Z n f S b n ] & S f b m y g a r m u E S l u A v H t e j u A s m w G f

] x H ' o r S t m & S i f r ? u A v H e m r H r i f ( N u ) c e } (pm-354)

] r i f ( N u ) e m r H u A v H t e j u H ] u A v H e m r H r i f ( N u ) c e }

[ h o e n a & ; z k m o n f r n u A s m q e j y D E i n h y s t h y s n i f a e o n f [ k e H l y g o n f



ESiulebawm] &opmwrifwofvni] yef&efy] [k o]Eefxmygon/ pmzwobNpobvif  
p&kiuse&patmi fofbafarQzih&;zlvifxmygon/

pmqbnf]a&fMuDb&m;rsqhawmi]fo]uAsnwof

JajrrS&ufyl? ai]unjlol? a&f'rnbm? \*b&m;u] (pm-303)

[k yk'bcwf a&fMuDb&m;ESyK'kmZOifu] qupy&;zlvifjy] a&fMuDb&m; \ wihv, f  
oyth, Munh&g; hami]v]y]u] JajrrS&ufylai]unjlol] [hompum]v]hiziy]h'bfar  
aomteuft "y]h, jzpatmifaoln&;zlxmygon/

3?4/ pmyk ft wif]p]h]o]j]ci]f?

bmompum]jih pma&;zobu]h&mvof pum]oltqif]S pmy]ftqift]xd tqitqih  
csh]v]qu&;om&ayon/ tpwof]pmvpy]h]jih ed]ge]fc&;om]jy] tq]h]ied]h]c]y]f a&;om  
jci]fr]n y]h]s&;om]rlwp&]y]z]p]on/ o]h]mvof y]h]s&babm]p]h]o]j]y] pmu]ed]ge]f]ry]s]b]l  
tv, f&zm]u]m ed]h]zif]t]q]h]row]b]wp]Du&]y]x]m]rt]j]z]p]f pmy]k]ft]w]of p]h]o]j]ci]f]r]m  
aw&ww]ayon/

q&maZn'f]bn]jeef]b&m;rs]v]f]p&]m]u]Asnwof

]n]b]p]q]i]f?ri]f]u]w]d]m?eef]b&m;u]m]u]m&]ap]rn? q]h]b]n]v]n]h

Mun]j]y]v]p]v? E]p]v]wi]f]wi]f?o]h]vc]o]f]on? ri]f]ar]b]s]i]ar]h]i]gr]ar]h] (pm-295)

[i] u]As]z]v]h]z]p]ob]ab]m]ob]n]o]t& ed]ge]t]p]u]l]t]az]n]y]b]l t]a]l]u]m]i]t]t&mu]h]o]d]S]u]f [e]f]z]ih  
a&;z]l]y]a]em]u]f]S y]k'km]ZO]i]b]r]i]f]a]l]u]m]i]t]u]l]q]u]i] wif]y]c]b]n/ pmzwobN t]m&u]h]h]i]f  
z]r]f]m]j]y]a]em]u]f pmq]h]v]i]y]v]b]n]f]t]a]l]u]m]i]t]t&mu]h]z]n]y]j]ci]f]z]ih u]As]on]f y]h]t]o]u]o]i]f  
v]m]on]f] [q]e]h]h]ayon/

3?5/ a'od] to]p]h]o]j]ci]f?

j]r]e]m]j]n]f]t]o]s]f]w]of]y]x]o]d]i]f]t]a]e]t]x]m? ae&ma'ors]u]j]m]on]f]t]av]s]u]i]f]o]h]p]a]om  
a'od] to]h]r]m] u]j]m]r]b]n]u]h]w]E]h]b]n]f] pma&;o]w]h]on]f]p]u]m]aj]y? u]As]n? O]w]f]v]h]v]of  
a'od] to]h]r]m]x]n]b]o]f]a&;z]h]v]k]u]on/

pmqbnf]jeef]b&m;rs]v]f]p&]m]u]As]n]w]of

]b]h]t]h]vp]a, mu]h]v]h]h]om]u]f]u]f] E]h]a]u]m]u]j]y]e]f]v]m]E]h]v]n]f]y]g] \ (pm-297)

[h]ae]q]n]f]q]m &]c]i]f]t]v]s]u]j]y]m]i]t]b]h]t]h]vp]o]p] a]q;w]h]v]h]om]u]m E]h]r]m]o]d]f]j]y]  
t]f]y]e]f]m]on]i]v]y]i]e]f]c]j]r]i]u]o]f]u]h] E]h]a]u]m]u]j]y]e]f]v]m] E]h]v]n]f]y]g] \ [h]om]y]w]o]f]u]s]i]f  
to]h]z]ih]a'od] \t]a]i]t]o]u]f]x]i]f] [y]f]a&;z]lx]m]on/

q&maZn'f]bn]j]u]e]p]p]o]m]O]r]i]y]e]f]c]u]Asnwof

jaexefwplzsm? ausivfobfi? pmcshomutsstcslverf&f? (pm-358)  
 [ li tnmoltnmomwll aerifullunfyd tcs&em&si lv&lylllljaexefwplzsm) [ hom  
 a'od pumjzihvypthoEefa&zlxmonf

q&maZnf'bnf]obn0tv&Kf&uAsnw6f

lolwvllublvvll? tlyvllup&&w&iqbl& nlmystbef?

tlyvefjyellu? awmudtwll wpru? av;igrull (pm-252)

[ haeapmiftcsf tlyvefjyelluaomi&li, lvllumi&uii pph0;a0; nlmnm  
 tlypkllmystbefvmyllll ]wpru?av;igrull [ h'od pumjzih a&w&lyxm&onfrn  
 xljcmv&gonf

pmqllbnfy&lcwllujr;tzll)uAsnw6f

]&&0p& v, hjrqlmumi llpubvif? taMlqiqif? (pm-288)

[ jrefnjyn\ txuft&yullt nmatmuft&yull ]taMl) [ hom a'od pumjzih a&zll  
 xm&onfrn xljcmqefoplv&ae&gonf

3? 6/ orll facwplh&ofci f?

acw&Sft n&ijymi&vllwllwll a&p&allumi&twllf p0qurjywf p&qif&aeom  
 bmompum\obn0ullt n&hlyll& a&S&acw&Sh, clcwll o&pumv&h&smull twllw&svf  
 , jyl&aeuf t p0ft vmtjzpb&h&ci f? wpl&gwp&H&S&olay&g&mpumv&h&smull writouf  
 jyeb&fjicifpon&enf vrf&smjzih pma&olwllonf orll facwplh a&ofjzih&zllav&ll  
 onf

q&maZnf'bnf]t if0acwf [ lbm0w&acwlluri&E&lyg\ aemi (w) uAsnw6f

] &, b&f&a&of&onf a&of&w&lyav? n&lv&pw&v&vll pp&ajrpum? Ml&um&em;t&D igtlyll R  
 Znenf&g&blef? vu&llw&plzu? ycl&xuli? Mli&bub&ulv& n&lv&pp&ull }  
 (pm-410)

[ h&zllr&S]n) [ li o&lxm&yg&onf awmi ll acw&f&De&ll&Anm'v\ &nZn'&nZi ta&awnf  
 yllur&w&f ar&cl&v&mr&fy&cl&oll&mu&lyd r [ ma'0&K O i&h&mu&lum Anm'El&f&ll&um&cl&br&ull  
 av&ll&w&i&h&omt&cg r [ ma'0&lyu&, jyl&onf&ab&mjzih&lyll&ly&Dar;onfrn

]n&jum&v&mr&n? q&ll? v&mr&n&ullgr, ll

[ li a&om&xm&lyd xlln&ll q&ll&omorll facwplh&of&ull q&maZnf'&ll uAsnw6f xll&xljcm&jcm  
 av&ll&mw&ll&ay&onf





## ၂။ ဝတ္ထုပုံစံ

### ၂.၁။ ဝတ္ထုပုံစံ

- ခါး (၁၉၆၉) / "Ely" (2011) / *'Ely' a; [Ely med gef] pivi; c; c; pmay /*  
 အနီ (၁၉၈၈) / *U A may gi f; c; y /* & e; l; e; p may a v m u y E; y; w; l; u; f  
 အနီ (၂၀၁၆) / *p; h; o; b; d; o; & z; h; q; m; i; y; g; r; m; /* & e; l; e; p; v; i; v; i; c; c; c; p; m; a; y; /  
 အနီ (၁၉၆၉) (၁၉၆၉) / *b; m; o; m; a; 'E; s; p; m; a; /* (p; m; a; & ; [ e; l; y; n; m; r; v; i; q; u; ) & e; l; e; p; E; s; l; u; m; v; r; m; p; m; a; y; ?  
 ဝတ္ထု (၁၉၆၉) / *U A s; t; e; m; & u; r; f; /* & e; l; e; v; , w; i; @; i; y; E; y; w; l; u; f  
 ဝတ္ထု (၁၉၆၈) / *y; g; l; b; u; h; o; g; [ n; & t; b; d; m; e; f; /* & e; l; e; w; u; i; d; l; v; r; m; p; m; t; l; y; j; y; p; k; x; l; v; h; o; a; & ; a; u; n; f; w; d; E; l; y; e; v; s; (2005) / *& n; z; m; ' & n; z; t; a; ; a; v; m; y; l; u; r; f; / t; | r; t; l; u; t; (r; w; v; ) / t; m; r; m; e; b; p; p; m; a; y; /* & e; l; e; p; *j; r; e; f; m; U; A; s; p; m; v; r; f; r; m; /* (1983) / & e; l; e; p; p; m; a; y; A; t; m; e; f  
*j; r; e; f; m; p; m; t; z; w; /* (2005) / *j; r; e; f; m; o; ' g; ?* & e; l; e; p; p; m; a; y; A; t; m; e; f  
*j; r; e; f; m; p; m; t; z; w; 1991 / j; r; e; f; m; t; b; d; m; e; f; j; r; e; f; m; p; m; t; z; w; /* & e; l; e; p; y; E; y; x; l; v; h; o; a; & ; E; s; h; p; m; t; l; y; x; l; v; h; o; a; & ; /  
 အနီ (၁၉၆၉) (၁၉၆၉) / *v; h; b; m; o; m; a; ' o; a; b; m; w; & m; /* & e; l; e; p; y; n; m; w; e; h; q; m; i; y; E; y; w; l; u; f

### ၂.၂။ ဝတ္ထုပုံစံ

- Leech, Geoffrey. (1969), A Linguistics Guide to English Poetry, London Group Ltd.  
 Wales; Katie (2001), A Dictionary of Stylistics, Second Edition, Longman.  
 Webster's New World Dictionary (1991)

# jrefmt uáq;rsn; \ trnáy;jiçtwwfynm

## ES{ES{&nf

pmwrf t uóf

ppmwríonf jrefmt uáq;rsn; \ trnáy;jiçtwwfynmull avKmwifjxmaom  
pmwrfjzpbñf trnáy;jiçonftwwf ynmwpríjzpháLumif avKmaznfxlvEñ&ef  
tw&uf jrefmt uáq;rsn;ull tavKmcñtjzpf owfsvfxmygonf avKnm&mw&f  
jrefmt uáq; trnfsn;ull w&mw&mpññfí u@rsn;çumtrnáy;jiç twwfynm  
ull aznfxlvfxmygonf ppmwrfygtcsuftvufsn;onf jrefmpayavKnm&mw&f  
tallumifwp&yftaejzihtaxmuftulyfEñfnfjzpfygonf

aomtsuáog[ n&rsn; - jrefmt uáq;? twwfynm? tallumif t&n? qlw&tsu? trn?  
taw&? Zmwáqmi? tjzpfyfu? umva' o/

ed gef

vávmuobmDw&f vuvwDydxñ\ trnful pñvDipm;wwfubñ xljçmaom  
trnful pñvDipm;&mrS vuvpñvDipm;avKmt ucwlvwfygonf &opmayavmuw&f  
vávmuobmDESf w? pmulwfyDrS xñm\ trnful pñvDipm;jiçf&ñ pm\ trnful  
pñvDipm;&mrS m pmulwtsifvmonh tpefow&bnftw&uf trnbnpmulw&ef  
wlvw&fEññom tpefow&fygonf

OwR aqmi fyg? jyZmw? tuáq; paonpmwpyKfupwifzw&bnftcg xñm\  
trnbnf pñzw&EShpwifx&w&aomt &jzpbñf xñm\ trnful pñvDipm;rt m;BuD  
vD;BuDoubñ xñm;ljzpraew&ef wlvw&faeoubñ jzpbñf , aeVtç&ftcgw&f  
r\*Zifrsn;EShpmapmifsn;w&fyg&ñom OwKwñ aqmi fyg? tuáq;rsn;ull pññfNy&aygifçsyf  
pmtlyfsm; xlváOñLionf ulefygtOif pñzw&brsn;onf xñygifçsyfpmtlyfsm;&ñ  
rmw&mygttrnfsn;u&wfyD rñpñvDipm;&muñ Oðpñ&ñaz&w&av&ñLionf poylyfñ  
wwfyLunçif tmjziftrnbnf pñzw&blul pñzw&jzpe&wlvw&fEññyD pñzw&oltm;  
qñaqmifEñbnfñ xi&ñfygonf

pñzw&opñvDifvpm;zw&tsifvmatmif trnáy;Eññjçifonf pma&jiçtwwfynm  
wpríjzpháLumif aw&ñrifñ ppmwrfulyfñp&jiçjzpfygonf pma&olwñ trnáy;jiç  
twwfynmull aznfxlv&mw&f jrefmt uáq;rsn;ull tavKmcñtjzph&çs, fxmygonf  
oñzpf ppmwrfull jrefmt uáq;rsn; \ trnáy;jiçtwwfynmñ[ k trnáy;xmyg  
onf oñomDwR aqmi fyg? uAspaom &opmaywñ trnáy;jiçtwwfynmrsn;  
onfvñf oabmw&ñçifw&bnftw&uf tufOif ygonf

\* a' guíwñf w&ufygarml?jrefmpñme? &efuleft a&ñyñfwu&ñl/f

1/ trnáy;jiif twwynm [ bnf

OwR aqmiifg? uAsr? tuáq; (ac:)pmwrfi, ponh praytoðoðwfi  
pmzwbwESh pwiifxáw&aomt&mrñ trnf (ol [ kv)acgiifpð (acgiifp0) yifzpbnf  
pm\]]trn)) pðvDiðmp&maumiifvðif xþmukwtsiifmwvbonh oabm&&m pmvpykú  
vitrsmpðvDiðmrñh]]trn)) wpt&&efvlt yifgonf

]]OwR aqmiifg? uAsrw\trnbnfnf ta&Bup\trnáy;yH  
aumiifvðif pðvDiðmzG &zwtsiifzG jzpvsu? trnáy;yHhVðif ysiif&d  
Nðai&G ifzpeHávonf)) (&éatmi? 1973? 148)

[ hom q&n&éatmi\ntqitwif yif pmzwbESh pwiifxáw&um xþmukwtsiifm  
atmiif&aqmi&aom ]]trn))onf pðvDiðmzG jzpvayrnf pðvDiðmzG áumiifaom  
trnjzpv&ef pma&;olwbnf ]]trn))ull ay;csiifvly;ír&ay/ trnúp0f pma&&cs, &ef  
vlt yifvmygonf

oljzpf pma&;olwbnf pma&;awnrñqHðif ]]trn))ull pwiif p0fpm&ygonf  
xþp0fpm&mrñ&om&ef pðv&Lupð0fx&aom taLumiif t&mrñay:ü tajcwnum  
p0fpm&ávonf p0fpm;lyðaeuf tcsLxþm\trn(Og) acgiifpðull&;lyðrS pmuþa&;M  
\ / tcsLumpm\ taLumiif t&mul aw;xma&;xm\ / xþemupmvpkykúvH a&;lyðrS  
trnúlly;wwM\

trnáy;&ef pma&;olwð0f pma&&cs, yEShywbuif prayynn&Sif rñutoðoð  
relqitwif yifgonf xrelqitwif rñuifvñjciifzih trn&&cs, fbnf twwynm  
wpt& jzpváLumiif pmzwbw&ypm&rapEñbnftw&uf tcsþomprayynn&Sifv\ ntqit  
tr&ef rñuif tenfi, wif yifvlygonf OwkúG]]trnáy;y]]EShywbuif q&mwifv, u -

]]Ow&acgiifpð(Og)Owkt rñbnf rñ&om;rñðwizmwvrfESh qðvsn&ay  
onf olhon&pa&mw&fsv&efvpt&su&&/ , iftcsurñum (Owk  
emrñ(Og) Ow&acgiifpðonf a&;awnrñh Ow&izmwvbf,ull rñbnftcgr0  
bñ;bñ;Bup&ay:í raep&) [ hom tcsuf yifzpvávonf))

(wifv, if? 1974? 36 - 37)

[ kvnfaumiif?

]]Owkt rñbnf ZmwáLumiif uðSufvñfr0Sufv&fap&? aznfvñfraznfv&f  
ap&ay/ Zmwvrfwpt&v&M&ñ&ñ&om pðvDiðmzG &m trnfðom  
jzpvbiáyonf qefv&f vðifvñfraumiif? &þvmv&f vðifvñfraumiif/  
Ow&emrñbnf Ow&ukw&ef zðv&ac:wLufv&f v&h&qnáy;aeaom emrñ&f  
onjzpvávonf))

(wifv, if? 1974? 41)





2? 1 / q&lt;su&lt;azmfyaomtrnf

tc&lt;omt&lt;q;trnf&lt;on&lt;f pma&lt;;ob&lt;azmfy&lt;v&lt;om tu&lt;h&lt;q;yg ta&lt;Lumi&lt;t&lt;m&lt;\  
tc&lt;sy(q&lt;L&lt;su)u&lt;l az&lt;mfy&lt;tr&lt;n&lt;h&lt;y;x&lt;m&lt;on&lt;u&lt;w&lt;on&lt;/ pm&lt;zw&lt;bl&lt;w&lt;ae&lt;j&lt;zi&lt;h tu&lt;h&lt;q;  
tr&lt;n&lt;u&lt;w&lt;ly&lt;D tu&lt;h&lt;q;yg&lt;ta&lt;Lumi&lt;t&lt;m&lt;ES&lt;h qu&lt;py&lt;um q&lt;L&lt;su&lt;u&lt;l p&lt;0&lt;f&lt;pm&lt;&lt;f&lt;az&lt;on&lt;f&lt;n  
w&lt;pr&lt;w&lt;pr&lt;w&lt;v&lt;Di&lt;pm&lt;rl&lt;ij&lt;zp&lt;apy&lt;gon&lt;/

q&lt;mat&lt;ibi&lt;f&lt;\ ]ap&lt;mi&lt;pn&lt;fr&lt;}) tu&lt;h&lt;q;w&lt;f&lt; ]r&lt;u&lt;h&lt; l&lt;u&lt;pmi&lt;h&lt;&lt;f&lt;uf x&lt;e&lt;of&lt;of&lt;ol  
on&lt;f&lt;ol&lt;w&lt;py&lt;g&lt;u&lt;l x&lt;e&lt;of&lt;of&lt;ap&lt;mi&lt;h&lt;&lt;f&lt;uf&lt;ci&lt;f&lt;})v&lt;n&lt;f&lt;rn&lt;h&lt;Lumi&lt; O&lt;ym&lt;rs&lt;n&lt;ji&lt;h&lt;az&lt;mfy&lt;&lt;S&lt;f&lt;vi&lt;f&lt;x&lt;m&lt;  
on&lt;/ r&lt;u&lt;h&lt; l&lt;u&lt;pmi&lt;pn&lt;fr&lt;f&lt;&lt;v&lt;f&lt;t&lt;j&lt;cm&lt;ol&lt;w&lt;\ tu&lt;st&lt;py&lt;th&lt;u&lt;ly&lt;g&lt; z&lt;su&lt;f&lt;D&lt;ma&lt;mu&lt;h&lt;Lumi&lt;f&lt;u&lt;l  
wi&lt;fy&lt;x&lt;m&lt;on&lt;/

]te&lt;py&lt;q&lt;h&lt; tv&lt;G&lt; f&lt;q&lt;w&lt;pr&lt;f&lt;u&lt;l O&lt;ym&lt;a&lt;q&lt;mi&lt;f&lt; j&lt;y&lt;v&lt;u&lt;ly&lt;g&lt;ap&lt;/ v&lt;u&lt;h&lt;q&lt;n&lt;h&lt;ca&lt;q&lt;nl  
&lt;f&lt;v&lt;w&lt;bl&lt;wp&lt;D&lt;u&lt; a&lt;&lt;cs&lt;f&lt;pi&lt;ua&lt;om&lt;u&lt;h&lt;&lt;c&lt;u&lt;f&lt;u&lt;l , b&lt;h&lt;v&lt;u&lt;ly&lt;D&lt;ly&lt;g&lt;w&lt;f&lt; w&lt;py&lt;g&lt;  
a&lt;om&lt;c&lt;D&lt;ob&lt;h&lt; a&lt;i&lt;w&lt;ob&lt;rs&lt;n&lt;u&lt; a&lt;t&lt;u&lt;h&lt;ri&lt;h&lt;e&lt;yg&lt;vs&lt;uf a&lt;a&lt;om&lt;z&lt;u&lt;ob&lt;h&lt;ly&lt;D  
r&lt;[&lt;lv&lt;fy&lt;g&lt;v&lt;m&lt;/ a&lt;&lt;c&lt;u&lt;f, b&lt;h&lt;v&lt;u&lt;ly&lt;ob&lt;h&lt; ol&lt;w&lt;py&lt;g&lt; tu&lt;st&lt;py&lt;th&lt; tc&lt;f&lt;t&lt;vr&lt;f&lt;u&lt;l  
z&lt;su&lt;f&lt;D&lt;yp&lt;f&lt;m&lt; a&lt;mu&lt;f&lt;ro&lt;h&lt;ay&lt;b&lt;f&lt;v&lt;m&lt;}}

EG&lt; p&lt;ES&lt;f&lt;t&lt;rs&lt;n&lt; ? 2010? 482)

[k&lt;wi&lt;fy&lt;um&lt;v&lt;w&lt;l&lt;f&lt; r&lt;u&lt;h&lt; l&lt;u&lt;pmi&lt;pn&lt;fr&lt;f&lt;&lt;ef&lt; v&lt;lt&lt;y&lt;h&lt;Lumi&lt;t&lt;u&lt;h&lt;q;\ q&lt;L&lt;su&lt;u&lt;l tr&lt;n&lt;f  
ay&lt;x&lt;m&lt;yg&lt;on&lt;/ q&lt;L&lt;su&lt;h&lt;y&lt;v&lt;G&lt;h&lt;p&lt;e&lt;f&lt; tu&lt;h&lt;q;yg&lt;ta&lt;Lumi&lt;t&lt;m&lt;w&lt;l&lt;f&lt;w&lt;f&lt; ol&lt;v&lt;G&lt; b&lt;am  
O&lt;ym&lt;rs&lt;n&lt;ji&lt;h&lt; v&lt;w&lt;l&lt;f&lt;]ap&lt;mi&lt;pn&lt;fr&lt;}) &lt;&lt;ef&lt;v&lt;lt&lt;y&lt;h&lt;Lumi&lt; w&lt;L&lt;u&lt;w&lt;e&lt;f&lt;a&lt;;om&lt;x&lt;m&lt;on&lt;f&lt;n r&lt;sv&lt;om&lt;  
z&lt;G&lt; h&lt;umi&lt;f&lt;v&lt;yg&lt;on&lt;/

q&lt;mo&lt;e&lt;fo&lt;e&lt;x&lt;e&lt;f&lt;\ ]q&lt;E&lt;y&lt;i&lt;v, } tu&lt;h&lt;q;tr&lt;n&lt;b&lt;n&lt;f&lt; v&lt;w&lt;\ tv&lt;ly&lt;E&lt; [br&lt;f&lt;n  
t&lt;q&lt;h&lt;t&lt;pr&lt;f&lt;y&lt;i&lt;v, f&lt;wr&lt;u&lt;Dr&lt;ms, h&lt;j&lt;ym&lt;v&lt;om&lt;q&lt;Er&lt;sm&lt;u&lt;l a&lt;;om&lt;v&lt;lb&lt;n&lt;h&lt;p&lt;ma&lt;;o&lt;N  
]b, h&lt;wn&lt;f&lt;S ra&lt;ob&lt;h&lt;eci&lt;w, f ur&lt;f&lt;av&lt;mu&lt;w&lt;pr&lt;f&lt;v&lt;u&lt;h&lt;ri&lt;E&lt;w&lt;f  
rs&lt;u&lt;f&lt;v&lt;n&lt;f&lt; &lt;&lt;si&lt;w, f}}

(O&lt;? ar&lt;mi&lt;f&lt;(o&lt;g&lt;h&lt;))ES&lt;f&lt;t&lt;rs&lt;n&lt; ? 2008? 115)

[k&lt;az&lt;mfy&lt;x&lt;m&lt;on&lt;/ p&lt;ol&lt;y&lt;i&lt;v, f&lt;wr&lt;u&lt;us, h&lt;j&lt;ym&lt;v&lt;om&lt;q&lt;Er&lt;sm&lt;u&lt;l a&lt;;om&lt;v&lt;lb&lt;n&lt;h&lt;p&lt;ma&lt;;o&lt;N  
q&lt;L&lt;su&lt;u&lt;l ]q&lt;E&lt;y&lt;i&lt;v, }[k&lt; tr&lt;n&lt;h&lt;y&lt;x&lt;m&lt;j&lt;ci&lt;f&lt;z&lt;pb&lt;n&lt;/ p&lt;en&lt;f&lt;zi&lt;h&lt; tr&lt;n&lt;h&lt;y&lt;j&lt;ci&lt;f&lt;on&lt;f  
pm&lt;zw&lt;bl&lt;ae&lt;j&lt;zi&lt;h&lt;p&lt;ma&lt;;o&lt;N q&lt;L&lt;su&lt;u&lt;l&lt;S&lt;f&lt;vi&lt;f&lt;pn&lt; o&lt;j&lt;ri&lt;f&lt;G&lt;ap&lt;yg&lt;on&lt;/

2? 2 / ta&lt;Lumi&lt;t&lt;mu&lt;lazmfyaomtrnf

tc&lt;h&lt;omt&lt;u&lt;h&lt;q;rs&lt;\ tr&lt;n&lt;f&lt;sm&lt;on&lt;f ta&lt;Lumi&lt;t&lt;mu&lt;l w&lt;L&lt;u&lt;w&lt;e&lt;f&lt;a&lt;az&lt;mfy&lt;x&lt;m&lt; on&lt;f&lt;u&lt;l  
aw&lt;on&lt;/ q&lt;mat&lt;mi&lt;ci&lt;ri&lt;f&lt; ("E&lt;j&lt;zl)\ ]i&lt;g&lt;j&lt;ym&lt;ap&lt;})tu&lt;h&lt;q;w&lt;f&lt; i&lt;g&lt;j&lt;ym&lt;ap&lt;\ t&lt;b&lt;u&lt;b&lt;u&lt;f&lt;  
to&lt;D&lt;i&lt;f&lt;u&lt;l&lt;az&lt;mfy&lt;x&lt;m&lt;on&lt;/ i&lt;g&lt;j&lt;ym&lt;ap&lt;Y&lt;ta&lt;Lumi&lt;f&lt;u&lt;l a&lt;j&lt;ym&lt;rn&lt;q&lt;lb&lt;n&lt;u&lt;l pm&lt;zw&lt;bl&lt;v&lt;n&lt;f  
B&lt;u&lt;f&lt;v&lt;ib&lt;ok&lt;m&lt;ly&lt;f&lt;z&lt;pb&lt;n&lt;/ x&lt;h&lt;em&lt;u&lt;f&lt;v&lt;G&lt;f&lt;S-

]]igjymapbnai@MLU;avmuwef ofi, mbon/ olfir'Pj'yr&@ ta&;  
vnfrygrsuEfinvfrv8 olombolt pefowuav;ESbl vlvum\  
tqi&jyruhlwwEhbrQjznlnfay;onf}}

(0? armi f (oqH)ES htrsm? 2008? 102)

[k igjymap\ toDiflyulznfy&i; vlvmuwef [ dvf [ er&@ &@om i olwef &@om  
pff&njzihvlt rsm; tqif ajyatmi zelwday; Ehl hom igjymap\ vlvr&@MLUmi f ES higjymapY  
vlvr&@jzp&vUf vjzplu&eyly&xi&MLUmi f pma&; oN vlb0 ES jwbu&om taw&tjrif  
c&pmcsuulwifytqhowxmygon/ xhMLUmi hptu&aq; w&fi g; jymap\ toDiflu  
wify&i; igjymapYt aLumi f rS vjzpjci f \ wezhuul oboyxmonft w&uf - ]]igjymap}}  
[ kt "uaznfy aomt aLumi f t&mul trn&ay; xmjci f jzpbnf

xlt wlvuoblvDifreN ]]qm', }tu&aq; trnbnfvnf qm', NtaLumi f  
ulwifyrnjzpb&Lumi f Bulwiftody; xmylyjzpbnf olonf -]]qm', ES jwbu  
rnblwifyrn&nf}} [ hom p&vDipmriuljzpb&lyD tu&aq; ulw&jzpb&pygonf

b0c&Dulv&uivsf&mwef r&dl&myefwllra&mul) csmvntsmvnes h Bulpm  
oavmuf t&mrxi&omt cg p&vlysoftmavsnfci f jzpb&nf i, b0ulj&e&w&rdomt cg  
qm', p&clp&0uacsmif&w&vp&v&uul qm', jzitsvni csmvntjzpb&0f tmavsnf  
qlv&epjci f jzpb&bnul ow&r&bnf oljizul ul f ulq&r&if b0a&p&daLumi f w&f  
csmvntsmvntjzpb&0&awmf ays&f&ys&bul&lyrf av&f&w&cl&lyjzpb&Lumi f aznfytqhowf  
xmygon/ pma&; oNi, b0 qm', p&clbnh taw&ut Bulc&pmcsu f s b0to&h tsu?  
b0tm&rm&vlw&lay; p&f&Ehl clygonf

xlt wl armi&azoes\ ]]pavmi f z&w&v&tsy}} tu&aq; trn&ulw&lyD pavmi f z&H  
w&v&tsyft aLumi f ajymrnul Bulwif&Ehl ygonf z&ey&aygu f ajcaxmuft enjzpb&lyD &Hrwuf  
Ehl hom&evp&e&w&f t&f&lysi f&M Dai c&e? t&ft w&uf vlt y&ompavmi f z&w&v&tsyul j&lyklyf  
jzpb&vonf bmr&vlyp&mr&bl tm&vy&ep&0c&pm&aom ysi f&M Dai c&e? t&ft w&uf  
vlt y&ompavmi f z&w&v&tsy&Lumi f hays&f&ic&lygonf pma&; oN xlt&pmcsuul-

]]pavmi f z&w&v&tsylyklylyDf &&@oma useyrbnDw&vlyR&h&lyDf  
&&@oma useyfr&ES lq i l&w&e&onulul&e&awmf M&pb&aw&lygonf}}

(0? armi f (oqH-)ES ft rsm ? 2008? 111)

[ li aznfyxmonf

publtaLumi f t&mul aznfy aomt u&aq; trn&fsm&oni pmzwy&obwul r&rd  
wifyv&om taLumi f t&mul Bulwiftody; xmylyjzpb&f pmzwbolt&ejzi h&xlt aLumi f t&m  
u&pvDipmygu a&f&cs, &f&az&w&Ehlbnh tustjzpb&x&f&pygonf tu&aq; trn&ul  
zwlyD p&vDipm&i tu&aq; ul qulv&uzw&lyjci f jzpb&f pma&; olta&ejzi Lunlv&f r&f&mul  
p&vrygvufryg ow&ausw&e&aus zw&h&ejci f r [ w&f r&dtu&aq; ul tr&lvu, f





uifvolum tubq;trnfull jri vlvumrESklt ubaq;ull zwtsi vmatmif przwbl  
\od/pdvullEhQay;EilcJgonf

wuoblvri farn\ Jja&jrSfym} [kom tubq;trnfullwlyd Jvlb0 [bnf  
ork&mxu u a&y&fymcPwm}[k wipmajmqv&bnull trsv&rbonf Jponf  
ulyiqvltsvbm}[k pdvDipm;rbnf xlt ubaq;ultwrdomt cg Zmw&umif ul&awnf  
onf pmar;y&jz&eft vsipvESH x&lvnr&mx&rygvmay/ umajymi p&ef qlav  
b&m;vrfrsvvllw&f um&apmi pOf rhu&kvw&uftmjzih onfonfrnfrnf &fcsav  
onf opyi&tmulv&frk&onfvnf rhu&&vifv&fi &f&eoub&rp&hy/ talumi&frn  
awmi&rfpmaomu&aom tr, ftlu onZm&AvyESH&Dull oltm;rlay;xm; jzpbnf  
r&awlf tr, ftlu lbw&lyd wpcgwp&ltstr, ftlu lw&onf umvtwellumly&emuf  
ul&awnf&aq;ausni wuc&lvp&eü tavmi&cpdv&ef tavmi&ultowlv&frdomt cg  
tr, ftluoufr&Eimt& aw&avonf

taerv& taorv&hom tr, ftbnf Jja&jrSfym} cPwmb0&S be&sv&f  
wwftm;orQ apwemxm;cbubll cpdv&eft avmi&f&fyg; v&omq&mDe&avmi&rsn;tw&uf  
on&cEmull ulw&ez&lt&lt;tol&ctjzpbay;qytbnf Jja&jrSfym} b0wmw&v&ez&lt&lt;om  
&S be&fci&ESH ftwl w&ez&lt&lt;om aocq&icifuly/Eilc&hom tr, ftlu b0ullwifjxm;onfrn  
przwblwltm; pdvDipm;ESH ftwl b0tol&lt;&pygonf

q&mr&mouyef (awmi&faqmi)\ J avnu, &xm;? a&'D ESH tnonulefu  
t&bu} tubq;trnfullwlyd avnu, &xm;? a&'D ESH tnonulefu t&bu&w  
rnbll qupy&eoenf [k pdvDilvpm;zwfrbnf tnonuleful &xm;ESH tnonulefu  
ywd&efusi jri&v&f&rsn;ESH vuv&E&f&aqmi&lyft&bu& wnf&qmufxm;yllyg aznfjxm;onf  
xlt tnonulefu t&bu&w&f&a&Sa [mi&f a&'D lldutv&e&f&hm;v&bnf &efulefy&ejymi&  
&aomt cg o, f, ly&qmif&f& p&dv&bu&brm;f a&'D lldullxm;cl&avonf

JJulefron&f&'D lll&faygi&pl&lt;rf&fr&onftcgwll&f a&Sa [mi&f a&'D lld  
ull ow&ovll &xm;Ombollum;wll&fvnf tnonulefu r&om;pk  
p&lv&iv&ifeck&f&aomt&f&bu&ull&ix&fr&v&lv&ue&eatmifv&f&ryg\ }

(O ? armi&f(oy&f)ESH ft rsn;? 2008 ? 557)

[kavnu, &xm;? a&'D ESH tnonulefu t&bu&ullqupy&f&if tubq;ull  
tqllowfxm;ygongf

pma&;olt&ull (ausni&ulef)\ JJulefrq&bnr&f} tubq;trnfullwlyd ul&fronf  
vbm;wpD&D&ullaznfr&f&xm;rnf [kaw&xi&frbnf ollonf Jb, vlw&lv&efpm;? vltoll&f  
toll&fu ul&frulljymv&benf}[k pdvDipm;clbnf xlb&pdvDipm;&mr&S zwtsi&vmonh  
tw&uf JJulefrq&bnr&f} tubq;trnbnf przwbl przwtsi&pdvull Eilc&EilcJg  
onf ollonf pma&;olajymv&bnhulefum -



]]ocစိ(ုulurBuluN ))

(0? armif (oy)ES ft rsm? 2008? 165)

a&UbrES(ubububulurBuluElyg/ ocစိ(teDt rlvf ae&z0;p0 ae0ictsf  
ocစိ(ab;vrfav0uzlv0f omí yíá0;ygon/ 0DacgiclvptESH pumajymzlv  
omí omí a0;ayawmrn/ pma&;oDacgicLun&iif aw&rdomt aw&rsm onf pmzwb  
(ur)XHu(putvmygon/

u&mvq&mzelvDor0 b0\Orfenjicif? Orfomjicif? atmijricif? us&h jicif?  
c0lvwárváxmjicif 0ayuythjicifwbnf aoqjicif\ aemuw0f rnbntve&h0&h  
avmu\ jzplvurwpcbm/ tcs&umvwpclw0jzplvni a&lvsm;lvpcbnjzphLumi  
avmuobm0? vlbm0ul qupyfym onf rni vlvmutay: &jrib0oyp&m taw0  
wpcLuh&iD, ár&zh;vmapcygon/

tuáq;trnukwlyD aygyaomtaw&r0ni tuáq;ukwlyD av;euáom  
taw&q0lyhqmí áy;Eh áom taw&u&h áom tuáq;aumi( wpyRiyijzpon/

v0vlyft rN ]]puluawnrUav;)) tuáq;\trnukwrdomcg ]]b, trLUh  
ajymoenf)) [lvDipm;RES ft wl ]]puluawnyESlv áom trlylvPáeluhjymvibvm/  
pma&;obmul ajymvbenf)) [k taw&pu&h áy;avon/ oNzmvtrUav;w0f  
u&f, mqllrsm;aygrsm;ylul-

]]vrfBulvrfLum;? vrf0t vrf rtr; rsm; ygruse? u&f, mqll áw&ul  
jri áw& áomt cg ))

(0 ? armif (oy)ES ft rsm ? 2008 ? 405)

[ hznfyxmlyD tjcmáomv&nbqll? v0pypnt,qllrsm onrwntr/ wp&sf cellt Lum  
ydvb0;Luáonvni u&f, mqllrsm;uawnr0lyD ydvbnr&h pbythjzpluon/ pma&;ol  
ajymáomtr0t alLumi(w0f u&f, ma&mi(0ESH u&f, nrm;0h0rsm; x&hjymv áomtr0  
t alLumi(ulzvw& áeáonvni puluawnrESlvlyD taw&ray:ao;yg/ x&hemuáw0f

]]u&f, mqll rsm;w0f uawnr&h&ef vma&mi( Luáompmt lyfsm;w0f  
ureáwnft Bulupmt lyfsm;ygvmvwlygon))

(0? armif (oy)ES ft rsm ? 2008 ? 407)

[ kvnfauimí

]]ESjrmplvjzih ureáwnfuolwul u&f, mv0f puluawnrjzih rxnbl  
yvyppwft dvjzibkn&ef uykuyft dvb0&ef tLUh;clzlygon/))

(0? armif (oy)ES ft rsm? 2008? 408)

[ kvnfauimí zw& áomt cgrS puluawnrUav;))rni u&f, ma&mi(0? pm;0? u&f  
, 0áusrsm;zhvrf&m trUav;ulwipm;ac:a0:alLumi( ojri lvn&ygon/





]]b, ft d'v n'fajmc}}

]]&e'v'lt d'u'f}}

]]u'le'awn'f'f'n to'k'c'u'y'd'r&, f'at'm'i'f're'n'f'x'e'f'x'm'v'u'&on'f  
&e'v'lt'q'b'n'f'f'n u'le'awn'f'f'f'u' a'c'f'z'p'b'n'f'}}

(0? ar'm'i'f' (o'p'p'p')E'S'f't'r's'm'? 2008? 92 -93)

uav;w'b'n'f'0'p'at'm'i'b'i'f't'd'f'u'l't'o'd' 0'p'at'm'i'b'i'f'\a'c'f'&e'v'lt'u'b'm'o'l'l'u'on'f'

]]o'w'lt'z'h' &e'v'lt'u'0'p'at'm'i'b'i'f'a'e'a'o'm't'd'f'w'f'h'e'o'n'f' [w'f'  
0'p'at'm'i'b'i'f'u'&e'v'lt'a'e'o'm't'd'f'w'f'h'e'j'c'i'f'o'm'j'z'p'b'n'f'}}

(0? ar'm'i'f' (o'p'p'p')E'S'f't'r's'm'? 2008? 93)

[k'n'f'a'u'm'i'f'?

]]0'p'at'm'i'b'i'f't'd'f'b, f't'd'f'v' [h'r;v'f'f'b, u'av;r'o'b't'n'f' [w'f'  
&e'v'lt'd'f' [h'r;v'lt'u'f'v'f'u'av;w'f'f' o'd'n'f'f'a'o'c's'm'o'n'f'}}

(0? ar'm'i'f' (o'p'p'p')E'S'f't'r's'm'? 2008? 93)

[k'n'f'a'u'm'i'f'?

]]x'lt'j'y'f'&e'v'lt'v'f'y'g'o'n'f'}}

(0? ar'm'i'f' (o'p'p'p')E'S'f't'r's'm'? 2008? 93)

[k'n'f'a'u'm'i'f' &e'v'lt'e's'f'y'w'b'u'f'a'o'm' t'j'z'p'f't'y's'u'f'u'z'n'f'y'x'm'o'n'f'f'n' &e'v'lt'e's'f't'd'f'  
t'a'l'u'm'i'f'f' Z'n'w'a'q'm'i' E'S'f't'j'z'p'f't'y's'u'f'u'x'i'f'v'i'f'j'r'i'b'm'a'p'c'y'g'o'n'f'

2? 7 / u'm'v'a' o'u'lt'z'n'f'y'a'o'm't'r'n'f'

t'c'e'l'h'o'm't'u'f'a'q;t'r'n'f'r's'm'o'n'f' t'c'e'l'u'm'v' w'p'c'k'k'u'l'l'o'n'f'v'n'f'a'u'm'i'f' 'z'a'e'm'a' o'  
w'p'c'k'k' u'l'l'o'n'f'v'n'f'a'u'm'i'f' t'r'n'f'a'y;x'm'o'n'f'u'w'f'&on'f' x'l't'r'n'f'f'o'n'f' u'm'v'a' o'  
u'l'b'm' &h'e's'f'p'f'w'lt'u'&u'f' a'z'n'f'y'x'm'a'o'n'f'v'n'f' x'l'u'm'v'a' o'e's'f'y'w'b'u'f'f' r'n'b'n'h'  
t'a'l'u'm'i'f'f' t'&u'f'f'&f' r'n'f'u'f'f' p'n'z'w'f'o'r'o'e'l'l'y'g'

a'e'r's'f' \ ]r'e'l'p'm'a'u's'n'i'f'q'i'f'c'e'l'f'f' t'u'f'a'q;t'r'n'b'n'f' t'c'e'l'u'm'v'u'z'n'f'y'x'm'a'o'm'  
t'r'n'f'z'p'b'n'f' r'e'l'p'm'a'u's'n'i'f'q'i'f'c'e'l'f'o'n'f' a'u's'n'i'f'o'm'v'l'i, w'f'f' a'w'f'u'l't'c'a'o'm' t'c'e'l'f'  
w'p'c'j'z'p'f' p'n'z'w'f'o'p'o'v'u'f' z'r'i'p'm'e'l'l'c'y'g'o'n'f' o'l'l'o'n'f'r'e'l'p'm'a'u's'n'i'f'q'i'f'c'e'l'f'r's'm'o'n'f'  
a'u's'n'i'f'o'm'a'u's'n'i'f'o'l'w'lt'w'f'f' p'm'c's'i'&m'p'm'? u'p'm'c's'i'&u'p'm' t'm'v'y't'c'e'l'z'p'f'f' t'r'm'p'k'  
t'w'f'f'a'y's'&t'p'&m't'c'e'l'z'p'f'y'g'o'n'f' o'l'l'o'n'f'q'&ma'e'r's'f'u -

]]u'r'f'a'y:r'f'n' u'le'awn'f'f'r'e'l'q'h't'c'e'l'f' [m' r'e'l'p'm'a'u's'n'i'f'q'i'f'c'e'l'f'y'g'y'}}

(0? ar'm'i'f' (o'p'p'p')E'S'f't'r's'm'? 2008? 231)

[ hznfyxmon/ rēzhtvktavmuf &oltzhrēpmqifcēbonf ays&īp&njzphāonfvnf  
 rēzhrvgvmluav; oli , lwltwūrl trēqhtcēzphāLumi; ptuāq;av;u tod  
 ay;cāvon/ ]rēpmāusmīqifcē} tuāq;onf ulērtzhys&īzēG f &ouhly;pēf  
 cānf xīfsvtēhōmfvnf trsmēfwlūav;yD rēD, pmcsihōmfvnf 0, fpm;Ehī  
 arōhī;&aombOrsm;uH u&Pmou&onESftr0 tcēlvptēR jzphāywpēbonf vl  
 wpā, mūlvōf ays&īp&njzphāonfvnf wptēlvnfrēyif tjcōolwpD) wpā, muf  
 twūf Orfenīp&njzphāonfvnf b0totjriū&apc;lygonf uav;rsn;rēpmāusmī  
 qifcēESh Bulwīf;ptuāq;av;uH ow&rc;īfESftrwl pōvDiwpm;ESh uav;rsn  
 ywDefusīulvkvrm;lygonf

armi xiN ]ajrmi fjr}[ hōmtuāq; trnūlvwlyD ajrmi fjrtrūtaLumi fa&rnfulH  
 pmzwōltm;Bulwīf tody;xmygonf oHōnf ajrmi fjrtrūtaLumi h ywbuī rnbōh  
 taLumi;t&muH&xmonfulHpmzwōltzbcēspōvESftrwl tuāq;ulēwēspōv f jzphāy:  
 vmonf Zmwāqmi hārmīlvēf i, pōlūaexīlēz;āomajrmi fjrtrūtaLumi jyeīvnā&mu&lyD  
 , cīESftrwbom ajrmi fjrtrūtaLumi;uH a&om;xmonf trūbōtrūbom;rsn;rēfvnf  
 tcēlvnfāo? tcēlvnf tjcōe, fsm;oll ajymi fa&obōtrūonf i, bī, cēfsm;ESh  
 q&mrsm;ulvnf owōv&ESh jyeīvnāwōq;ēsbōh taLumi;rsn;uH&om;lyD obnf  
 aršueītēyāysōbōr&mrS oNtawētēyfruftwēf awBul&orūH azmubōntēxm;  
 jci f jzphāonf o;zi h ajrmi fjrtrūtaLumi h ywbuī olwērdōmtawērsn; uH&om;xmāom  
 tuāq;uH]ajrmi fjr}[ bōm rēdznyvūoma' o\ trnāy;xmjci f jzphāonf

ulētmīfīfōdē\ ]&ēfuletrūtaLumi f}tuāq;wēf , ae&ēfuletrūtaLumi h vlwēfpm;wH  
 \ jzphāyulvly&h;axēlyH "avp&ulūvūH oam[ efzih a&om;xmonf xhāLumi h  
 &ēfuletrūtaLumi faznyxm;ji f jzphā tuāq;\ trnūlvnf&ēfīpōh ]&ēfuletrūtaLumi f}  
 [ bōmtrnāy;xmonf &ēfuletrūtaLumi faznyxm;onfci f twlv Nāfcsēf  
 olvōū oNtuāq;uH ]tH ... &ēfule} [ k trnāy;xmonf xhātrnāy;&mwōf  
 a&ū ]tH qhōmtōb xōvīēbōntēcg &ōvq;trōbōh tmar#ōvpum;zi pum trnāy;  
 xm;onf ]tH qhōmpum;onf t"yēh, fsm;pōwmo;lyD &ēfule\ taLumi;uH ]tHōpōh  
 ajymcsībōnvōm} [ pōvDiwpm;ph zwūntrūgonf &ēfuletrūtwēf vlwēfpm; bOrs;ph  
 t jzphāyulvly&h;axēlyH acwpep;rs;ph jriūōf;rs;phlvūH yhāzmūma&om; xmāomtuāq;jzphā  
 &ēfīpōh&ēfule[ ktrnāy;ji f xuf]tH. . . &ēfule} [ ktrnāy;um -

]wu, hāw&ēfule[ m b, hāw&ēfule[ b, hāw&ēfule[ yīwēlvtrūtaLumi  
 yA} (zHusm;? OD ESftrsm;? 2015? 290)

[ kvnfāumi f?

]&ēfulebōntētrūwēf &ēfulejzphāyvltrūnf &ēfuletrūtaLumi h vōzē erēm  
 , Nūnlvōfvnf &ēfulebōntētrūwēf&ēfulejzphāeq;ji }

(zHusm;? OD ESftrsm; 102? 2015? 293)

[lvnfaumi; &efuletrNouDiivly&tritzkLulwifjxmayonf

xblumva'ouh trnáy;jiifonf xlumva'otalumifa&rnful pmzwbol  
Bulwifob&ponf xlumv? a'oESlywbuif pmzwbolpovDiipm;vGif xltuáq;ul  
zwtsi póljzpbáy:lyDzwjzpbátmif apápníwLúw&Eil ygonf olonfxlt rnrfsáy;jiif  
tmenfcsurfn umva'ouh&SfvefpówLúw&Luf trnáy;xmí xlumva'oESh  
ywbuilyD pmzwbolpovDiipm;vGif xltuáq;ul zw&Eeb&Sni &tr;of;Eil ygonf ojpfi  
umva'ouh&lv&ef? rgefvefaom pmzwbolpovDiipm;rnht rnáy;oi ygonf

lcn kbloytsuf

OwR aqmi fyg? uAsn? tuáq;ac:pmwrfi , f ponfpmaytoDow&f pmzwbolESh  
pwix&w&trw&qu&aom trn(wpenftmjzi) acgipobnfta&ygv ygonf trnf  
povDiipm;p&m aumi;vGif xlpmul zwtsi ívmatmif q&aqmi Eil bnftw&uf trnáy;jiif  
onf twwlynmwpr&ijzpbnf

jrefmtuáq;rsn\ trnáy;jiiftwwlynmul avlvmaznfxkwlun&omtcg  
pma&olwbnf r&Efpobubvtuáq;trnful &S&S&svsm; ay;onfvn&S/  
&S&jiif? wjciifonft"urusy/ trnbn&pmul povDiipm; vm aplyDzwtsi ívmatmif  
q&aqmi Eil &ebm ta&Bulygonf xlyipmyg talumi;t&mESh rql&homtrnr&S  
ray;r&ebwly&ayrnf talumi;t&mESh q&avsr&ef vlt ygonf x&lumif trnáy;  
awntn&ql/vGif pnygtalumi;t&m wpc&v&ul&lc& i& pOfpm;lyDrSay;oi ygonf

pma&olwbnf tuáq;trnjziftuáq;\ qlv&tsuftmabnful x&efiy oub&f  
talumi;t&mul/vnf vrfn&lvwlygonf tuáq;ygzmv&aqmiN ofjiif&mESh p&Luf  
obnoul/vnf azn&n&efjyoxm;onfulw&lygonf xlb&zn&n&ef&mv&ef tuáq;yg  
talumi;t&mESh tuáq;trnfulqupyf pma&obqlv&bnftmabnful pmzwbolw  
ul íw&íw&S, kponftxd pmzwbol&taw&ul Eilq&Eilbnful/vnf aw&lygonf  
pmzwbol&taw&ul Eilq&Eil&avav xlpmulw&epovDiipm;avavjzpbnf x&lumif  
pmzwbol&taw&ulEilq&Eil&homtrnbnf pmzwbolpovDiipm;Epl&urful t&, Eilq&H  
aom trnjzpbnful&av&mv&w&lygonf

x&lumif tuáq;tygtOif pmwpyR&ul&trnáy;&mv&ef trnufjri&vlumrESh  
xlpmulw&tsi ívmatmi? pmzwbolpov&ulEilq&Eil&lyD pnygtalumi;t&mul&Suf azn&abm  
r&lygOí&atmif&lv&ef? rgefvef? rO&lv&ef? razn&lv&ef&aomt rnrfsáy;&ef vlt ygonf





ulefabmi hawf ri feefpn{csi frsm; rSxhjc; csufrsm;

cihaqiri

pmwrft uo

ulefabmi hawf ri feefpn(ppuifri) (buhawmbm) twufzqhom{csi  
(6)apmi hawf wfoifwluDef[mprbn b'urfc{csi? usuba&n&Z)cD  
{csi? r&Z, soc, m o&EaustxiN n&vefr\*vmc{csi? taemuDef  
o&pnbbc, m\ r\*vmatmi hjrc{csi? aZ, eErvhaustbn atmir\*vmc{csi  
wlv&hawf&aom xhjc; csufrsm; ull avlvmxonf tzlchifom; wpyg; twuf  
pmqtrsm; u {csi fa&py&mwof {csi foabmobnOyifwof whbomvnf wp&pmi ES h  
wp&pmi apwemtav; ay; yti? uymonit avsmuf wijy[erwhom xhjc; csuf  
rsm; ull avlvmwifjxmonf

aontsuhaog[ n&rsm - {csi? b&fawmb& Zmw&me? r&Z? ajym[ ef

ed gef

{csi uAsmonf b&ilomawnf ordawnf ajr; awnf jrp&awnfsm; ykulvif\*vm  
tcrfitemy&vof o&Z&aomuAsmvufjzponf {csi tzlchifom? rifordi, h&v; rsm;  
t&f&ys&ap&eft w&ub&Z&aom eefw&f uav; acsib&si jzponf {csi uAsm&w&f tzlch  
rifom; riford\ tr&TEG luy&aom rifquftz&sm? a&S&ab; awnf b&hawnf crnf&awnf  
ES haq&awnf&awnf& b&fawnf&awnf& b&fawnf&awnf& wif&a&jyn&h&; aqmi&Euf  
csufrsm? It&vnftcrfitemrsm? w&u&v&tmif&sm; ES h eef"av&kl&wrifpO&v&sm; ull p&um  
pO&uma&z&uonf pmqbn{csi tzlchifom; rifordw&tm; ab; avmi&awnf b&hawnf  
awnf& p&faqmi&csufrsm; ull o&D&plyD tmustwk& ap&ei&n&G& h&; z&bnf tly&sy&e  
aomb&i&N b&fawnf&awnf&vnf {csi uAsmy&gO&i&m {csi Num&emol taygifonf tly&sy&f  
aeaomb&iftay: tm&ulp&v& , Munp&v& Munh&v; pm&p&v& tm&usp&v&sm; jz&pay: ap  
onf y&kulvif&crfitem; w&ub&mu&b&rs&r&fvnf {csi u&em&qi&N&yD Zmw&me&f  
p&v&jz&pay: aponf {csi tzlchifom? rifordi, f&u&f&v&maomt&g&v&vnf r&dt&w&uf  
z&hom{csi u&em&qi&j&ci&j&zi&h Zmw&me&p&v&x&ub&ev&n&E&bnf tzlchifom; onf r&dt&  
ab; awnf b&hawnf crnf&awnf&w&ub&ri&faumi? rif&jr&w&jz&p&si&h&omp&v&'m&v&sm; jz&pay: ap  
onf ab; awnf b&hawnf crnf&awnf&w&ub&v&pm&p&v&jz&pay: aponf

rifom? rifordrsm; Zmw&me&jz&pay: ap&ei& n&G& h&; z&hom {csi frsm; w&f  
ulefabmi hawf b&hawnf&awnf(A'rif) (1143-1181)\ ajr; ri feefpn(ppuifri)  
(buhawmbm) twuf a&; z&hom{csi frsm; vnfy&gO&ibnf y&uw&awnf&or&f&ES h uAsm  
AEom&urft& ri feefpn{csi (7)apmi&E&umif jy&q&k&maom&vnf? , aeYt xd(6)apmi&u&ll

\* a' guivnf w&u&fy&garmu& j&ref&mp&me? &euf&eft a&Z&y&f&w&ub&v&

yEYr? vuEYpuf? vuh&;ritjzpf aw&on/ yEYritjzpf OÐwiDD wnfjzwxmaom  
w&oi;wLuDef [mpnbh&;onh ]b'ur( )cs( )cs( (ohv( )85y( )? ohyguf( )5y( )?)  
]usuba&ñ&zi)cs( )cs( (ohv( )33y( )? ohyguf( )20y( )?) a&wLup( ) OÐw( )h&;onh  
]r\*fvmarñi&æ)cs( )cs( (ohv( )87y( )? ohyguf( )17y( ))wLuhaw&on/ vuEYpuf( )tjzpf  
a&sa [mi; pmayohwolv( )p( )p( ) wnfjzwxmonh r&æ;om( )e( )f( ) aZ, oc( )n( ) o&Eaus( )f( )i( )f( )  
a&;aom ]ñ&ve( )r\*fv( )mc( ) {cs( )ohv( )69y( )? ohyguf( )27y( )Esh taemu( )Deb( )B( )d  
pnb( )bc( )f( ) ma&;aom ]r\*fv( )mat( )mi( )ajrc( )cs( )cs( ohv( )63y( )? ohyguf( )11y( )wLuhaw&  
on/ x( )cs( )2)apmi( )fv( )\ e( )h( )y( )ñ( )f( )r( )s( )w( )f( ) {cs( )pm( )q( )l( )u( )h( ) w( )ñ( )f( ) r( )e( )t( )r( )n( )f( )s( )u( )l( ) x( )n( )b( )f( )  
py( )q( )k( )m( )on/ vuh&;ritjzpf( )aZ, e( )E( )r( )v( )h( )aus( )f( )o( )N( ) at( )mi( )r\*fv( )mc( )cs( )cs( (ohv( )55y( ))u( )h  
aw&on/ x( )cs( )6)apmi( )b( )n( )f( ) {cs( )t( )z( )c( )h( )i( )f( )om( ) ri( )fe( )e( )p( )n( )f( )t( )w( )e( )f( ) &n( )&G( ) h( )&;z( )j( )ci( )f( )  
w( )Lu( )a( )on( )fv( )n( )f( ) x( )j( )c( )m( )c( )s( )u( )f( )r( )s( )m( )&B( )e( )on( )fu( )h( )aw( )E( )l( )b( )n( )f( )

ppmw( )r( )f( )w( )f( ) OÐw( )\ r\*fv( )mar( )ñi( )&æ( )cs( )f( )r( )s( )y( ) ue( )f( )cs( )5)apmi( )\ x( )j( )c( )m( )c( )s( )u( )f( )  
r( )s( )u( )h( )av( )h( )m( )wi( )f( )y( )x( )m( )on( )f( )

ule( )f( )ab( )mi( )h( )ac( )w( )f( ) ri( ) fe( )e( )p( )n( )f( ) {cs( )f( )r( )s( )m( ); r( )s( ) x( )j( )c( )m( )c( )s( )u( )f( )r( )s( )m( );

ri( )fe( )e( )p( )n( )f( )pp( )u( )l( )f( )ri( )f( ) (b( )u( )d( )aw( )n( )b( )&m( ))ri( )f( )om( )on( )f( ) ule( )f( )ab( )mi( )h( )ac( )w( )f( ) b( )h( )aw( )n( )f( )  
b( )&m( ) (A' )h( )i( )f( )\ aj( )r( )j( )z( )p( )b( )on( )f( ) b( )h( )aw( )n( )b( )&m( ) (A' )h( )i( )f( )\ aj( )r( )m( )ue( )e( )f( )r( )e( )&m( ) o( )B( )e( )f( ) [mp( )E( )na' )O( )v( )f( )  
z( )h( )j( )ri( )b( )on( )h( ) om( )b( )u( )d( )a( )&aw( )mi( )f( )i( )f( ) ow( )r( )'r( )&m( )Z( )m( ) (t( )e( )h( )&B( )ri( )f( ))E( )S( )h( ) b( )h( )aw( )n( )b( )&m( ) A' )h( )i( )f( )\  
aw( )mi( )e( )e( )f( )r( )e( )&m( ) o( )B( )y( )O( )r( ) [mr\*fv( )m( )w( )ema' )O( )D( )S( ) z( )h( )j( )ri( )h( )om( )or( )d( )aw( )n( )f( ) aw( )mi( )v( )v( )f( )b( )u( )d( )h( )p( )m( )  
o( )B( )e( )f( ) [m( )v( )d( )av( )mu( )w( )ema' )O( )b( )u( )h( )v( )u( )f( )qu( )h( )p( )m( )r( )Sou( )e( )m( )Z( )i( ) 1146 c( )k( ) O( )g( )ac( )gi( )v( )q( )e( )f( ) (7) &u( )  
a( )om( )Lu( )mae( )v( ) (23? Z( )v( )l( )? 1784)z( )h( )j( )ri( )h( )om( )om( )j( )z( )p( )b( )on( )f( ) z( )h( )j( )ri( )h( )y( )x( )f( ) (7) &uft( )Lu( )m( ) ou( )e( )m( )Z( )i( )  
1146 c( )k( ) O( )g( )ac( )gi( )v( )q( )e( )f( ) (14) &u( ) a( )om( )Lu( )mae( )v( )w( )f( ) j( )ry( )k( )u( )w( )i( )b( )on( )f( ) b( )h( )aw( )n( )b( )&m( ) A' )h( )i( )f( )u( )  
pp( )u( )l( )f( )r( )i( )u( )l( )y( )o( )em( )on( )f( ) x( )h( )Lu( )mi( )h( ) pp( )u( )l( )f( )ri( )f( ) [h( )c( )o( )n( )f( ) i( ) f( )t( )r( )n( )f( )n( ) ar( )mi( )e( )e( )p( )n( )f( )  
j( )z( )p( )b( )on( )f( ) {cs( )t( )z( )c( )h( )i( )f( )om( ) ri( )fe( )e( )p( )n( )f( )pp( )u( )l( )f( )ri( )f( )t( )w( )e( )f( ) a( )&;py( )h( )om( )cs( )6)apmi( )f( )n( )  
t( )z( )c( )h( )i( )f( )om( ) w( )p( )y( )g( )t( )w( )e( )f( ) {cs( )f( )a( )&;py( )r( )w( )h( )om( )fv( )n( )f( ) x( )j( )c( )m( )c( )s( )u( )f( )r( )s( )m( )&B( )n( )f( )

1/ {cs( )f( )t( )z( )c( )h( )i( )f( )om( ); w( )p( )y( )g( )t( )w( )e( )f( ) pm( )q( )l( )t( )r( )s( )m( ); u( ) {cs( )f( )a( )&;py( )j( )ci( )f( )

ri( )fe( )e( )p( )n( )b( )on( )f( ) ule( )f( )ab( )mi( )f( )i( )f( )qu( )x( )h( )ax( )mi( )bl( ) b( )e( )f( )w( )e( )f( )t( )m( )P( )mp( )u( )b( )u( )d( )r( )m( )ol( )  
t( )av( )mi( )f( )b( )&m( )\ j( )r( )p( )j( )z( )p( )j( )ci( )f( )? b( )h( )aw( )n( )b( )&m( ) (A' )h( )i( )f( )\ c( )p( )j( )r( )w( )E( )h( )ar( )o( )v( )i( )f( )t( )m( )x( )m( )&a( )om( )  
aj( )r( )O( )j( )z( )p( )j( )ci( )f( )? t( )e( )h( )&B( )ri( )f( ) (a( )&aw( )mi( )f( )i( )f( ))\ om( )j( )z( )p( )j( )ci( )f( )? b( )h( )aw( )n( )b( )&m( )u( ) (O( )ay( )aj( )y( )mi( )f( )e( )b( )l( )c( ))  
q( )i( )f( )z( )law( )n( )u( )l( )c( )e( )f( )z( )p( )h( )y( )? ri( )f( )om( )\ cr( )n( )f( )aw( )n( )E( )S( )h( ) b( )ax( )f( )aw( )n( )w( )Lu( ) &c( )l( )l( )u( )l( ) o( )f( )y( )Lu( )E( )l( )c( )e( )f( )  
j( )z( )p( )j( )ci( )f( )r( )s( )m( )u( ) {cs( )f( )t( )z( )c( )h( )i( )f( )om( )t( )w( )e( )f( ) {cs( )f( )r( )s( )m( )t( )j( )m( ) a( )&;py( )B( )j( )ci( )f( )t( )a( )Lu( )mi( )f( )z( )p( )b( )on( )f( )  
{cs( )f( )r( )s( )m( )u( )l( )u( )n( )y( )gu( ) pm( )q( )l( )v( )p( )O( )b( )u( ) {cs( )f( )2)apmi( )f( )x( )e( )&;j( )ci( )f( )? pm( )q( )l( )t( )r( )s( )m( )u( ) {cs( )f( )r( )s( )m( )p( )h( )  
t( )h( )y( )ñ( )fa( )&;Lu( )j( )ci( )f( )u( )h( )aw( )E( )l( )b( )n( )f( )

{csi}tZChri{eefpnri{om, onf&i{c{y}luf t&G luwn{u b{lawnb&u \ c{p{c}if  
 jrweHru&lyD ri{tjz{p&rn{h ajr;O{&wemri{vsm{tjz{p{f owf{sv{c{h{m}&ojz{p{f eefw{G{f  
 pmq{h{rsm;xlv{G{fxi&h{aom w{G{foi{f w{luDef r [ mpnbESha&w{lu{p{h{O{Dw{h{w{lu {csi{z{b{D  
 oub{f taemu{b{qmi{r{z{h{m;rs{m}ES&i{f{E{Dol r{z{h{m;Oe{h{Z, oc{f, n{? o{b{eEaust{b{xiES&h  
 taemuDeb{b{p{nb{bc{f, mw{lu{v{n{f {csi{z{b{py{lu{ji{fjz{p{E{h{bn{f x{lyi{h{Z, eEr{w{f  
 aust{b{bn{f v{n{f {csi{fa&};py{c{b{bn{f aZ, eEr{w{vaust{b{bn{f eefw{G{f{ESh &i{f{E{Dul{f{Oif  
 aom pmq{ly{nm&h{ri{r{b{r{fwp{D{ijz{p{E{h{bn{f ({csi{fa&};py{r{lu{h{lu{n{f ce{r{f{f{ji{fjz{p{bn{f  
 tw{ky{lv{ESh yw{bu{f p{maytaxmu{f tx{m raw{G{y{g} tZChri{fom, wp{D{Dwn{f tw{G{f  
 pmq{h{rsm;u {csi{f{rsm;a&};z{b{lu{ji{f on{f x{ljcm on{f

{csi{f on{f {csi{f tZChri{fom? ri{f or{D{rsm \ yk{ulwif tcr{f tem;w{G{f ob{q{kaom  
 uAsjz{p{bn{f {csi{f on{f {csi{f tZChri{fom, ri{f or{Dw{h{m, r{e{t{f{h{w{lu{f \*P{f, p{h{v{?  
 t{m;u{p{h{v{? tw{ky{lv{h{v{rsm; jz{p{h{y:a{tmif a&};z{h{om p{mayy{D{Zmw{f me{fz{p{h{e{f r{sv{fom&e{f  
 uav;acs{h{e{f t{h{h{ys{h{e{f pmq{h{rsm;u &n{G{ h{&};lu on{f ri{f eefpnri{fom, tw{G{fa&};z{b{lu  
 aom {csi{f rsm on{f tZChri{fom;av;ri{faumi{f ri{f jr{w{fz{p{h{&};u{h{O{Dwn{h{&};lu on{f

2/ {csi{f wp{pami csi{f p{lv{G{f wi{fyy{lu{lym;ji{f

{csi{f rsm;w{G{f ri{f qu&u{Zoi{f tZChri{f be{f awnb{b{f eef"av{h{t p{Oft vmtz{h{rsm; yg{Oif  
 on{f {csi{f rsm;w{G{f r{z{h{m;Zmw{f me{fz{p{h{apaom tcsur{sm;u{h{t"lux{m; a&};z{b{lu on{f

2? 1/ w{G{foi{f w{luDef r [ mpnb{N }b'ur{h{G}c{f {csi{f

w{G{foi{f w{luDef r [ mpnb{N b'ur{h{G}c{f {csi{f w{G{f ri{f qu{fsm;u{b{m t"uazn{fy  
 x{m on{f {csi{f p{mayü ygav{h{om w{lu{y{h{t mi{yESh eef"av{h{ O{h{usritz{h{rsm;rygay/  
 be{f awnb{b{f h{ ten{f, bmygon{f ri{f qu{fsm;u{h{z{n{fy&ü {csi{f tZChri{fom;av;  
 \r{z{h{on{f r [ mor{wri{f r{sqi{fou{f v{mol [ lyq{h{om v{n{f t{jc{m {csi{f rsm;u{b{h{t us, f  
 rjyay/ ur{f \*e{v{mri{f quESh oa&acw&ri{f qu{f w{G{f xi&h{aom ri{f u{b{m z{lyon{f  
 yk{h{ri{f qu{f p{f be{f we{c{h{u{D{rmaom ork{m Zri{f? yd{apm x{Dri{f EShtaen{&xm ri{f w{lu{h  
 z{lyon{f u{e{p{p{b{m ri{f r{p{um eef us{us{p{h{t x{d t p{Oft w{h{f eef wu{E{p{? eef p{E{p{rsm;u{h  
 azn{fy c{b{bn{f yi{f, ri{f(7)qu{f p{p{u{h{f ri{f(7)quESh t{i{f Oü t{i{f Ori{f (14)qu{f &f{ri{f  
 (3)qu{f vu{h{t mu{c{hri{f(3)qu{f t{lyc{y{ly{lu{h{q{b{bn{f x{h{if rsm \ eef wu{E{p{? eef p{E{p{f  
 rsm;u{ly&ü tcsur{if rsm;ü &mZoiESlu{h{e on{f aust{p{m rsm;ESh u{h{u{m a&};om a{lu mi{f  
 pmq{lu{h{f w{h{f q{h{m;ojzih w{u{sr{f ue{h{om ri{f p{Ori{f qu{Z, m{jz{p{h{&};u{h{ O{Dwn{h{xm [ e&h  
 on{f x{lyi{f pmq{h{bn{f ri{f rsm \ eef wu{E{p{? eef p{E{p{rsm;om ru x{h{if w{h{ aumi{f u{G{f  
 q{h{u{f rsm;u{h{xn{z{b{bn{f

yk{h{ri{f qu{f suk{m usri{f (e&o)ESh omaw{nri{f, Oe&od{w{h{h{ eef ou(3)E{p{b{om  
 p{h{h{lu mi{f u{h{ {csi{f y{h{h{ (4)w{G{f



2? 2/ w0{oi{wLUDef r[ mpnbN ]]usuba&n0Ez}}cs{csi f

w0{oi{wLUDef r[ mpnb&z0om usuba&n0Ez}}cs{csi{w0f ri{qu&mZ0if  
tz0sm,omru ri{omav;\ ab;awn0 b0awn0 crn{awm0w0 vu0&n0 ES0&n0  
p0{aqmi0tmi{ri{fsm? tusi0b0ESh p0v0ep0v0x0m;rsu0y0onh b0{awm0b0rsm; aw0  
&onf {csi{tz0E0hifomav; tmustwk E00&efzponf {csi{ES0ri{qu0 ri{qu0ESh  
b0{awm0b0onfa&m, s0h0eygonf b0{awm0b0rsmu tz0E0hifom;\ rs0/0aumi{r0{f0u0  
jyq0ygonf {csi{w0f0ygaom b0{awm0b0rsm;svp0qih ri{omav;onf r0{0/0tay:  
jrwE0w0ez0x0m;p0v0 \*P0f, p0v0? umu0G 0pmi0h&0u0v0p0v0? r0{b0n0v0n0f ab;0b0rsm;u00  
b0{awm0w0 x0{0fawmu0h0om ri{0aumi{ri{f0jrw0z0p0tmi{f bu00pm;v0b0nh p0v0f'mv0fsm;  
jz0p0v0m0ponf y0cu0w0ift0cr0f0tem;00 u0a0&mu0v0maom vu00t0mu0c0h'0ors ya'0o&n0z0f  
b0&i0i0, 0, 0m; 0r00pm;rs0;ES0ft0rw0fsm; e0f0w0{tr0x0r0fsm;onf tz0E0hifom;\ tr00  
tEG0ftay: txi0bu00av;pmp0v0? a00Lumu0/0p0v0z0p0ay:aponf a00Lumu0/0p0v00Lumi0h  
y0{0u0ef0rsm;r00&0w0m0b00p0ic0Lui w00fjyn00t;cs0fap0&m {csi0onf w00fjyn0ft w00f pn0f/0  
a0&;vu00u0f0z0p00p0E00ygonf

p{csi{w0f ri{omav;\ ab;awn0 b0awn0 crn{awm0w00tmi{f b0{awm0w0  
x0{0fawmu0y0u00 tu0, 0w0i0z00q0k0monf b0{awm0z00{csi0jz0ponf pmq0b0nb0{awm0f  
b0rsm;u00&;z00mw0f tw0v0ub0v0u00Lumi0jz0p00m b0{awm0b0rsm;omru vu00aw0  
aqmi0&0u0f0ESh, 000om b0{awm0b0rsm;u00v0n0f{csi0u0 z00q0b0nf

p{csi{w0f y000&-13 rs y000&-17 xd tavmi{ri{f0w0&\ w00fjyn0x0x0mi0y00  
p0{0aqmi0{su0ESh w00u0y00tmi0y00sm;u000b0nf y000&-20rs y000&-30 txdrifomav;\  
b00awn0f b00awn0b00m(A'00i0f)\ om0en0jy00 0r000p0v0n0y00 w00u0y00tmi0y00 vu00t0mu0c0h  
e, 0sm;svu000qmi0fsm;a00mu0y00u000a0&;z00x0monf

{csi{tz0E0hifomav;\ ab;awn0ftavmi{ri{f0w0& b0{awm0u00 z00om w00fjyn0f  
x0x0mi0y00p0{0aqmi0{su00u00q00mw0f tavmi{ri{f0w0&onf 00fjyn0f, 00fjyn0fS0pn0b00a'0  
0rs;txdb0{awm0w0z00e00su0E00c0b0jz0p0y00u00{csi0y000& (15)w00f

]]jrec00t0p0{? y0iv, Def0ES0 00f, 00f0w0v00? apn0b00apn0ue0 ru00f v0G lu0  
00f0u00, 0f }} (wi0D0? 0D0? 1961? pm 6/)

[k a0&;z00b0nf tavmi{ri{f0w0&onf 0p0{0fow00jci0? p00te000aumi{r00{ci0? w00u00n0f  
c00u00n00&;i00fa00umi00m jyn0y0txd00b0z0mt0Pm jze00su0E00jci0jz0ponh tavmi{ ri{f0w0&  
\ vu00aw00aqmi0&0u0f0ESh 000om b0{awm0u00z00q0k0m;0jci0jz0ponf

tavmi{ri{f0w0&\ w00u0y00tmi0jri0f0b0{awm0u00y00q00mw0f tavmi{ri{f0w0&onf  
r00q0z000u000hvy00y00um r00w00u00p0q0ic0b0nf r00w00ut000krajy00 tavmi{ri{f0w0&\  
c00hvy00Def00y00v00q00w00u00c00u00y00 tavmi{ri{f0w0&u 0r000y00v00n0f vu00u00av;jrm0w00z0ih  
c00hvy00u00c00u000a00Lumi0h&00b00w00v00y00s0u00y00 ajr00w00ft w00t000a00u y00p00u00y00 tavmi{ri{f  
w00m;bu00fS0tmi0y000jci0E00y00u00{csi0y000& (13)u-



xlyif bławnb&m;(A' hif)\ bławnb&Lumi h wp&maomri&taygi&u a&? ai&  
 qi& jri&vu&qmii&y@mr& ay;y&Lul&y) bławw&e&h&x&f&vi&f&cy&h&t&w&v&u&mi&ri&u&h&u&Dr&mi  
 qizl&aomri&jz&py& jyn&b&rs&t& tav;wif&awmi& r&f&f&ue&ue&f& vly&u&f& p&ma&om&uf  
 E&f&ef& vr&f&ñ&ē&ay;y& 'ge&o&v&E&S&h&jyn&f&h&omri&f&wp&fy&g&jz&py&w&v&u&h&z&ly&on&/ bławnb&m;u&h  
 bławw&e&h&u&Dr&mo&? jyn&b&u&h& p&v&ly&f&q&h&f&n&j&ly&f&ib&? ac&gi&fa&qmii&u&mi&f& y&b&olt&jz&pf  
 j&y&q&k&mon&/ p&mq&h&r&it& &S&b&ci&bławnb&m;tay: c&f&aj&r&f&u&f&P&f, v&h&om t&z&h  
 ri&f&om&av;u&h&t&w&k& h&p&v&h&om&p&v&h&p&w&em&u&h&aw&(E&f&on&f

w&f&oi&f&ri&f&u&Don&f u&suba&n&ē&z&f&c&f&cs&f&ü {cs&f&t&z&h&h&f&om&av;\ bławnb  
 (A' hif)w&h& bławnb&f&rs&u&h&v&n&f 0&p&may&z&h&on&/ {cs&f&a&f&z&h&cs&f&ü bławnb&m;  
 t&ly&p&h&cs&f&jz&p&ē&aj&ci&f&? p&mq&h&u&h& f&w&h&v&n&f bławnb&m;all&u&mi&h&t&x&v&f&t&jr&w&h&u&f&v&mol&jz&p&h  
 j&ci&f&? bławnb&m;u&h& f&w&h&v&n&f p&mq&h&z&rn&ē&f&ou&b&h& bławu&u&Dr&ma&om ri&f&jz&p&f&ci&f  
 all&u&mi&h bławnb&m;\ bławnb&u&h& t''u&x&m&z&h&ci&f&jz&p&on&/ tav&mi&f&ri&f&w&h&?  
 bławnb&m;(A' hif)w&h& bławnb&f&rs&u&h&bm&t&x&t&av;ay;a&f&z&h&ci&f&jz&p&on&/ p{cs&f&\  
 x&f&j&cm&cs&f&jz&p&on&/ p&mq&h&on&f {cs&f&t&z&h&h&f&om&av;t&mq& bławu&u&Dr&ma&om ri&f&u&mi&f  
 ri&f&jr&w&v&wp&fy&g&jz&p&h&p&cs&f&h&om&ap&w&em&&n&&G& f&su&h&u&mi&h&jz&p&E&f&on&f

2? 3/ r&f&h&m;0&ef&o&f&ē&E&au&sm&f&xi&N&]]ñ&ē&f&ve&f&r\*fv&mc&f&}}{cs&f&f

r&f&h&m;0&ef&o&f&ē&E&au&sm&f&xi&h&&aom&]]ñ&ē&f&ve&f&r\*fv&mc&f&}}{cs&f&on&f&ov&h&f&69y&h&? o&h&y&g&uf  
 27 y&h&f&y&gon&/ p{cs&f&f&ü ri&f&qu&f&Z&oi&b&f& w&u&ly&h&t&mi&f&f&t&Z&f& bławnb&f& y&cu&b&f&  
 h&u&b&f&rs&u&h&f&cs&f&\o&ab&mob&on&0&t&w&h&f& p&mq&h&u&a&f&z&h&on&/

p&mq&h&on&f&ri&f&qu&f&Z&oi&f&u&h&f&h&u&mi& y&h&h& 1 r&f&sy&h&h& 8 t&x&dur&f&0&D&tp r[mo&v  
 ri&f&rs&um& o&a&ac&w&h&h&? y&k&h& yif, ? ti&f&0 ri&f&qu&f&rs&u&h&ly&on&/ ti&f&0ri&f&qu&f&f&h&om  
 t&cg& ti&f&0b&h&if& r[mo&f& o&f& (jyn&f&er&if&f&)t&x&d& z&ly&on&/ y&h&h& 9r&f& y&h&h& 23 x&d  
 tav&mi&f&ri&f&w&h&\ tr&f&f&t&E&G& h&q&if&ou&f&v&my&u&h& u&f&qu&f&jy&w&h&p&bl& tao;p&v&v&z&ly&x&m  
 on&/ tav&mi&f&ri&f&w&h&on&f ur&f&0&D&tp r[mo&v&ri&f&rs& p&ly&f&q&if&ou&f& jre&f&ri&f&  
 tav&mi&f&p&nb&f& yif, ri&f&w&p&f&f&S&b&f& or&f& qu&f&v&u&h&q&if&ou&f&ma&om ri&f&f&h&h&om  
 r&f&E&G& jz&p&h&u&mi&f&jy&on&/ y&h&h& 24 r&f&sy&h&h& 27 t&x&d&tav&mi&f&ri&f&w&h&\ w&u&ly&h&t&mi&f&E&S&h  
 u&b&f&f&ly&f&h&rs&u&h&on&/ p&mq&h&on&f&tav&mi&f&ri&f&w&h&\ v&u&f&h&f&f&t&mr&rs&u&h& z&h&if  
 {cs&f&t&z&h&h&f&om&av;\ bławnb&f&jz&p&bl& bławnb&m;(A' hif)\ bławnb&u&h& tv&f&oi&h  
 ov&h&a&f&mi& z&h&f&on&/ p&on&u&h&f&cs&f&f&y&h&h& (26)w&f&f

]]ig&y&g&ov&? p&mi&f&p&ē&u&? O&h&ay;ur&f&? av&f&f&av&mu&f&v&h& om&aw&n&f&h&v&f&? &i&f&h  
 or&f&? a&Am&'d&rs&f& r&f&ru&f&um&x&f&v&h&zn&f& &S&b&ławnb&u&h& raj&rn&f&v&ē&N&ul&? x&f&i  
 c&f&r&f&f&}}

(aZ, oc&f, m&f& o&f&ē&E&au&sm&f&xi&f&(r&f&h&m;0&e&f&)? v&u&E&f&put&f& pm 185/)



[ka&zlyluhw&on/ blaawnb&m(A'wif)on/ igygo/vapmi b&efo? txlay;urf  
 p&duwwojzpi crnfawmf tavmi riiw&m;u omawmfsm;xlw&f b&m;avmi fygy.[ k  
 xlw&f c&rf, &onftxd tusib&vpi lu, b&zp&lu mi; zlyxmon/ i, p&olumv  
 uwnfu blaawnb&m \ u&f usi lv&maumi r&e&lu riiw&mf;ESh {csi f&lu mem&sm  
 o&ritwk; E&lon/

rii w&mf; \ blaawnbu& aemi hawnbu&rii \ be&awmf&lu&mw&f t&h&rii w&mf  
 b&ouwnfu tavmi riiw&mf \ jynlv&f jynlypp&n r&w&ly&f sm;w&f &g&g&f&lu lu E&lf  
 o&zpi xi&f; o&zp&lu mi; fu& {csi f& y& h& (28)w&f-

]] [ b&mw& Xme&vpxn? &f jyni, &fajr? c&avor& ar&bv&u&? o&f&u&  
 &mf&? twlygvsu? eefvsmuyi? aus&apmxi&f ]]

(aZ, oc&f, m? o&e&Eaus&xi f (r&z&mw&Oe)? vuE&ypur? pm 185/)

[ka&zlx&mon/

aemi hawnbu&rii;vu&xu&f AN/v&e&lu E&fES&f&omw&ly&lu z&mw&f AN/v&e&lonf  
 tavmi riiw&mf \ op&u& rapmi b&e&fyj y&e&u&f E&f&e&f&a&lu mi;? AN/v&e&ft& raumi r&f  
 u&lu E&h&q&n&onft w&u&f o&lu b&h&csz&subu&b&lu raumi f&om&pv&f sm; O&f&e&f w&lu &a&lu mi;  
 u&ly& h& (28)w&f-

]] ab;awnf&op&? jr&w&ft m&P&mv&? O&f&r&f&e&f&v&u&? ra&qmi &e&u&v&n& ]]

[ f vn&faumi;? y& h& (29)w&f-

]] raumi r&f&u& a&q&n&p&? t&bu&De&v&? a&mf&rn&b&; a&lu mi; o&h&cs&y&u&f onf?  
 o&h&x&en&fo&f yyn&f&wp&f? &e&f&p&u& ]]

(aZ, oc&f, m? o&e&Eaus&xi f (r&z&mw&Oe)? vuE&ypur? pm 186/)

[ f vn&faumi; zly&on/ tavmi riiw&mf \ a&mi f&f&bu&j&z&pi&? w&lu &n&e&lu &n&e&lu  
 &p&e&f&ow&e&lu AN/v&e&lonf x&u&h&jy; &e&lu m&pm&a&om&v&n&f vu&z&r&f&q&f&e&lu lu mi; fu&lv&n&f  
 y& h& (29)ES&hy& h& (30)w&lv&f-

]] aev&f&ha&omu? a&mi f&cn&h&wm&u&f? ES&f&ay&gu&f&rlao;? on&v&e&h&o; o&f  
 x&u&h&jy; bu&ly&rf? v&v&v&mf&sonf y&rf&y&f&f&u&? aj&cc&si&f&u&f& t&w&f  
 us&u&f&u&f&f&? z&r&f&i&ib&f&onf ]]

]] lu&f&u&ly&w&f y&e&f&rv&v&v&n& &i&b&w&e&w&v&? ac&kw&p&e&f& c&e&f&p&f&f&  
 az&e&f&v&f&v&n&f? tly&v&f&f&e&f&? r&h&e&f&f&? %e&f&v&n&f&u&f y&f&f&rv&e&E&lu w&n& ]]

(aZ, oc&f, m? o&e&Eaus&xi f (r&z&mw&Oe)? vuE&ypur? pm 186/)

[ zly&on/ blaawnbu& aemi hawnbu&rii \ w&ly&f&tmi f&sm;w&f xi&f&f&a&om ri&f&ac&g&f  
 aem&x&m(Og)AN/v&e&lu w&ly&lu pm&q&lu tao;pv&v&f&ly&on/ {csi f&t&z&e&f&f&om ES&h tr&f&ly&e&f  
 py&f&om blaawnv&lu w&ly&f&sm; u&f p {csi f&u& tao;pv&v&f&lon/ t&j&m; {csi f&sm;ü tao;pv&f

rygi zici vnfjzpeibub rifo mav; uvnf vufpftm xuf ruap&ef &n&G f ykonf

baxfawnfawmi iipm jcmem i aemi awn budri f Etf eifaom wlu ylu hly h& (31) ES h y h& (32) wlv v f-

]]awmi i hawr Eifc i jylon? jrkwk bi h cpyefy G lom? Ocib h& if? Aemi awn r i f v G? oif yi f p p? av; t \* h zi h r luma q m v si? ppy & i h on? obq i f r i f w y f A l v x k y f v n f? & g & g c i f a w m u? h h i f a & m u h t m i? tax m u r v i h E S f u l v G f }

]]b e f t m x u r f? b h a w n b u d v G? & y b d a w m i i? c a w n r f v n f? t w k r u i f? b h a w n & i f w h o i f y i f r m p p? p h t \* h e s h a e & m k m e? w l u e f c s v s u? r s n v s A l v x k p p y h a o n? z a p o c i e? p h r n b s b o n? h h y i f u s h y? & y i u m & g i u m? j y n b y f t b? v b x l u? o h t a j r m u? v u l u h h a z m u h a o n? r a & h u l u m a e s? e m a q x n f z l? r u l r o i h b e f a w n e s r s? a j r n f r i b r o t h t l u v s u? a w z v G f? b h a w n f b u d v n f? & i f w d v e l u? i g n y q r z e f v t m & r f? c s r e f a w n r? h h a w m i i l u h o f f, l e p i f j y e t h v G b o n }

(aZ, oc f, m? o h e e a u s t x i (r d k m o e)? v u e g p u r? p m 186/)

[ k z l y c b n f a e m i a w m i b u d r i f e s h a w n r s m j z p a o m a j r ' t r i f? t j r i r i f? A ' h i f w h b a x f a w n f a w m i i p m y l e u e b o n f u h E t f e i f c y l u h u l e f a b m i t q u i r [ m & m z o i b u d y x r w G w G f-

]]b o & s f r i f w & m b u d b k m v n f h h x y l u h h p j y p d w h a o e w f u e u f y p f v w b o n f u h a v; p m a w n r r? & t g q i p d a w n r b o n? & t g r i f p d a w n r i e h u e i f? n a e c i f? h h u l y w r a t m i f r j y w f v h a w n r b o n f u h r s; a w n r w a w n f A l v f s; w y f s; w l u a w m i i h h w G f r h r l q h v u h u m i f r s n v b o n? h h x y l u y p f v w b o n h a j y m i f a o e w f v n f x b x y f v b o n f o i l y g [ k e m a w n a v o u l u o n f u h i g o h o m r i f { u & m z l u h r n b l v u h u m i f o h n f [ k t r e h a w n & h y d v G f h h u h r j y w f v h h v h a w n r b o n }

]]b o & s f r i f w & m b u d b k m v n f ... q i a w n a v; u l e f & e h t m i l u h t j y i f v i v l y d v G f v l u x y i h h t a & s u e h a i p i f w t g u o i a w n r b o n f r n b l w p p h w p h a, m u f o v u f x d h a w m i i l v p h h v h u h o u & m z f (1123) w p a x m i h w p & n e s f q, b o h c k w y l v & v q e f q, & u h e y t v h w n f y n h }

(armi harmi lvi? O? 1967? pm 260/)

[ h z n f y x m o n f p { c s i f u a e m i a w n b u d r i f u b a x f a w n f a w m i i p m u h E t f e i f a o m w l u y l u h t a o; p o v z l y x m o n f { c s i f l u m e m o l y & b w f t m o p i r a p m i b o y g u t p o f t v m r h E t f e i f a t m i f r i c y l u h y l y d o p i r a p m i b e h & e f v r f h e b u b h t z e h i f o m e s h



(aZ, ocE, nE oB&Eáustxi(r&Rm;Oe)? vuEgypuf? pm 191/)

[kzlyon/ i, p0luwnfu bllbfrb eefw6forst \ arwauH&&thom rifom [k  
jyqibifjzponf rifomav;tay: blawmES bfrawmVLU cpcijrweHweZlxm;Lu  
onfcbm;rit rit &mulawQriEibonf

pmqibnf {csiü {csiftzclifom; rdZmvd rdá' ouH cpcijrweH weZlxm;  
aom p0vrsn;Oiap&ef tr&y&Rm;bluH {csiyH h&-60 rS yH h&-63txd zlyxmonf  
tr&y&Rm;bluH&mw6f Rm;T\*ES jynpblomR MulystunpnumaomR qifrifob  
tajrmaóewwVzihjynpblomR jynxh&;upüEbuRfusihom trwrsn&bnR  
ÓPynm tajrmtjriESh jynpblom wlg;r&rsn&omR wphvkaLu;armi{wDum  
eefawmful vshywapmi h&huheaom wnoeáusom riifrxrfrsn&omR tjpzpf zlxm;  
onf xlyiftr&y&Rm;bluH eefw6ftrrxrfrsn;ucefygu uleáumi{vuPn(6)&yESh  
jynpbl? wnMunb? xDeef ta&;t&mulRfusibwVLU&&cs, lyD wnoeteBxmalumi{uH  
vnf pmqLU yH h& (62)w6f

]]OeESlv6fOe? ceRebdfuse? vW/vp&i? tw6fjyü? &ft if jynhMumi?  
uleáumi{vuPn? t\*ajcmurn? wnMunfr? jynpbluH a&&, l  
oebe? oijcm;ceR&S

(aZ, ocE, nE oB&Eáustxi(r&Rm;Oe)? vuEgypuf? pm 192/)

[klyxmonf xDeefa&;uH tw6fusos odomriifrxrfpmqlyD xDeef"avh xlvrf  
p0lvrsn;zlxm;riu tjcm{csifrs;xuifxijcm;onf

pmqibnf blawmblm; \ befawmfuldygu blawmblm; \ vuáwD aqmi&&uf  
rESh ábombefawmful t"duxm;zbontfn xijcm;onf blawmblm;onf trluþö  
wHful raygravsn csufifaqmi&&ub? Eihlwmul&lxlum tr&av;yg;wH pDyfr;Opin  
jynpnyD 'geodvaqmi&&uEibef eáheh&mu&ef vrfñeyoEibjzpaMumi{uH yH h&  
(62)w6f

]]rayg&ep? rnfÓraEñi á ratmi jynx? rphn q, lygoES Eih Hus, Def?  
omx tqefvsu? y6lvéfaystáys? av;abnfr&ym? tjcm;jcm;wH pDyfr;uH  
ob/xH urfcl&he? a&muáMumi{ oebn}}

(aZ, ocE, nE oB&Eáustxi(r&Rm;Oe)? vuEgypuf? pm 192/)

[klyon/ pmqublawmblm;onf tr&av;yg \ avmuávmukv&m aumifusd  
rsn;ulyk/vyay;ol rifaumi{rifjrwf jzpaMumi{iyq&iif tzclifomav;vnf tmus  
twk Eibefzponf jynbltm;vH at;csfjynpblom&exEibefñ rifaumi{ rifjrw  
wnDebnjzpaMumi{ rifomav;t; tody;vibn[eibonf

pmqibnfp{csiü blawmblm;xH&m xijz&ppifaqmi{xmaom ol oeyvif  
\ crfem;wilv, r? eefaqmifrsn;buDr;xnDgr? oa&acw&n? ykH yif, ? tif0?

[bn0wDifrsmonlyif ppft \*f(4)ygu &xmrygaonfvn? bllawnb&mrn ppft \*fj av;ygEsh jynphtwluuklyxmonf pmqlbnfrtd&sbcif bllawnb&mtay: cpcif jrweh\*Pf, hom pvtuhtajcclum zljci;fzpehbnf rifo;av;vn; tmuEh&ef jzponf

pmql&zk;Oef az, oc, n? ob&Eausxibnf jnekr\*fvn}cd {csifull a&zD &mu riqub&ZOiftzD wlu;y&tzD be;fawnb&rsuull tjcm{csifrs;ubull {csif obn0 Eshftn&:zbon/ ohombefawnb&rsuü tzclb&is; \ n&wn? ri;rxr? jynbl tay:xmaom pvt&pm;rl? rifo;mtay:xmaom blb&rb \c&mrwlu;f;iatmi&zbon/ pmqlbn&efw&f;ü &sbefu;lyifolyD xDeef"av&k;phrs;uull tvDfoibvl xnbe;f a&zDxm;onfr; xljcm;onf

2? 4/ taemuDef ob&pnblbcf, m\jr\*fvmatmi&jr}}cd {csif

taemuDef ob&pnblbcf, ma&aom jrr\*fvmatmi&jr}} cd{csifonf olh&f 63 yll? oh&ygu;f 11 yll;gonf p{csifü {csif \oabmobn0twll; riqub&ZOi? wlu;y& be;fawnb& ykub&rs; a&zDxm;onf

{csiftpw&f {csif tzel;hifom;onf omoemx&fvifaon? atmi&jr jzpaom tr&y&n&t&sbcif bllawnb& (A'hit) \om; t&h&h; rifo;rs z&h;ri&om rifo; av;twe;f {csifav&u&xma&lumi;f a&zDxm;onf {csiftr&fyif bllawnb& (A'hit) \\*Py&rl? tr&y&n&t& \*Py&rlrs;u&l&xmonf xlyif{csif tzel;hifom;onf bllawn b&h;awnv& \ xDeef tar&llqu&cl;nrifo;t& {csifvuh&av&u&xmrn;fzpa&lumi;fu& yll& (2)w&f

jllawnb&? b&h;awnv&lu;r;ll be;fy&lyull applbm, n? av&u&fn;rfum;}}  
(ob&pnblbcf, n? (taemuDe)? vuE&ypur? pm 198/)

[klyonf {csif tzel;hifom;onf bllawnb&h;awnv& \ a&lu;r;lbz& f 1/2&unr;OE&h&onf aemiftcgriftzpe;h rnbjzpa&lumi;f? bllawnb&h;awnv& \arwa&ull &, b&maom rifo; jzpa&lumi;fy&jc;f; jzponf

pmqlbnf yll&-2 rS yll&-13 xd rifo;av; \ tr&stEG b;fifoufvmyull ur&Dtp r[mor&vri;f&pum ou;somu&Dif;f? oa&acw&mr;f? yk&hit? yif, rifo;rs txdqifoufv&h&lumi;f jyqbnf yif, rifo;qu&v&f we;f&lu&D&maom igpD&sh&usf&h& onfrifo;av; \ tr&stEG jzpa&lumi;fu&lyll& (7)w&f

jligp&rmwif qifzl&S&v&D? ocifw&rs&? EG 1/2{uel tr&st&quEG ?

wec&ku, N? qu&b& f&sh&yif? py&sh&h&lumi;fu& oh&nmi;f av&u&f&n? rs&ao;p&fvn;f? oc&bl&? rifa&el;ly? ajymi;fu&o&f;cm? wn&h&lumi;rs;u&ull a&em&enc&h& tvDfoi&h? {&iv&lu;? av&u&f&D&t}}&

(ob&pnblbcf, n? (taemuDe)? vuE&ypur? pm 199/)



a&ēefw&f0, ? &y&ci&omv&? t&A&te&ES& aumi&f&ēf , k ? aeap&\?  
Nuyr [i&m? ormr&E&te? ww&y&ē&bo? v&H&v&G& R? ae&Y&hapmi&um? p&N&vif  
p&h&v&G&}} (o&B&φ&n&b&b&cc&f, n? (taemuDe)? vuE&Y&pu&f? pm212/)

[k&Z&y&on/ ri&fo&ma&v;\ r, h&wn&f&on&f z&cr&n&f&aw&n&f b&h&aw&n&b&R&m (A' H&i&f)\ arw&n  
u&L&a&om or&Z&p&ly&? ri&fo&ma&v;r&f&v&n&f r&ē&i&D&r&f&ū&P&O&f&uyif t&m,v&H&\ \*1/p&N&ujci&f arw&n  
ay;j&ci&f&u&H& c&h&o&Z&p&h&N&umi&f p&mq&J&y&v&J&ci&f&z&p&bn&/ p&mq&h&bn&ft&aemuDe&mx&I&ES&h ri&f&r&x&r&f  
o&y&Y&ē&efw&f&taet&x&m&ES&h r&ē&R&m&r&s&n&t&al&umi&f&u&H&tao;p&v&v&de&o&Z&p&ly&D {c&si&f&ū j&y&ē&v&n&f  
wi&f&y&Z&h&J&ci&f&z&p&bn&/

p&mq&h&bn&f ri&fo&ma&v;t&w&ē&f y&ku&w&i&f\*lv&mt&cr&f&tem usi&f&y&Y&ES&h&a&om  
vu&h&q&mi&f&r&s&n&u&H& {c&si&f&Y&h&h& 59ES&h&Y&h&h&60ū z&J&y&x&m&on&/ ri&fo&ma&v;t&w&ē&f b&h&aw&n&f  
Bu&D&aw&n&f a' h&aw&n&f&r&s&n&ES&h&a&q&G&h&r&s&n&u ay;N&a&om vu&h&q&mi&f&aw&n&f&r&s&n&u&H&Y&h&h& (60)w&G&f

]]tay&gi&fa&ā&i&ē j&r&l&aw&w&en? r&s&n&p&h&ly&N&ly&? vu&Z&w&v&h&i&m? b&h&x&G&v&f x&m&ES&h  
ew&v&mp&h&us&f? Bu&D&aw&n&f&oci&f a' h&aw&n&f&S&f&v&n&f? a&m&i&x&i&h&us&mu&p&D t&me&D  
b, u? ce&v&w&ē&Z&h&r&s&n&? y&w&J&r&m;vu&h&umu&f v&O&w&mu&h&mi&D&i&f? aj&c&cs&i&f  
a&h&x&v&f? c&p&p&v&v&uj&ri&h& ay;x&y&q&i&N? z&ri&f&r, h&wn&f x&i&ay:w&k&v&G&v&f  
aj&r&mu&ē&ef&ew&v&n&f? v&n&f&y&w&f&u&p&D 'g&v&ē&? p&on&h&x&J&y&m? up&mp&b&G& ?  
o&G& b&G& f&r&s&n&aw&B&j&zn&J&Z&L; ay&v&u&}}

(o&B&φ&n&b&b&cc&f, n? (taemuDe)? vuE&Y&pu&f? pm213/)

[k&Z&y&on/ vu&h&q&mi&f&ay;o&ES&h ay;a&om&y&p&h&f&r&s&n&u&H& w&v&v&us&us wi&f&y&x&m&on&/  
ē&efw&f&a&h&h&h&mu&p&ō&r&s&n&ū t&w&ē&f&us&us&ode&a&om p&mq&h&N& taet&x&m&u&H&o&ē&h&bn&/

p{c&si&f&ū {c&si&f&t&Z&h&ri&fo&ma&v;\ z&cr&n&f&aw&n&f&t&h&h&h&ri&fo&ma&v;(a&ā&w&mi&f&ri&f) t&m  
b&h&aw&n&b&R&m(A' H&i&f)u &c&h&f&u&b&f&f&ē&f ap&v&w&v&h&N&umi&f&u&H& j&y&q&h&k&m&on&/ a&h&w&v&u&p&h&O&D&w&h  
a&h&a&om r\*lv&mar&h&i&h& c&G&h&f& c&si&f&ū&r&l& c&h&f&u&H&o&f&f&y&u&h&t&mi&f&ri&f&ly&Z&p&h&N&umi&f z&h&x&m&on&/

u&ē&f&ab&mi&f&qu&f r [n&h&n&Z&O&i&Bu&D y&x&r&w&ES&h 'lv&v& w&ē&v&ē&f ri&fo&ma&v;\ ar&Z&h&f&cs&f  
on&f ou&h&m&Z&f 1146? O&g&ac&gi&f&v&q&ē&f (7)&u&f a&om&N&u&ma&ē&f&z&p&bn&/ y&ku&w&i&f&t&cr&f&tem  
usi&f&y&cs&f&bn&f ou&h&m&Z&f 1146? O&g&ac&gi&f&v&q&ē&f (14)&u&f a&om&N&u&ma&ē&f&z&p&bn&f [k&j&y&q&h&k&m  
on&/ b&h&aw&n&b&R&m;u &c&h&f&u&b&f&f&ē&f t&h&h&h&ri&fo&ma&v;t&m ap&v&w&v&cs&f&bn&f ou&h&m&Z&f 1146?  
we&h&q&mi&f&ē&f&v&q&ē&f? (4)&u&f ? &c&h&f&w&p&f&y&n&h&x&mi&f&v&h& o&f&f&y&u&H&ē&f&bn&f ou&h&m&Z&f 1146?  
j&y&mo&N&j&y&n&h&us&f (8)&u&f& z&p&bn&/ &c&h&f&o&f&f&y&u&H&f&cs&f&f&om ri&fo&ma&v;t&w&ē&f p&mq&h&f&r&s&n& u  
{c&si&f&Z&h&py&N&ujci&f&z&p&E&h&bn&/

p&mq&h&taemuDef o&B&φ&n&b&b&cc&f, mon&f p{c&si&f&u&H&py&h&ci&f&r&h&n {c&si&f&t&Z&h&ri&fo&ma  
ar&Z&h&f&cs&f&h&n b&h&aw&n&b&R&m(A' H&i&f)ri&f q&i&Z&L&c&ē&f&z&p&J&ci&f? t&h&h&h&ri&fo&ma&v;(a&ā&w&mi&f&ri&f) &c&h&f&u&H  
o&f&f&y&u&H&ē&f&z&p&J&ci&f? {c&si&f&t&Z&h&ri&fo&ma&v;r&h&n b&h&aw&n&b&R&m(A' H&i&f)\ aj&r;O&J&z&p&J&ci&f? p&mq&h  
u&H& w&v&f&f&v&n&f b&h&aw&n&b&R&m(A' H&i&f) c&h&f&r&h&f&h&f&u&p&mi&f&ci&f&u&H& c&h&o&Z&p&J&ci&f&w&v&h&N&umi&f&z&p&E&h&f  
on&/

pmqbnf p{csiü {csi\obnDtwlf a&pyhonfvnf eefwGfa&&mrsmuH  
xkDiDibdom taemuDefiifrxryyDeefwGftaLumiit&mrsmuH tao;pvf wifyEif  
onf {csiipmay\ oabmvuPmtwlf celhmwnlthom a&[ efzih&zhaonfvnf  
tavmiifriw&\wLiyatmiyb befaawnbOrsmwGfl tavmiifriw&\tawG?  
cbmrksm ygatmiwifyxmEibonfuHaw&onf

2? 5/ aZ, eErwvaustron J]atmir\*lvmm}cD {csi f

aZ, eErwvaustron J]atmir\*lvmm}cD {csi onf yll&(55)yll&bnf p{csi fwGf  
rifqu&nzoi? befaawnbOr tzehtifom, bOr ykubOr nllbOr arwabOrsm, ygonf  
pmqbnf yll& 16rS 33xd rifqufsm, uH zlonf r[morwvriifri omuDirif?  
rZitwLurif? o[ Wriif? jrefmriif? (oa&acw&mf ykH yif, ? ppLullif? tif0? anmi&r)  
rifqufsm, uH tqurjywabj tuDifcsyhanfyonf polhznfyjciijzih rifomav;  
onf r[morwv? omud) ? aeewf&EG fSqiifoufvmojzplyD t"ERShumwn&Ebnh  
rifrs&jzpaLumiif ay:vG&ponf p{csi fwGf

J]omud) [R ouswEG ? wpbG lvp&Lumiif? rifaumifriifrw? orwf  
wLif? wplwvwbom? aee\*gwH onfLumjrwpp? ajr;jrpbepif? Wiyif  
wptu? pyf, LpHygiff? qifouhLumiif, uH aumiifaumiif rsvlyg}

(aZ, eErwvaustron? vuha&r? yllf15/)

[k a&zlxmrit& rifomav;\ trstEG qifoufvmyLull r[morwvriif? omud)  
rifrs& a&zlyrnf [kqkmonf tzehtifomav; onf rifeefpn(p0) [hom trnESh  
vLuzup&r [morwvriifrsqiifowfvmojzpaLumiif, uH

J]orwvrs ouduuf? u&mZmESH ouurk? tprijw? aeewquf v&n(v0)?  
qifou&ni? rifpnbnm? xLup&em? tEwzihrk&rnawn? taLumiif  
ay:atmi? c&ai:ot& (aZ, eErwvaustron? vuha&r? yllf30/)

[kjqqlbnf rifom\ rsv&H "Eumrljriifrwbeepifullay:vG&ponf

ab;awnftavmiifriw&\tquftEG lull yll& (37)rS yll& (40)xjyonf  
jrefmriifquf ykHif&itavmiifpnbr&nyD? tif0rif r[mol[ o&t&xd xDeefpHif&tjzpf  
aw&onf r[mol[ o& (jynplefif)\om pviifpmow&ausf&pi aemuif&lf tEG Dif  
rsm onf nllpm? &apm; tjzpf aw&onf rifomav; onf r[morwvriifri rifrs&tpOf  
tqufS qifoub? tavmiifriw&? ulefabmirifqufS qifoufvmo? b&awnf  
b&am\ xDeefar&ull quc&hnboltjzpf {csi fuyq&lm rifomav;\ rsv&HoeepifirPul  
aw&Eibonf

p{csiü ulefawnbOrsm, uH yll& (41)rSyll& (51)xda&zlxmonf tavmiifri  
w&mu&wemoCulefabmi nllw&wn&omrif&tjzpbom yll&(41)wGzlonf tavmiifri



w&m \ wlyatmiy&smulxnjci&rn tjcmprq&smua&zdy&ri ta&umi&t&mwlu&h  
 xy&rz&csi&ijz&pr&n/ b&law&n&b&rm \ b&law&n&u&ly&h&bon/ b&law&n&b&rm&on&i {csi&t&zb&h  
 ri&om \ b&law&n&jz&pc&i? {csi&a&z&bc&u tly&cs&y&hom ri&ijz&pf ae&jci&? pmq& t&s&bc&i&f  
 jz&pc&i&al&umi&jz&pon/ b&law&n&b&rm&u&ly&h&qmi&&u&ts&uf jz&pon&h tr&y&h&n&u&wn&ri&f?  
 atmi&h&jrav&mu&ap&wd'g, umri&f? omo&en&jy&k&ri&f? 'ge&od&v&ES&h&jyn&h&bn&ri&f? ri&f&usi&v&w&h  
 q, yg? o\*fi w&m av;yg&ES&it&nd&tly&cs&y&hom ri&f tjz&pfyon/ a&s&b&law&n&u&dr&ma&om  
 ri&f&tjz&pf&a, mus&f&jr&w&v&h vu&P&n&BO&ES&h&n&h&v&bn&h or&v&v&w&h 4yg? pu&f yg&w&ES&h  
 jyn&h&bn&h tm, & OP&O ok? Av? y#b&me&f& hom tu&f 5yg, &&bn&h&ri&f&tjz&pf&bon/ b&law&n&b&rm \ b&law&n&b&rm&on&i ri&f&om&av;t&w&u&f \*P&f, p&n&jz&pb&ub&h {csi&  
 nu&memolt&ay&gi&f&vn&f av;pm; nu&n&h&h&v&f&jz&pf&ay&apon/

p{csi&w&f& pmq&bn&f tr&y&h&n&u&w&ly&h&h& (3? 6? 7? 9? 12) w&ly z&ly&x&mon/ h&u&u&h&w&v&f&jri&f&r&w&om&h&w& atmi&h&jray&w&f&wn&h&om&h&w& &u&h&v&v&v&? jyn&bu&h&v&h&h&f& ay&E&h&om&h&w& p&ly&h&a&h&jyn&h&v&? ynn&h&ay&gr&sm&aom&h&w&tjz&pf&bon/ ri&f&om&av;t&w&u&f Zmw&aj&r&u&h&jr&w&E&h&w&f& f&wm&v&e&f&h&x&w&w&h&p&e&f&jz&pon/

{csi&w&f& ri&f&om&av;t&h; b&h&bn&h&r&br&sm&u c&pc&ij&r&w&E&h \*h&u&ly&u&h nu&n&E&h E&h&bu&p&ma&umi&f&atmi&f w&ly&x&mon/ {csi&yx&ry&h&f&h&y&i&f ri&f&om&u&h&f&z&h&v&mon&h t&w&u&f e&e&f&w&f&r&v&h&sm; Or&f&aj&r&mu&Dr&f&om&jz&pf&u&ly&h u&h ft&v&ly&u&h f&v&ly&E&h&aw&n&ly&? ri&f&om& av;em&u O&h&f&t&h&ey&u&h

]]a&e&e&f&t&v&h? &f&ly&h&nu&n&vi&f? q&i&nu&x&yl, h cg&h&v&ly&v&sm? wp&jcm&tr&f  
 jy&f&jz&pf&atmi&f&yi? a&nu&h&jri&f&uo&P&f? h&w&h&f&rs&u&E&h&f b, h&my&w&v&h&h& nu&n&h&vn&f  
 r&h&f? c&v&n&f&r&u&le&f}} (aZ, e&Er&v&h&us&h&f? vu&h&h&f? r&f y&h&f&1/)

[k z&ly&x&mon/ ri&f&om&av;on&f e&e&f&aw&n&w&f&f&u v&lt&h&v&h& c&pc&ij&h&u&h&h&h&omolt&jz&pf z&ly&jci&f&jzi&h ri&f&om&av;on&f r&ty&w&De&f&usi&h&h v&h&sm&u&h c&pc&ij&on&h&v&v&f? jr&w&E&h&w&e&f&h&x&w& p&v&h&sm; jz&pf&ay&v&mr&n&f x&h&v&v&f&qi&h&e&e&f&w&f&f&rb&mp&ks&sm; c&pc&ij&h&h&v&v&f&h&v&mr&n&jz&pon/

{csi&f&pmq&h&sm&on&f {csi&f&sm&u&h&h&z&h&mu w&n&h&te&h&h&ma&om pm&f&ef&zi&h&h&z&h&u& on/ p{csi&w&f&f& aw&n&i&f&ye&h&v&u&u&f&h&u&h& [ef&t&f&ft&aom&sm&jzi&h&u&f, fi&ef&z&ly&x&mon/ pmq&bn&f {csi&f&u&h&z&h&mu u&av;ob&n&DE&sh&u&av;ac&sh&omol&w&h& ta&et&x&u&h&ay&atmi&f p{csi&f&u& z&ly&x&mon/ pon&u&h&f

]]b, e&e&f&E&h&E&h&f? aj&y&ma&f&mr&e&f&h& b, f&u&h&bn&h& ol&u&h&ky&p& b, f&tr&jzi&h b, b&lt&h&mp&n&f a&nu&mi&f&jc&mb, f&f? p&v&h&f&w&v&? v&p&v&h&ay&sm&f&E&h& E&h&e&h&x&f&f? ac&gi&f&O&dy&v&v&f&h& &i&f&u&h&v&v&f&ts&u? aj&c&v&u&f&w&f&g? b, h&nu&mi&f&jc&ma&nu&mi&h& jy&ky&g&bd vn&f}} (aZ, e&Er&v&h&us&h&f? vu&h&h&f? r&f y&h&f&8/)

[k z&ly&y&h&aw&h&on&f pmq&h&u ri&f&om&av;on&f o&ly&h&om&vn&f r&ty&h&f? u&h& f&v&uft&\*h&j tr&v&v&ly&h&h&um&f i&h& h&e&on&it&w&u&f i&h&on&it&a&nu&mi&f ar;ae&on&f&ef&zi&h&tou&Di&f&atmi&f

a&jyon/ uav; i b l u b h a w n ? b o t a w n f r s m ; l u m y g u { c s i f o b q l b r s m ; t m ; a ' g o x e u f  
t j y p l w i f n u l l a l l u m u v s l u m i f ? { c s i f q l b r s m ; u l p m e m o e m ; o i h l u m i f a w m i f y e f [ e f z i h

] j a w m i e e f ? a j r m u e e f ? p h r e f n m w i e ? & s h a o m i f & s i w l c y i e w e m ? i b h  
l u m a o m ? a v o u f x m o m n s f ? w p p b o i f w l a w ; c s i f r q l a o m a l u m i h l e r  
o l t s i g u h i : ? r s u h a w n & f n ? a l l u m u v s o n & s h w l b i g u l l p m e m v p h l u m i f ?  
p u l y g a u m i f \ } ( a Z , e E r o v h a u s t o l v u h a & ; r l y l l f 8 / )

[ k a & ; z l j y o n / x l j y i f 1 / 2 l u b u d w i i f i l u m e l j z p h e o n h r i f o m a l u m i h t a l u m i f & i f  
w p p l v p & m & f r & a o m ? a o c f & a o m a l u m i h { c s i f o b q l b l w l l a j y m a e [ e l u h

] r i f , o e l r f i j y p l w i c i f ? r i f y & d m , l o y g , f m , n l & f w w l y g b d a y s n i f t d  
1 / 2 l u f i i l t s i v k l b n j y k v n f o } ( a Z , e E r o v h a u s t o l v u h a & ; r l y l l f 3 0 / )

[ k a z n f y x m o n /

y k u l w i f t c r i t e m ; w o f & h e l l u a o m e e f w o f o r s m ? { c s i f o b q l b r s m u r i f o m a v ;  
t i l l o v v e f p o v h a y s t i & e f b u l l p m l u y l u l l -

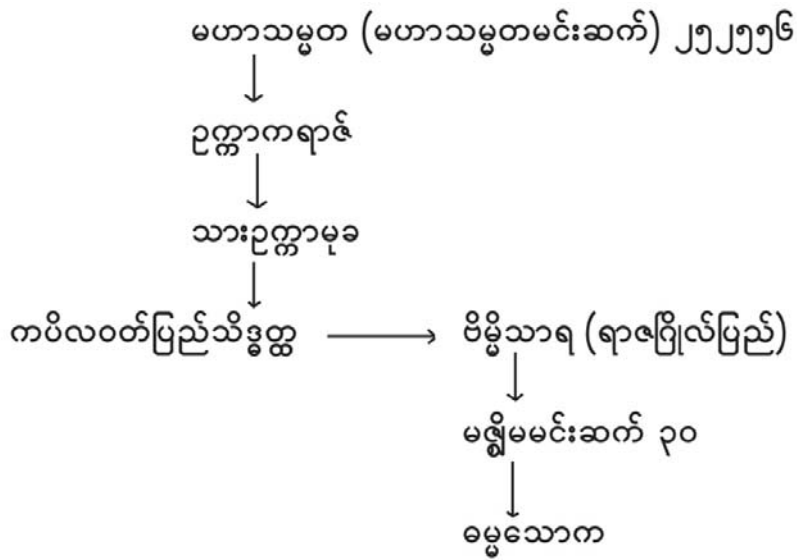
] e s h x m i f t i b u l u l p o v h a w n b u l u a t m i e u s ; 1 / 2 l u l u e h a w n l r w l a z s t o n l  
a y s h a y s l y g y g o m w n h v } ( a Z , e E r o v h a u s t o l v u h a & ; r l y l l f 8 / )

[ k l j y x m o n / r i f o m a v ; e s h e e f w o f o l w l o b n o u l l w g r i f i r i f o m a v ; u l u p , l y d  
a & ; o n f t z l r s m o n l p { c s i f \ x l j c m r j z p o n l x l u b l u a v ; o b n o t r i t & n l v l b a b m  
o b n o t r l m r s m ; u l l u e f a b m i h a c w f " e a u s t o d o m b a & ; o n h b h a w n & s f { c s i f ( 1 1 1 9 z h ?  
t a v m i f r i f w & m \ e o r a j r m u e i h o f a w n ) u a w e l l b o n l

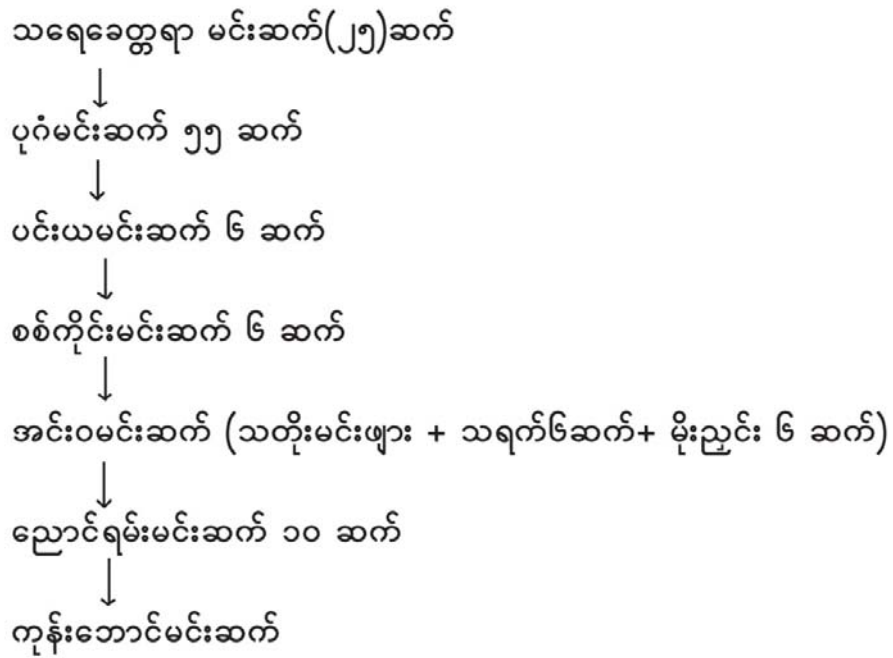
p { c s i f \ r i f q u e m z o i f t z l r s m o n l r i f o m a v ; \ r s l / & s n l u m l j r i f r w f  
o e p i r u l j y o n l b e f a w n b l r s m z l r m w o f w l u y e t z l r s m u l l o p m a y ; r z l o b l a w n l  
b l m u l t u s i b l v j n p l l o m r i f ? o m o e n j y k i f ? a & s b e f u b u d r m l y d a , m u s h j r w l w l l  
v u p n e s h j n p l l o m r i f t j z p e l o n l p { c s i f u t r & y k l l o b l z l r m w o f r i f o m a v ;  
z m w a j r u l j r w e l l w g l w m v e z l x m w w a p & e f o m , m a t ; c s f a o m l l t j z p e l o n l { c s i f  
p m q l t r s m p l o n l { c s i f z l r m w o f w n l t c l h m a o m p m [ e f z i h & ; z l l u a o m l v n l ? p { c s i f u  
t & i f t a o m a v ; r s m j z i h t a l u m i f t & m u l c s l v q u h a & ; x m o n l f h p { c s i f \ x l j c m c s u f  
j z p o n l





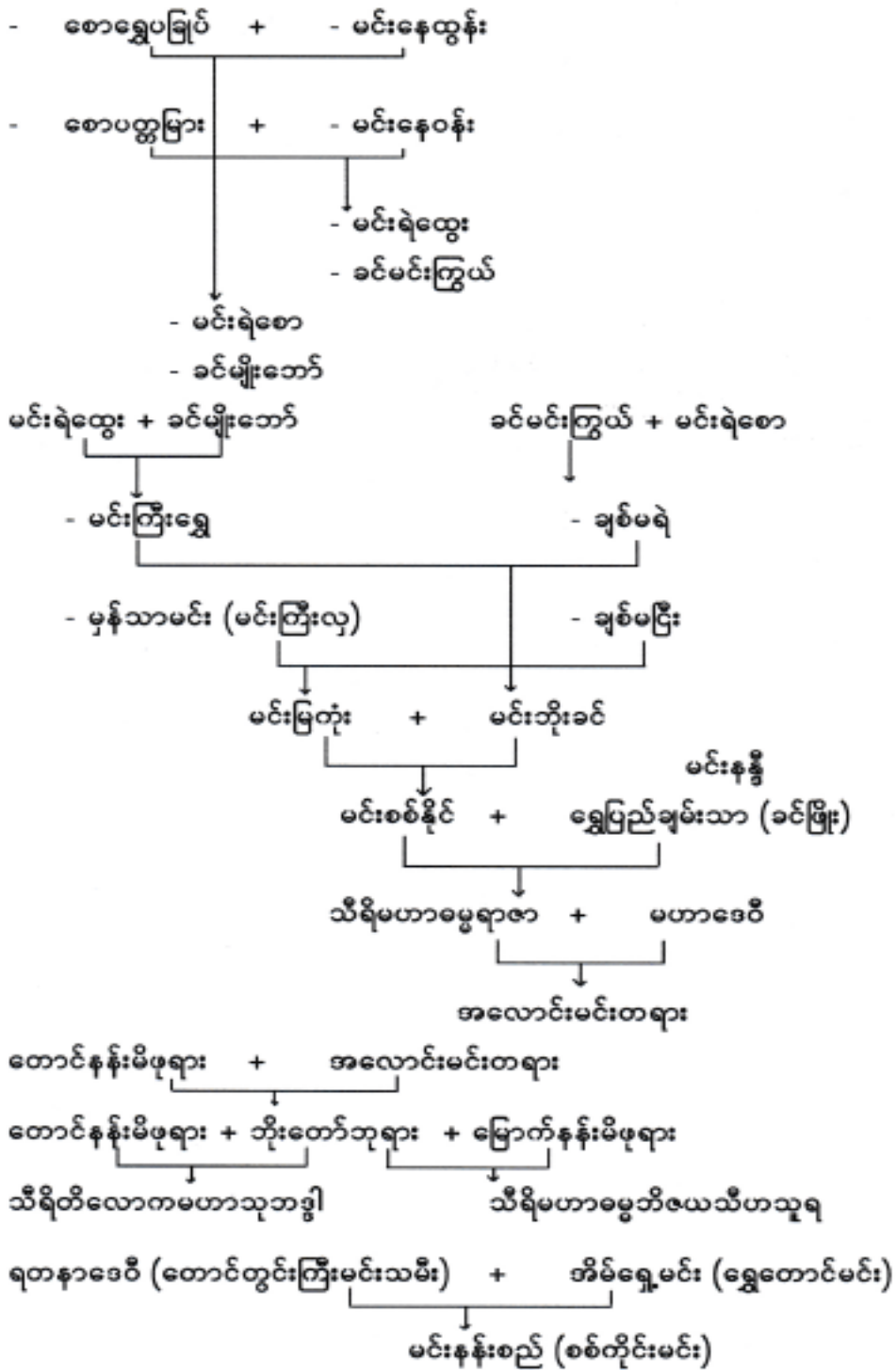


မြန်မာမင်းဆက်



- အလောင်းမင်းတရား
- ဘိုးတော်ဘုရား









1/ OwkwlSZmwlvrfES Zmwáqmi fwl\oabm

Owkwlbnf &opmaytzlyp\lvpcjzponf/ tjzpfyysu? ta\umi\ft&mvpc\cu\l  
pumajjzihZmwlvrfZmwáqmi fwl\l qupyze\w\um zwf\si\pz\z jzph\atmi\fa&om;xm  
aom pmaytzlyp\jzpygonf/ OwkwlbnDwl&shubll 'd'r\@hvmuull tajcckonf  
pma&o\N p\w\l\ESjzn\p\ufi pma&q&m\ apwemq\bl&mu\atmi\fa&om;&ygonf  
OwkwlEShywbowfi jrefmt b\meft u\of\csyü

]]Zmwáqmi fwpD\(\o\trsn\ull tajcckm\i tjzpfyysuftjci\ft&mu\l p\w\Di\i  
pm;z\z fz\c\q\k\maom ta\umi\ft&m\} (pm-164)

[k aznyxmygonf/ OwkwlEShywbuif tyf\o\N\atq\ull xivi\ubmom jye\q\l  
&mv\c\f-

]]Owkwlbnf 1/2\&S\i&S\ftz\l\jzponf (o\jzpbibonh Owkwl\N  
&n\z\ tsur\fn wpc\wn\faomtjci\ft&mu\l u\lu\lu\lu\c\fu\c\i xifri\vm  
atmi\hznfyzy\ijzponf/ Owkwlbnf px\lu\wn\fu pmzw\bn\tn\l\ull  
zrfpm\um wpc\su\lav;r\@av\@hpb\l tx\@vt\xy\ob\h&mu\bn\fv\l\fi  
wjzn\jzn\fc\si\ q\@ip\pn\jrs\lv\i\fi , b\fn&rn\/ Owkwl\ tw\l\ft&sh\i  
onf pmzw\bn\ tn\l\p\lur\l\umo\ibavmu\bm &b\ibon\/ pmzw\bn\  
tn\l\@, i\ tjcm\ao\m tjci\ft&mr\sn\ xy\Di\fv\mc\if pmzw\bp\w\ranmi\sc\if  
'\i\fu\el\ly\@q\h\vl\&ayon\}} (pm- 271-272)

[kqkmygonf/

pmzw\bl\w\l\taejzihOwkwlq\lbn\ft o\ES\z\w&mv\c\f Owk\&shubll\jzpf\ ty\sur\m\p\h  
ull ar\@vi\ir\xm\oi\h\y/ tn\l\p\lur\l\wpc\wn\fo\m ar\@vi\ix\m&ayrn\/ w'\\*ft\w\c\i  
wpx\l\l\wn\jzpy\su\fi ta\umi\ft&mu\l o\l\h\Zm\@lu\on\/ Owk\&shubll p\w\ft\tn\l\ull  
&y\l\ve\j\zw\aw\mu\j\ci\ rjy\k\l\l\ay\/ pmzw\bp\w\lx\lv\c\fi N\@ai\j\ci\fr\&@ift\q\h\ow\h\y; &rn\i  
r\fn Owkwl\ oabmvu\p\mjzpygonf

Owkwl\lv\c\f Zmwlvrfyg\&b\nh\y\ly\if\svp\q\ih\wjzn\jzn\ w\l\w\w\aj\mi\fv\l\ vmaom  
Owkwl\p\maytzlyp\lv\c\fvnf y\ly\i\ub\ly\if Zmwlvrfyg\ci\fu\l pmzw\ly\&lv\w\l\w\l\ E\p\bu\l\l  
on\ ZmwlvrfEShywbuif uub&i\fr\h\ES\&u\&y\p\l\w\l-

]]Zmwlvrfq\lbn\fr\fn r\jzph\p\vl\om tu\l\ou\h&mu\fi &@p\&eft\w\l\fi pma&  
q&mu\ jzph\y\fr\sn\ull pep\l\w\us\p\p\ob\x\maom jzph\o\jzponf/ t\c\sv\ft\qu\fi  
rdon\jzph\y\fr\sn\ull a\l\fc\si , fi\ x\l\h\ay\;vmaom tu\l\qu\fr\sn\ull pep\l\w\us  
a\l\fc\si, p\p\o\&on\/ wp\en\ft\m\jzi\l\q\h\on\i tn\l\y\l\fr\jzph\ay\;ap\&e\ES\h\tn\l\y\l\fr\i  
t\&@i\us\q\if\ap\&ef\pma&o\N a\l\fc\si, p\p\o\r\jzph\y\bn\i Zmwlvrfjzponf\}}  
(pm-167)

[kqkmygonf/

pm&obnf 0wkvpyk u&om&mv&f &n/& tsu&rn/ x&n/& tsu&ll  
a&mutmi f jzp&yfsm u&peplwup&0&om&on/ 'd"r&vmur&v&w&f a, mu&nb0onf  
jzpc&sv&ll jzpa&w&w&onf rx&ljc&maom jzp&yfsm onf qu&w&ll jzpc&sv&ll jzpa&E&ll onf  
x&ljc&maom jzp&yfsm r&fv&n&f jzpv&ll y&su&v&ll ES&h a&llumi&f u&ll qu&py&f&ll jzpa&w&w&onf  
v&w&pa, mu&nb0t jzpf&ts&ur&sm u&ll jzpb&on&ft w&ll fa& jyv&ll u&v&ll u&f zw&ts&ip&z& Zmw&vr&f  
jzpv&mr&n&f [ kw&ay/

pm&obnf v&lv&mu&w&ll jzpy&su&ha&om v&rs& \ t jzpf&ts&ur&sm u&ll c&pm&em&v&n&f  
a&tmi&f ll u&ll pm&ly&v&ll u&f x&jzp&yfsm x&f&S&pv&Di&pm&z&G ? pv&v&ly&f&rn&z&G f a&umi&fa&om jzp&yfsm  
u&ll a&f&cs, f pm&zw&v&lt&y&ll f r&jz&E&ll on&f jz&E&ll h&cs&ll on&f [ k v&uch& ll un&v&matmi&f  
Zmw&vr&f qi&w&iy&on&f Zmw&vr&f t w&uft u&ll p&e&ES&h Zmw&v&ll u&v&ll map&eft w&ll u&f  
t&my&ll f r&ll zel&v&ay& ygon&f t x&lo&ji&ft m&ly&ll f r&ll Zmw&v&ll u&f y&ll f w&ll x&n&v&ll o&f& ygon&f  
t&my&ll f r&ll te&u&ll u&ub&i&f r&ll ES&h& u& y&pv&ll u& -

]]t&my&ll f r&ll q&ll on&f r&ll Zmw&vr&f w&py&R&ft w&ll v&ly&f&rn&f r&sm u&ll jz&pa&y&:apaom  
q&el&usi&bu&f t i&ft m&pk&sm t w&ll f ½&f u&el&w&ll u&f ll f}} (pm-43)

[ kz&ll q&ll k&mygon&f

t&my&ll f ES&f yw&bu&f t j&y&ES&ft ajym (Showing and Telling) pmt&ly&v&ll u&f  
av&nb& t&bw&ll u& -

]]t&my&ll f r&ll on&f u&E&ly&w&ll Zmw&v&ll u&f r&sm u& u&E&ly&w&ll q&E&v&ts&i&ha&om t&my&ll jz&pf  
on&f t&my&ll f r&ll on&f pm&zw&v&lt&m& pv&Di&pm& r&ll u&ll zel&v&ay&:on&f Zmw&vr&f u&ll  
a&ll b&ll ½&ll ef& arm&i&f ES&f y&:on&f t&j&cm&en&f r&ll t&my&ll f r&ll on&f Zmw&v&ll q&mi&f r&sm \  
q&E&rs&ES&h , i&f q&E&rs&ES&h u&ll uz&su&f, zu&v&ly&on&h t&cs&ha&om ta&E&su&ft , &ll  
t&w&ll t&q&Dr&sm ES&h yw&bu&on&f x&ll t&w&ll t&q&Du&ll Zmw&v&ll q&mi&f w&ll v&f w&ll  
c&ay&:j&ci&f t&my&ll j&h Zmw&vr&f t&my&ll f r&ll u&ll zel&v&ay&E&ll on&f}} (pm - 14)

[ kq&ll k&mygon&f

Zmw&vr&f zel&v&ay& &mv&ll t "u&u&sa&om t&my&ll f r&ll on&f Zmw&v&ll q&mi&f r&sm u& y&g0&if v&ly&f&rn&f y&:  
&j&ci&f jz&py&gon&f t&my&ll f ES&f yw&bu&f r&ll m&f& u&v&cl&u& -

]]Zmw&vr&f w&ll Zmw&v&ll q&mi&f t&ae&j&zi&h r&ll t&cm& [ e&ll w&ll v&ma&om ta&E&su&ft , &ll  
r&sm u&ll r&nb&ll i&f q&ll f r&ll on&f [ kw&ll i&f q&ll f r&ll o&ll ye&f w&ll f r&ll n&ll u&ll a&ll t&mi&f r&ll i&f  
p&ll a&ll mu&ll b&ll on&f (0g) us&ll q&ll on&ll u&ll az&ll n&ll fy&ll x&ll mygon&f}}  
(pm - 72)

[ kq&ll k&mygon&f

x&ll t&ll q&ll u&ll un&v&ll u&f v&n&f t&my&ll f r&ll on&f Zmw&v&ll u&ll w&ll w&ll e&ft w&ll u&f jz&pa&on&f v&n&f wu , f  
w&ll r&ll y&g0&if v&ly&f&rn&f& on&f r&ll Zmw&v&ll q&mi&f r&sm on& jz&pb&on&f t&my&ll f r&ll t&ll h&ll a&ll um&ll i&ll p&ll a&ll ef

Zmwaqmi rsmu obtrnrhrfc&DwGf tcuttcjyóemrsmu csxmay;&onf xh  
 tcuttchrsmu Zmwaqmi bnf rnubll &iqlljzwbefrnqllom tallumi fuyyaom  
 tsubnf Zmwvrfyijzpbnf xlbabmu llunfvGf Zmwvrf twuftmlyfrlu  
 Zmwaqmi rsmu ygOimly&onf Zmwaqmi wll p%ubnf o%ylyyivG? p%uftzll  
 tmaumi fvGf tmlyfrbnvnf tmaumi fvrnjzpbnf Zmwaqmi ftwuf %efuef  
 vly&onh Zmwlu&ubumi rsmu Zmwvrfu zelwday;xm;&onf xhllumi h Zmwvrf  
 Esh Zmwaqmi bnf qubG heygonf

tmlyfrwef pvlwef tmlyfrbnvnf &ao;onf tcsllDwfrsmwef Zmwaqmi f  
 wpDp\cþmcsursm? tawgtjirismjzih OwkwpjyRfVll a&om;onf xlbh&om  
 &mwef Zmwaqmi wll pvlwef tmlyfrubllonf Owk (o% %y&S? jyZmwvrfsmwef  
 Zmwaqmi Esh przwblwllþmrl wpbmwnfjzpbnrS &oajrmubnf [kllunf  
 przwblwll &ocþmra&mu&þ&efr Zmwaqmi rsmu ZmwDiteftvlluf oemp&n?  
 cþp&n? rlefp&n? av;pm;p&m ponjzihp%ur&þhijzpay:atmi f pma&olu zelwD, &onf  
 Zmwvrf aumi f wpyRjzpbef twuf Zmwaqmi \ ta&ygyll" The Fiction Writer's Work-  
 shop" pmtly&om;ol \*ZuElbmuplu-

oi Zmwaqmi rsm bmutrsmqll wezlxmaqmi %unlonull ppO&rnf  
 xhllumi h Zmwvrfjzpay:ap&ef olwll wllutllutllfyg/ b0? tcp? aiB  
 tvlywll twuf wll yDite llfyg/ oi Zmwaqmi rsm onf bmut %xp lluf  
 vG blywDef usi &B Zmwa llumi jzpayrsm onf Nu&musyefjzpvrn))  
 (pm – 71)

[kqkmygonf

xllqbni Zmwaqmi zelwdrubmru Zmwvrfzelwdr twuf ta&ygaom  
 tcsujzpbnf Zmwvrfzelw&mwef ZmwvrfESlvlluzubom Zmwaqmi rsmu a%&cs, f  
 lyDzelwD, &onf xllmwaqmi rsmwefvnf vbm;yyllb0? tcp? ai&nu;poniwllzih  
 ywbubnh &nrf&csulwpcck&rnf ollbm Zmw&Eulwvmaponf tmlyfrlu  
 jzpay:vmaprnf qlwllifu r\*Zi fOwkvllsm a&enfpmtlywef-

]]oi Zmwaqmi rsm onf oep&ef? cllrm&ESjzpe llhc&ef vlltybnf  
 olwll aeES h jyó emwpc llujz&S f&ef vlltybnjzpr oi ft aeES jylfvly&on  
 rism;xufcþm; rsm; ubll&efa%&cs, &rnf}}

(pm – 133)

[kqkmygonf

ZmwvrfES Zmwaqmi fqupyrbabmutmlyfrlu t"uaznyaeonf tmlyfr  
 wpcl twuf %efuef vly&onf Zmwaqmi wll p%uft rllulzelwday:jci f jzih przwblu  
 Zmwvrf tay: od/þv jzpvmaponft jyi f Zmwaqmi wll cþm; rsm; ullvnf ulpuf

a&mu&Lmwlygon/ wpcgvp&lv&f xljcm&omZmw&aqmifsm;u&l zelw&ijci&jzihvn&f  
Zmw&vr&foni q&Qmi&f&Lmwlygon/

Ow&h&umi&fwp&ly&R&jzp&eft w&L&f Zmw&aqmi&bn&f ta&;ygv&bn&/ p&n&zw&b&pv&lv&u&l  
q&Qmi&E&l&ef Zmw&vr&f&1/2&x&f&ci&f&rn Zmw&aqmi&fsm; \jzp&ly&fsm; 1/2&x&f&v&n&ci&fy&ijzpf  
on&/ 1/2&x&f&a&om Zmw&vr&f&tay:w&f t&E&ll&ft&1/2&t w&L&f &i&f&ll&ae& a&om Zmw&aqmi&fsm;  
a&emub&h&rs&my&g&i&f Zmw&vr&f&\t&om&u&ly&g c&pm;L&u&on&/ Zmw&aqmi&fsm;on&f o&1/2&f&rs&lv&G&f  
Zmw&vr&foni o&1/2&f&rs&bn&/ Zmw&aqmi&fsm;on&f taj&ymi&ft&v&jre&lv&G&f Zmw&vr&f  
taj&ymi&ft&v&lv&n&f jre&h&y&rn&/ Zmw&vr&f&taj&ymi&ft&v&jz&p&ap&eft w&L&f Zmw&aqmi&fsm; \  
p&lv&lv&h&j&ymi&f&v&j&ly&f&i&f&y&;&on&/ x&lb&ll&t&m&j&zi&h Zmw&vr&f&ES&Zmw&aqmi&lv&bn&f t&j&eft v&f&  
qu&EG& h&ely&D& Ow&k&v&h&a&umi&fwp&ly&R&f&jz&p&lv&m&E&ll&f&ygon/

p&ma&;o&ay&;v&h&om ap&w&en&n&R&G& t&sub&h&&mu&at&mi&f y&h&qmi&R&mw&f Zmw&vr&f&u  
y&ll&a&;ygon&f Zmw&aqmi&lv& y&ll&a&;ygon&f [k&q&E&ll&f&ay/ E&f&cb&v&h&\t&E&ly&n&m zelw&rl  
aj&ymi&h&j&r&mu&f&sm Ow&h&umi&fwp&ly&R&f&jz&p&E&ll&f&ygon/ Zmw&aqmi&bn&f Zmw&vr&f&ES&h&q&D&v&st&h&om  
Zmw&aqmi&jz&p&r&n&/ Zmw&aqmi&f&y&lv&n&R&m b&O&ES&lv&L&uz&h&om ub&h&ly&g&t&rlt&&rs&n&&at&mi&f  
zelw&D&rn&jz&p&bn&/ t&c&D&w&k&v&h&sm;w&f Zmw&vr&f&u&ll&rr&sv&f&aw&n&bn&lv&n&f Zmw&aqmi&fsm;  
u&ll&p&L&se&f&pt&f&ygon/ p&pm&wr&f&w&f Zmw&vr&f&ES&Zmw&aqmi&f qub&G&f? Ow&h&umi&  
wp&ly&R&f&jz&p&ef Zmw&vr&f&ES&Zmw&aqmi&lv&ll& t&w&lv&u&lv&f n&h&G&v&at&mi&f&y&gi&f&py&f&;&e&lv&ll  
a&ll&umi&f ri&f&v&\Ow&k&v&E&f&ly&R&f&u&ll&t&av&lv&mc&h&t&jz&p&f&wi&j&y&ob&rn&jz&p&f&ygon/

2 / ri&f&v&\ Ow&k&v&h&sm;r&SZmw&vr&f&ES&Zmw&aqmi&f&qub&G&f

p&ma&;q&m ri&f&v&bn&f Ow&k&v&h&sm;p&h&u&ll&a&;c&b&jz&p&bn&/ o&D&w&fsm; \ x&ljcm&csu&f&rn  
tr&sm;t&m&j&zi&h vii , lv&ll&ob&n&Or&sm;u&ll& ay&g&ay&g&y&g;? o&lv&b&lv&v&u&lv&f z&lv&h&w&f&ci&  
jz&p&bn&/ o&N&Ow&k&v&L&u&av&;rs&n&on&f Ow&k&v&ly&D& w&h&om&all&umi&lv&n&f p&n&zw&b&E&f&ou&ll&u  
on&/ o&N&Ow&k&v&L&u&av&;rs&n&on&f v&lt&mi&/h&an&mi&f&n&nr&D 'll&f&ce&ly&D&q&h&ob&f&w&w&bn&/ ly&D&q&h  
on&ES&h& zw&b&pv&lv&lv&f wp&pl&v&pt&L&se&f&pat&mi&f zr&f&pm&E&ll&p&ef&&f&ygon/ ri&f&v&bn&f  
tao;t&z&ll&a&ll&umi&f t&&nav&;rs&n&? tr&sv&f&x&ijz&p&lv&w&h&om ta&ll&umi&f&t&&nav&;rs&n&u&ll&n&f  
ay&g&ay&g&y&g; Ow&k&v&h&t&jz&p&lv&n&f Bu&lv&ob&v&h&ze&lv&D, E&ll&p&ef&&bn&lv&w&on&/

2 ? 1/ us&ly&we&ly&f&f&i

us&ly&we&ly&f&f&i&D&w&bn&f (1985)c&E&f&f az&az&n&D&g&&D&x&lv&f p&ly , j&z&lr&\*Z&i&f&w&f a&;om&ch  
on&/ Zmw&vr&f&\t&u&D&f&rn us&ly&we&lv&;wp&f&lv&bn&f b&w&pl&ump&y , f , n&f p&ma&;rav&;?  
p&ma&;Bu&D&f? ou&b&mv&u&zu&&n&q&ll&f&S p&my&S&h&f? 1/2&t&ly&Bu&D&f? o&h&ob&um&orm&? o&h&ob&um  
i&f&f&p&ore&f&u&av&;? t&v&S&ub&q&ll&S&f&tr&f&or&Bu&D&f? x&ri&f&cs&f&ly&ka&om re&f&r&Bu&D&w&lv&ll  
t&q&il&q&il&u&aj&ymi&f a&mu&&bn&f&yl&ll& a&;z&lv&km&ygon/ us&ly&we&lv&; \ O&do&ovu&P&nr&f&h  
us&ly&we&f&t&v , f&w&n&h&v&n&lux&u&ly&ll&f p&lv&f&y&h&ely&D&pul&j&zi&h&j&ye&f&uy&f&x&m&j&ci&f&jz&p&bn&/ x&D&w&k&v&ll

av;w6f usyweav;ull rnbur0vUvM;UubJ r0vUvufS tjrebqHv0vbjrmuf atmi f  
 BuHpm;Uionf aemubqHw6f xri;cstfivUyUkaom qif&bnfr0vUvuf vufxbH  
 a&muivmonf xHfr0vUvuf rsubtjrirprf;ESh usyweftplkvav;ull pwlqHlyH&Sf  
 r0vUvufxHs vut6, tjcifjzpbnf vrfxyuf, mqHb0iif usmytaumuf  
 aq;aygvUyESh r&rfjym;wp6xyf, NyD? qHluamiav;onf usyweftul jzeUunNyDvUf  
 jyeivay;yg[ qbfnf r0vUvuf usyweftul yef, NyD acRct us&Srw6plv6p6luH NyD  
 aumiav;tmay;vUbnf aq;vgr0, 6wnyJ tc0xlyb0, i, bbnf t6blyef  
 a&mu6omtcg ajr;jzpbu xHusyweftplkvav;ull aq;vgr0f r0vUvuf; aq;vgr0, f  
 rn/ xHqHf r0vUvuf rsubtaumi6aomUumi h tplkvultjriyJ vut6v6rnf[ k  
 ajymqHbnf xHtcg tarBU olvpyg;pv6rcs6omatmi f rjykvUy[ qbfnf xHtcg  
 uav;rav;u &S6pmyb&M; tv6cyHxknf rnf[ h jymonf r0vUvuf acgifw6v6tcg  
 onf a&Sb0utv6'gerpitu, fi , cb0w6f 'lu0vwp6yHf jzpb6e6onf tv6qH  
 onf rnf oe&Sf&rn/ xHUumi h usyweftplkvav;ull rom6bxm rnf[ k qHjzwvUbnf  
 r0vUvuf yluqHt plkvav;ull u6y6p6y;r6c6ixmaom zmatmubH tomt, m  
 xHxnfvU6vonf

usyweftul yidwkvUv6f Zmw6vrf[ i rnrn&&Ubl usyweftplkvav; olb&m  
 vnyESh plkv6aomUumi h rnbur0vufcHvUbl y&q m, bHm r0vUvufS tjrebqH  
 v6v6tmi f BuHpm;UyUvUbnyg0ibnf ajcroef axn6ifaxn6ifav0uf ae&aom  
 xri;cstfivUbnh qif&6omr0vUvuf usyweftplkvav;ull r0vUvuf&ovUvUf tjcM  
 orsn;tM r6p6apvU6omUumi h ofxM;vUj6ifjzpb&ybn6m Zmw6vrfjzpbnf  
 xHmw6vrfw6f;xlw6f vUvU twiU azn6ud;xmonf usyweftplkvav;wp6f6vUvUf  
 tajcwnf v6m;wU tw6p6UyESh y&q m, ftr6r66ol6yUvU Zmw6vrfqifxmonf xH  
 Zmw6vrfw6f t"U Zmw6vrfqifxmonf usyweftplkvav;yifjzpbnf xHusyweftplkvav;ull  
 A[lyK bw6fumpy, i, mu pma&rav;vufxbH ajymifay;onf pma&rav;onf  
 1/6UvUvUf tv, 6wn6vnu xuyHf plvUy6aom wplusyweftul puljizihjyefuy6m  
 aUumi6onf pma&rav;onf tplvftjyU olvufcHvUf qyfymz6ai G0vUvUf&mw6f  
 xn6y;vUbnf xHusyweftplkvav;ull pma&BUvUvUf jifqHmw6f

][ mAsn.. ciAsn;wU tplvftjy66br0' D6rcsnf;vmay;wmy/ [ UsvUai66f  
 wltcg cPcP pum;rsn&w, } (pm – 209)

[ kajymonf

pma&rav;u bP6xUvUvUf&rfy[ k qHlxm;cbnf pma&BUvUvUfS wplqif  
 pmy666av;xH a&mu6bnf onf pm;y666av;uai6mv&mw6f pma&BUvUvUf usyweft  
 1/6UvUvUf p6v6f a&w6vay;vUbnf xHxlw6f usyweftplkvav; xn6y;vUbnf oubm  
 vu6u&n6qHf aumi6mw6f6666omolu vu6u&n6vmaomubi 1/6UvUvUf tM  
 ai6yeftrf&mw6f usyweftplkvav;ull xn6y;vUvUf yebnf 1/6UvUvUf-

][ a[ humi f..? usyweftwpl6vUyefvay;u666t plvUvUf } (pm - 210)

[ kqbnf ai&rfou -

]]usyiveu 'gy&Llyg? ce%ay:u of&trfvwm t p&vzhu 'gaemufqH  
usefvmj of&v&ygw, f q&m&]] (pm - 210)

[ kajymonf %Htlybu -

]] [ m & r, rxib&u&pkv&vtjyifE&fvn(E&faeo;w, } (pm - 210)

[ kqbnf vu&zu&n&qHf&Sai&rfou -

]]v& fygw, f q&m&, ? aemu&e&vn& vu&zu&n&omuf&H&fy? t j&awnr&S  
jye&ay;ayg]] (pm - 210)

[ q&N/ %Htlybu&onf t&pkv&u&vurc&H jii&f&q&H&om&vn&r&ay/ ai&trfou&vn&f  
usyiveft&pkv&u&vurc&H/ \*, uft&euft&ae&E&S&h pkv&fyw&eaomt&monf we&z&H&rb&f&  
onf we&z&H&rb&f&aomt&mu&H ai&f&u&ly&ij&zp&om&vn&f v&urc&H&u&on&H v&ib&abn&? v&f  
obn&? v&lt&w&ism&u&H Zmw&aq&mi&wp&D&N&y&D wp&D&aj&ym&f&v&Lum o&ly&az&n&fx&monf %Htlybu&  
onf o&H&bu&mp&D&mw&G&f x&Lusyiveft&pkv&av;u&H ay;cbn&f um&orm&ro&f&D c&nc&el  
v&H&x&u&fy&D cy&b&v&ok&v&av&ub&f&on&f re&fu&av;wp&D&on&f o&H&bu&mp&u&H v&S&f&wm&  
on&f o&H&bu&mp&N&y&D ai&aj&cm&u&sy&S&f&mw&G&f ig&usyive&E&S&f&u&u&ly;on&f x&lt&cg  
o&H&bu&mp&q&mu usyive&av;%&u&u&H jye&tr&fon&f o&H&D&x&u&b&f&awnr&S usyiveft&pkv&f  
u&av;u&Hw&ly&D v&S&fat&n&om&vn&f r&awn&ay/ re&fu&av;on&f ac&gi&fav&E&N&D, &mw&G&f  
tv&u&e&q&H&S&f& tr&f&or&bu&Dt&M, x&Lusyiveft&pkv&u&H xn&ay;v&u&bn&f ac&gi&fav&E&N&f  
q&H&S&bu&D&on&vn&f usyiveft&pkv&u&av;u&H v&urc&ly& aj&cx&mu&fo&er&p&E&S&h x&ri&f&cs&H  
v&my&H&om re&f&bu&Dt&M, y&lt&ai&v&p&u&sy&ay;&mw&G&f usyive&av;u&Hav;ac&gu&ac&gu&fy&D re&f&bu&D  
v&u&x&b&H x&H&x&n&v&u&bn&f re&f&bu&D&on&f ro&f&ay/ us&f&u&py&gat&mi&f&q&ly&fy&D ax&n&e&H&x&n&e&Y  
j&zi&h&ye&x&u&b&f&on&f re&f&bu&D\&b&on&f y&iy&e&fon&f b&O&u&H&ur&v&ay/ aj&cu&v&ax&n&e&H  
ax&n&e&H&E&S&h rv&S&yc&S, G&fae&on&f o&H&mw&G&f usyive&pkv&av;j&zw&be&f&vm&M v&f&sm&p&H&w&G&f  
r&E&bn&H p&v&ft&v&E&bn&f usyive&u&av;aw&E&kaom v&lt&M,v&H\&tw&ar&S&H x&H&re&f&bu&D&ur&E&H  
x&H&re&f&bu&D&on&f p&ma&&ol&up&mw&b&w&lt&M, p&ly&n&E&f&q&H&om p&v&ft&v&S&H&S&f&zp&bn&f o&N  
b&O&on&f q&if&f& t \*f&cs&v&hae&om&vn&f oe&pi&H&un&v&ib&on&f j&z&lp&ir&ir&w&bn&f aq;v&f  
q&H&f&S usyiveft&j&av;u&H r, homt&cg&w&G&f o&lt&w&u&aq;v&f&f&O, f&awn&b&J u&av;rav;  
tw&u&f t&c&D&f&ly&bn&D, f&v&mc&bn&f u&av;rav;u vii, f&y&D usyiveft&pkv&u&av;u&H tr&sm  
o&li&gub&H&x&y&f&qi&f&v&S&f&zm&um o&H&rn&f [ kajymonf x&lt&cg&re&f&bu&D -

]] [ h...rv&ly&u&mi&f&b&f? tar&bu&D&awn&mi&f ' y&u&f&u&H&awn&h&awn&awn&f p&v&rc&f&om  
j&zp&bn&f&ao;wm/ or&sm&aw&v&u&f&Ja&mu&b&f&f&iv&n&f ' v&ly&f&pm&r&f&ayg]]

(pm - 212)

[ kajmqibn/ uav;rav;u & \$ápnyb& tvclyxj xnfnqllonfnf vufch  
chy/ pma&;obnf pmzwboltmajmvllompum; (o) 0w\&n/; tsulh réfrbu)  
tajnjzihwifyon/ réfrbu\ trit&mul/nf -

]]acgi{ulv6w6fcgon}} (pm – 212)

[ kazmfyon/ xlyif tajmul/nf -

]]rvlyfgelluG ? [ lb0u v6'gefwmrpiMu, chl' 'b0rñ 'ku@wvpyllf  
vnjzphæwm/ aemub0ullqufygaeygtñr, f v6w, fqlvm oelbe&S&S f  
pövxm;rsul' tif ... 'lyulqulhrohbJxm;vluívm taumi{qlygyhv}}

(pm – 212)

[ kajmqibn/ trit&mul/nf -

]]réfrbuðonf usyíveplvuav;ull uGlypáy:rñici;xmaom zsnatmuf  
olltomt, mxlxnfvluávonf}} (pm – 212)

[ kazmfyxmon/

x@wv\ ZmwívríuMunfvGí oufZmwáqmi jzphom tv, l6f puluyí  
zmax;xmaom usyívefuav;rygbl rjzpElláy/ usyívefuav;ull vlv\ p%lursn  
tMum;w6f wpDnyDwpD\ tpélypcñe&aom tajcñtaerñ twñftñírbñh vbm  
wpDpym çpm;vm&atmif pma&;olua&;zlvifyEllbnf xlvbuburlysyíveplvuav;  
ullZmwáqmi ftjzpf tajcwnlyDvGí umpy, f, n? pma&;rav;? pma&;bu? aumi ívmxll b?  
%tlylu? ollbum;isnporefuav;? tvsueqll&Sftñorbuðonh t&ef  
Zmwáqmi fñ\ twp%lursn&Slygípylum wezñ&áwñom t&mwpcull vlvlu  
wezñxmx;siluqibñh oabmo%lyly:v6átmif wifyxmon/ vlv\ twp%luf  
wpcñvñ;ull Zmwáqmi fñrñtajymifí usyíveftplvuav;\ b0 tajymif tvull  
oélvuvísjreph wpíuvlyDwpíuv wifyoñ/on/ t&eZmwáqmi ívpDçsi f\  
jzp&yfñ;ulltus, fra&;bl twp%lufáy: %vlabmvlbbm0 ay: %bmaznylyD Zmwívrí  
onf vsíjreph%lvsm;on/on/ Zmwívríw6f ajympum;rsn;ull xn66f&múvñf  
ajympum;\oabmtwllf pumajymlyDvGí Zmwívríonh&oll a%lvsm;ajymifv) &rñjzpf  
onf usyívefuav;onf Zmwáqmi ívpá, muñyDvpá, mu\ usyíveáv;tay:  
rEpburáMumi h pumajymlyuqullyDón&Sh a&oll%lvsm;on/on/ rwhñom  
Zmwáqmi fñrñw\ whñomtwp%luull xiíceay:vmatmif wifyEllbnftw6f  
&n/; tsuáy:v6ñom Zmwívríjzpvnygon/ t&eZmwáqmi fñ\ twp%lursn;ull  
wpcñsufci? wpíuvjci;fjc, fñjy%zih Zmwívríonf vsíjrebuívuþñ a%lvsm;on  
on/ tjyphom usyíveáv; (o) b0emñ&aom usyíveáv;Esh vbm;\twául  
tmlyñíxmon/ xñtmlyñírbMumi yif usyíveáv;\ oll&mvnyívlú odelyjzphom  
pmzwbñrsnyífvGí usyíveftplvuav;\ tqñowém&muñ od/pövf xubéfvñlu

onf tqhlowvuf xblwESiqelusi vsuf qif&hom? axm&hxmbVrfav@u&aom  
re&frBuD\ uH csi&mpv&jzih temow&xmonf xHre&frBuD\ 1/2hom&jzmi rrw&hom?  
jzlpia&om? uH csi&pmv&mjyn&aom p&vft v&sm&jzix&H&f&lyD usy&ve&v;uH zsm&t mu&fi  
tem&ay;v&lygonf

Ow&kw&Gf Zmw&vrf [ fi zw&humi&fatmif zel&v&D&x&ma&om&v&n&f pma&;oN tElynm  
a&N&umi&h Zmw&vrf&ygaelyD v&w&H&f&od&ma&om ta&N&umi&t&mu&H wif&yon&Zmw&vrf&on&lyif  
pm&zw&olt&m; p&v&Di&pm&z&G jz&p&aponf x&bl&p&v&Di&pm&&jci&f&ES&h&t&q&H&w&E&pbou&f&E&o c&pm&  
&jci&f&rn Zmw&vrf&w&G&ly&G&oi&hom ou&r&Zmw&v&aq&mi&f usy&ve&ft&p&kv&u&av;ES&h&t&e&Zmw&v&aq&mi&f  
rsm\ tift&ma&N&umi&jz&pb&onf aem&u&q&H Zmw&v&aq&mi&f&re&fr&Bu&D&rn t"u&Zmw&v&aq&mi&jz&pb&onf  
Zmw&vrf&u&H taj&mi&ft&v&jz&p&ap&lyD v&p&v&v&ES&H&om&u&N&n&f aj&mi&f&v&w&n&ir&w&ay;E&H&hom  
Zmw&v&aq&mi&jz&py&gonf usy&ve&ly&ly&i&Zmw&vrf&on&f wp&N&u&f&z&w&f&v&uf p&v&ef&woz&G jz&p&lyD  
x&D&w&f&ay;aom b0tob&n&v&n&f v&lp&v&v&ES&H&om&u&H tw&v&v&ny&g&u&if&pi&at&mi&f j&ly&lyif  
ay;E&H&pe&f&G&gonf x&bl&jz&p&ap&ef Zmw&vrf&ES&Zmw&v&aq&mi&u&H pma&;olu&qu&py&fy&K  
o [ Zmw&jz&p&at&mi&f zel&v&D&x&mon&u&Haw&G&lygonf

2? 2/ vrf&jz&w&u&ta&om ES&H&om;

vrf&jz&w&u&ta&om ES&H&om&Ow&kw&u&H (1977)c&R Z&E&v&x&w&f ai&G&v&n&D\*Z&if&w&G&f ri&f&v&l  
a&;om&c&jci&f&jz&py&gonf pma&;q&&nr&i&f&v&on&f rn&on&it&a&N&umi&t&mu&lyif a&;ap&um&ri 'd  
av&mu&u&H p&v&u&f&jz&i&ay&gi&f&py&zel&v&D&mu& o 1/2&ly&ly&i&v&lyD E&pbou&f&G jz&p&v&n&onf vrf&ay:u  
a&&ch&a&mi&faom r&br&humi&h&v;wp&h, mu&ES&h vrf&ay:w&G&u&v&f&re&h&mi&faom tar  
r&iq&H&Bu&D&om&f&bn&h re&fri, h&v;wp&D&w&H b0csi&f&wh&mr&S c&p&br&sm&b0o&H a&mu&b&fr  
on&it&a&N&umi&f&lyif ri&f&v&on&f zw&csi&pz&G jz&p&at&mi&f a&;om&cl&onf armi&p&on&f ar&G&lyD  
em&G&ly&f&av&mu&ft&N&um&w&G&f ol&t&ar&q&H&ob&onf taz&v&n&f&r&G&ly/ aoc&ge&D&taru j&arm&i&p&K [ k  
tr&n&ay;cl&onf armi&p&on&f q&f&av&b&G&te&D &om&re&v&w&u&f (, ci&E&fr&ES&h&rsu&E&f&csi&f&q&H )  
r [ m&AE&K&v&rf&ab; tr&sv&f 1? 3? 13? 14 b&w&p&um&r&sv&v&H&f&sm; wp&D&u&v&G&f a&&ch&a&mi&f  
onf armi&p&it&w&G&f av&mu&w&G&ft&p&pr&E&v&w&mon&f a&&cl&v&ES&h&ch&jz&pb&onf a&&cl&v&H&onf  
ol&b0jz&pb&onf rw&lon&hr [ m&AE&K&v&rf&w&G&f u&v&f&re&h&mi&f&onf u&v&f&re&h&mi&f aom&v&n&f  
u&v&f&re&f&pm&b&f&acs/ armi&p&K a&&ch&u&H wp&h&E&v&uf ol&cl&u&ft&v&um&aom&u&onf armi&p&ES&h  
rw&lon&f armi&p&K ai&G&v&f&us&f&u&mu&aom&t&cg&re&H [ if&cg&wp&f&us&f&H&D, fi tw&v&wp&monf  
rw&f&ar&G&ae&v&G&f&v&n&f re&H [ if&cg&wp&f&us&f&H&D, fi tw&v&wp&monf rw&f&ar&G&f&tonf  
to&e&fr&ma&om&N&umi&h aw&mo&ly&e&onf armi&p&on&f rw&f&u&v&G&f&q&G&v&f us&cl&onf rw&f&  
tar&ur&w&u&H tou&h&v;q, ft&G&f r&iq&H&z&u&av; av;a, mu&ft&az w&f&v&Bu&D&wp&h, mu&f  
ES&h ay;pm&aw&mr&n&f [ k ow&i&f&N&um&onf armi&p&it&x&f&u&u&onf armi&p&on&f&q&f&av  
b&G&ay:ol w&u&ly&D&q&h&w&mi&f&onf rw&f&e&f&u&e&f&ly&e&v&mat&mi&f v&ly&ay;yg [ fi jz&pb&onf  
rw&lonf w&f&v&Bu&D&ES&h&v&uf&x&ly&f&u&h&jy;vmonf armi&p&ES&h&e&h&w&G&mw&G&f armi&p&u  
rw&f&u&f&pa&;q&bnf rw&f&u&v&n&f v&ut&N&u&onf ol&w&E&h&h, mu&f c&p&b0jz&pb&on&h&E&v&G&f



toplv6qH tOwftpm;rsu0wfi webaqmiwlvlyawntu vniywllu on/ cpbrsm; jzpbntaellu trsvlv&tjzpf arnipluaq;rihNumi6xhon/ ar1/2y? toniyjfrfpLuf 1/2ylyfsm;uk&epvlu;lyDrS]owd;)ulloklvuv6xhnrn[ kajymqllbn/

xlmwlvrfw6f qif&bm;vweipm;b0wl vii, ESDcpBUlunon/ b0uH twl/2f;ue&if oh, mZOjzpMunon/ qif&bnhMum;Syihaym&ifrs;uhr0c0pMunon/ xhemuf Zmwlvrfobm0twllfaw0qbn/ ubn/ rwlonfrctifrm &toyye&onh v6fcef;uLvnf xnb6fa&zlxmon/ xlv6fcef;rn rwltmrdiu touav;q, f ausf rqlzlv1/2vbuESh ay;pm;rn[ homowijzpbon/ arnipkv6faq6 emusi&on/ rwfEShawlap aNumi f qlavb&m;rn qlawmif&on/

rwlonf &trS&uhjy;vnyD arnipESjyeawlum cpbrsm;jzpbnt;Munonh Zmwlvrf;rn cpBUlu? u6 aygi f orni1/2usZmwlvrfyijzpbon/ xbrni1/2usZmwlvrf ulyif pmzwbopv6v6f EpbunEtrjzpbap&ef Zmwbaqmif p1/2ufsm;ulzelvD, lxmon/ Zmwlvrfzwt;spz6 f &l/m&onftaNumi f t&ifrn Zmwbaqmiwlv p1/2lvuPmrs;yiif jzpbon/ x0wkvlv6xljcm;aom Zmwbaqmizelv6jicijzih y&bawlv6f;uMunon/ Zmwbaqmi\xljcm;aom 1/2y&nft&nftao&&l/6f ZmwbaqmiuZmwlvrfuH Obaqmif onon/ ri;v\0wkvlvsm;w6f Zmwbaqmifsm;u orni1/2us cp? BUlu? nm? u6 ZmwlvrfultouDi f &oajrmu6tmif Obaqmif&on/ xObaqmi6b;aom Zmwbaqmif ESDonf xljcm;aomZmwbaqmifsm;jzpbomvni y&bawftBUlftacsnt vs txuivef vtrsm; r[ lvlu6] t6hjc&majcyif&om atmubqHtvtrS vES6, mujzplygonf o&mw6f;fvbnf Zmwbaqmifsm; \titmjzih ZmwlvrfuHvubvuvuvuf jrl;jrl; uUEShu1/2Pm&ovnfajrmu? [ mo&ovnfajrmu6tmif zelvDxm;onulaw&on/ arnipkuH&nu –

]qlavb&m;ted) &omr6vlufrsuEfcisifqH? r[ mAEKvrfab; trsv1? 3? 13? 14 bwp6um;svlv6f;rn wpDLubn olh&ch& jzejl;&mKmejzpf onf}} (pm – 13)

[k orb6fi, fi, ftaetxm;uH pum;v6cete&xn6xnjzih a&aomNumi h &, arm &fnyH6z6 jzpbon/

pm&;obnfarmi p\ a&ch&a&mi fyLUH–

]jacfajcwptct ay:w6f olyNOH f&bn/ olyNOH fay:w6fa&c&lvw i&ef olqetg &bn/ olqetgESh quivsublvlluv;w6f a&ppb6ck tqitqi&bn/ tay:qha&ppxlv6fa&clvHtao; wplv6f&bn/ olqetgay:w6fa&clvluH pyus, pjzihzHtlylxmonf}} (pm - 13)

[ k o 1/2 y a z n f a ; o m ; x m o n / a r m i p l a b o v y i e f u l l o 1/2 y a z n f a ; o m o n / a r m i p l o n f o y h y n m u l e m r v n ? a & c j z p y l u l l e m r v n ? a & c l v h o n b l b 0 / a & c h & j z i h v l t r s m u l l N i t f a t ; a p o n / a r m i p l a o b f y i f u p m u l l v n f -

[[ a r m i p l o n f y e N / r n f \ / q y i n f y e f y l u q l t & a o m a l u m i h j z p a v o n f o l t u o f n t z n & m t a x ; & m a w & a \ / x o b x m j c i f r [ l v f y g a c s ' w u , f a y g u l y h e a o m a l u m i h z m x m j c i f j z p a v o n f ] } ( p m - 13)

[ h & ; z l x m o n / x h e m u f p m a & ; o b n f a r m i p e s h v l u z u b n h r w t q l b n h z m w a q m i f u l z e l v d w i f j y e b n f / r w t a l l u m i f u l l -

[[ a r m i p l t a l u m i f a j y m v o f r w t a l l u m i f y g & r n / r w t r f c g r & a c s ' O r f A l u f e n f e n f p l \ / o l m w o d a w m r 0 / o l q k l o n f w r m o p x u b a w m u d / r m v u m o d a v m u b a w n e f n f u p q l t d u s p x m a o m t c g j y m e p l q , l w e f t l u m a u e s l v a v o n f o b t r s m o n i r n d h m a c s ' o b t r w l u h a o m a l u m i h o b t r t & i f y l l f r s m o n i t o g a & m i j z p a e \ / a r m i p l u r l a & l u y b x m o n i [ k x i f a v o n f ] } ( p m - 14)

[ k o 1/2 y a z n f a ; o m ; x m o n / p m a & ; q & m r i f v b n f z m w a q m i f r s m u l l z e l v d w i f j y & m u p m z w b l n t n i h v o f & , & , h a r m a n e s h x l x l q e f q e f j z p l v m a t m i z o n f z m w a q m i f u l l z n & m u a & ; [ e l u v n f t a x m u f t u y l x m o n / y p h t m j z i h w r m o p r m v u m o d w e s h e l l f , o f u p q l t d u l l j y m e p l q , l w e f t l u m a u e s e l l f , o b n f o b t r w l u h a o m a l u m i h o b t r s m o g a e o n l u y i f y k l v l r s m u l l a & l u y b x m o n i [ k x i f y p o n h t a & ; t z l r s m a l u m i h r w l o n f p o l v d i p m z g f z m w a q m i f z p o n f / r w l o n f u o v r e l e b m i f a o m l v n f u o v r e l e p m b l y g [ h o m t w i f t j y z i l v n f u 1/2 p m o u t z g j z p a p o n f a r m i p l a r w t t a y : x m a o m t c p l u l l z n & m u -

[[ w p t e l u f v o f w p t q , l i g j y m w o v o v e h o m a r m i p l a a & c h & u l l r w l o n f w p a e b l e l u h a v m u f t v u m a o m u b n f o b a m i f a o m u o v r e l e l u l l a r m i p l t m w p t g r o r a u r b l a c s ' o l m w o f a r m i p l a u e y b n f ] } ( p m - 14)

[ k a & ; z l o n / x l b n l u y i f p m a & ; o u a r m i p l a t c p l [ h & ; z l o n / t v e b q i f & l v a o m v r f a y : u a & c h & o n f a v ; e s l u o v r e l e b n a v ; w l l t j y e f t v e f a r w a w & m u l l -

[[ r w t ? i g y l u q l t v p l u s y b u d a u m u & w , f e i b o p m c s i l v j i g 0 , h a u r r , }  
[[ i g v m v [ n j y i a p s u a c g u b q j y k v a l u m l v n f p m c s i l v , ? l y d a w n h z m v l g v n f a o m u t s i l v , ? l y d a w n ] }

[[ [ m . ' a v m u b u d a w n h i g b , l w w e l l y g r v ? a u m u & w m u w p l u s y l v n f & , } ]

[[ e i f u b o p m c s i l v b l l i g o m c s i l m a j y m & w m y ? ' a l l y l a v ? e i h a m i g a & m p m v l a t m i f r e l [ i f c g w p l u s y z h o b t 0 , l y d e p a , m u l v l v p m r , } ( p m - 14)

[ hom Zmwlvuvav;rsn? ajypum;rsnuh xnb6fxm&m u/Pmoukz? LunEt  
zG jzpbpygonf xltwlyifwtu obrfaelw6lvnf rlel[ ifcgwplusyZhuibm0, fi  
twlvpm;Ehluonf rwltu oburrnft alumi fajym&mi-

]]armi p& ei bomp;rvJ igaur, ]]

]]tmv? eib, lwe?u igD, huRbtvW}}

]]wu, fajymvmyg[ ? 'DeVgarfaev}}

]]tr, ? eifu eiharfaeluhod/vm}}

]]olvmyg[ ? pulvibm 3&uhaelw 'DeVjigta':u ajymvluivn? eibum  
eiharfaeluhod/vm}}

]] [ ift if robt}}

]]tJg xmprfygD? eibomp;csiv}}

]] 'Hyguixrif}}

]] [ , ? tJgawmihgvn(rwwEhbt}}

]] 'vWlyav? eib&m iga&m pm;vkatmif rlel[ ifcgwplusyZhu oht0, NyD  
twlvpm;luwmyg}} (pm - 14)

[ k a&zlxmygonf xlbEpa, muw6f ai6vplusyXuyh r&blacs/ tpm;taomuf  
w6lvnf wplusyZhuXuyh rpm;Ehlay/ o&mw6f wpDDES hvpDdtjyestv&f arwaxm;  
luonh qif&bmjynblwN boub1/yznbnf tcpuo1/yznbnf u/Pmvnf  
outyD LunEt;pmvnf aumi faom Zmw6qmiwN p1/ultzlrsm;u ajypum;rsnjzih  
o&lvuvuvufwifjymonf

riyv\Owlv6f Zmwlvrf? Zmw6qmifzlvbnf xh(rhfav;vjcifr&bl)  
o&lvuvuvuf&leonf xhluivnf Zmwlvrfonf o&lvuvuvuf a&lvsm;ae  
avonf armi plonf rwltu;ponft w6fo0elwbnf xlbabmulvnf -

]]rwtaenf oNlm;vka&mi fwhumi haw&Y oJfta&mrOie? olwluajcovh  
t&lvh haw}} (pm - 15)

[ hjymonf t&fajc&majcr&om armi plu ajcovht&lvh haw[ kajymvlujci fjihi u/Pm  
&oomru &, p&nyh;pmvnfjzpbponf armi pl&o0elw p6lav;rfn ayghygyg;  
&, &, harrnES k&bnf armi plonf xkuifh rajym&ay/ ajym&eft c&h&w&ho;w, f[ k  
ajzonf xltcgw6lvnf pma&q&mrifvlu-

]]o&mw6f tceES h&clwlonf vluhtapmi hacs}} (pm - 15)

[ jznpeh;vlujci fjihi armi pl&b0onf yh &, harrn&jzplvmonf u/Pmoup&m  
vnfjzplvmonf

pm&;q&nrifvbnf tv&eqif&E&fyg;vlyd t&G ESirvLu&tmi& r&tbmon&fazG  
pm&aomu&ae&mu&aom vii , &v;E&D&D\ b0taetxm&ESh arw&ap&vlu& o%y&f&zn&yl&fn  
o&v&v&u&f&yg&aom&vn& u%Pm&oajrmu&ap&on&f rw&t&uawm&oy&er&n&it&a&Lumi&  
Elw&qu&pum& ajym&on&it&ce&f&w&Gf-

]] [ &mu& i f i g q p m a & ; a e n f ]

]] rw&t&u acg i f c g o n f ]

]] b n j z p v l w j [ , ]

]] r a & ; c s i f y g b f ] ]

]] a & ; y g [ , ? b n j z p v l w j ]

]] i g r S p m r w w b ] ]

]] e i p m r w w b f [ k v f m ; ]

]] a t ; e i f u m ] ]

]] i g v n f r w w b f ] ]

(w - 15)

[ k a & ; z l x m o n f x l y i p m x n l y g [ l y i f q l k m a o m v n f a r m i p l w G p m x n l e f v y p m r & B  
a c s / a r m i p l a e & m o n f t e f e y g w f & B v r f e y g w f & B & y u f u t r n f & B y / t r f a w n h  
a r m i p k f n t e f a j c & m a j c y i f t w n i w u r & B y g / & e l e t r f a r m i p l x b l l a y ; y g q l w f a r m i p l x b l l  
r n b l l & m u f y g r n e n f [ k a & ; z l x m o n f

pm&;q&nrifvbnf u& ft&mu& lu&ae&aom vii , &v;E&D&D\ b0ESft&cp&lu&  
c&pp&n&? o&em&p&maumi&fat&mi& a&;om&E&ll&cb&n&/ Zmw&h&qmi&w&ESh vlu&zu&om& to&Gf  
o&P&he&? t0w&ft&pm&? to&D&P&? ajympum&? c&pm&r&ts&u&ll&u&f vlu&zu&zu&h&;om&  
E&ll&f&h&Lumi&D&w&bn&f o&br&O&u&sy&d &o&ajrmu&bn&/ t&v&ef o&em&p&maumi&son&f [ k a &; p &m  
rv&lb ] t x l y i f u % P m o u p & m b 0 r s m u l l p m z w b l w l l e m ; v n c b m ; v m & o n f a r m i p l o n f  
rw&ta , mu&fn , b&fn&ly& [ k L u m a o m t c g c p m ; r l u l l

]] a & c h & o n f t v e a t ; p u h e \ / o l & i b n f j c p j c p a w m u f y a e o n f a & c l y H  
w G h & p u f u a v ; a w G u y h e l u o n f a r m i p l r s u E h w G f a c r p u h a w G u y h e  
l u o n f N d f c s f a & a & c h & ? N d f c s f a & a & c h & t & i u o l w u k u p h a t n c h  
o n f c h a w n r a t r E h f i l i l l i l l i l l u d w w l v q u v p h e y a e o n f ] ]

(pm-16)

[ k a & ; z l w i f y x m y g o n f a & c l w l E S l o m b 0 u l l & S b e h e a o m a r m i p l e m ; v n b o n f f n  
a & c l w l b o n j z p o n f ] ] q l l o m t a & ; t z l o n f Z m w h q m i l N b 0 u l l y l l a y : v G h a p o n f a r m i p k  
o n f o l t a w G ? o l t o l o l c b m r E S h r w l t w l u c b m y l u l l q l a v b l m ; & B q i f w l v p f q l  
a & B w G l x l l u m v u f t l y c f q l a w m i f y E S h z n f y o n f a r m i p l u -

]]rw!uHwynhawnf wu, c:pygonb&? rw!&efulef jyeVma tmi fvyfay;  
ygb&? w!%vbuDulaoa tmi fvyfvyLygb&}} (pm-16)

[ kt ajymtqibnf olb0taetxm;Esh vluZuáomaLumi h &, árn&TNYKzG fvnfjzpf  
onf u!%PmouZG fvnfjzponf armi plurw! jyeVmaomt cgv&f cp&á;qyLulhvi fy  
aomt cgv&f -

]]rw!? igcleajymvm b, fvlz}}  
]]bmulz}}

]]bmulz}}

]]eifiguljyelyD [ || ifrylE|| b!vm}} (pm - 16)

[ kjzpygonf xltcgrw!\ &áhoáuaeaom trit &mulhri fvl-

]]rw!u acgifi kmonf olvubnf xluacsrm;uH wlvácsmi fuav;jzi h  
x!xlváeonf ]]ajymyG [ m}}  
]]ig rajymcsi b! [ m}}  
]]bmjzpfvlzj [ i]]  
]]aeraumi fvl]]  
]] [ i? [ kvfvm? at bD D áomufvm? igajy;0, fvlur, áv}}  
]]aeygap? at bD D u &ifwéfv, f [ ? cleq&marmi áq;eD eD, f áomufxm  
w, }} (pm - 17)

[ áom tajympum;rm;uvnf qif&bnLum;rs L uie mruav;rm;uH azmfyaeygonf  
at bD D D, wlvurnf [ h jymyH q&marmi áq;eD eD f áomufxm;w, f ajymyH sm;jzi h qif&bm  
vwe;pm;w! b0ub!%fáznfxmonf weáqmi rle;vjynáeV&f rw!utajzay;onf  
rw!ajymyLul-

]]iguvnf eiful [ || ifjykygw, }} (pm - 17)

[ k ajmavonf armi plonf yvuáznifay:w&f 'faxmufxH csi qlavb&muH  
yq&áygulueáwnávonf weáqmi rle;vjynáeV&f cpbjzponh tx!f trsvftjzpf  
qif&áonfvnf cpbb0uláys&i p&q i E L u y L u H

]]rw!\rsuEáw&f aygif gawázáeonf armi pl;rsuEárvnfvnf aygif gawG  
azáeonf olwbnblwlt zH topfv&q!áom t0wft pm;rm;uH0wfxm  
Llonf (pm - 17)

pma&q&mri fvlbnf Zmwáqmi w!N %yft o&? t0wft pm? tajymt qH tjykt ri  
rm;uH olw&yávnáeaomb0p%LuEsh vluZuá tmi á&;zE|| áomaLumi h Zmwáqmi p!%Luf  
o!%yfyjyifv&f Zmwárvfonf toi h w&áejcifjzponf cpbjzponáeV tx!f trsvf  
tjzpf armi plu aq;ri áLumi fvlbnf [ áom p&vutáav;rfvnf obm0usonf armi pk



xibltmjzih ri{vbnf ZmwlvrfuDDpmay;í rp0fpm;bj b0\tu&lvplufuf  
ulbm taNumi{t&mESiq&vsnh Zmwáqmifsm;uH o%yrf&fzpatmif zelwDí a&;om;  
wifyav&Bbnfllaw&ygongf

edH

Owkw&z&mw&f ZmwlvrfES&mwáqmi bnf o[ Zmwjzp&efvlt;ygonf  
pma&;obnf p&vuf&umi{vO&umi{foavmuf wu, ávmuaw&áw&áom jzp&yfuv;  
wpl&vufyif, í Owkw&umi{fzpatmif zelwDEHlygonf ZmwlvrfESH Zmwáqmi&vH  
onf wpc&svpc&qubG NyD wpc&lvpc&vH taxmuft uyl;ci fji h Owk&umi{fzplvm  
onq&bnhoabmuHtjcm&omOwkw&sm;ji{vbnf avlvnEHlygonf

usrfulpm&it

- ri{vV2018 / *Owkw&lygic&y('lvq t&vD)* &eL&e?i gw&pmayyE&vHuf
- jrefmpmtz& / 1991 / *jrefmt b&fnef* &eL&e? jrefmpnO&D&me/
- xivi{/ 1979 / *bmonjyeDwkw& Owkw&pmvrfsm ('lvq t&vD)* &eL&e? pmay&vme yE&vHuf

King, Sophie, 2008, How to Write Short Story In Particular. Basion, Houghton Mifflin Company.

Laurie Alberts, 2010, Showing & Telling, Writers Digest.com Cincinnati, Ohio.

Lucke, Margaret, 1998, Schaum's Quick Guide To Writing Great Short Stories, New York Me Grow, Hill,  
11,West 19<sup>th</sup> street.

Novakovich, Josip, 1995, Ficition Writer's Work Shop, Ohio: Story Press Cincinnati.

Mornor, Kathleen and Rausk Ralph, 1998, NTC's Dictionary of Literary Terms, Chicago NTC Publishing Group  
Lincolonwood, Illinois.





vnf acwumvtvlu? ae&ma' otvlu? cpmriltvlu? a&[ efrsrst uymnuonlu  
aw&ygonf

a&[ e&sywbuif NTC's Dictionary of literary Terms w&f

a&[ eqbnrfn Zmw&qmiN p/ubzn&mv&f pma&;oNajym[ eul qlv  
onf a&[ elw&f p&vlu? tptp0? pumvN a/acs, f? edvly Oguzly e&D  
xywvvh&jcif? tqutpy? toltav; tay& tav; xmwifyr? pnf/ri  
EShavolvlyg0ibnf<sup>1</sup>

[ kz&lkmygonf

q&nlu& armicirif("Ejzl)u

pumajytz&wp&ku&vln&ni ty&f&sy&f&f& avln&Elygonf bmu  
a&;om&onf[ homty&f&ESh b, lv&;xm&onf[ hom ty&f&w&jzpygonf  
bmu[ homty&f&onf ta&umi&t&n&ESh&f&f b, lv[ homty&f&onf  
a&[ e&ESh&f&onf[ k a, bk stmjzily&Elygonf r&f&ygonf pmvpy&f&N  
a&[ ef[ bnf x&pmu&b, lv&;xm&onf[ hom oabnyijzpygonf<sup>2</sup>

[ kwifjxmygonf

q&mr rrlajru

&opmaya&;obnf ta&umi&w&m&ESh vlu&zu&f q&qmi&f&om u&f y&f  
a&[ e&f&evlt&ygonf a&[ ebn&yif pma&;oNp&v? pma&;oN apwen?  
pma&;oN c&pmr&rs& jzpa&aoma&umi&jzpygonf x&pv? x&pwen?  
x&tp&rs&u&f a&[ efzilyif pmzwb&kb& ta&mu&f&h&qmi&f p&f&f&f&E  
aprnfjzpygonf<sup>3</sup>

[ fi z&f&f&f&jyxmygonf

x&lu&mi&h a&[ ef[ bnf pma&;oN yifu&f&lyif jzpygonf pma&;olwp&D&ESh  
wp&D yifu&f&ubbn& rwh&lu&aoma&umi&ha&[ efr&vnf u&ym&jc&em&lygonf

2/ vx&h': trm\ twky&v&t u&f

vx&h': trmu& ou&m&Zf (1915)c&R EDibmv (29)&u? wev&ha&v&f r&E&v;tr&W  
\*E&f&y&v&f ar&zn&lygonf zcifr&n O&xi? r&f&f&n a': p&jz&f ar&f&f&f (12)a, mu&v&f  
pw&v&ajrm&fz&pb&nf trn&i&f&n trnjzpygonf (1920-23)w&f [ k&f&ausmi&f [ h&c:aom  
w&f&v&we&f tr&f&ord&e&f&e, h&usmi&f&w&f 'lv&d we&f&t&x&d&y&n&oi&f, lygonf tr&f&ord

<sup>1</sup> Morner & Raush, 1998, 214.  
<sup>2</sup> c i f i f a r m i f ("Ejzl)? 2004? 255/  
<sup>3</sup> r l a j r ? r ? 2009? 312/

ae/3e, hamsif ysubomalmi h(1923-31)w6fwwd wefrSeOrweft xda<sub>ABM</sub> ausni fu  
quvufynmoif, lbnf (1933)w6fA [ Etrdomausni frS(10)weft atmi friclygonf

(1933-35)w6f rEav; Oypmaumvylbll wuh&mutcllygonf (1934)w6f Jjazaz  
jzl;om [ hom aqmi fyg;ull yxrqk&omcllygonf (1936)w6f &elulewudlvf bat  
atmuifweft wuh&muthepOiumvrpi tlaOr\*Ziif? Budytha&r\*Ziif? bmrn, \*sre, lwlv6f  
ciiv0if? jrrl Etrnjzi h0wR aqmi fyg;rsn pwih&omcllygonf tiifvsn aqmi fo [ m,  
Esh pmzwbif tw6fa&r6;tjzpf xrfaqmi cllygonf 'lvq ausni fomyvudlv6f  
vnf yg0iclygonf wudlvf jrefmpumajymlylv6f jci fLum;rrBuDES ftwl yxrqk  
ai&vm;ull&cllygonf

(1939) EDibm (13)w6f Budytha&OdvESH vufxycllygonf (1964) arv6f  
Jjynbcspomt Elynmonfrsn; pmtlyf ull a&om;xlw6a0cllygonf xpmtylonf jrefrn  
, OhausrESH tElynmqll Rmpmay yxrqull cllygonf vlxh':trmonf (1988) w6f  
rEav; JA [ pmlvrhuh&;toi fBuü Obaqmi em, utjzpf aqmi fcllygonf

vlxh':trmonf ciiv0if? Zrl' dygatmi x&ef? zciatmi Eil? zhomatmi? jrrl E  
trm (wudlvbyvdrfu hamsi fo)? tiifvsn ausni faqmi blwp0p? vlxh':trm  
[ hom uavmi frnrnsjzi h vlcisipmtlyfrsn? owifp macgifBuDrsn? aqmi fyg;rsn?  
bmonjyeDwkvllsrn? yifull&Owkvllsrn? 1/kylylvllsrn? trfprsrn;ulla&omcllygonf

vlxh':trmonf touf (93)Epf t 1/4 f (2008) {lylv (7)&uf e&uf (8)em&D (37)  
replv6f ES/v&am\*gzihuG lv&ft epa&mutcllygonf<sup>4</sup>

3/ jynbcspomt Elynmonfrsn; pmtlyfsvlxh': trm \ a&; [ ef

jynbcspomt Elynmonfrsn pmtlylonf tElynmi/3frsn; talumi full a&om;xm  
aom vlxh':trm \ pmtlyfrsn; teuf xi/3aom pmtlylvpftlyjzplygonf (1964)w6f  
jrefrn OhausrESH tElynmqll Rmpmay yxrq& pmtlylvpftlylvnf jzplygonf xpmtyf  
w6f owifBuDonh rifordraxfav;? 1/yo;riford q&myBu? jrajcusif rai rll?  
aumvpeac: rjrv6f aersAvaustob& 1/3pmp&hA'g? eefawna 1/3q&mwil? toH  
riford avbmwDr&iESH NllrNllfwll tElynmlylvllsrn? tElyntay: xm 1/3om  
oabmxmch tsursn;ulla&om;xm;ygonyf

3? 1/ pum;omEef [ ef

pum;omEef [ eblmü pum;vllsrn;ullrnbl'nyllolEefxm onullqvljci f  
jzplonf<sup>5</sup>

[ kq&nBu&armi cifi f ("Ejzl)u z6iq&5 fyxmygonf

<sup>4</sup> ptwkylv& u0fullydwmuyf6lpfr\*ZiifESH0ifwiN bOESp may&up6sn pmtlylvll'Sullumygonf  
<sup>5</sup> cifi f armif ("Ejzl)? 2011? 63/



[ h&;om;xmygon/ xlt a&;tom,w6f vxb' :trmonf jypvucw] [ hom tajymoH  
 pum,vH oHEf,xmonf uH awU/2ygon/ ntc&f Da&mi h&tmuw6f vjyufsmESlv6  
 ujjazsfajz tohawnfchaom tN dfrifordwpa, mufijzpaomfvnf pnfurf/2p6? ta'E  
 odufubp6h ajymqlykhexllwwaom avbmwDjr&iN p/2ubbnOr6h xil/6h,vmyg  
 onf jyuvHjzpaomfvnf rifordullweZlxm; \*Pbuuifrhvlt xiftjriaop&m  
 jzpaomvuh&tmi h&jymonf uH c&f rjy&h&Lumi faw&Ygon/ xh&Lumi h&jyufsm,uvnf rjr&if  
 tay: weZlxm;av;pmaeonb&abm ay:v&6pLyD rjr&iN uH fusi h&w&ESh \*Pbuu  
 vnf jri h&vuvmapygon/ , a&h&cwrfifordrsm; twk bi&homtcsuivnf jzpygon/

ai&tjif

rjr&ifuHwu, BuHub? aovh&tmi BuHubawG trsm;BuD/2ygon/ xibl  
 rsm;rfha [ ;vm;Og;vm; umvom;rsn; r [ kvlu 9

[ h&;om;xm&mw6f jaovh&tmi? ja [ ;vm;Og;vm;} [ hom tajymoHrsm;uH awU/2ygon/  
 xlt ajymoHrsm;aLumi h&rjr&ifuH BuHUESbuobrsn;rfh rjr&iN tajym? tqH tu? tvSvH  
 w6f , pftum 1/41/4rft p&vrfwyru&eaom vii, fuav;rsn; [ wbl oN tElynm?  
 uH fusi h&w&wlt ay:w6f av;pma;weZlxm;um ESbufrwEH& &, jylbqH h&om vBuD  
 v&humi fyk&vrsn;jzpaLumi f ujjym;ph obmvmapygon/

xHemuf avbmwDjr&ibnfi, pOuyif tElynm taw&U Bul&blwpD jzpaLumi fuH  
 rjr&ifh obifs&1/2yijzpf tuull, pOuyif rbESpyg;xlu rsup&nf  
 em&nDjicifjzihwwf&bnf 10

[ k azmfyxmygon/ xh&znfycsuw6f ]rsup&nem&nD} [ hom "avb&hpum,vH oHEf,  
 xmonf uH aw&Ygon/ tLum;tjri&smjci; taw&U Bul&smjci;fuH ]rsup&nf em&nD} [ k  
 ac:ygon/

rjr&ibnfi obifs&1/2xH&S qifoufmaomaLumi h& tuynmuH, pOuyif rb  
 ESpyg;xH&S tLum;tjri&taw&U Bul&sm; &1/2&h&Lumi f wipm;omx&mjci;jzpygon/ xlt oH  
 aLumi h& avbmwDjr&ibnfi yg&rD&S jzpbontjyif r&1/2&AZES jywDefusiNyH&H tmjznrl  
 aLumi h& tElynm t&nft a&G jynDolwpD jzpaLumi f obmx i/6h;vmapygon/

xHjyivxb' :trmu ]H&H&N d&f} aqmi fyg;w6f taemuEH&f h&sm;ü ob&si fwpjyK jzplvm  
 ap&eftw&uf wDvH&uH&f&az&? pmom;1/6h oduh&;pyb? w&dq mvdrlwbl [ li olvmDef  
 ES bl vly&aqmi Lu&aLumi f a&;om;xmygon/ q&mN d&f r&f rrl \*Dvolumvnf oyi i/6h&onf  
 ob&si fpmom;uLvnf oyi h&&onf pD&te&E&sm;vnf oyi vly&aqmi &avonf xh&Lumi h  
 H&H&N d&f onf \*Dvwp&ck&el&vD&mw6f tpt qH&vmDef, &ojzpaLumi fuH

9 trm'a': (vbx)? 1997? 388/  
 10 , if -? 365/

q&nli dfrin aowaruf x&onfrtu ywpmcuzsmof t xlvnDef, &  
oljzpvonf<sup>11</sup>

[ ka&om;wifjxmygonf

xlt a&;tom;wof ywpmcuzsmof [ hom "avlobpum;ulhw/&ygonf ylydi  
qllifonfr&sm;wof uyfxmaom ywpmrsm;ultjicif? yllun&ecifxmaom zsmrsm;odjicif  
ulljywpmcuzsmof} [ kac:ygonf ]lydqnonft x& qkcef;wll&atmi } [ kt"y'h, &ygonf  
Zmwbbifsm;rsay:ayguvmaom pum;vlijzpygonf x&pum;ol&alumi hfr&fr&fr&onf \*Dv  
wpt&elvd&mwof tprst qllwllf r&vppDwnfom vly&aqmi b&jzpv&alumi f obmvmayg  
onf tElynmwof bupk&ce&om ynm/&lvpa, muftjzpf xil/v&vmygonf xlbll  
tbubufS jynp&omymn/&lvpa, muftjzpf&alumi h vlyef tprst qllxd vly&aqmi f  
ay;Eiljicif? wvDef, Eiljicifvnljzpv&alumi f aw/&ygonf

vxl'a':trmonf jynbc&paomt Elynmonfrsm; pmtlylv&ft ajymol&pum;vhrsm;  
"avlobpum;vhrsm;ull ohe&n&ESiol t&it&usol&xmonh a&; [ efulhw/&ygonf  
tajymol&pum;vhrsm;onf aep0&jymqll&;om;ol&E&faeom pum;vhrsm;jzpvonft w&f  
pm [ erin aygy;ol&vubelyd tElynm/&frsm; \ tElynmaqmi /&utsursm;rinvnf touf  
Oiv&Sbe&onull aw/Eiljyonf "avlobpum;sm;onlvnf vlv&epOf ajym&eom  
pum;sm;wof tom;usejicif? vxl'a':trm\ pum;ol&ul&fusij&alumi h tElynm/&f  
wll tElynmt&nft aofsm;rin ay:v&xi/v&vmonullaw/&ygonf

3? 2/ Oguzll [ ef

Ogusonf wpD&ESlvppD qub& &mwof tajcc&usom t&vft yllf (, lep) jzpyg  
onf<sup>12</sup> vxl'a':trmonf jynbc&paomt Elynmonfrsm; pmtlylv&ft a&alumi f t&n&ES h  
q&v&v&lv&zu&om Ogusvll&ae&mwus a&;om;xmonullaw/&ygonf

jr&jcusifrai&fr&bnf w&d mtr&rd&w&wlyll&jyqll&mi yxrOgusv&f uw&ryk f  
ull aznyf& aemuDgursm;wof uw&jr&f&xmonh tqilwef&mygaom Oguzll [ eful  
aw/&ygonf

rai&fr&bnf yw&mvnf w&w&bnf bmr&svnf q&w&bnf pE; m  
vnf w&Eilbnf apmi f ul&w&hem;ol&bnf<sup>13</sup>

[ k Ogusvhrsm;jzih a&;om;xmaom a&; [ efulhw/&ygonf /&f&vif&jyypbnh Ogusvll  
tol&alumi h pm [ eb&v&v&v&nyd jr&jcusifrai&fr&bnf w&d mtr&rd&w&wlyll&jyqll&mi  
w&w&Eilbnf&f&n? em;vn&Eilbnh t&nft&csifw&fr& xil/v&ay:v&lvmygonf

<sup>11</sup> trm&a': (vxl)? 1997? 431/  
<sup>12</sup> cifi&armif ("Ej&l)? 2011? 112/  
<sup>13</sup> trm&a': (vxl)? 1997? 161/

ri forDwpa, mubni tuynmwoboru w&d mrdpLuH emvneEi fpaWdcwEif  
onh pG plnmi/S lwpDp jzpbihLumi f uH rsufbfuacwft Elynm/S l wH av;pm;twk l  
pohDi pm;vma t mi f wif yEi faom OguswH&; [ efulawU/kygonf

Jeefawna/S q&mwilaqmi f y;wGf q&mwibni jzwxHOPhumi fojzpaLumi f?  
oLsi fa&; tvefrehLumi f? wptgwp&hwGf oLsi f wpykfuH wpxH lwnfa&; pyay;Ei f  
aLumi f wLuH

q&mwifni wcPlywOPhumi fojzpbni f oLsi fa&; tvefrehbni f  
oLsi f wpykfuH wptgwp&hwGf cH fo h/S wpxH lwnfES h a&; pyay;Ei f b jzpf  
oni <sup>14</sup>

[ kOguswHsm; jzifa&; om;xmygonf

OguswHsm; qulum a&; om;xmaomaLumi h q&mwia t Elynmpofaqmi Eif  
t&nftcsi frsm; rni yH xi l/S vmygonf yifuDPxubebwDpD jzpf ay: vG hatmi f  
aznfyEi faom OguswH&; [ efulawU/kygonf

lowifubonh riforDraxfav; jaqmi f y;wGf Zmwch;wGf awQri&onh  
riforDraxfav; \ uH f [ eftaetxm; uH

ri fom; ty;wGf &y&onjzpa? vlyufty;wGf &y&onjzpa&yhevGf  
raxfav; u b, hwntrajcpH&y? rwrwbuDvnfrae? ajcwpbuluH zaemi h  
uui 'luhGvNp uH luav;uH, H xm;NyDrSacgi fuav;uygarni &ybni <sup>15</sup>

[ kOgus/S h; jzifa&; om;xmaom a&; [ efulawU/kygonf

xHogus/S h; [ efwGf jzpa...jzpa? vG? i? Ny? rS [ bnh pum; qufsm; jzifa  
aygi f pnf a&; om;xmaom Ogus/S h; jzpaLumi fawU/kygonf ] b, hwntrajcpH&y?  
] rwrwbuDvnfrae) [ k tajymoH pum; vHsm; oHEf i t qHcObwrygb] a&; om;xm;  
aom OgusD [ efulawU/kygonf tajymoH pum; vHsm; oHEf a&; om;xm; aomaLumi h  
riforDraxfav; oni Zmwch;wGf rnbnt Elynm/S frsm; ES h , Sfi &yaeonjzpa  
uH ftaetxm; rni EHEEhEhifaEhifaES h&yaeonf [ eylefni xi l/S ay: vG l vmygonf

ri forD\ rcwv/S yaeonh [ eft rlt & mulvni f ] zaemi luu? ] 'luhGv? ] uH f  
uav;uH, H ] acgi fuav; arm] [ hom OguswHsm; jzifa qulumqulum a&; om;xmonfuH  
avlmawU/kygonf xH Lumi h riforDraxfav; \ uEuvS [ eylef rlt & mav; rni  
pmzwbNpohvsvpohvGf jri h, mi l vmapygonf riforDwpa, muftwuf ta&; ygaom  
[ eylef rlt & mul aznfaqmi &mvGf wpxu l wpykfuH taxmuft ujlkaeom OgusD [ efc k  
qEi f ygonf

<sup>14</sup> tmi a' : (vbx)? 1997? 309/

<sup>15</sup> tmi a' : (vbx)? 1997? 20/

3? 3/ tvuhoH[ ef

tvuhoH [tvuhoH] hom ygVpum;uH jrefmrjyKxmcijzpf [webmqijci]?  
[tqilwebq] [kt "yH, &ygong<sup>16</sup> vlx':trm\ jynbc:phomt Elynmonfsm; pmtlyf  
w6ftqilwebqmrsm;ziha0aqmqm a&;om;xmaom [efHulVnf; awU/gygonf

[owi fbuDonh rifoDraxfav;]aqmi fyg;w6f raxfav;\ uE&mu [eulH  
azny&mu wu, fxyHwtrnhi SuubH<sup>17</sup>

[kH fEh fa&;om;xmonulH awU/gygonf raxfav;uE&mu aeonh [efrt &m  
(tEh fC)ulH xiyHleftw6f tawmi fyuH cwaeonh iSu\ trlt &m (tEh f)ESH cH fEh f  
a&;om;xmygonf xH cH fEh f xmaomaLumi h rifoDraxfav;\ uE&mu uaeonh  
[efH pnozwbN p6vrsup6v6f jria, mi fVmapygonf rsufri Dyrnjzi h cH fEh fa&;om;  
xmcifaLumi h pnozwboltm; 1/2 fvi fV6 fupH jria, mi fVmapaom tvuhoH[ eiyif  
jzpfygonf

[toH rifoDr] avbmwDr & i]aqmi fyg;w6f rsuH rfuH cwft Elynm/ f fsm; onf ynb  
rsm; tm; uijazsrH jzomtcg ta0; rSyLun f ynb rsm; u o6si foHyDr bo rLum; & yLulH  
jci f rnbavmu f<sup>18</sup>

[kH fEh fa&;om;xmaom Oyrmt vuhoH[ eulH awU/gygonf

rsuH rfuH cwft tElynm/ f fsm; onf ta0; rS jynbrsm; Lum; atmi f roDrEh homt oH  
(tEh fC)ulH jci f yH homt cg Lum; & aomt oH (tEh f)ESH cH fEh fa&;om;xmonulH avlv  
awU/gygonf xH Lumi h rsuH rfuH cwft tElynm/ f fswN toH bZnr 1/2 yH ay: v6f  
xi fV; vmygonf vlx':trmonf vtrsm; o6m; vnEh hom jci f rnbESH cH fEh f  
a&;om;xmaom a&; [eulH awU/gygonf

xH yif [trN dt] aqmi fyg;w6f q&mt trN dt\ cEimulH rfn ao; ao; o6 b6 f 1/2 bnf  
usef rma&; raumi faomt cg cEimulH rfn yH yi ho; i cytsyV yV yV yV yV yV yV  
qi6if, yVH<sup>19</sup>

[kH fEh fa&;om;xmaom tvuhoH[ eulH awU/gygonf

trN dt\ cEimulH bnf usef rma&; raumi faomaLumi h yH yi fyg; yv 1/2 yH (tEh fC)  
ulH rvuyif jym; uyhaeom , yawmi bnf qi6if xmaomaLumi h yH yi fym; uyhaeyH  
(tEh f)ESH cH fEh fa&;om;xmonulH awU/gygonf xH Lumi h trN dt\ usef rma&;  
raumi f 0/2 haom cEimulH ylb PhefH pnozwbN p6v6v6f jria, mi fVmapygonf

<sup>16</sup> cifi? armif ("Ejz)? 2011? 150/  
<sup>17</sup> trm a': (vbx)? 1997? 21/  
<sup>18</sup> -, if-? 369/  
<sup>19</sup> -, if-? 484/

uh iyllwKGDyrnjzih chifElla&om;Elhom vlxh':trm\ tvufinElrpof&nfn  
av;pm;twk zG faumivSgonf

xhemuf jeeawna½q&mwilaqmifyg:wff q&mwibni uvlb, tsqelusi&;  
twuf trloma&uH vlaqnaon? e, tswwlyuH axmutlon? ZmwdoZmwvme  
wufuapaom otsifrsm;uH a&;pybulum jynbESftwl vufwvlyyDi hom tElynm  
½swpDijzpbni jrefmElfibni uvlb, tsvuatmuf us&muhecsiwof e, tsul  
qeLisilhomwlyyDiivhomqErsm; wlyb;vmaeonul

uHvb, tsqelusi&; 'D& <sup>20</sup>

[ ktvufin a&;om;xmonulaw&ygonf

e, tsulwlyvhom qEoni tcsESftro jyiixepbipay:vmjciif (tElla;c) uH  
w&y&vuvmaom 'D&(tElla)ESH xylyyK a&;om;xmaom ½yutvufin[ elul  
awv&ygonf xHNumih ZmwdoZmwvmevfrsm; wufuum trloma&;otsifrsm;uH  
a&;omay; aom eefawna½q&mwil rscppvixuberlulxixifnay:vof vmapygonf

vlxh':trm\ jynbcpaomtElynmonfrsm; pmtlyrStvufin[ elulavlvn&m  
wff vlxh':trm\ pvlutopfrsm;jizheivvlu hom tvufinopfrsm; uHawv&ygonf  
Oyrmtvufin;uHtrsm;qha&;om;xmaom a&; [ elulawv&ygonf

3? 4/ tquftpyf

tquftpybni twffitquftpyESH jiyiytquftpyf[ l Epyllif/bni twff  
tquftpyqlmü pmwpyrN t pvtlyifrs; wpcESlvptkupyruH qlvjcijzpbni/  
jyiytquftpyqlmü pm\jyiyzpaom pma&;oESHpmzwblwllpmrsvpqihqubG ruH  
qlvjcijzpbni/<sup>21</sup> tolliford avbmvrj&ibni obifsvrs qifouvmol  
wpDijzpbnumi f uHlpmv llvpyll vnfjizhqupywifyxmygonf

Jrj&irfn obifsvrs moljzpbni] hom yxrOgujzihOdaqmihznfy a&;om;xm;  
ygonf 'lvq Oguswff rj&iN tbnvnf rifom? tazvnf rifom? tarvnf  
rifordjzpbnumif uH qupywifyxmygonf xhemuf rbeSyg\ ZmwESH tElynm  
vlyiefvlyuliy zcifv lvey rcfirfn tElynmvlyiefuH quvuvlyuliy Zcif  
uG lvecsiwff rj&irfn (4)Eft ½; bml/ armihav;rfn (2)Espbn/so;ylvluH qupyf  
wifya&;om;xmygonf aemubqOguswff rj&ibni obiaZrfn arguwnfu ygcl  
rcfirfn uluvuvrnlq&mjzpbnumi f Ogusvifqupyf wifyxmonul avlvmaov&  
ygonf

<sup>20</sup> trm? a' : (vbx)? 1997? 323/

<sup>21</sup> citi? armi f ("Ejl)? 2011? 218/



vxb':trmonf jynbcspáomt Elynm/šfsm,talumi; a&;om&mw6f r6duh lwlf  
taw0t Buljizivnfaumi? olvpyg;tm ar;jresp0rfi vnfaumi; qupywifjxm  
ygonf tElynm/šfsm\ atnijrif? Bulpm;rs;ulvify&if , ae6cwft Elynm/šfsm\  
tmenfcurs;ulvni; qupya&;om;xmygonf

lclh kbloytsuf

jynbcspáom tElynmonfsm;pmtyfš vxb':trm\ a&; [ eulh avlvmwifj&m  
w6f pum;olEef [ e? Oguz0 [ e? tvub0 [ eESh tquftpyf [ fi avlvmwifjxm  
ygonf pum;olEef [ elw6f tajymolpum;v;ESh "avb0pum;v;rs; olEef;xmonulh  
wifjxm;ygonf tajymolpum;v;rs; olEef;xmaomulmi hpumajyr6aygy; olvuf  
aeonulh aw0&ygonf tElynm/šfsm\ vlv/š;rs;rs;vni; touDif 1/š beheyg  
onf "avb0pum;v;rs;ulvni; ol6&nESh ol t0ic6us olxm;onulh aw0&ygonf  
xlvb0rs;alumi;vni; tElynm/šfsm\ p0vb0E6efsm;rs; xi/š;ay:v6lvmaom [ elš  
alumi; aw0&ygonf Oguz0 [ elw6f OguswESh Ogus/šfsm;onf talumi;t&nESh  
vluzup0n a&;om;xmaom [ eftjzpf aw0&ygonf Ogusw0 ol6nfaonlvni; 1/š fviš  
ajjyypfi pm [ eb6lvubon? talumi;t&nESh vluzubom Ogusw0 [ eulh aw0&yg  
onf vxb':trm\ Ogusw0 [ ef ulf;usi;rs;alumi; h tElynm/šfsm\ t&nftci;rs;rs;rs;  
yfi ay:v6lvmygonf Ogus/šfsm;0 [ elw6f pum;qufsm;jzi;h aygi;pnfc6lv6lum a&;om  
xmaomlvni; teuft "y0h, i 1/š x6r;1/š bl qlv6if t"y0h, lul xi/š;ay:v6lvpygonf  
q&mrBu0\ Ogus/šfsm;0 [ ef Eil6if;rs;alumi; h tElynm/šfsm\ t&nftao6ri;lr;? tElynm  
zelv0r;6ef&nESh av;pm;z6 p0vl'mwlv0h;rs; yfi ay:v6lvmygonf

tvuf0n [ elw6f olv6; jri;lv6; 6om t&n0w0t alumi;t&mrsm;ESh cil;Eil;f  
a&;om;xmaom Oyrmtvufi? \*P&n6lvE66culh xyivjyfi cil;Eil;fa&;om;xmaom 1/š yu  
tvuf;rs;ulh aw0&ygonf xlvvuf;rs;w6f talumi;t&mulh xi/š;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;  
apwenjzi;h a&;om;xmonh Oyrmtvufulh trsm;qlaw0&ygonf talumi;t&nESh  
vluzur1/šom Oyrmtvuf;rs;alumi; h pm [ e6f;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;  
tcdOyrm tvuf;rs;onf ulh yfi 0Pjzi;h a&;om;xmaom Oyrmtvuf;rs;jzpfalumi; aw0&yg  
onf xlvumi;hpzwb0lv0t;rs; E6bu;rs;lyg ay;p6f;Eil;cygonf

tquftpyw6f Ogujci;qupyjci;? pum;xv6us;qupyjci;rs;jzi;h a&;om  
xmaom [ eulh aw0&ygonf q&mrBu0 vxb':trmonf jynbcspáom tElynmonf  
rs;pmtyftrnESh vluzup0n jynbcspáom tElynmonfsm;ESh jynbul6spáom  
tElynmonfsm\ tcefu@ulpmzwb0lv0v0, i E6bu;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;rs;  
alumi;aw0&ygonf q&mrBu0\ pum;ajya&; [ e6alumi; h tElynm/šfsm\ b0? tElynm/šf  
rs;\ t&nftao6? tElynm/šfsm\ w666efop;rs;onf xi/š;ay:v6lv6jci;rs;jzpf  
ygonf tElynm/šfsm\ ay;xm;1/šom q&mrBu0\ apwen? pmzwb0ulh today;v0om  
apwemw0ulh ay:v6lvonh pum;ajya&; [ e6zpygonf jynbcspáom tElynm/šfsm\

rotrwLubnh pmzwly&bwlvltwuf tzhrjzweHfom pumajya&[efzpbnf[ k  
xijrif, brygonf

edfH

jynbtpaomtElynmonfrs; pmtlybnfjrefmh ObusrItElynmtay:wGfjrweH  
wezhaom? av;pm,\*Pf, hon? oh, mZObudrmv&faom q&mrBuvxktrm\ pmay  
vu&mwptckjzpygonf xpmtylvwif tElynm/df(8)0p\ av;pmzG ? jrweHkzG ? tms  
twk kG hami faom vlyaqmicsurms;uh t%ult%svlf? tjriultjriftwllf a&om  
xm&Lumif avlvnawU&lygonf oltwuf pmzwly&vbwftaejzih tElynm/dfsr;tay:  
Nunhphv? av;pm;pv? \*Pf, Itm;upv? cpjrwEhpvfrs; jzphay:vmapygonf

usrfulpm&if

jrefmbmom

cifri? armif ("Ejzl)/ (2004)/ pumajyoabmw&m; pumajytwwlynmf (p-Budf)/ &elule?  
jreEmpmtlylvwLuf

cifri? armif ("Ejzl)/ (2011)/ a&[efynmedgef] &elule? pvlvltcstfpmay/

rthajr? r/ (2009)/ Ovwfshbabmw&m; Ovwfshftwwlynmf &elule? a%Lumf pmaywLuf

trmf a' : (vbx)/ (1997)/ jynbtpaomtElynmonfrs? (yfoBudf)/ rEAv;? Budyth;a&pmtlylvwLuf

t\*lvlybmom

Morner Kathleen & Ralph Raush. (1998). *NTC's Dictionary of Literature Terms*. NTC Publishing Group Lincoln Wood, Illinois.

jrefmr [ m\*lvpmayvm b0o%kzaznft zll

atmiærst\*

pmwrft u0f

ppmwrftoni jrefmpmay? \*lvpmayu@r\$ jrefmr [ m\*lvpmayw6f &f;yg;v6nb0  
o%kzaznftzllrsm; ull avhvmwifxmonh pmwrftjzplygon/ polavhvm&mw6f  
jrefmr [ m\*lvpmay pmqlvltm/ Lusupmr6bnh talumiit&nEsh xltalumiit&mul  
rnblzqbenf [ hom zllqylull avhvmwifxmygon/ polavhvmwifx&mw6f  
jrefmr [ m\*lvpmay \ oabmobm0? b0o%kzaznftzllE\$ jrefmpmay? jrefmr [ m\*lv  
pmayvm b0o%kzaznftzllrsm; [ li u@ (3)&yf yllfjcmavhmqefppf wifxmygon/  
\*lvpmayavhvrw6f taxmuft ul jylEillrnf jzplygon/ jrefmr [ m\*lvpmayo iLum; r?  
oif, hlv6f tuzllou6&mufrnf jzplygon/

aoncsu60g [ n&rsn/ /\*lvpmay? o%kzaznftzllr t m&Lusupmr? pm0wher b0?  
toul6r6r/

ed gef

jrefmpmaye, lv6f r [ m\*lvpmayoni E\$aygi (200) celumv tw6f wptqinyd  
wptqiy wlvuivmaom pmaytzlltEjzpb6n/ \*lvpmay \ aq6f&ifcsrsn jzpluaom  
jyZmwpmay? obif6ckttww? w&d m\*lvttwwlv6f wlvuifciEsh tjeftv6ftr6  
o [ jykvsuf zllk6chompay tzlltEjzplygon/ jrefmr [ m\*lvpmayoni w&d nEsh  
aw;6bzllpnfrull tajcykvsuf t "u trstpm (7) r6fcmxmygon/ trstpm; uylm  
aonvni talumiit&mtaejih jynb6r6ll6b6fawm6r6 obn0ywDefusi6m, myk  
tzll vi, 6rmi6r, lv6f t6pftLuluftr&mtzll [ 6 (3) r6fcm xlx6ul vfr6ae  
onf [ k rsv6m; cLuygon/ vrb0ull o%kzaznftzllr enfyg;v6gon/ o6mw6f  
v6f6 tou6r6r b0E\$66py6bnh tzlltE6tenfi, lull jrefm r [ m\*lv pmayw6f  
&f;f;yg;ygaw6ygon/ aw6or0 b0o%kzaznftzllr (3) yk6ul 6j pmwrftw6f avhvm  
wifyygn/ b0o%kzaznftzllr6foubuf zllq6cifr6um; r [ lv6f/ obn0ywDefusi6f  
tv6f vi, 6rmi6r, lv6f t6pftLuluftr6r6mtzllwlv6f wpp6v6vp6' otjzpf  
yg0ifcifonjzplygon/ a&stp0ftvm jrefm6ckttEynmwlv6f 'd avmu66aw6ul6onh  
yifefqif&hvl6ulzllq6tenfyg;v6gon/

1/ jrefmr [ m\*lvpmay \ oabmobm0

tly6f6v6lve6pm;wp6y6oni omp06jr;quf qu6f6tly6fEill6vmu6atmi6  
tajctaeay;6bnh wllfjynlv6f lv6f awn0i66q60f66quEsh pyq6lonftr6t&n? "avh  
xlv6r6? tavltx? to6t6aqmi? tE6ck6cpmE66ou6r6w6oni o6jcm; to6ftjy6jih

\* a' guivni ygarmu (Xmer6)? jrefmpkne? uav;w6u6l/

&စေလွှာမိမိ၊ ဝိသေသတရားတို့၏အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ချမ်းသာစွာ ရရှိစေရန်အတွက် အစွမ်းထက်စွာ ကြိုးပမ်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အထက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ရရှိစေရန်အတွက် အစွမ်းထက်စွာ ကြိုးပမ်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ရရှိစေရန်အတွက် အစွမ်းထက်စွာ ကြိုးပမ်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ရရှိစေရန်အတွက် အစွမ်းထက်စွာ ကြိုးပမ်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ရရှိစေရန်အတွက် အစွမ်းထက်စွာ ကြိုးပမ်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ရရှိစေရန်အတွက် အစွမ်းထက်စွာ ကြိုးပမ်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

<sup>၁</sup> ဝန်ထမ်း (၂၀၀၆) (၂၀၀၆) / ၄၆ /  
<sup>၂</sup> ဝန်ထမ်း (၂၀၀၆) (၂၀၀၆) / ၁၆၈-၁၆၉ /  
<sup>၃</sup> ဝန်ထမ်း (၂၀၀၆) (၂၀၀၆) / ၁၄၁ /



[kqElygon<sup>1</sup> pbnfnydonh r[m\*lvpmaypks;uHvlvmvGf q&maZn<sup>၁</sup> tqlbni a, bk sson[kqElygon

jrefmr [m\*lvpmaytztEtrsm; ay:ayguivmyluH qpjllfwifyvlygon/ tBemif Zmw? &nrZmw? ork<sub>၃</sub>aCmoZmw? oclywZmw? auomoBZmw[ hom eefwGZmwBuD rsm \ Zmwly? ZmwDifaw;tjzph&;zEbnhohEsi fyk h& (97)yr? ycefri fom;BuD jypf Pfs vGvEkonh atmi h jromplywly? jr0wDifBuD jypf Pfs vGvEkonh uEfabmi herif ywly? eefrawnrj rav; \ cpmrES lqupyheonhc pbrUlywly? EpluH topm ywly? e0&wlu, h&mi plywly? vllxgfacgilwiN cpmr luH zmlus; onh abmv, fsm? rifcr rifem; rsm; wEif qubG fon[ k trsvftom; &bnh BuH oEsi f b b o E si f? oEsi f ch (23) yr f wluH playgifvlu vGf zEqljci f t alumi; A sywft cilt r maw & E konh oEsi fyk h & r h (150) ce bn & lygon/ A sywazn E H bn jz p ap? razn E H bn jz p ap q&maZn<sup>၁</sup> vif y c bn h t alumi f t & m (3) r s r Srv Gv fon lu H avlv maw & E ygon/

၍ o b q l v G f jrefmr [m\*lvpmayonf vltzt pnf \ aep0 h e x l l f p m a o m u f l b o E s h t o u h a r G o r f a l u m i f r b o u l l p o v D i p m j c i f r & E [ k q l m a & m u l y g o n / w s m c s i f r s m u l l z E q l b n h a n m i & r f a c w p m q l l O e B u D y a ' o & m Z m r S v y g ; r [ m \* l v p m a y u l l z E q l E l u o n h p m q l l v l l t m h l u s u p m r b n i v h b o l t a & m u t c [ k q E l y g o n / o l h o n f v l D u i f v G v c l u o n l u m r [ k w l y g / v b n l v l u b m p o v f t o i p m q l j z p l v l w l t o u h a r e r l b o o & l y a z n f t z r s m o n i t a & t w l u i y i e n f a o n l v n i j r e f m r [ m \* l v p m a y \ & h y g a o m t a l u m i f t & m r s m ; t j z p l y g o i f v s u & l e y g o n / , i f w l u H a v l v m w i f y y g r n f

2/ b0o1/2 y a z n f t z E s h j r e f m r [ m \* l v p m a y

၍ u @ u l l v i f y & m w E i l o k k t E l y n m [ b n i t v s u l l h a z l y D t v s u l l e w D o n f ) [ h o m t q l y : w E i f & y l v n l w i f y r n j z p l y g o n / t E b k r y n m & S l w l j r i b n f t v b n i q e f l u , l y g o n / o l w l r i b o u b l v l w u m j r i E l l p e f r & l u y g / o l w l t j r i u l l t v s t j z p f j y e l v n l w i f y r b m j r i c E l y g o n / a 0 ' e m u l l 0 ' e m t w l l f j y e l v n l w i f y v G r l t v s t j z p f j r i e l c u c l v y g o n / t E l y n m & S f [ k v b l w b n i t E l y n m & S l h S t v s u l b m a r G v i n l u y g o n / t b , h l u m i f [ r l o l w l r w w p e f o n h t E l y n n z e l w D r l u l t E l y n m & S l u o m w w h j r m u j c i f a l u m i h j z p l y g o n / x l l u m i h t E l y n m & S f t z l t v s u l l e l w l y & e f w n D e b n i y " m e w n D e j z p l y g o n /

omreftmjzih vbm;wH pm0wberb0uH tv[ jriE H & e? tvStjzpjyelvni wify&e? vsyayoni[ k cpmr & e f u c l y g o n / o b n D y w D e f u s i f a w m a w m i h & a j r t v s v b m p e f y u m j z i h z e l w D x m a o m o k k v u & m t v s v b n i x i & h j r i b m v s y g o n / , i f t v s v l u l l e s u s ; v G i f v u & n & S D r f a j r m u h y v l r n / t j c m o u D i b l w l u v n i r k o v m p o v j z p l u a y r n / v l w l a e l p 0 b 0 u l l t v s t j z p f z e l w v G r l x l b l h o m o u D i f t m a y ; r s r

<sup>1</sup> aZn<sup>၁</sup> (2014)? 133/



3/ jrefmr [ m\*lvpmayvm b0o1/2lyazmft zB

b0o1/2lyazmft zB [ kq&ng omrefynblwB pm0wberjznlnqnf&eft vB n vlyfufB  
pmaomuN&aom tjzpbepfsm;tm xi&n;ratmif zBq;ci;fubmqB/vygonf , ifoB  
aom tzBtEBrmyg0ibnh jrefmr [ m\*lvodsif(3)yRfuB a&cs, favlvmwifjygrnf xB  
odsif;srn;rn jawmi brevBfNluut;ybBulB? jrpaw&u&v&elBulB? ES], rlemywly& wB  
jzpluygonf ဤ odsif(3)yRfvw&fa&zBolt rno&yg/

awmi brevBfNluut;ybBulBul ODbavlvmwifjyvlygonf b0o1/2lyazmft zB  
yDyiyifir [ kv&omfvnf awjri&eus [ kvbnhtalumi;t&mutzBq&km, onfulavlv  
awB&ygonf

rifv&firifv&frifftlyf  
avjyn&vnstokwfygvBv;/ /  
uqefe, k&st&cg? jynlu&awmi fvuf, n?  
aomif, Zemus, Def?  
awmi brevBwntif/ /<sup>1</sup>

[ homtzBt& tr&y&aumi;pm;0f umvu zBq;ci;fubni [ k, k&ygonf tr&y& n&wawnfS  
Nunfv&f awmi breft ifonf rsuplvpqB us, Defygonf , ifupmqB u jaomif, Zem  
us, Def) [ kvipm; zBq;lygonf pmaytzBtEw&fzpb&? pumajym&mw&fzpb& twBftwm  
yrmP&bnful r&Bubbbm wipm; zBq;lv&ygonf ဤ tzBtEw&fri awmi breft if\  
us, Def; rlu&twBft wmyrmP&bubB xljcm;pbzBq&kygonf odsif\ 'kv& ylf&f&၍

jrptsif jrptsif [ ifie? vBfvw&hvBfay:ph  
igwef igwef igwef c&r  
igv&or& igv&u&du&Z&D rawn&wn&v<sup>2</sup>

ponjzihigw&lu&lygonf anmi R;facw&E&ni;pmqB OeBudy'a' o&mZm\ ]oDvm oDvm  
jrom;)tpc&D Numb& i&ub&B B&odsifESh]om, m om, m jrn&v&au;)tpc&D i&ub&B  
odsifw&lu&tm;usyD ig&B&u&odsifuf zBq;ci;fubni [ lyif xifsv&ygonf w&g&me&csif yif  
wapumrl i&u&ntqif? toB obn&onf igxuy& om, m&un&Etz&G fzpb&Numi;  
xi&n;ygonf , ifoltxi&n; onfulpmqB u&E&bu&E&G ? p&v&Dipm; z&G fzpb&tmi&tm; xlvf  
ygonf OeBudy'a' o&mZm\ ]oD&BulB) odsif& jrp&aw&si&u& pi&n&ni& u&lv&B b&om&bn&D  
aysntf; Nuy&lu&B

<sup>1</sup> bcs& O& (wnfjzwb)?(1935)/21/  
<sup>2</sup> -, if- /21/



jrpaaw& jrpaaw& pi h&n? jrl;wnhjrl;&i haysn?

[၅] zbaqkmygonfawmi brevii fMuut&fobuhs igjrpctsi\ trit&muil

jrptctsi? jrptctsi? [ i?ie? vifwnhvifay:ph

[၅] zbaqkmygonfzlytsi? wpxyivn? jzplygonf

tcpsftbulutrit&m tz\oabmoni tEobctm, Musupm,olul pvnhv? apwwh&om oabn&lygonf xhNumi iyifpmqul

igwef igwef chr

igvlorp igvluDuHZeDrawn&wnhv/<sup>3</sup>

[၅] zbaqkmygonf ဤ tztEonivn? ]om, nbul)obtsi?vm

otshvnhat; at;

y, fwnhy, faxfax&

pmay;cbu cp&h&; ci&h&; rlygvhv;<sup>4</sup>

[ homt zbtEonivn? uil &, bdx& zbaqkmyjci? jzpl[ elvlygonf ဤ en?wl ]odgubh) obtsi?rs

vlyfymav yslumo? [ h?onfr?em?<sup>5</sup>

[ homt zbtEonivn?

rs?pi , hv zm;vsn? igaeuf igaeubh?<sup>6</sup>

[၅] opmeivlzbaqkmygonf igaeubh? \ aexilwwbonhtavlt xul

urferm;rcdlylcsnhcshv<sup>7</sup>

[ k o?o?jcmjcm zbaqkmygonf obtsi?ul tqh&mw&frl ourDe?usi Esh ou&w w\ vly&fr?yul haygi fpyivsul

\*vif\*vifn?hv? vifiyivifMuut&fu, Eshav;/

a&eufh&i haysn?rl;Muav? acn?w, fjribl r?r?v/

a&euf, f&i haysn?jrl;cn?cn? x? ax&mvwnhx? axGvm?<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> bcs&? ?' lv(wnfjzwb)?(1935)/1/

<sup>2</sup> - , if-/ 21

<sup>3</sup> - , if -/21

<sup>4</sup> - , if -/1/

<sup>5</sup> - , if -/1/

<sup>6</sup> - , if -/21/

<sup>7</sup> - , if -/ 21/

<sup>8</sup> - , if - / 28/



csllwblul ay:av&bnh trn&mrzplygon/ outqll&m y&llvlyiul& emrnt [ lvlyg/  
to&ftjiyilulvlylyp ywDefusi uac:a0: onh emrynwb&nzplygon/ pemrynwlul  
ti&0acw&E&ifiu p&aw&yg&gon/ pavylwmi&'o& tajcyk&vuf ti&0b&ifully&ef  
jcm&M&onh oyleh&emif E&0D&\trn&trn& iw&w&ES&ijyn&w& jzp&M&uygon/<sup>1</sup>  
ule&abmi&acw&D&a&mu&h&onf to&ftjiyif rwi&w, blulc:aom emrynwftjzpf to&w&v&f  
vm [ e&wlygon/ ule&abmi&acwf p0lu&trifvub&xupm&ql a&awmi&E&eo&N&ar&E&f&&uef  
w&E&iw&w&\to&ftjiyilul&uif&car&mu&qif, ifv&su&aw&E&yg&gon/<sup>2</sup> uif&car&muif [ bnf  
0g&zw&? op&E&u&w&ul& car&muif&ly: on&q&ll&0 Ny&pv&G& jyk&ly&x&ma&om car&muif&jzplygon/  
t&cs&ll&op&E&u&f&&G& Bu&D&V&G&f wp&E&u&w&n&f&u&lyif uaw&n&e&E&obz&G& lw&py&ES&h&w&G& l&v&su&fy&k&ly&ly&D&  
0&D&ac&gi&f&u&ley&E&pr&h&ou&b&m, h&q&mi&f&M&u&on&h&car&muif&E&jzplygon/

jrp&aw&G&i& Su&f&armi&E&lv&lt&jri&w&E&f& olw&lt&m&t&x&v&w&v&e&f&jz&p&ap&ch&om&w&ll&gt&tm& jrp&aw&G&  
i&Su&f&armi&E&lv&lt& jri&E&on&ft&to&ftjiyilul& pm&q&ll&u&ll& p&m&0&i&h&&mu&f&E&ql& ay&j&ci&f& [ k& l&q&ry&g  
onf

w&ll&gon&N&to&ftjiyilul-

- y&lq&h&r&pi&f?
- i&g&pd&f&j&ci&fi, ES&h
- t&jyif&aps&r&D&av&E&pa&v
- y&u&v&m&w&E&awmi&fi, lwif
- ch&i&az&mu&b&on&f&mp&av
- az&mu&b&on&f&n&f&vm&q&e&ry&g
- w&ll&gi&w&p&av/<sup>3</sup>

[ h&zz&ll&q&ll&gonf/ pm&q&ll&bnf h&ijz&p&ft&i&f&ll&q&ll&mw&E&f jrp&aw&G&i& Su&f&armi&E&lv&lt& v&lv&h  
v&n&v&n&v&n& &y&w&n&ly&g&aw&n&onf/ jrp&aw&G&armi&E&lv&lt& x&v&w&v&e&f&pc&b&nh&w&ll&gon&bnf &w&w&f  
or&0& i&g&pd&f&j&ci&fi&w&ll& av&S, lw&E&w&iv&h& ap&st&r&B&v&h&N&? i&g&ES&h&q&e&f&v&S& &ef& az&mu&b&on&f&ll  
ar&E&h&/ az&mu&b&on&f&my&g&a&on&f&n&f& q&e&ry&g&oj&zi&h&w&ll&gi&w&E&ylul [ mop&E&u&f&h&a&:z&lx&monf/  
w&ll&gon&N& xi&w&ll&f&ray&g&uf& on&ft&jz&p&ll& jrp&aw&G&i& Su&f&armi&E&lv&lt&jri&ly&D& o&ab&mu&av [ ef  
a&&:z&lygonf/ w&ll&gon&N&to&ES&h& b0&t&aj&t&ae&u&ll&n&f& az&my&E&ll&bnh& tz&B&E&ll&jz&p&lyg  
onf/ jre&f&mr [ m&\*&lv&p&may&w&f& ob&si&f&tr&st&pm(7)r&st&? y&k&h&(500) 0e&f&usi&ce&E&E& m&po&E&si&f  
w&E&ub&ll& i&Su&ES&h&w&N& y&#&ju&E&E&ly&h&ul& vn&fa&umi&f? w&ll&gon&N& pm&0&w&h&er&it&w&E&f  
t&m&x&lv&w&yt&rit&E&m& tz&B&E&ll&vn&fa&umi&f& z&lx&k&mon&f&ll&p&wp&py&k&lv&E&b&m&aw&E&yg&onf

---

<sup>1</sup> r [ m&|om&? &S&P (1928)? 3/  
<sup>2</sup> a&awmi&E&eo&? (1969)? 5/  
<sup>3</sup> bc&E& 0&E& 'D' w&f (w&n&f&jz&wb&)? (1935)/28/



ajcmuvebn/ xltjykt rlyif pmqLuul csi fpm pvlES lzqlygon/ pmqLuul csi fpm pvlul

]ulvlq

]a'gif ibbmom

[ hompumtohrsu ay:v6apon/

waygifweclumv jrpf, lbnjrlc hrnjzih qllfa0aeavlygon/ igwrl:aom umvvnf jzplygon/ ajrmuavjyelyd awmiavjrl:p jzplygon/ aelyhcrf tcor, vnf jzplygon/ , ifupmqLu-

tHe'lv6frfv ESfai0qnf

crfvvlrvlu0w, ful h&bulawnaemf

waygifwecl rkomul; avqtaqnlvmyM

e'lv6frfv ulgNuiwlyluw6frfv olwkef

[ lzqlygon/ ravuif&Slyd tat;"mvrulho;aomumv a&jyifajryif om, maom umv? txlojziligowogwll jrl;xlonit &G h&mutc&ES h igwll obn0ul pmqLu yjyif0zlbqbn/ wehqmifef? ewawmlymo ll wylv6 waygifvwlbnf wllgwlv0D plbnlvvnfjzplygon/ pmqLurl aqmi f t ulef aEcl ul \ES f uif ES f uel a0qll faeyES h xES f wll0qJ jrpjyifw6f avS , lvpplifES h ig&faeonh ulvl g \ trit &mwlbni tv6f ulvlhaqnae aonjriul6frsmomjzpbni [ kch lylygon/ tv6foqlyul

v6favyllylylylylygvlltmuulef

aomif, hfnarmiE ll lu, lwl

vntcsif, llygvllElumayspHaqcapzkef

Muifaznublwll0Lumylv, f

onhomi, lu rcb&ulw, f

Bululvlyef;<sup>2</sup>

[ lzqlygon/ v6f qwzG jriul6fwlbnlvnfaumif? aw0efri&etubnh xvlvef zG f jriul6fwlbnlvnfaumif? jriNyDonhemuf rclt&yE ll bn h cpmrtrlyijzpaonjim vnfwzefyef ll rMunbraeE ll jci? om, mrES h 0bnhjriul6frslyzptlv0lvnf Munkl ll rOE ll hatmi jzpjci f [ hom pvlb0bn0rsm jzpay:wwlygon/ xlvb0bn0oni tElynm zelwvplv jzpay:atmi f vlhqmfay:wwlygon/ pmqLbnf ll obn0rslul ay:v6 hatmi f tmxlvxmygon/

<sup>1</sup> bc& 0D? 'D' wif (wnfjzwb)? (1935)? 157/  
<sup>2</sup> - , if-/















qf;áwnfclukifuvth

qfttlyjyiy/ /<sup>7</sup>

ponjziluAsmukqkmon/ auşvuáeolwbnf ekuápmápmxí omoema&t w&uf  
qfcsujci? b&mwjyámu;pnáxum tró0jci? qfcslyjyici? vii , bbn0 qfchl  
u&iESh qfávmitonlvli , N tçpZmwlvrf? &šivlyefn&uf ar;aomtçg wpDg  
Ow&eftm;çkmyH ajymqle [ ešwluu uAsm&bem;vnivç átmiif a&zlxmon/ jrefm  
pmzwy&bwftm jrefmrtax&xç ulm;vnápcšáom ARömoemuH tav;xm  
apvúomjrefmH Óáušrluú&špvlompmqñ apwemtjriřsm [ lqell bnf

lyvkvjAléř& , éll

avmi luleř&šompceřqdu

a' :a&ár? Óá&çřfi , šwH

omoem? OgOgvéř&ešvH

qeřvlušvHajAmořbnf /<sup>8</sup>

[ homajAmoluAsmonivnf auşvuAsmwpjřkřzpbnf jrefmřavú jrefmř½lu?  
auşvuáevlyřESh armi&iávmiřwñ vii , bbn0wlu&křřšum ajAmoluHznřuř;  
xmon/ puAsmt & q&miřoDPbnf auşvuáewñ b0? auşvu&řefmř? řefmř  
p&lušřčluřyH jrefmř&řzvm, Óáušrluú xéřořřapmi&šuf tréřwiřvúom pmqñ  
apwemtjriřluúell áyonf

polzih pmqñ apwemtjriřsm;ziH zlxqkmonh auşvuáemučřyluAsmřsm  
onřzwl&bulloabmušřbouápaom uAsmřsm [ lqell siřyonf

tçpft vřřuAsmřsm;vm pmqñ apwemtjriř

q&n&uřonf vii , šwñobn0uH çřmem;vnium tçp? tv&řuAsmřsm;uH jylk  
a&zlxon/ çřmřtréřziH pavx&luřç jzpatmiif ta&aumiřaomuAsmřsm; jzpmuay  
onf

vii , šwpDĐ\ çřbES eřpyřvúomivnf çřbN b0onřrđvřřr&ell áom tjriřř  
jzřáeyH çřbESh eřpyř&ešulřpmzřrvç řyH çřbbnřřřř&ell ávmuátmif tvřř  
uáa0;všom tjriřřřeřřwřřřčluú jzřáeyřonh vii , šwpDĐ\ çřřciřarwáESh  
ywbuř [ çčřronř} uAsmřziřpmqñlyHznřonf

<sup>7</sup> riřoDPř 1973? 102/

<sup>8</sup> - , iř -? 75/

]]rMubmon? ci fygvsufvnt  
 yifxufv0if? Zihififoh  
 Buloi fa0o0jri homaMumi]]<sup>9</sup>

[ i c p t i p & v r f w w h o m v i i , b b n o c p m r ? c p a r w a r s m u h & ; z l x m o n / c p b e s h o  
 \ b o u t h [ c s u l u h c p m v e f a r m r a p a o m ? t q i f t w e f u t j c m a o m c p b e s h o \ t c p f  
 t a y : u 1 / P m o u r a p a o m t j z p l u l y h z n f x m ; E h b n h p m q \ a p w e m t j r i f s m [ k q E h b n f

]]yifv, hA]]uAsnw6f c p b l t w e f t h r u l p m a e a o m o b n f c p b e s h o ; & m u o h  
 o h ; c l y h c p b l t w e f b q l e f a w ; u A s m u h & ; r s v t y d o b q h y ; v y h c p b e s h o ; & m u [ h h  
 o n b n i v s h y w b h v m a e c l y h c p b x j y e f v m a o m t c g c p b x l y g u M u i f , n e s h o r p ?  
 o m a j r ; r s m e s j z p h e y h o h a o m v n f c p b e s f t m ; v h t w e f o n a w ; u A s r s m j z i h a y s t i f  
 a p & e f v l y h a q m i h a y ; r n f t a M u m i f z l q h k m a o m u A s r a v ; j z p b n f

]]Munbmc6 h & ; ? o c i h a y ; } [ h o m t q l c p m o m u h t y h l w h u a w & o j z i h t c p f  
 t w e f c p m a e & a o m o n t j z p l u l a y : v e h a p o n / c p b r o m p l u h a y s t i f h a y ; r n b o t j z p f  
 z l x m o n f h u A s m / o x t e l u h u u p h c p m & a p o n / p m q \ t v e f o e h o m c p m r t r e f  
 u h a z n f x l w j y E h h o m u A s r a v ; j z p b n f p m q \ ] w & m O h a [ m v s h y g ] ? ] E s Z m v i v p p o v ] ?  
 ] w a , n e s } u A s m h o n i v n f t c p f t v e f u A s r s m y i j z p b n f x l u A s r s m w e f v n f  
 a r m i E s h r , \ t c p f t v e f r s m u h a z n f y x m o n u h a w E h b n f

oajynlu esmpkvm pmq \ apwemtjri f

t r s l o m p m q l u d q & m r i f o d P b n f j r e f m v r h ? j r e f m E h h j r e f m p m a y u h o r w l  
 a t m i e p t e b l w p o j z p b n f j r e f m v r h l w h t w e f t m r m e l w u h a p a o m u A s r s m u h e l w d  
 E h h b n f o a j y n l u A s m p [ q l a o m v n f o l u l e b O r s / v h j r m u h a p & e f t m x l w h a &  
 t w e f ] o a j y n ] ? ] Z m e n f h ] ? ] a r m i l w h c i } ] a y g u l y n i } u A s m r s m j z i h j r e f m l m w e t m e l u h  
 j r s l v i h a y ; c h o m p m q \ a p w e m t j r i f s m u h w i f y v l y g o n f

pmq b n f ] a r m i l w h c i } u A s j z i h -

]]armi lwhc i f  
 u l e l w e f r e f r a y s t c s i e l  
 t w l , o p a r m i E s h e f & e z h  
 o a b n e s n ? O w f x n f e f u m y  
 o h z h z s i l u s ]<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> r i f o d P ? 1973? 75/  
<sup>10</sup> r i f o d P ? 1973? 72/



& i f q l l h a u s i v i n t t E h i , l w w i v m a p o n f a t m i j r i f t a x a x u h t & , E h i v m o n f p o n u m y o f r i k v i v u A s n a & ; o N a p w e m t j r i f a j y m q l a j z N u m M u y j z p & y u h

ri fo DP N j o l r f w r f } u A s n w e i v n i & e b e , e d l w i r k y c h o m A h i k v i u h w l u r i a o t l q b h j y m u s m p p o n a v ; E S h & t o & t o m ; w l a r ; j r e f a j y m q l a j z N u m M u y j z p & y u h Z m w i v r f q i u m a & ; z l x m o n f j o l r f w r f } u A s n u

j t a r m i h j y m u s m ; ? w l f j y n f t m ; u h

b m r s n ; r f c k v b e n f /

c & d r w i w w e v r f c k v w i w e f

u h i v e v a & t i e e ? c l k y g i

t m e m c h M u m i f a j y m g a v / } } <sup>13</sup> [ k l q k m o n f

a j y m u s m & h b n a v ; o n f w l f j y n f t m t m e m c h M u m i f a j y m q l b o n f z u b q p f a w n i v e h & ; u u s q l c l a o m & h b n f r s n u b m r u v e v i y a & ; w l u y d i f & h b n f r s n \ a u s z i u l v n f M u n h l p o c p m ; v m r e p o n f p m q l b n f v e v i y a & ; w l u y d i f & h b n f r s n \ a u s z i E S h v e v i y a & ; \ w e z h u l l o d p c i a o m a p w e m t j r i E S h & ; z l c b n f [ k q l a y r n f

ri fo DP N p m & b l u h t m r m e a y ; a o m ? o l u r e f c p o v u h x i & t a p v h o m ? E h i i E S h v r s t a y : o p u e & p v h o m p m q l a p w e m t j r i f r s n u h j y o f r i k v i v u j o l r f w r f } u A s n r s n u i t x i f t & t a w e o n f

u a v ; u A s n r s n ; v m p m q l a p w e m t j r i f

ri fo DP N u a v ; u A s n r s n w e f a r m i f a c z u A s n r s n o n f x i j c m v a y o n f x u A s n r s n o n f u a v ; r s n t z h w a y s i v y g & e v q l u a i f A [ b l w t o d v r i w u h & , E h i M u a y o n f u a v ; u A s n r s n w e f j y e f o n } ? j M u u i v a & e } ? j O y b o n } ? j O u i y g } ? j v , h a p m i l v } } u A s n r s n o n f x i & t o n f j O y b o n } u A s n w e f

j q e f t y e b b t a r & u i v i

e u f z e r e u f a u s m i x u r , ?

a r m i v n i v l u r , ? c e f x m e l ?

t a r o t h a w n i y s i v s v , } } <sup>14</sup> [ i z l q k ; a o m j O y b a p m i h u A s m o n f u a v ; i , l w l t m e k u a p m a p m x i q e f c u j c i ? q e f t y e b b e u i v s u f b l e f u a u s m i s o m o t i j c i f p o n h j r e f n n a v x l p h t r l t & n r s n u h E S h o u j r w e h v m a p o n f

u a v ; w l b n f

<sup>13</sup> ri fo DP ? 1997? 23/

<sup>14</sup> ri fo DP ? 2015? 34/

၂armi နာ; & , ၉ x ygawm  
a&mi နာ/mv h y g }<sup>15</sup>

[ hom ] y e f o n } u A s m x u u b } | a r m i E s c i { c p t i f , k v m l u a y v t r n f } [ w l w h & O g }  
u A s m x u u b } | r c i f t a y : c p t i f i y l / m a y v t r n f }

o l j z p i r i f o P N u a v ; u A s r s m o n i u a v ; r s m t m t E l l r c h t & t r a y ; p o l v ?  
o b n 0 w & m u l t c p t i f i v G i v m p o l v ? & y l u s & t o u s l o n y l v p o l v r s m a y : a y g u i v m a p o n f  
x h a l u m i h u a v ; u A s r s m o n i t z h w e h o m u A s r s m t j z p i & y l w n t c h y o n f }

i S u u A s m r s m ; v m p m q l a p w e m t j r i f

r i f o P b n i u a v ; i , f r s m \ & i x l w G i w & p a e l u a v ; r s m u h c p t i p o l v ? o e m  
p o l v r s m a y : a y g u i v m a t m i f j c , f r e t a & ; z l y o n f } x l u A s r s m u h z w & & i f u a v ; r s m t o d  
t v t r f ? A [ b o l w l y t h ; v m a p o n f } u a v ; r s m t w e l v r f n e x m a o m v u h q m i f r e h a v ;  
r s m j z p a y o n f } i S u u A s m r s m w G i } [ y e f w e t z l S u } ? } [ w p l v d v i } ? } [ u h l m u } ? } [ u l r x h i S u } ?  
} [ i S u f s u l y r s m } ? } [ a / z D u e u } } p o n u A s m r s m j z i h u a v ; w l t m i S u f s m j z i t r o v q u a h y ; o n f }

၂a & Z D u e u } u A s m i p m q l u -

၂a e l t g u s a l l u m u ? n c g a & m u r s

a r h i h a t m u x e u & ? o b n 0 a l l u m i h

{ & n r s u D e f ? j z p a y : x e f o n }<sup>16</sup>

[ i Z D u e u N t c r s t j y i f x e u & a o m o b n 0 ? r s u p j y l ; u s h a o m t j z p u h u a v ;  
r s m t m o d p l y } [ Z D u e u } i S u f t a l l u m i f u l v n f } p o l v 0 i p m ; v m a p o n f }

y e f w e t z l S u u A s m w G i -

၂e z t e & ? E l w b o r n f

o p a c g i f x l u j y l x e u v m

---- w l v l v l v l } w p h e v h

a e y l w e f v n f ? w h c g u i v m }<sup>17</sup>

[ i y e f w e t z l S u N y y e f o G j y i ? t a & m i f t q i f E s l w u G v l y & r y l r i u G f u h u a v ;  
r s m t m o d p o n f } u a v ; r s m p l p r f v p o l v j z p l v m a p o n f }

၂w p l v d v i } } u A s m i -

<sup>15</sup> r i f o P ? 2015 ? 35 /

<sup>16</sup> - , i f - ? 78 /

<sup>17</sup> - , i f - ? 207 /



]]uH rnuH hzn? wphumi lum;  
wplwlv?i suH [ kwlv m}}<sup>18</sup>

[ i zlyum oltrnbaznlyD atrnwlyH uGfv, fsm yuNlumtuESH 1/2jywawmü  
aewwlyH rhpGv&pGv&ewwlyHsm;tm; zDqkmon/ wplwlv?i suHobmDESh aexllrl  
"avlt ay: o&vmapaomuAsrav;jzpbnl/

BuKNumuAswGf NuKNum\yH zH rcGfyH usawmütoluHlyheyH tolbmyH  
ponjzihuav;rsn;tm;odpon/

]]vn&shajc&shElwbD&sh  
oLDacgi fu cyéD  
obtrnbolum; om, mvS

c&mrwlvbqHvNu}}<sup>19</sup> [ i zDqlyxmon/ NuKNumi suftaLumi fquf avlv m  
&elvn? Elhaqnxmon/ ZDuSu? ci lyfi su? 'D' wvi su? vi humi lyfi su?sm; taLumi fuH  
]]i su?su?y}} uAsni aznlut;xmon/ urfxH su? obomi pyf qm;usi frsqm;vsupmyH  
tjctelwGf viEllyrm wefvefqct yjyponh xlqefaomt ajctaersn;uLvn? ]]urfxH  
i su?} uAswGfyqkmon/

polri foDPbnf olurfusihom tElvu&mrsm;jzih uav;rsn\&ifu ausi su?  
rsn;uH cpfcipw? yHbDvH plprfvbDvrsn; jzphay:vmavvHom apwemtjri frsm;jzih  
ji su?Asn? rsn;uHzelvDjc, frefchyon/

icH bloytsuf

pmqHri foDPbnf acwprfpmay? acwprfuAsrsn;uH&zicb acwprf pmay  
acgifaqmi lwpDjzpbnl? q&mrif oDPbnf auşvuN oabmobnOrsn? auşawm  
aewv\ bOrsn;uH auşvuhemuctjyK uAsrsn;jzih zibobnl/ rci farwauH zibom  
uAsrsn? t c pft vGfuH aznlut;aomuAsrsn? wll jyntc pDv? Ellit pDvluH &il def  
apaomuAsrsn? jrefm& m, Obu srl'avkH luH jrweHwezxmrpaom uAsrsn;uH  
pNviatmi fzDqEllcbnl/

]]cgaE GrefawmfvGfrv, H? ]]ajAmo}}? ]]OgwGfc&H? ]]ESfqDGH wlbni auşawmo?  
auşawmom;wv\ cpfcifarwauHjri farw(El h omuAsrsn;jzpbnl/

]]v, hapmi lvav;}}? ]]zhar mi lvmy}}? pairBuD ]]pv, fuGf}}wlbni auşawmae  
v, brm;wv\ bOuH yji pGzDqEll h omuAsrsn;jzphayon/ ri foDPbnf uav;uAsn  
uHpwih&zH vrfjyEllcb lwpDjzpbnl/ uav;uAsrsn;wGf armi h c(zhuAsrsn;}}onf

<sup>18</sup> ri foDP? 2015? 208/  
<sup>19</sup> - , if -? 210/

xil/son/ uav;uAsms/onf uav;rs;tw&uf jrefm? jrefm'av& jrefm/ulfrs?  
ywDefusi&vmutvsv&u& cpcifrw&vmapaom uAsms;jzpbnf uav;rs;tw&uf  
i&uAsms;u&kelw&f au&is&v&pa&efsm;u& olvny&pcpcifw&vmatmi&v&nf a&;z&ch  
onf olzpf&f rifod&Pbnf acw&pr&fpmq& r&f&cp&pmq& au&sv&v&pmq& uav;pmay  
zci&u&omru? jrefm&pmay&ES&u&Asmu& au&sz&rs;mp&bj&y&ch&onf? apw&emt&jri&x&ube&om  
pmq&ulz&pf&onf[ ko&oy&wi&jy&v&gonf

et&k

rifod&Pbnf apw&emt&jrif& i&il&eb&bjzpbnf pmq&bnf y&ef&ES&iy&ipnf? jrefm&pm  
jrefm&rl[ hom zw&f&ms&u&lv&nf a&;ob&il&cbnf u&As&ES&iy&w&bu&f v&nf au&sv&u&u&As&?  
tc&pc&f&v&f&u&As&? tr&f&om&a&; p&v&f&'m&v&&i&il&eb&apa&om&u&As&rs&? jrefm&rl&uz&nf&us&;a&om  
u&As&f&jrefm&h trit&usi& jrefm&p&v&f&x&m;u&il& az&nf&us&;jya&om&u&As&? jrefm&h Ob&u&sr&lu&il& ol&f&v&m  
apa&om&u&As&m pon&j&z&i&h u&As&rs&f&p&h&t&mi&f v&nf&a&;z&E&il&cho&;onf uav;u&As&rs&mj&z&i&f&v&nf  
uav;w&h\ p&v&ES&v&lu& avmutvsv&f&m;u&il& jri&f&w&v&maponf t&m&f&m tay:axm&v&x&m  
n&f&v&mp&v&f&rs&;c&di&f&v&maponf olz&pf& q&f&rifod&P&ub&lyn&m &f&rs&u& tajr&nt&jrif  
Bu&f&pb&j&z&i&h apw&em&r&f&ap&rs&? Bu&j&zel&um jy&f&E&il&f&ci&f&al&umi&h jrefm&pmay? jrefm&u&As&onf  
avmu&ul&t&v&f&q&i&f&v&u&f&c&il&f&mp&f&y&f&v&n&E&il&f&ci&f&jz&pb&y&onf

usr&f&u&f&pm&f&i&f

wif&ES&ht&jcm/(2019)/ olw&f&ri&h&om&rifod&P&f yxrt&Bu&f&f &ef&ule&f p&v&f&u&f&c&f&f&pm&t&f&v&lv&u&f  
rifod&P&f(1973)/ tif, m&ue&b&il&t&lu&lv&f yxrt&Bu&f&f &ef&ule&f Z&f&my&E&f&v&lv&u&f  
rifod&P&f(1997)/ rifod&P&u&As&my&gi&f&cy&f yxrt&Bu&f&f &ef&ule&f p&may&av&mu&y&E&f&v&lv&u&f  
rifod&P&f (2015)/ uav;u&As&my&gi&f&cy&f yxrt&Bu&f&f &ef&ule&f the key collection.  
jrefm&pm&t&Z&D&f&D&X&me/(2008)/ jrefm&t&b&f&me&f 'lv&q& t&Bu&f&f &ef&ule&f yn&ma&;O&e&Bu&f&D&X&me/  
Oif&f&e&f wu&il&lv&f(2006)/ acw&f&op&f&u&As&r&v&f&f&f w&w&q& t&Bu&f&f &ef&ule&f &n&jy&n&f&pm&t&f&v&lv&u&f  
tr&me&f ':?&v&f&le&f&f&f&rs&/(2007)/ a&f&v&f&D&if&w&f&rifod&P&f yxrt&Bu&f&f &ef&ule&f tr&sv&f&v&f&pm&t&f&v&lv&u&f





on/ jrefmpmayw6ivnf obAm'mtvuf&usrful tadjyK tvufenfemsn &o  
oabmv&mrsm;ullus, fus, fyelavhvmcMuonf

jrefmtvufusrfw\ vuDq&mrñ obAm'mvuf&usrfjzpfyD obAm'm vuf&  
\q&mrñivnf &opmayw6i tvufuH½vefwichom '@\ unAsm' óusrfjzpfy  
on/ xhLumi iyif ygVobAm'mvuf&usrfü &oobmuH us, fus, fyeyef azmfycif  
r½EElbvl jrefmtvufusrfsmüvnf tvufESffPulbm a½vefwifyD &ouH  
a½vefwif tus, razmfyEElcjicifzpbñf[ kynm&Sfsm;u oHoytMuigonf

xhLumi hygVES jrefmtvufusrfsm;onf &opmayw6i tvufuH½vefwichom  
usrfsm;jzpcjicifESh ax&Og' AR bmonDi &[ ešawmfrsm; \ OĐaqmifratmuf w6½Ejicif  
allumi h xLusrfsm;w6i &ojzphay:rit usfw&mrñ a½vefohra&mutcbj zelwDrl  
tallumi fw&mjzphom tvufESffPjyñfom a½vefoh&mutcbñf[ kqEElfygonf

2/ &ota&twuf

tv6b6ar6om &o\oabmuH ynm/šivH tp0ft qu6vhlmpfprfcluyD &o  
ta&tw6ufuyifjycMuonf &ota&tw6ufuHznfy&mw6f ynm/šivHt, Itqcsif ušym;  
jcmemrfrsm; ½Muigonf

trsmem;vnlvutckmaom &ota&tw6ufñ ]&ouHgy; jzpbñf xHt, Itq  
onf yK6cwuyif jrefmEElñibH&mu/šejy[ kqHcom obAm'mvuf& usrfuHt&išclom  
t, Itqjzpbñf

obAm'mvuf&usrfw6i &ouHgy; [ kowfšvjcifonf &weaumousrfuHtrjyK  
qjicifzpbñLumi; a, mrišbuD0zHvñu relqkmygonf&ouHgy;uH jrefmpmygarmu©  
OĐ(armiñu jcp/šibem? wñLum;MuršLufuf pušqy6Lumu/šE &Dñtñb? aemt&om) [ š  
ršvbm&v6 htmifa&zšxmygonf?}]<sup>1</sup>

&o ½šyg; [ hom t, Itqrñ ]tr&aumo#Lumw6ivnaom t, Itqjzpbñf  
xLusrfw6i ođE&ouH (1)"r6ođE &o(w&muH cpfjicif)? (2), R'6ođE &o(ppšwLuf  
onšufšEšbušjicif)? (3)umrodE &o(rešr a, mutm;wH cpmuLujicif) [ š oHrš  
ušymjyĐaemuf oE&oonf "r6ođE&oyifzphomallumi h oE&ouH oĐcm;šjyawmbj  
ođE &oxbñ6fum &o½šyg; [ š ac:qjicifzpbñf?}]<sup>2</sup>

&oq, yg; [ hom t, Itqvñf ½šyg;onf ] ]&ob} rñ6omusrfü &o uHgy;w6f  
Opä&o [ hom &owpšyg; xybñnum&oq, yg; [ kqjicifzpbñf

] &oav;yg;om ½bnf[ hom t, Itqvñf½šyg;onf ođE&oxbñ [ ó  
&oub6fonf ½&oxbñ u/šPm&oub6fonf OĐ &oxbñ tAkw&oub6fonf  
OĐp&oxbñ b, meu&oub6fonf ođE&? ½&? OĐ? OĐpävbnf y"me&orsmjzpfyD

<sup>1</sup> cifiĐarmi("Ejz)2010?138/  
<sup>2</sup> - , if -/

[ ဝ? u1/2Pn? tAkw? b, meuwbnf xly'me&otobd\ qilybzphom ty'me&o  
rsmjzpbnt wuf pi ppft mjzih&oav;yg;om 1/2bnf [ kqlygonf ]<sup>3</sup>

&oolyg; t, Itqrbrl q&maZnf \ t, Itqzpbnt [ q&mu tvufn usfx&uf  
&oulyg; uljrefmt &ybm;wll oph&v&om ] tv&f taq& taom [ hom oabmo&yf  
ES inlum tv&f&o? taq&f&o? taom&o [ li oph&c;cm; xmygonf o&f&? tAkw? O&?  
oE&owll tv&f&o [ li vnfaumi? u1/2Pn? 1/2? O&pa b, meuw&owll taq&  
&o [ li vnfaumi? [ ဝ &oull taom&o [ li vnfaumi? o&f&c;lyjci f jzplygonf ]<sup>4</sup>

&owplyg; [ hom t, Itqvnf 1/2bnf xlt, Itqt & oE&oonbm wpD&wnf  
aom tppftr&ojzpf use&o 1/2p&rdonf r&v&v& o&icm; taLumi frs;aygi f qh jzph&y:rl  
aLumi h oE&or&S&ufay: vmlujyD o&icm; taLumi frs; c&lyji d&faysnub&on ES h wpjy&f  
euf oE&otw&f&ol iylv&Qaysnu&G b&h;Lionf o&jzpf oE&owp&c&lvn&om  
wu, 1/2om&ojzpf use&o 1/2p&rd&f& wu, f 1/2bl 1/2bnf [ ki&E&aom &ormjzplu  
onf [ q&lluaLumi f q&nluD&Da&atmi&u ] &opmay \ &o) usf w&f re&f&cm; ygonf  
oE&oonf i&rbubnf ork &ma&jyi ES lv&f use&o 1/2p&rd&w&bnf, ifa&jyi \ v&frs;  
ES lv&Lionf ork &ma&jyibm wu, 1/2? v&frs;um; wu, f 1/2lu [ k Oyrmay; xmyg  
onf x&h&Lumi h &ota&t w&u&ll p&pr&f&v&h&jci&fonf &ou&h&v&n&atmi&f lu&f&pm&mi  
wp&en&f&wp&v&rf taxmu&f y&ly&v&tr&ni&f [ kq&E&lygonf

3/ &e&ule&baq& &oq&ll &moabmw&m; rsm; av&h&mc&uf

pma&; olwpD&onf a&; p&mt aLumi f t&n&v&lyD xlt aLumi f t&mu&h&n&v&G tsuf wp&c&ck  
jzih y&h&zn&h&; z&h&v&h&am x&h&n&v&G tsuf w&f o&Napwen ES h&abmx&m; ch tsuf w&ll xif [ yf  
vsu&lygonf x&h&Lumi h &e&ule&baq& [ ye&f&ob&lu&ka&; en&fx&lum; } pmt&lyw&f vn&  
pma&; o&N apwen ES h&n&v&G tsuf w&ll h&aw&g&ri&b&E&lygonf

q&mu p&pm&ly&f&r&f&pm&v&f [ p&pm&onf pma&; olua&; omjy&f&lygonf [ k q&ll&onf  
vn&f pi&pp&f&pma&; o&N ul [ y&ll O&P&zi&ha&; omjy&f&h&mjci&f&r [ lv&f omoem ou&h&zi 1696  
c&E&f& avmu&u ol [ ll&uf&f&ur&i&f&yl&ch&om y&ur&Am [ ki&f&vub&xu&lv&f t&S&b&C&n&u&v  
rax&h&h&; p&h&ift&y&h&om o&h&Am' m&v&uh& trn&h&bn&h& tvufn usf x&h&S t&pv&f&yl [ t&c&ll&ll  
p&pm&; o&N, h&csuf w&ll z&ih& wp&q&h&h&; om; w&lyjci f jzpbnt ]<sup>5</sup> [ h&zn&fy&x&myjyD tvufn  
usf rsm; vm &ooabmrsm; ul&h&aj&c&j&lum p&may&v&h&molw&ll v&G lu&v&f&v&f&ph& em&vn&f  
E&ll&h&p&eft w&uf om' urs&mj&zi&h&zn&fx&lv&v&ij&y&x&mygonf

rv&us&f&i&f&jzph&om o&h&Am' mt v&uh& usf BuD wp&c&h&onf pn&f u&Asm a&; z&h&ob&lu&h  
en&f&usf BuD&jzpjyD ty&ll f BuD(5) y&ll f c&lum az&n&fy&x&mygonf x(5) y&ll f teuf&S&sq&m  
t&q&ql&w&bnf ty&ll f wp&f E&f&f o&ES&h&g; w&h&ll pn&f u&Asm ob&lu&h&v&h&om y&n&n&h&f&f&olw&ll

<sup>3</sup> cifi&armi ("Ejz)2010?139/  
<sup>4</sup> - , if -?138/  
<sup>5</sup> baq&e&ule&2017?(c)/

emvni oabmayguivG htmif tuofcdi a&omjyplchomallumi h usfrsm,tajrmuf  
trsmvni ay:xlucjyijzpygon/ trsmprkn uAsma&zlvblwttwuf &nhefjyplu  
aom usfrsmjzpyd pmpkfrl pma&vblwttwuf wpenfqlonf 0vha&vblwttwuf  
txljy&nhefi a&omjyplcjcijzpaLumi fulvni aznfyxmygon/

q&nudonf&ooabmw&ESlywoufi aznfymwGfXm, bnDac: pma&olwla&zD  
tyhom jzprjtallumi(9)cESH xltallumi,wlucryk ay:vmwwaom pavES/vwli  
cpmzG ft&om(9)cR xlt&omwlpvmaomallumi h Zmwbaqmiuvnfaumi? zwf/cpm,  
olwlvnfaumi twwu&dluzpysuvwaom wlvlyrbmwLmbnD(8)cR xltjyif  
tallumifallumifwlucryk Zmwbaqmiwlvuzpby:vmwwaom uH pavwli xltucpm&r?  
Adopm&bnD(33)cR xltamuf refrwlvvly&frlvuznfyom uH ft rlt&m (rm, m=  
tEbnD)(40)wluH&SfvifcsuESlvuG usfsv&ebznfyxmygon/

yxrDpfn oham'mtvuh&usft& Xm, bnDulyg:ESH &oulyg:uH qupyjy&mi  
Xm, bnDonf tjcm,qelusi bujzpaom oabmwlaLumiy supdwdfrkyrt&bl yuwD  
twlfom wnaewwaoabm&omallumi h Xm, bnD [hc:qjci:jzpyd Xm, bnD  
(9)rdESH&o(9)rdwlvh&allumifull-

- (1) &wXm, bnD-odfj& &o (cxfjci)
- (2) [ moXm, bnD- [ ó&o (&, 1/2jci)
- (3) aomuXm, bnD-u1/2Pm&o (oemjci)
- (4) aum'Xm, bnD-1/2&o (NurfNulujci)
- (5) ZdpiaXm, bnD-0bp&o (pufqly1/2rlefjci)
- (6) b, Xm, bnD-b, meu&o (allumu1/2jci)
- (7) 0e, Xm, bnD-tA&v&o (tmbjci)
- (8) 0ó [ Xm, bnD- 0&&o (&&lvufujci)
- (9) orXm, bnD-oE&o (jidfat:jci) [ li jyqtljgon/

ygVbmomtjzih Xm, bnD(9)rdwlvESH &o(9)rdwlvbnf o'gtolbomxjcmi  
teuft"yH, ftwvlyjzpbni tus&o\trniull tallumifXm, bnDES h Dfyd jyqH  
jci fonjzpbni

odfj& &o\oabm

tvufusrfwlv tvlt & odfj& &oull"r&odfj& &oESlumrodj& &o [ li Epr&f  
&allumi jyqbnf odfj&&oonf cpciEpburtt&onjzpbni vlvly& vlylvltcpci  
EpbuLuyulla&zhaompayta&tznfodfj&&oajrmuham ta&tzjzpbni

]]tvufusfrsmwGfodfj& &oullarmiESlr, faygi&ao:rdcprwEhaomcpmrl  
(ta, m\*odfj&&o)? armiESlr, faygizufyd cprwEhaomcpmrl (oarfr&odfj& &o)?

armiESir, t̄spuLufyð uLufon&onftwLuf jzphay:aomc̄pm̄r(Oyā, m̄\*ođ̄& &o) [ r̄oñr̄c̄jyon/

x̄lyif "r̄ođ̄& &o(w&muĒp̄oujci)ESh R̄ođ̄& &o(pp̄l̄wLufjci f̄uH Ēp̄ouf jci)w̄uL̄vn̄jyx̄mon/ oL̄om̄'r̄ođ̄& &ouH oĒ&oESftwW[ k̄ Ēl̄lon/ , R̄ođ̄& &ouH O&oESftwW[ k̄ , Ēl̄lon/ ođ̄& &o [ k̄q̄V̄Ūf a, muH̄ESir̄ef̄rwH̄ ax̄mīñg&marw̄ajzi t̄spuL̄ūaom̄ t̄aL̄umīt̄&muH̄z̄haom̄t̄z̄D̄[ k̄c̄j̄m̄r̄sv̄i, lon/ t̄c̄su r̄baq̄& t̄cp̄? w&muH̄r̄wĒlonh̄ t̄cp̄? oñ , t̄sif̄ r̄v̄āq̄t̄c̄p̄r̄m̄z̄l̄v̄Ūlv̄n̄f̄ ođ̄& &oaj̄rm̄ub̄n̄[ k̄em̄v̄n̄h̄eL̄uon/]]<sup>6</sup>

q&mb̄ū&eL̄eL̄baq̄ū Oyā, m̄\*ođ̄& &ouH ȳñ̄eif̄\aen̄h̄D̄w̄t̄S̄ Z̄mw̄aumīf̄ n̄h̄ES̄armīx̄ēf̄cīf̄w̄t̄aL̄umīj̄zīh̄ om̄'uj̄ȳc̄lon/ Z̄mw̄aumīh̄ñ̄h̄lon/ ol̄t̄c̄p̄ūl̄ armīx̄ēf̄cīñ̄jīif̄y, j̄cīf̄ūt̄h̄aom̄t̄cḡ ]ñ̄h̄lon̄m̄, aj̄cv̄s̄f̄ &r̄s̄f̄roñ̄ b̄muH̄t̄ow̄t̄&? t̄b, l̄ub̄ñ̄on̄[ r̄s̄ t̄r̄sv̄fx̄m̄r̄b̄ub̄l̄j̄z̄p̄um̄ t̄½ȳrm̄ ar̄lv̄p̄t̄suf̄ av̄sv̄lv̄p̄t̄suf̄ v̄m̄ch̄v̄& Z̄&ȳl̄ūh̄&muH̄r̄s̄f̄rod̄&muH̄v̄m̄ch̄v̄\//<sup>7</sup> [ k̄ Oyā, m̄\*ođ̄& &o\ t̄Ēp̄ov̄f̄ c̄p̄m̄r̄īūay: v̄ēñ̄t̄mīz̄ēñ̄q̄j̄yx̄mon/

x̄h̄aL̄umīh̄ q&mb̄ū ]&op̄mayzēlv̄D̄&mw̄V̄f̄ a, muH̄ES̄ir̄ef̄r̄jz̄p̄ap? v̄ES̄h̄w̄&p̄aē? v̄ES̄ft̄&ñ̄D̄w̄r̄ t̄&ñ̄D̄w̄ES̄h̄ t̄&ñ̄D̄w̄t̄c̄sif̄c̄sif̄jz̄p̄ap? w̄p̄t̄ES̄lv̄p̄t̄ck̄ p̄&v̄ēf̄ Ēp̄ouL̄ūaom̄ t̄jz̄p̄ay:ap̄jyð̄ ođ̄& &ojz̄p̄lv̄mat̄mīf̄ a&az̄ñ̄eñ̄f̄ūl̄ ođ̄&ēlv̄t̄ȳf̄ ygon/ x̄h̄&az̄ñ̄ eñ̄x̄h̄v̄n̄f̄ t̄c̄sif̄c̄sif̄r̄aw̄t̄c̄p̄&í̄ p̄&ñ̄f̄aw̄mīlv̄rc̄p̄m̄csuf̄ūl̄ ay:apaom̄ ta, m̄\*? t̄c̄sif̄c̄sif̄aw̄t̄c̄p̄&í̄ auseȳl̄ūn̄Ēt̄r? c̄p̄r̄Ōr̄p̄w̄t̄c̄p̄m̄csuf̄ aw̄áy:apaom̄oar̄ñ̄\*? t̄c̄sif̄c̄sif̄c̄p̄m̄uȳḡvsuf̄ aūl̄ūf̄&ȳgaom̄ȳj̄īaom̄ū c̄p̄m̄csuf̄w̄l̄ūȳ:apaom̄ Oyā, m̄\* t̄m̄v̄ñ̄ȳḡōīñ̄aom̄ođ̄& &oñ̄r̄s̄ūl̄c̄j̄m̄az̄ñ̄f̄ȳ&ēlv̄t̄ȳayon/]]<sup>8</sup> [ k̄ēñ̄q̄&S̄j̄yx̄mygon/

[ ó &o\oabm

t̄v̄ūñ̄ur̄f̄r̄m̄w̄f̄ [ ó &ouH̄ &, ñ̄r̄m̄j̄ñ̄&, j̄cīf̄[ k̄z̄ēñ̄q̄&ñ̄m̄jyð̄ &, R̄t̄j̄cīf̄ūl̄ jz̄p̄ap̄w̄w̄ñ̄aom̄oab̄m̄L̄umīh̄ [ ó &o[ r̄ī , Ñ̄ [ R̄s̄f̄v̄īf̄az̄ñ̄f̄yon/ ȳñ̄s̄jz̄p̄l̄ñ̄ jz̄p̄ōf̄ t̄w̄ñ̄f̄r̄ [ l̄v̄l̄] az̄m̄uf̄ȳēñ̄om̄t̄ōb̄P̄ñ̄ēf̄ t̄rit̄&ñ̄? t̄jȳk̄t̄r̄l̄ t̄aj̄ym̄t̄q̄ñ̄w̄l̄ūñ̄&:z̄h̄aom̄ p̄maȳt̄a&;t̄z̄lon̄f̄ &t̄ñ̄aom̄c̄p̄m̄r̄īūl̄ ay:aȳgūñ̄ap̄on̄ft̄w̄Luf̄ [ ó &oaj̄rm̄ūñ̄aom̄ t̄a&; t̄z̄ñ̄jz̄p̄on̄f̄

&, p̄&mt̄aL̄umīf̄aL̄umīh̄ Z̄mw̄āq̄mīlv̄ñ̄p̄ov̄lv̄ējz̄p̄ay:aom̄ &, ½ñ̄p̄ov̄f̄[ m̄ō X̄m, D̄ b̄n̄D̄)ūl̄ t̄rit̄&mt̄aj̄ym̄t̄q̄ñ̄s̄ñ̄j̄zīh̄ az̄ñ̄f̄ȳv̄l̄ñ̄aom̄t̄cḡ ȳ&ñ̄v̄ñ̄v̄ēf̄[ m̄ó &o ay:aȳgūñ̄ v̄ñ̄&on̄f̄

<sup>6</sup> cifiñ̄armi ("Ejz̄l)2010?90/  
<sup>7</sup> baq̄&eL̄eL̄2017?131/  
<sup>8</sup> - , if̄ -?163/



q&n&efulebaq& [ Ó&ooabmu&znfy&mw&f ]rr&frue&azmufyehom= vly& vlyp0r [ kv&omtjci&t&n? pum? to&ftji&w&h&zpy& x&it&i&f&ta&Lumi&u&l r&wn&i v&w&u&l [ kv&ivm , kv&it&&v&mw&f&v&ly&jci&f&on&i eue&hom&taw&ftac:rygon&h &, p&m oubu&fy&jz&p&Lumi&f aznfy&x&on&f om'utae&E&S&h q&n&bu&ocibaomi&f a&&om& chom q&n&De&fy&g&J jyZmw&fta&&t&om&u&l aznfy&x&on&f q&n&De&fy&g&J jyZmw&fy&g&Zmw&f&qmi&f w&h&aj&yp&um&rs&n? Zmw&vr&f&z&pn&fy&h Zmw&ft&f&w&n&h&q&mu&fy&w&u&l&on&f jz&p&f&h&z&p&0r [ kv&hom to&f&w&h&zi&h zel&w&f&x&ma&ona&Lumi&h [ Ó&o&aj&r&mu&h&om Zmw&vr&f&jz&p&Lumi&f aznfy&x& on&f

x&it&jyi&fy&Zmw&f&a&&on&jz&p&f&? 0w&f&a&&on&jz&p&f& &, p&m&Zmw&f&Lumi&f&jz&p&f&&ef&jz&p&f&h& jz&p&0r [ kv&omt&o&f& t&jz&p&f& taj&ym&rs&n&j&zi&h zel&w&f&&ef&v&h&ty&f&Lumi&f? o&h&om&f twi&f uv&ck&h&y&f& &, t&h&f&ov&h&jz&p&f&i&h&Lumi&f vr&f&n&e&h&znfy&x&my&gon&f

x&h&Lumi&f [ mop&ma&&q&mw&u&l&on&f r&jz&p&E&h&f r [ kv&E&h&on&w&u&l twi&f&v&ly&mu&h&y&f& v&w&u&l &, t&h&f&ae&jci&f&on&f [ mo&h&t&aj&cc&h&ab&mw&f&u&l o&h&ar&h&on&om&P&ra&mp&f&u&l t&mu&r&f&twi&f o&h&ae&jci&f&jz&p&Lumi&f eue&hom&taw&ftac:rygon&h &, p&m&rs&n&om jz&p&on&f [ kq&E&h&fy&gon&f

u&h&P&m&o&\o&abm

u&h&P&m&o&on&f p&me&om&r&E&S&h , o&h&om&&ojz&p&on&f p&may&t&a&&t&z&w&p&f&u&l&z&w&fy&f& a&em&uf& p&me&om&e&a&om& c&h&m&r&f& 0r&f&en&f&r&f& a&mu&u&h&om&c&h&m&r&w&u&l& ay:ay&gu&f&v&f& u&h&P&m &o&aj&r&mu&b&on&f [ kq&h&r&n&jz&p&on&f

t&v&uf&ur&f&w&f& u&h&P&m&o&jz&p&ay:apa&om& X&m, h&om&on&h&om&u& X&m, h&om&ojz&p&on&f u&h&P&m&o&u&l um&r&E&S&h&q&h&om& u&h&P&m&o&E&S&h "r&e&u&P&m&o [ f&f& E&f&f&f&h&Lumi&f& a&om&u X&m, h&om&Da&&mu&h&t&mi&fy&ep&h&f&f&g& ft&jz&p&E&S&h&t&a&Lumi&f&rs&n&u&lay:a&t&mi&h&zn&E&h&f&S&pm&z&w&f&rs&n& u&h&o&em&p&h&v&jz&p&ay:v&ma&t&mi&h&&:z&E&h&f&S&u&P&m&o&aj&r&mu&h&Lumi&f aznfy&x& on&f a&0&Ó&E&h&om Zmw&f&S r' h ' 0&h&om&ua&&mu&fy&h&t&z&on&f o&em&p&h&v&u&l v&h&a&q&f&ay:E&h&om& t&z&h&jz&p&on&f om&or&f& E&S&h&u&f&f&&on&f&t&w&f&f& a&om&ua&&mu&h&ea&om r' h ' 0&h& tr&it&&mr&rs&n? i&h& j&r&n&w&r&f& a&om&p&um&rs&n&on&f p&nz&w&f&u&l o&em&p&h&v&ay:ay&gu&f&v&ma&pon&f x&it&a&&t&z&u&l E&f&f&ou&f&h& zw&f&i&f& o&em&p&h&v&ay:v&n&jci&f&on&f u&h&P&m&o&jz&p&fy&gon&f

u&h&P&m&o&E&S&h&w&bu&f& q&n&efulebaq& [ jaw;on&f ] h&om& rs&u&f&ar&f&u&f&cw&f 0w&h&v&py&f&f&zi&h om'uj&y&cb&on&f x&h&w&f&w&f& t&E&yn&m&orm&wp&h&, mu&h& p&ov&f&h&om&cs&u&E&S&h taj&ct&ae& w&u&h&om'uj&y&cb&on&f x&it&z&w&f&f&ci&fy&f&on&f a&em&f&w&w&f&E&S&h p&h&f&fy&e&f&ci&f& w&u&h&zn&fy&jy&f& u&h&P&m&o&aj&r&mu&h&t&mi&f&zel&w&f&a&&:z&h&x&on&f

x&h&Lumi&h u&h&P&m&o& jz&p&ay:&a&om&t&a&Lumi&f&on&f o&em&p&z&g& jz&p&h&e&a&om& t&a&Lumi&f&f& p&h&f&fy&e&h&e&a&om&t&jz&p&Lumi&h (a&om&u&X&m, h&om&0)u&h&P&m&o&u&l c&h&m&f&jci&f&jz&p&on&f [ k q&E&h&fy&gon&f

၂န & ၀ \ oabm

tvuhurfü cuxenurflukwjcif? trsuápmírmef xmjciqbnh aum'Xm, D  
bm0onf ၂န & oyi jzpbáMumif z6tqkmonf 0eáwlv? rmeplvEShruárbnif uljcionf  
၂န & ၀ \ ၀bm0jzpbónf rsupejcionf tEbm0jzpbáMumif z6tqkSijxmonf om'u  
tjzpf aum@"merax&bnf tusib0vpiMu, hómvnf, cib0u uh tuslquf  
aMumih xltax&Aemulyg, rmwKgr(trsforD)wpá, muvMulygaeonf [k tjcm0wlu  
xiMuonf xhMumi híg&Sbnf '6 vjzpbónf rmwKgrESftjrheonf [kp9pL&M&M  
rax&rwlú ]oiwlonf 0vripimú, b? rēruñqmif, lwwf aomol [hom  
Murfwrfaompumjzih ajymi hājmi lvpzeEiwcefvēbnf cuxenurflukwvjzih wnf}}  
[ jyeávéhājymqjcionf ၂န & ၀ \ ၀' ye0bm0jzpyl rEsbuif r&Mlonf twáf tmvré0d  
bm0 jzpyl trsuá' gojzplum Murfwrfaon/ ၂န & ၀ jzpylvluñzmfyonf

၂န & ၀ \ oabmuñ q&m&e lēbaqá t\*lvjft r&om pma& q&m& onh jrefm  
& mZoi hémuch 0wKvpyK jzpbónh She was a Queen ESbm'ujyobnf xDwkw6f  
Zmwáqmi b&ilú rd&mapmvlu xriy6f r t qytwvluonf 0buéyá apmvluñ a&&J  
atmi yuá & i jyd t&út& hómMumih & éwá yējcionf 0hónf pmrnñqbj b&ilú  
u 0& bñr aomMumih trsuá' gox&awmrbnf xDwkw6 Zmwáqmi lvñ  
tjyēft véhājym pumrsmu jyifxé hóm trsuá' goulñzmfyaeyd ၂န & ၀ ouñ bñr apyg  
onf

xhMumi h'gotrusf xújcif t jzpbónh & muvúf Murflukwáon/ ၂န & ၀ oabm  
ay: v6lvmonf [ k q& l ygonf

၀န & ၀ \ oabm

၀န & ၀ onf & & i r? wufurESh ၀í ay: ayguvmaom & ojzpbónf wēt? vlv  
ponlvjzih wufup&Muyrftm xlváom tjzpt ysutf rit & n? & & D D h qmi lú hóm  
tjzpt ysutf rit & mvlú hóm pmay t zÉrn onf ၀န & ၀ ajrmú hóm t zÉrn jzpbónf

tvuhurfü ၀န & ၀ onf & & jci? ၀ ó [ Xm, ၀bm0jzpbáMumif? ၀န & ၀ (3)rd  
& Mumi? ãifwlrñ ppáwlv& mü & & jci? tv&ay; & mü & & jci? w& m & & mü & & jci? w  
jzpbáMumif om'urmjzihazmfyxmonf ppáwlv& mü & & jci? qbnh ၀န & ၀ oabmuñ  
rm& éwrií t m b& m & s uatmifriáwmrbēf ES h om'ujyxmygonf tv&ay; & mü & & i h  
aom ၀န \ & ၀ oabmuñ b& m tavmi fawnf Am& m P 0 b a X onf rm& éwrií zeqif  
xmaom rDuá v 6 f oñ ouqif v 6' gefcy jzih' ge ၀န & ၀ \ ၀' ye0bm0uljyonf

w& m & & mü & & jci? "r ၀န & ၀ \ oabmuñ rCa' ၀ vuñ qhwmí fay; ce(175) w6f  
yg& hóm vuhpmyñ jzihz6 t qkmonf pyñ h avema& m\* gxuvsu& hóm & S b n d y lv& m  
onf ew\ya, m\* aMumi jzpbay: vmaom Eñ q& f uñ p m & jci? aMumih avema& m\* graysmuñ

ig\ twlvbni tji b e k u s u s u f t o u á b ; r s v n f a o a p ? r t y á o m q e f u l l g r p m  
[ r e l l o q u y t h f i w a m ' ' r e s p y f v d f a o m & i f r D B & o u l c b m & a p y g o n f

q a m e f u l e b a q u O B & o \ o a b m u l l J J O B & o q u l v m B u l l y r f r a l u m i j z p l v n e w h  
& o j z p j y d r s u á r e u l w f t o f t r s r s E S R & w w á l u m i f t o f t r s r s E S h B u l l y r f & m w G f  
a u m i f w m v n f & j y d r a u m i f w m v n f & M L u m i f a u m i f w n j z p á p r a u m i f w n j z p á p B u l l y r f  
v h a t m i j r i f y d a t m i j r i v l t u d c b m & w m [ m o k j z p j y d a t m i j r i á o n f v n f t u s r c b m &  
y g u ' l u z p á l u m i f u l u r f a u s o w l E S h y & s f u m s s u l l o m ' u j j y d & s f v i z e l o k m  
o n f [ h i f a 0 \ J t b h t E S h i v , J O w R \* e p w l f b w \ J y k J O w K p o n l w l b o n f  
' l u E S h á o m O B & o r s m u h y ; p e f e l l j y d p p h [ ; o y f y o i á o m J j e u f z e l v n f i l l v d d r , J  
[ h o m i y & s r f n o c E S h á o m O B & o u l l a y ; p e f e l l á l u m i f a z n f y x m o n f

b, me u & o \ o a b m

a b ; & e b e b a m u á o m t j z p f ( b , X m , l o m ) a y : v e á t m i f a z n f y E l l j c i f a l u m i h  
a l l u m u p & m a u m i f j c i f j z p á o m t & o m ( o g ) a l l u m u & e z g h a u m i f r l u l b , m e u & o [ k u l l  
o n f

t v u f u s f w f b l v ? o m & j p o n l w l t q i f u l w q r i f a l l u m u v e l j c i f ? q u o g  
e u l u s h o m t o h s u l l u m i a l l u m u v e l j c i f o n i b , m e u & o j z p á l u m i f z e l o k m  
o n f o m ' u t j z p f t o ' b & c e p j y n á x m i r i f w l p m & o n f t a l l u m i f a z n f y a o m t c e f w G f  
y g & b n h & o t z e r e m u l a z n f y x m o n f c e p j y n á x m i r i f w l b o n i p m u l w f t j y d t o u f  
v j y m v e p i f w w f a o v l e d y g a l l u m u & e l u y l o w l w n E l l j y l p m v s u & á o m p m a w n f y l u l  
t q h r o w E l l á t m i j z p l u & o n h j z p p o l u h y : v e á t m i f j y q k m o n f r n a l l u m u & e z g f  
b , m e u & o u l c b m & a p y g o n f

q a m e f u l e b a q u a l l u m u p & m t j z p á l u m i h a l l u m u p o v á y : & j c i f o n i b , m e u & o  
j z p á l u m i f ? a l l u m u p & m t j z p l u l j r i f ? o k ? z w & a o m t c g a l l u m u f m o n t e p m r l t q i o l l  
r a & m u r d a e m u b , f v l h s j z p f v l [ h o m p h & t p o v á v ; w x i b x i d i f m a t m i f p n z w b l u l  
q a q m i E l l p e f & y g u b , m e u & o a y : a t m i f j y l E l l b o n i [ k u l l á l u m i f a z n f y x m o n f  
o m ' u t a e j z i h j r e f m t r s o m O D v S i f b m o n j y e á o m a r n & p á u m v p f a & ; o m c h o m She  
was a Queen p m t l y r s o l [ o r i f u p E S h t r w l u p & n z o b u e l w l t a l l u m i f u l a z n f y x m o n f

J x h e m u f x y r l l v i h j r f u l u l ? t p G E S e l l z r f v l u f t b u t b u t f y b e & m  
o l [ o r n t 1 / 2 s r s u s i a l l u r l u m r c s l r q h o ' e m c h m a e & a w n o n f .....  
q i b u l o n i o l [ o u l h a j r o l e s i a & b j c w p á c s m i f j z i h & i b w á y : e i f x m j y d  
E á r m i f j z i h v u f s m a j r s u l l w p c b l q l c h a v a w n o n f a e m u q l u  
O p a c g i f u l l q z k w l u l á v \ / } 9

<sup>9</sup> ba q e & e l u e ! 2017298/

[ h o m t z b o n f p n z w f y & b w \ p o v f u l l v l y & f r v m a p j y d a l u m u & b v m & a o m a l u m i h b , m e u & o u l c h p m ; & a p y g o n f

x h a l u m i p n z w b o \ p o v f u l l v l y & f a l u m u & b k o v f e f r e s f t w l e s b o u b a b m u s o n h c h m r l y g a y : a y g u f v m y g u b , m e u & o u l c h p m ; & o n f [ l q e l l y g o n f

O b p & o \ o a b m

O b p & o o n f t & e r e f t & o n f p u b l y h o m t & o m j z p o n f t w e f ' d a v m u w e f r & E l l h o m & o r d j z p o n f ' d a v m u w e f p u b l y f r b n f t & o n e s f r , o l y g / e s b o u z g f r a u m i f y g / & o a v m u w e f r l p u b l y f r e s h o f e s b o u b m , m r l a y : a y g u e l l b o n f / a o e ? t y l f p o n l w l l u m i l v n f a u m i f ? r w y r u j c i f a l u m i l v n f a u m i f j z p a y : a o m p u b l y f 1 / 2 / s j c i f u l l z d p x m , l b n o [ h c : o n f / O b n o ? t e l b n o w e s h a y g i f z d v l u h o m t c g , i f x m , l b n o o n f O b p & o j z p v m o n f t v u h u s r f w e f O b p & o u l c h p m i a o e ? j y n f p o n l w l l u l a w e j r i h o m t c g p o v f e f v l y f p u b l y & e s j c i f t y l f a u m i p o n l w l l u l a w e j r i h o m a l u m i h x o v f e f p u b l y & e s j c i f ? a r ? u i f ? a r o p o n l w l l u l a w e j r i & a o m a l u m i h p l & e f p u b l y & e s j c i f ? r a u m i f a o m t e l t o u h a l u m i h e f a c g i 1 / 2 f a & f i f z , e s j c i f ? r v l e s i f j r i e s i h , m i h a q m i h v m u h t m i f p u b l y j c i f o a b m [ k y q k m o n f

q & m e l e b a q e p u b l y 1 / 2 f o n t q i b d r a & m u h p u m r l r e f p & m r e s j r l l p & m a u m i f o n h c h m r l l a y : a y g u f v m y g u b o b p & o [ l y i q l y g o n f a r m i & i h a r m i f r r , f o w l t s a r m i j r w b o m o n f r e f p & m r e s j r l l p & m a u m i f a o m z m w h a q m i j z p b o u b l l o p v w \ a & j y n p l o w l t s o w l v l w m & a r m i h o m i f a z \ o 1 / 2 y l y s u f t j y k t r l r s o n l v n f r e s j r l l p & m a u m i f a o m t r i t & n j z p o n f \* g & o e o g w y s u f , e f j y d z c i l u y i f 1 / 2 o & a u m i f r e f r o b l u k v m x l l r f n t c h m x l l y d t e m u z s m a y : w e f v s e a o m z c i l u p u m v s f a j y m o n h j r i l u e f r f n r e s j r l l z g h u m i f v s y g o n f p u b l y 1 / 2 f o n t q i b d r j y i f x e h a p u m r l r e s j r l l o n h c h m r l l u l u m a y ; p e f e l l y g o n f

x h a l u m i h o g y n f t y l f t p y i w l u l b m r u v l t r i t & m t j z p f t y s u f s m u l l p u b l y f 1 / 2 f n z g ? r e f z g ? r e s j r l l z g f a & ; z o 1 / 2 y h a q m i f x m a o m p m a y t e l y n m r s m u l l c h m o n h y & o w f t z l l p u b l y 1 / 2 f r e f w d o n e s f t w l a & ; z o 1 / 2 y h a q m i f r s m u l l e s b o u f o m , m a o m c h m r l l a y : a y g u h a p o n f t w e f o b p & o o n f ' d a v m u w e f r & e l l h o m x l j c m o n h & o r d j z p o n f [ l q e l l y g o n f

t A f w & o \ o a b m

t A f w & o q l b n f r f n a v m u u r j r i e f ? r l u m z l x l x l u l l t e g b e j z p o n f u l l l u m o a w e j r i h a o m o l w l l u t l b j c i f o a b m t A f w & o u l j z p a y : c h m a p o n f [ k t v u h u s r f w e f a z n f y x m y g o n f

q&ndu&efulebaqfu tA&w&oonf jzpl&h&zp0f&jzpl& avmuul&efyD  
 txltqef&jz&y&h&Lumi h jzpay:av&h&on&v&nf }ajrv&tr&ly& ay:apaysu&ap? r [ m yx0D  
 ajr&ndu&on&h&of&cap? r [ mor&k&ndu&du&h&z&mv&lv&fyD\* &si&f&Lum&n&fy&v&E&h&ap}} q&h&om we&cl&S&f  
 qe&qe? r&su&v&h&of&q&eft&jz&pf&f&r&om tA&w&o&jz&pay:ch&m&on&f r [ kv&h&Lumi&f omref  
 v&lw&N taw&stac:? t&j&y&kt&r&hj&mi&f&v&tsu&f j&y&k&v&ly&tsu&f aj&y&m&q&ts&ur&sm&on&v&nf jz&pf&r&j&y&f&r&f  
 r [ kv&h&b&] aj&y&mi&f&v&h&zm&uf&y&eb&h&fy&gu t&h&b&z&G ftA&w&o&jz&p&E&h&Lumi&fu&h pma&:q&my&g&\*I  
 b&om&j&y&e&x&ma&om ta&om&uj&y&Z&mw&E&sh om'u&j&y&cb&nf x&h&y&Z&mw&lv&Gf ta&om&ur&i&f&u&du  
 uk&m&u&h v&u&f&h&E&n&E&sh&t&mi&E&h&fy&Da&em&uf v&om&re&lv&w&lv&ts&nf aj&y&mi&f&v&E&h&cb&om aj&y&mi&f&v&f  
 en&f&rd&j&zi&h uk&m&u&h&lv&w&v&yc&h&y&:h&b&rru ol&w&h&f&j&y&n&N t&S&f&bc&i&jz&p&h&Lumi&f &&f&ip&h  
 p&e&lv&w&fy&v&u&j&ci&f&on&f yw&D&e&f&usi&E&v&it&v&h&u&h t&h&ob&h&ap&cb&nf x&h&h&Lumi&h q&ndu&du  
 jz&pf&h&zp&0&fu&h y&lv&e&b&h&at&mi&jz&pf&y? ze&lv&w&f&y&r&StA&w&o&om a&mu&h&ap&j&ci&f r [ kv&h&Lumi&fu&h  
 v&nf &S&f&v&i&f&az&nf&y&x&my&gonf

x&h&h&Lumi h jz&p&h&zp&0&fu&h v&e&lv&h&on&jz&p&y&lv&h&Lumi h t&h&b&a&om&ch&m&r&b&nf tA&w  
 &o&jz&pf&yD p&may&t&E&y&n&m&r&sm&u&lt&h&m&f&i&f x&h&h&om t&h&b&p&v&f&sm& ay:ay&gu&v&m&f&ci&f on&fy&f  
 tA&w&o&u&lt&h&m&f&ci&f&jz&p&on&f [ kv&h&E&h&fy&gonf

oE&o \ oabm

t&v&u&f&ur&f&w&f oE&o&q&b&nf&h& j&i&f&b&u&h&om&E&aj&E&E&h&v&u&G j&i&f&b&u&lv&n&Lun&f  
 c&h&f&el&h&om p&v&w&h&w&r&f&le&h&om b&E&m& [ E&h&pa&om ol&av&n&h&u&mi&f&w&h&u&h z&j&r&i&E&om&t&cg&u  
 v&n&f&u&mi&f? Lun&v&i&h&om&p&v&f&mw&N at&:j&i&f&f&w&n&lv&h&f&h&f&ci&f&on&f oE&o&rn&N [ k&z&G&f&q&h  
 x&m&on&f p&may&t&E&y&n&m&v&p&e&cl&u&h ch&m&mv&G&h&em&uf&h&u& p&v&h&Lun&E&at&:cs&f&of&h&on&h  
 oab&n&f&bn&f&t&w&uf a&em&uf&h&t&q&i&on&f oE&o&om q&u&h&am&ub&nh t&q&if&jz&p&h&Lumi&f  
 t&q&it&re&lv&fy&gonf O&w&kv&v&fy&R&u&lv&w&ep&of }cp&E&ibem}} pon&f &ot&r&f&rd&f&ch&m&f&j&yD  
 a&em&uf&h&Z&mw&v&of&fy&h&f a&mu&h&om&t&cg p&nz&w&b&N p&v&h&x&lv&Gf a&ue&y&E&f&b&ub&on&f&q&lv&f x&h  
 ch&m&r&b&nf oE&o&y&if&jz&pf&y&gonf &ow&p&fy&g&om&f&bn&f [ h&om&t, lt&q&t& oE&o  
 w&p&fy&g&om&t&p&f&tr&E&jz&pf& us&E&ors&on&f&t&w&it&a, mi&E&ors& jz&p&on&f [ kv&h&fy&gonf

q&ndu&efulebaqfu t&usi&b&lv&a&u&mi&f&re&b? t&mu&h&t&mx&my&j&ci&f&ck&lv&b?  
 cp&f&r&w&E&h&t&h&o? r&b&q&ndu&v&a&q&h&u&mi&f&w&E&h&v&u&G j&r&i&f&r&w&f, Lun&x&lv&h&om w&am&"r&?  
 om, m&Lun&E&lv&z&G h&u&mi&f&a&om h&ci&f&w&E&sh w&lv&h&lv&x&dv&G&ci&f&al&Lumi&h&v&nf t&cl&u&f&t&we&f  
 t&m&j&zi&h&w&n&j&i&f&h&om u&h ? E&lv&? E&S&v&h&u&lv&v&map&E&h&fyD oE&o&u&lt&h&m&f&ap&E&h&Lumi&f om'u  
 r&sm&j&zi&h&az&nf&y&x&monf

y&x&r&0&p&h& q&my&g&\*I j&ref&n&j&y&e&x&ma&om a&\*g&v&r&f&y&Z&mw&lv&Gf uba&\*g&v&r&b&nf om&i, f  
 ao&q&h&ci&f&al&Lumi h y&ye&f&h&u&:j&ci&f? AR b&E&m&S&f&u&v&n&j&yD oy&v&v&aw&n&E&sh r&e&h&i&f&aph t&aw&mi&f  
 c&h&f&ci&f? uba&\*g&v&r&u a&oor&E&h&om&t&f&f&wp&f&f&f&E&h&Lumi&f av&h&u&v&x&m&j&ci&f? x&h&em&uf  
 r&f&t&mo&mo&en&h&mi&u v&u&f&h&w&n&f&fy&G&ef av&h&u&v&x&m&j&ci&f&w&h&u&h z&w&E&om&t&cg uba&\*g&v&r&D

\ ylavmi haompwvf aomuji dfa t; oht onpovwlvu h pnzwbwlv\ pthES/h üvnf  
xcllvly&h; vnyjð oE&ouhclpm&apygonf

xhtjyif w&m; "rES pyqll frstomru avmuES pyqll haom wnji dfrbE&ovnf  
&hLumi fu h q&moðpeliwi (oðharmi D)\ acwprfyjy iyxrw&S aA' gaqmi fyg; ES h om' u  
jyxmonf xhqmif yg; w&f Zmw&qmif harmi lvat; \ tðfrnqqlw&rtðE h bl vqhrsn  
u hLumu jð rwnfrji d jzphay h xhemuf Lunvi haom va&mi? jynlv ðomjrpjyif  
v&vlypð arsygaelluaom aA' gye f jymjav; rsn; u h zlvri fuyk &n&mi ES h jze fay; ae  
onfrifu&fonf harmi lvat; \ rsu lv xlv&f ½ce f E h t mi Lun E f E þbourg h x hLumi h  
cyápmamu aLumu & h w&lvly h&cl haom vqhrsn; u h r b h; um pthvwnji dfrl & clywlvu h  
aznfya&; zlxmonf jrpjyif t v&hLumi h pthvlyci f? pthvlyax&ci f w&S acw& Pji dfa t;  
wnji dfr h jci fon (orXm, bnD) oE&ouhclpm& jci f jzphLumi f aznfyxmonf

oE&oonf avmulv&muðð w&m; "r@pðtw&uf oubuif [bmqlv/ðif avmuð  
a&; &njzphom pmay t Elynmuðü oE&ouhxnb& f aznfyp&mt aLumi f r ½g/

x hLumi h avmulv&muðjzphap? avmulvðjzphap pthv& h t; cfrl Lun E f rlu h  
clpm& onqvlv ðifoE&o [k rsvi, &rni f [qE h lygonf

jc h lb h o y f c s u f

&elulebaq& &oq h &moabmw&m; rsn; u h vlvmlun h omtcg pma&; obnf  
pmayðgoemygonf pma&; csi b rsn; tw&uf v& f upð? pepfuspð? &oajrmuð h zelwð  
a&; om; E h leftw&u n&G jð &ooabmu h tus, z& h q&S f jyclbnf &ou h yg; u h  
om' u j y& mü tvuf h us f rsn; rSom' ursn; omru o\ Ow h rsn; tygt ðif acw& y: Ow h rsn; S  
om' ursn; u h vnf xnb& f &S f vi f aznfyxm; aomaLumi h y h lv& f upð em; vn E h lygonf

&ooabmu h z& h q& h mw&f tvuf h us f rsn; p k h a ½st p0ft qufu & [ ef ynm/ð rsn;  
a&; om; clyð? om' u j y& mw& f vnf a ½ sacw& pmay rsn; rSom' ursn; u j y x m; aomaLumi h pnzvwf  
olw h tw&uf em; vn& cu h apygonf q&n& elulebaq&url tvuf h us f rS &ooabm  
w&men f em; rsn; u h ½ð f vi f a&; om; &mw&f a&st vuf h us f rsn; r h u b h pmLuðay h luð qe f qe f  
a&; om; jci f r f r [lvbl zw h em; vnlv& h t mi? tazuardu&S f jyaeon h y h j z i h a&; om;  
xm; aomaLumi h pm [ eb& f yð touðif ygonf tajym [ ef z i h a&; om; xm; onft w&uf  
a [ majymaq& faE&aeon h u h em; xmi h& e&ou b h pthvð i pm; z& faumi f a t mi lv ygonf

pma&; obnf rsvbm; z& &r rsn; u h o& f svbm; ap&ef tody; v h om&n&G f csuES h  
E þbourntclpm; rlv h ay: aygu h p v h om &n&G csu lv w&ES h&; zlxmjci f aLumi h olw  
oabrES h&ooabmw& h yg i f z h&eom jrefmpmay \ t p0ft vmu h aznf h& faeon f [ k q E h f  
ygonf &o \ oabmw& m; u h ½ð f vi f aznf y&mw&f bnD? O b n D t E b n D w h quE G h&ey h  
jzphOES h v u g t a j c c l u s u s q u p y h a z n f y x m y g o n f

eင်

pm&o;olwD၀၀၀၀၀ a&p&mt aLumိt&n&၀၀၀ xတ aLumိt&mု၀၀ &n&၀၀ တွ၀၀၀ပဲကဲ  
jzih y၀၀၀၀၀;z၀၀၀၀၀ x၀၀၀၀၀ တွ၀၀၀၀၀ apwe၀၀၀ E၀၀၀ oab၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ တွ၀၀၀၀၀ xif၀၀၀ yf  
av၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ x၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ pm&o;၀၀၀ apwe၀၀၀၀၀၀ တွ၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ aw၀၀၀၀၀၀  
o၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ k , b၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ aု၀၀၀၀၀၀၀? aု၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ t၀၀၀၀၀  
v၀၀၀၀ t၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ x၀၀၀  
၀၀၀

u၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀

- uk၀၀၀၀? t၀၀၀၀၀ (1980) / *t၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀* (၀၀၀၀ တ၀၀၀၀) / &e၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀
- cိ၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ ( "E၀၀၀၀ ) / (2010) / *c၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀*
- cိ၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ ( "E၀၀၀၀ ) / (2016) / *v၀၀၀၀ , f၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀* &e၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀
- p၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ (1989) / *t၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ , o၀၀၀ (q၀၀၀၀ t၀၀၀၀၀) / &e၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ Z၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀*
- aZ , *s* *Ar၀၀၀၀ a& ; E၀၀၀၀ t၀၀၀၀၀၀ a* o၀၀၀၀ &e၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀
- aZ၀၀၀၀ (1976) / *&o၀၀၀၀၀၀ t၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ E၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀* &e၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀
- baq &e၀၀၀၀ (2017) / *y* e၀၀၀၀ o၀၀၀၀ b၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ ; e၀၀၀၀ x၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀
- b၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ , n၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ t၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ e၀၀၀ *t၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀* , l
- a & a t၀၀၀၀ mိ ၀၀၀၀ (1980 Z၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀) / *&o၀၀၀၀၀၀ \ &o* l &e၀၀၀၀၀၀ o၀၀၀၀ e၀၀၀၀ ; ၀၀၀၀၀၀ x၀၀၀၀





2/ pum; oEef [ efrsm;

]]pum; oEef [ efrsmü pum; vfrsm; ullrnbfnlyk oEef; xm; onful  
qk/ jci f jzpf onf]]<sup>1</sup>

]]teufypum; vqbnfn teuft "yü, f txift & r& om pum; vfrsm; jzpf  
onf tolypum; vqbnfn rrvl; snf teuft "yü, f txift & r& b)  
Ogusxlvöf teufypum; vfrsm; ullrnbfnlyk oEef; xmaLumi; fulbm azny  
onf]]<sup>2</sup>

]]taumiftnypum; v[ bnf v? ac? tñ ponjzih taumiftn  
j' yDwkrsm; ullnñēfaom pum; vfrsm; jzpf onf oabnypum; v[ bnf cpe  
ref? oemponjzih taumiftn j' yDwkr& om pum; vfrsm; ull  
a, bk scilññēfaom pum; vfrsm; jzpf onf]]<sup>3</sup>

]]Odoom pum; v[ bnf taumiftn oabmw& m; wptctul oDo  
oelbe/ Odootxlyk/ vuf & nñēfaom pum; vfrsm; jzpf onf a, bk s  
oLpum; v[ bnf taumiftnrsm; pum; vfrsm; ull a, bk scilññēf  
aom pum; vfrsm; jzpf onf]]<sup>4</sup>

]]pum; vfrsm; vpvwöf omre& nñēfrs om& om rlv& iipf teufynw  
teuEsh rvt "yü, fulusvöf xlt "yü, Naemuwöf wu, lvr  
& nñēfvom teufsm; \*, ulubvü ygvwwonf teufsu  
\*, ufteuf [ k: onf]]

]]wökaenlyzpfom pum; vfrsm; vpvv t "yü, fsm; twüf tvlubi  
aumuf, l r& aom t "yü, fulqmihevöf xpum; vfrsm; jzpf onf "avlobpum  
yijzpf onf]]<sup>5</sup>

]]teufvl pum; vfrsm; ullnñēfwölv teufwitöfvöf pum; y& d m, ?  
a00pf ponjzih trs r& ac: ygonf teufvqk/ mü ynwiteuf (teufv)  
wönl [ kqk/ jci f jzpf onf]]<sup>6</sup>

3/ Obyln \ jyZmwfrsm; rSpum; oEef [ eavlvmsuf

tavlvms; jyZmwfrsm; jzpfom a& onjyZmw? OZ, jyZmw? aumovjyZmwvfrSm; pum;  
oEef [ eft r& r& teufpmvrfrs; pbl avlvmrñenfen(6)csufzih aocspöqefppf c& k  
avlvmwifxmygonf

<sup>1</sup> cifi? armi? 2011? 63  
<sup>2</sup> cifi? armi? 2017? 91/  
<sup>3</sup> cifi? armi? 2017? 93/  
<sup>4</sup> cifi? armi? 2017? 96  
<sup>5</sup> cifi? armi? 2017? 96  
<sup>6</sup> cifi? armi? 2017? 96

3;1/ Obyln \ jyZmwfrsm;rs teufypum;vNES h tolypum;vH

a&onfyZmwfrSteuypum;vNES h tolypum;vHrsm;uHavlvmlunfvSf

llawfawmraXmu? ayguaygu/1/2 awEilwbrfo}}<sup>1</sup>

[ h&zlxmon/ llrb}} [ hom tolypum;vloni tvevtvef qloefrLu/1/fo? &upublwN t, ltquH txlay:v6hapon/ a&onh, musu rtdqif&hLumi? wpluH lwnf nntñ&mw6lvnf

llaiES hML;ES ? b [ nES fsm;uH uG haviydvfydvaysnu}}<sup>2</sup>

[ li a&om;xmon/ llES }} [ hom toly pum;vluH tBudBudfohxmaomaLumi h a&onh, mus;tw6uf ai0&aLu;a& &faz&cucyLuH ay:v6hpygon/ xlenfwi OZ, jyZmwlv6lvnf OZ, rifom;u rtdqloef&rfum;onftaLumi? Num;orjribrS tuf rwllNum;bpum;cef tenfi, f6om wllNum;onh trwfrsm;tm; tjyP P6y;oih aLumi? o [ Am [ krisBudtm; avluwi&mw6f

llNum;wlljriwllf? qH, kwllwllfuH [ kwllwllrwi}}<sup>3</sup>

[ li a&zlxmon/ llNum;? jri? qH, wll? rwif? wbnf teufypum;vHrsm;jzpbnf xH teufy pum;vHrsm;uH llwllf}} [ hom tolypum;vHjih qilumqilum oHxmonh tw6uf OZ, rifom; \ qloef&rfum;ruH Num;aejrihe&onfr6 wpludfwptgr [ wll tBudBudf t6cg Num;aejrihe&aLumi? ay:v6hpygon/ tvefyif qloef&rfum;onh OZ, rifom; \ p%LuLuki&6rapon/

aumovjyZmwlv6fAn&mPodifBud aumovrifBudxlblylon&molw6f

llr6ayP6r? c&Dr6r? urfygywlu usonlu}}<sup>4</sup>

[ li a&om;xmon/ llr6ayP6r? c&Dr6r? urfygyw? us}} wbnf teufypum;vHrsm; jzpluon/ ll? ? ü? onlu}} wbnf tolypum;vHrsm;jzpluon/ ll? }} [ hom toly pum;vloni yP6r;Bud c&Dr6ronh taLumi?u&nñ6fon/ llü}} onf us&mubnh ae&mulñ6fon/ llonlu}} onfa&St aLumi? t&m tjzptysufwptvlu&nñ6fon/

polteufypum;vNES h tolypum;vluH o'genfusur6uep6nolp;ci;jjih qllonh teuby:atmi fa&zlxmygon/

<sup>1</sup> yh? O? 1996? 17/  
<sup>2</sup> yh? O? 1996? 1/  
<sup>3</sup> yh? O? 1957? 12/  
<sup>4</sup> yh? O? 1962? 36/



Obyhoni onjyZmwfrsm;w6f Zmwlvrf t& oabnjypum;vfrsm;uho&aomfvnf  
aumi ft xnfri bmat mi fze lvlylzrEh p6f &bnfulaw&ygonf

3;3/ Obyh\ jyZmwfrsm;rSOb oooohpum;vha, bk soh pum;vhl

a&onjyZmw\ a&onh, musfrESH a&onfrerawQkfevw6f a&onfrer  
Ow&ontxbulh

]]pkvayaxmi bkre? tpylvwp&n? tzmua&Ap? arni usat mi nplygwlyqpft d]]<sup>1</sup>

[ fi vnfaumi f a&onh, musfrOw&onhyqbulh

]]cgOwlvnfr6f rv6fipp? rsujrijzpf rppbmb? Avcsncfvic  
z6;zu6awfrSray:1/2 vhl tmi f tEh z&w, ]]<sup>2</sup>

[ fi vnfaumi f twduo0ooy a&zlxmonf a&onfrer\ xbbnftqip  
ta&mi ftao6p y6t p6om ydvptr6rsESH c6y6xmaom pyxbjzpaNumi f xh  
pyxbay:&6 tayguftlyulh zlxm&aom tzmtax;t&mrsm;fvnf tv6rsm;v6Numi f  
txnftvDwp&mx6d enfygaomNumi h wp6xnlwnful NUm&Snp6Ow&i ayw  
nplyw6eaNumi f ay:v6fygonf a&onh, musfr\ yq6r6rl zmax;xmjci f&6omfvnf  
tlyjt u6smaom yq6jzpaNumi f? xlyq6u6dwqi&mw6f tayguftlyulifonh ty6f  
av;jzi h z6;zu6awfrSray zlxm&aNumi f jribmaponf po6&onf a, musfrESH  
a&onfrerw\ x66 yq6rsm;uho tao;pv6ay:v66 tmi f Odoo6ya&zlxmjci f6Numi h  
Zmw6qmi lwl qif&rtay: pmzw6ly&6v6wlv\ oemp6vulh, k6v6vmaponf , aeY  
w6lvnf tOwft pmqi f&ESH yw6bu6vmv6f rarEh 6om p6jy6Eh f6p&m Zmw6aumi fsm;  
jzpfvmygonf

O6, jyZmw6u O6, rifomewESHaw6cefrS vuhf yu66v, b6 a&mu6 u66\  
om, my6ulh rifom; ajymq6mw6fvnf awm6bn0 tv6v&mu6, bk stz6 Odootz6  
y6ly6Eh E6jzihazn6; a&z6lxmonf awmawmi b6lv6yefr6p6lvjzihw6lv, ly6ulh

]]ESfaomu6v6r6? ñ6o6 q6iv6f? emrnjzihqefayv6 b, y66c6lv6  
o6E6lvw6ly]]<sup>3</sup>

[ fi a&zlxmonf p6w6yefw\ trn6ul tw6tura&b] ]emrnjzih qefayv6  
b, y66c6lv6E6lvw6ly]] [ b6 a, bk soabnjzih a&zlxmonf tu, fi yefemrnf  
rsm;uho ESfq6 ply, 6onjzih tw6tus Odoo6ya&zlygu pmzw6lv\pv6v6f ESfq6  
ply, r66m jribm6rnjz6bnf awm\obn0t&q6lv6f 0, s06c6j6r6ub6 yefyiftr6  
trnf tenfi, r66m&6bnf [ lv6 yefr6p6lvifrn6bnjz6bnf po6, bk s oabnjzih

<sup>1</sup> yh? O6? 1996? 3/  
<sup>2</sup> yh? O6? 1996? 4/  
<sup>3</sup> yh? O6? 195728/

a&zDxmjcifaLumi b m pmzwf b w\ p u v w f r t v l i f E a o m y e f ? r a i f E a o m y e f w l  
 &f n j z p h L u m i ? t a m i f t a o f t r d r d ? y b @ m e f t r d r d & f o m y e f w l z y o h e r n f  
 j z p h L u m i f u l l a w f a w n j r i a , m i v m a p o n / p o l w y a o m y e f w l t r n u l l , c k t c g t w d  
 t u r o e l l h o m v n f w p c e y e f w l t r n u l l o a o m t c g w f o l w l t v e s h a v s h d  
 a o m q e f j y m a o m e m r n f s m & f y v d r n f [ h o m r i f o m \ p o v f t a w f u l l n f a y : v o h a p  
 o n f x l y e f a v ; w l z i i e f t r d r d u l l n f

]]ri h v p c s i l h v p c s e s d r h v p b m o l v i f e & l u w , j<sup>1</sup>

[ i a , b k s o a b n j z i y i f a & z D x m j y e y g o n f x h L u m i h z i u i f p t 1 / 4 f r i z e b x h x h  
 y o l v e f v m o n f t x d z i y o e f t r d r d u l l j r i b m a p c y g o n f q u i v u i o u f j z p h o m  
 y e f a v ; r s m u l l o u & e s h v i p m i ] ] v i ] [ h o m b u d m u l l o p k m o n t w e l a w m  
 y e f a v ; w l t v s u l l o u D i v y & h v m a p y g o n f x l b h & m i p l y e f r s m z i y o h e a o m  
 a w m a w m i b x l v o f w p m p m a u ; a l u n f e a o m i s u a v ; r s m u l l n f c g ? b l v e c d p o n j z i h  
 t w d u s t r n h y ; i r a & z l b j

]]i s u j z i h s u y ? o n & u m v m ; w r m v m ? b j c m ; v l e e l l b i ; }<sup>2</sup>

[ i a , b k s o a b n j z i h & z D x m o n f x h L u m i h s u f a y g i p l v l y s b e j r l ; x l a e [ e f u l l n f  
 a w f a w n e p b o u f j z p h p c y g o n f a w m v d p a e f s p l v l u s i v n f u s u p m a e y l u l l n f

]]y , l v p l u o f p m e v , t i f o m r e p m r P l v l { P l v l u l t w z l l z l h c & m y j h  
 y g v l v h c s d i l l e s h \* e l l u s u b a & }<sup>3</sup>

[ i a , b l , s o a b n j z i h a & z D x m y g o n f p o l t r d r d p l v i p o e a o m y e f ? a u s i s u f  
 a w m v d p a e f r s m t a l u m i f u l l i c l l h a p & e f a , b l , s o a b n j z i h a & z h a o m v n f  
 a w m b u d a w m i f b u d x l v o f r i f o m & h o m a e & m t e d w o l u i v o f l a & u e b o n f w p c l v n f  
 o n & e l l b o n f x h L u m i h a & u e b u d \ t v s u l l a y : v o h a t m i w n h e & m u l l n f a u m i f ?  
 y b @ m e l u l l n f a u m i f t w d u s o d o o t y a & z D x m y g o n f

]]a w m i p g l u r f a p m u f c g y e f a v m u l u ? p r f a y g u i w h & ? i r u l l p e f  
 i l u l z e ; z e r e p o l u d e f a c e a w m i h j c a t m u l u ? e w f a o m u l v l u e f e f }<sup>4</sup>

[ i z l q k m o n f x h L u m i h a & u e b u d o n f a w m i p g l u r f y g a p m u f a t m u l v n h v n h  
 a w m i h j c w e e & h L u m i f ? t i l t p e f a v ; u l l o l u f a c v l u & h L u m i f ? t v e h a t j r l u n v i a o m  
 a & r s m & h o m a l u m i h e w f r s m o m a o m u b h a o m a & u e f z p e l l h L u m i f t e u f a y : v o h a p y g o n f  
 p o l v u h f y u l e f \ t v s u l l & z D r m v o f a , b l , s t o h o d o o t o l y l l y l l e l l j z i h e d v l u f  
 a 0 ; v l u e e d f v j r i b v j z i h a & z D x m o n f h t v e e p b o u z e f i a u m i f v o n f a w m a w m i f  
 t v s u l l & z D r m v o f w l v e s j r i u o f u s , l u s , f j r i b m a p o n f x h L u m i h j r e p m a y a v m u u

<sup>1</sup> yh? 00? 195729/  
<sup>2</sup> yh? 00? 195729/  
<sup>3</sup> yh? 00? 195729/  
<sup>4</sup> yh? 00? 195729/

awmawmi ft v&h&w&f p vufi yuf \ tv&bn&vnf , ae&w&f p mayrsv&w&f lwp&ck  
tjzpf&y&w&v&u&g&onf

3;4/ Obyh \ jyZmw&rs&rsynwft eu&ES h\* , uft&euf

a&onf jyZmw& An&P o&tr& ajrm&rsu&E&r Sa&on& , mus& pum&qt&ef&w&f

[[ , f o&h&on&vnf a , mus&? u&h&u&of& u&km& & m [ r&E&ly&gbf ] }<sup>1</sup>

[ h& ; z&xm&onf ] a , mus& } [ hom&to&h&onf ] b&0&y&w&v&n& ; tw&uf p&fa&qm&i&n&f  
j&yn&do& } [ hom \* , uft&euf x&i&f y&hey&gonf 0 , sr&0&aw&nft&w&f t&h& & r&i&f&om ,  
(a&on& , mus&) u 0' , r&i&f&u& t&h&ys&r&ep&of v&ly&u&h&e&u&h&pn&ce&w&f

[[ , f-a , mus& w& ; qu&f&q& ob&wn&u&mi& o&abr&ES& Av&mu&u&h

Bu&lv&f&vnf y&ly&eft&u&f&qu&f&p&dy&h&a& ; ys&u&f&w&w&on& }<sup>2</sup>

[ h& ; z&xm&onf ] ptz&R& ] a , mus& } [ hom&pum&w&f ] b& ; t&u&uf w& ; rv&u&ib&f  
y&ly&eft&u&f&tw&uf r&q&f&t&w&G v&ly&a&qm&i&D&ib& } [ hom\* , uft&euf x&i&f y&hey&gonf ] p  
pum&E&p&y&v&u&h&Zmw&a&qm&i&a&on& , mus& wp&D&wn&f&r&Saj&m&q&h&om&pum&rs& ; jz&p&bn&/  
y&x&r'a , mus& } [ hom&pum&onf r&t& ; q&i&f&h&L&um&i&h t&mi , p&v&ys&u&ts&w&f aj&ym&aom  
pum&jz&pf 'lv&q& pum&onf a&mi&h&ci&f&r& & av&n&ba&Zmw&u&h&ec&w&f aj&ym&aom&pum ,  
jz&p&bn&/ ] a , mus& } [ hom&pum&w&f om&rest&m&j&zi&h \* , uft&euf x&i&f&om&vnf o&h&on&h  
ae&mu&lv&u&f \* , uft&euf x&i&f y&v&my&gonf ] p&w&f&vnf a&on& , mus& \ p&v&b&bn&0  
aj&ym&i&f&v&h&u&lv&u&f \* , uft&euf x&i&f&j&z&p&bn&/ 1/2 hom&aom&p&v&f n&ph&r&f , lv&r&maom  
p&v&w&f&zi&h v&lv&N&ar&h&i&lv&pc&g&v&i&f&wp&v&h&h&eaom p&v&b&bn&0ES&h av&sr&h&aom a&onf  
a , mus& \ p&v&ft&p&0&u&h&ay : v&h&py&gonf

Obyh&onf o&N&jyZmw&rs&u&h jy&i&y&av&mu&ob&n&0ES&h u&L&h&at&mi& h& ; z&h&v&h&bn&/  
x&b& ; z&R&mw&f jy&i&y&av&mu&ob&pum&v&h&rs&u&h p&may&x&lv&f x&n&f o&h&ero&i&h&om&pum&rs& ;  
vnf&h&bn&/ x&b&h&om&pum&rs& t&pm \* , uft&euf , O&h&om& a&ys&h&om&pum&rs& t&pm&x&h&oh&i  
'd' r&av&mu&ob&n&0&u&h& ay : v&h&at&mi&f az&n&h&h&f&a& ; z&h&v&h&bn&/ O&Z , jyZmw&lv&f  
r , u&D&PN u&E&f&ac&fa , mi&h&qm&i&ce&w&f r , u&D&PE&S&h , f&u&v&lv& v&ufi y&u&f&ol v&h&h  
x&u&h&i&f r , u&D&P&aj&ym&aom&pum&w&f

[[ q&i&f&0&g&1/2 y v&f&v&S ar&h&f&qt&c&h&L&u&i&h&zn&h&ke? we&r&we? [ ey&e&ts&i&v&h& to&i&h  
i&g&p&h , y? rv&S&v&h&bn&f v&S&v&f&cg? o&h&t&om& cg&w&P&h? h&b&Z&mo&0ES&h&1/4  
vm }<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> yh? 0p? 1996?1/  
<sup>2</sup> yh? 0p? 1996? 16/  
<sup>3</sup> yh? 0p? 1957? 38/

[ ငါ a&z၉x၉mon/ zrfp&rdomvbm;rs၉x၉S ၁/၂y&n&ncsmaom a, mu၉n,om,q၉V၉ိ  
Nui၉z၉Nui၉z၉y၉f၉n/ ၁/၂y&n၉fwi၉v, ygu p၉aomuf၉n၉z၉p၉Nui၉ိ  
jz၉p၉on/ p၉w၉၁/၂၉faom၉ur၉aom \*, u၉fteu၉&b၉nhp၉um;v၉h;rs၉;tp၉

'o၉n? ]cg; } [ h၉omp၉um;v၉ h;tp၉x၉၉ိ o၉x၉mon/ t&omt၉w၉၉f ]o၉n; } ?w၉P၉n  
t၉w၉၉f ]cg; } [ k t၉p၉x၉lo၉၉icijzihp၉[ e၉wi၉v, h၉pon/ b၉V;ry၉D t၉p၉Nui;? w၉P၉n  
Nui;y၉Nui;၉n/ tv၉ ၉wul jri၉b၉apon/ O၉, ri၉om; r, u၉DPES h aw၉ce၉f၉w၉၉v၉n/  
b၉u၉e၉[ e၉a၉qmi၉blu၉b၉V;rr၉e;fo၉ ri၉om;q၉h၉omp၉um;w၉

]]a၉Nui၉i b၉V;ES ? t&i၉r၉x၉v? p၉Dy၉n;v၉၉v၉hy၉cy၉b၉n; }<sup>1</sup>

[ ငါ a&z၉x၉mon/ ]y၉cy၉b၉n; } [ h၉omp၉um;on/ t၉o၉t E၉e, O၉p၉a၉ys၉p၉h;zi h q၉V၉i၉si h၉om  
teu၉u၉xi၉&n;ay:v၉ h၉pon/ Nui၉f၉w၉r၉၁/၂၉p၉၉faom ri၉om; \p၉/၂u၉ES၉v၉n/ av၉n၉h၉om  
p၉um;jz၉p၉on/ p၉ob၉E၉f၉icijzih၉v၉n/ ri၉om; \t၉aj၉mt q၉Nui၉f၉w၉r၉i၉u၉' d "r၉v၉mu၉&၉  
q၉lo၉e;f၉r၉um;ol၉V\ t၉aj၉mt q၉Nui၉f၉w၉r၉y၉ES h w၉p၉om;w၉n/ Nui၉apon/ O၉, ri၉om;\  
Nui၉f၉w၉r၉aom;၁/၂u၉&b၉nh Z၉w၉a၉qmi၉b၉၁/၂y၉ y၉y၉i၉v၉mov၉ a, mu၉n,om;rs၉u၉h jrlq၉ jz၉  
a, mi၉f၉w၉aom r, u၉DPN re၉frob၉Nui၉၉v၉n/ xi၉f၉n;v၉m၉py၉gon/ O၉, ri၉om;u  
r, u၉DPf၉u၉ES h၉om၉Nui၉i h, u၉DPi၉၉ aj၉maom p၉um;w၉

]]ap၉w၉၉v၉m၉b၉u၉ x၉D၉wi၉v၉y၉Dy၉D၉ x၉Dui၉e;f၉r၉ B၉u၉Dg;rcr၉ES၉ji၉r၉u၉V;e?  
y၉p၉k၉ES၉ v၉h;v၉r, D, f၉u၉h၉w၉n၉v, }<sup>2</sup>

[ h&z၉x၉mon/ ]b၉&၉n;၉y၉ji၉r၉z၉su } [ h၉omq၉h;၉p၉um;u၉ tus, e၉h&x၉m;ji၉ijz၉p၉on/  
x၉p၉um;on/ r၉vuy၉i\*, u၉fteu၉xi၉[ y၉v၉su၉&b၉n/ Z၉w၉v၉r၉ES h q၉p၉y၉v၉u၉h၉om t c၉g  
y၉ t၉maum၉faom \*, u၉fteu၉xi၉[ y၉v၉my၉gon/ O၉, ri၉om;on/ r, u၉DPN  
t၉ult၉n;zi၉h၉vuh;၉y၉u၉e;f\ t၉&၉b၉c၉ijz၉p၉om b၉V;ri၉ES h b၉V;t၉ay၉gi၉f၉w၉u၉h;z၉e;၉E၉၉y၉D  
vuh;၉y၉u၉e;f w၉p၉e;v၉u၉b၉r၉y၉u၉E၉၉y၉ x၉e;f;v၉maom t c၉g၉w၉၉f o၉moem၉y၉E၉၉e;f t၉w၉၉f  
y၉g၉r]z၉n၉n၉b၉on/ v၉r၉&၉m;jz၉p၉S o၉i h၉w၉n၉n;၉z၉p၉om၉Nui၉i h b၉V;ri၉z၉p၉om r, u၉DPu၉h  
ES၉y၉h p၉aom Z၉w၉a၉Nui၉i t p၉O၉u၉h jye၉v၉n;ji၉h, mi၉v၉n၉apon/ Z၉w၉a၉qmi၉jz၉p၉om  
r, u၉DPN t၉jz၉p၉u၉၉v၉n/ p၉z၉w၉b၉w၉bem;v၉mat၉mi၉ z၉e၉v၉a&z၉E၉၉h၉om a&; [ e၉y၉ijz၉p  
on/

aumov၉jy Z၉w၉f၉S aumov၉ri၉f၉b၉u၉ \ &i၉h၉o၉Guav;u၉h r၉&၉m;tr၉e;f t၉y၉h၉w၉u  
ob၉ne b၉lo၉n;၉i y၉p၉ce;f u၉ t၉y၉h၉w၉n;ri၉fo Z၉m q၉h၉omp၉um;w၉

]]ew၉fuav;w၉p၉aumi၉f u၉s၉y၉v၉h;mi၉ &, ? a၉&၉a၉qmi၉v၉u၉e;f;? ew၉fu၉u၉v၉h;b၉m;ZO၉  
ay၉g၉u၉p၉e;f w၉p၉v၉ES၉ y၉h၉w၉m၉b၉u၉v၉i၉y၉r, }<sup>3</sup>

[ ငါ a&z၉x၉mon/ ]ew၉fuav;w၉p၉aumi၉; } ]ay၉g၉u၉p၉e;f w၉p၉v၉ES၉ h y၉h၉w၉m၉b၉u၉v၉i၉y၉r, } [ h၉om  
to၉h၉w၉၉f Z၉w၉a၉qmi၉ri၉fo Z၉m\ raus၉ey၉jzih o၉a&၉n;၉v၉h၉om p၉v၉t;၉p၉m;csuf \*, u၉fteu၉u၉h

<sup>1</sup> y၉n? O၉? 1957? 42/  
<sup>2</sup> y၉n? O၉? 1957? 67/  
<sup>3</sup> y၉n? O၉? 1962? 52/

xif[ yheygon/ wllfwpygomwN vuatmiwvbae&aomlumih cUN&mrheaom  
bOultauzeyy rrt&SN&iho&ull aumifp&apmi&h&h&uc&tr&bl obmev&v&pe&yp&i  
tv&eyif Orfen&aluu& ae&yU&ribomapon/ xlyif vbmruewfuyif tmuhir  
aomlumih tmrwerme&v&v&aomv&n&ce&tsi? t&v&w&utsibnh vlbomoulyyia&p  
on/

pol, ufteuf tmaumifaom pumv&rs&u&ll o&pe&ll&rb&lumihvn(0&yn\  
jyZmw&rs&rs Zmw&umiwNp&ur&sonf , ae&v&ll&atmi& vlbomO&ES&h u&ll&h&om  
t&D&ic&f&u&om p&ur&ly&ll&S&rs& jz&pb&e&ygon/

3;5/ O&yn\  
jyZmw&rs&rs"av&ll&pum&rs&;

a&on&y&Zmw&on&f t&y&olt&y&bm&rs&u&ll t"u&Zmw&aqmi&x&m a&Z&lx&m  
aomlumih "av&ll&pum&rs&u, Don&f a&on&a, mu&h&u rrt&qi&f&h&lumih&u&ll nni&n&i  
&mv&v&f

||Or&f&pm&ct&u? r&ki&f&xri&f c&O&aygi&f i&f&ES& qe&w&v&f&ueuf&v&e&f&v&ll<sup>1</sup>

[ i a&Z&lx&m&on&f "qe&w&v&f&ueuf&v&e&f&v&ll [ hom to&lon&fa&on&a, mu&h&u Or&f&pm&a&;  
&h&az&p&ma&om&u&on&f&h cut&lyi&ye&f&v&om teuf&ll&y:v&v&h&apon&f t&na'ow&v&f a&c&ll  
a&oe&ll&ef aom&h&w&v&f&u&ll tv&e&u&e&pb&az&n&on&it&av&ll& t&p&ly&x&m&on&f a&on&f  
a, mu&h&u a&on&f&e&f&ru&ll&y&e&f&pum q&ll&mv&v&f&n&f

||t&w&ll&t&v&h&it&py&f&zi&lv&n&lv&ay&g& \*si&f&ys&f&ay&gu&ll&up&ll<sup>2</sup>

[ i a&Z&lx&m&on&f

"qi&f&bm t&cs&f&cs&f&ay&gi&f&zu&f&ci&f " [ hom teuf&zi&h&ol&x&m&ji&f&j&z&p&on&f \*si&f&yl&v&bn&f  
vn&f&w&ll&pe&f&t&men&f&on&f Num&um&rv&n&E&ll&ay / \*si&f&ys&f&t&ay&f& ay&gu&ll&ji&f&zi&f&E&ll&f  
t&v&h&e&ll&w&e&f&w&n&vl oab&mon&v&bn&f , ae&h&cw&lv&v&n&f "El&w&cr&f&ys&f&f&r&rl&w&f" [ i o&ll  
on&f a&on&a, mu&h&u ES&fa&on&f&e&f&r w&ll& p&ly&h&w&ll t&v&f& ts&f&f&om teuf&ll&y:v&v&h&ap  
ygon&f a&on&f&e&f&ru rrt&ai&v&v&v&at&m x&e&f&on&f&ay&E&ll&f&n&ha, mu&h&u&h&v&e&f&i vi&bm  
r, l&ty&u&v&ly&h&e&al&lumih&f aj&ym&q&ll&mv&v&f

||pn&f&p&f&u&ll x&v&ll&ty&f c&f&yn&bl&u&ll w&pb&h, mu&h&u? Zr&lr&f&f&v&e&f& v&ll  
vi&bm&r, l&ty&u&v&ly&f? v&f&ut&ly&bd&y&w, ll<sup>3</sup>

[ i a&Z&lx&m&on&f to&pt&E&ll&rs&u&ll&rs&h&atmi&f t&v&ur&sm z&h&ty&lx&m&mv&v&f t&v&u&N t&ji&u  
ty&hi&v&r&v&om&v&n&f t&v&ur&sm&u&ll&v&v&v&lv&h&om&t&cg ty&hi&v&rs&u&ll&y&gon&f pol&t&o&pt&E&ll

<sup>1</sup> yh? O&ll 199671/  
<sup>2</sup> yh? O&ll 199676/  
<sup>3</sup> yh? O&ll 199675/





xlvázná&om;xmon/ pm[elutehmapí teuft"yü, lull av;euápygon/ pum;vH wplvWvnfubm txyxypbpf a&zlxmygu An&mpoif\ rsl/\* P&Bull wllv, þñ ay:vófr&áwtrnf r[lváy/ An&mpoif;xbl aumovriþu vma&muif cpmjciþ r&ðomáumi htaumi;t&iþ o&atmiþ OeivluH oþra&muþþrþ ygrnit aumiþ ajym&mvþf

]]a½beþawntþ? O&Zexptþeþ? rþudrþeþoll ysubeþwþ? ab;Budaþw&ygvþtrnþ]]<sup>1</sup>  
[ h&zlxmon/ ]]O&Zexptþeþ]] rþudrþeþ]] wlnþ ]]rþudypþnþ]] [ hom teuyif jzþnþ/ ]]O&Zexptþeþ]] [ hom toþontþhmí "rþudrþeþ]] [ hom toþonþ ½&Sþonþ

An&mpoif\ beþuLma&muif , Oþyðluvþf rþudab;awþ ysub&ouþbl ysubþrnþjzþáumiþuH]]O&Zexptþeþ rþudrþeþ]] [ i teuíwþum;vH Eþcþziho½yáznþf oþEþeþxmónþñ tvéftmaumiþvþnþ/ An&mpoif\ beþweþñ t&þftOguþ wþygnþfay:vóþ / aumovjynþbl oþra&muþiþ pþciþrnþftaumiþ An&mpoifþEþh trwlvþajympum;wþvþnþf

]]omrþþoeiþ? awrþiþo[? auo&oll vlvclþuþ? tEþf½ ðyaumiþ onþ]]<sup>2</sup>

[ i a&zlxmon/ ]]caolriþ]] [ hom teuíuH ]]omrþþoeiþ]]? ]]awrþiþo[ ] ] [ hom pum;rnþjzþ trþrþoþEþeþxmónþf xpum;vHwv \* , ufteuíwþnþf wþqþiþþyþ av;euþmonþf a&zBmwþvþnþ \* , ufteuþnþf&mrþsþ&molþ wþqþiþyþwþqþiþ h eþeþ uylyþxmþyþ a&zlxmonþñ tvéþþbuþzþ humiþvþnþ/ jcaolþnþf oþmaumiþuH zrþ&mwþBudaþonþ , þnþf uþly"merxmþþ Budaþþaomvþv tþxlvþiþ zrþþdwwþ onþf rþþbnþvþnþf aumovjynþuH wlvclþuþ&mwþf vlvOþd Budaþþxmþiþ wlvclþuþ&rnþjzþþf aumiþ ajymqþ&mwþf An&mpoif\ vlvOþd uþvnþfaumiþ? jcaolriþ\ vlvOþd uþ vnþfaumiþ xixiþ&þ&þ ay:vóþþonþf aumovjynþuH tEþþ&nyþæmuþf aumovriþ\ rþ&þBudaþ An&mpoifþuþlvþuþþompum;wþf

]]þþþeþrþwlvþþ? aoþrþnþþbuþ? vþþymuiþauþ wþyþþþþao? onþþajc ysubþtoubþþþ? aumiþftmylvþþvþygv , ]]]<sup>3</sup>

[ i a&zlxmon/ ]]aumiþ/þciþ]]uþly:vóþþonþ teuíwþum;vHrþsmuþ txyxyp oþEþþciþþjziþrþ&þBudaþ aumiþ/þrþlo½ylyþyþyþifa&zlxmonþf

<sup>1</sup> yh? 0þ? 196225/  
<sup>2</sup> yh? 0þ? 196232/  
<sup>3</sup> yh? 0þ? 196235/



တရဲလ်ယံဝဲလ်လှိမ္မာၣ်၊ ရဲခိရဲခိပုတဲၣ်တဲၣ်နွဲၣ် ဝဲတဲၣ်  
ခိပဲဆဲး\*

ပုၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်

ပုၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
(THE ROYAL ORDER OF BURMA 1598-1885) တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်

တဲၣ်

တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်

တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်

တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်  
တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်တဲၣ်

\* လက်ထောက်ကထိက? ဖြန့်မာဘာသာဌာန၊ မန္တလေးနိုငံငံမြားဘာသာတက္ကသိုလ်  
° မင်းသုဝဏ် ၂၀၂၀ ခု၊ ၂၅ ဇူလိုင်

1/ t r e h w m j e l w r f \ t " y j , E s b a b m o b m 0

u r 0 0 t p w e f v l w b n i r e h w m j e l w r f \ t " y j , E s b a b m o b m 0 a t m i j r i a p & e f t w e l f B u k q M u y g o n / v D D a & w h y b , v m o n E s f t r 0 j y o e m r s m p b b u h w o v m a o m t c g o r m o r w & h o m t & n f t c s i f & h o m y k k v u l h i f t j z p a / s c s , l u m p o t t l y c s y a p & e f r [ m o r w r i f w i h j r g u m u y u l l

t o t v t 0 P y n m & b l w p p l w b n i j r E j r n a o m o k r e l u r [ m o r w i h j r g u m u o n / w i h j r g u y l h i g w l t a y : w e f t o G i t p k j y k v l y f t l y c s y g ? u b u l w t s ? E s x l w b i b ? r p c a j r g u i a p m i h & s u b i b l w u l l w & m v r f & b r o e d 2 j y k v l y g 1

[ i a w e & o n / x h p i t l y c s y b r i f w b n i v l t z o t p n i t a y : p n i v h n h o v r b a p & e t & h i w n i w h p & e N i f c s r f a p & e s h w l l j y n b o m , m o a j y m r b a p & e f w & m r o v p o p o t t l y c s y c h M u y g o n /

x l u b l p o t t l y c s y b m v o f t l y c s y b r i f \ w n o e d w a m r s o n i r s j y m v s y g o n / w l l j y n i w m o e l u p i t 0 0 w b n i u s , D e f r s j y m u m 1 / 2 x v b n E s f t r 0 & s b k i i w l q h z w t s u b n i t a & y g v s y g o n / x b b k i n t c e f u @ o n i t v e t a & ; b u d v a o m a l u m i h j r w p o b b & s u h h a w n i w l l y i f

& s b k i i w b n i w l l j y n i w e f t j r i t q h y k k v z p i o e n f a w m u l l r x d l u b n h t m v h a o n E l i h & ; u p e s m w e f & [ e f a w m r s y i f b k i n t r e h w m u l l e m , B e f j j a m z e h t E D l w d v j [ i y n w a w n r c h y g o n 2

[ i a z n f y x m y g o n / w l l j y n i w p j y n i w e f b k i b n i t a & ; t y g q h y k k v z p o n j y i f E l i h w m l t a & ; u p i t 0 0 w e f w m o e f t & b j h ? M b z m t m p m t & b j h y k k v z p n y d b k i n t q h t j z w b n i w l l j y n b o m , m o a j y m r t a y : t u s l o u h & m u h e o n i u l l a w e & o n / w l l j y n i w p j y n i w e f t j r i t q h t m p m t & b j h z p a o m b k i n x l w j y e t s u f q h z w t s u f w l u r s l u e f c l l r m s m v o f w l l f o j y n b o m w l u u h p o v E s v h a u s e y E p o t E l l y d w l l j y n p n y i f o m , m o a j y m r n i j z p y g o n /

t r e h w m [ h o m t o h u l y k k h c w i w e f

x 0 l w 0 c y d f ^ a x a w n t c a y ; ^ B u d - a x a w n t c a y ; o n / b k i f t r e l a w n t c a y ; o n 3 [ i a w e & o n / j r e f m t b d m e l w e f j j t r e d j [ h o m a 0 g [ m & u l l

t r e l e - ( 1 ) v l u e m a q m i 1 / 2 u b e f n e m u m x l w j y e t s u f

1 w i f ? 0 0 ? 1 9 6 5 ? 2 1 /  
2 b o p ? 0 0 ? r - 1 3 0 4 ? 1 1  
3 j r w a u s f ? 0 0 ? 2 0 0 1 ? 1 0 9 /

(2) ဝတ်လျှောက်ပေးရန်အတွက် လူ့အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

(3) ဝတ်လျှောက်ပေးရန်အတွက် လူ့အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

[ ဤ ဝတ်လျှောက်ပေးရန်အတွက် လူ့အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

[ ဤ ဝတ်လျှောက်ပေးရန်အတွက် လူ့အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

[ ဝတ်လျှောက်ပေးရန်အတွက် လူ့အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

[ ဤ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

[ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ

1 jrefmpmt zR1980?103/

2 -, if-/

3 jrefmpmt zR1991?147/

4 jrefmt bDne?1991?414/

5 -, if-236 /

6 oefx&f (a' guivm) ? 2011 ? 1 /



uēfabmiācwāwōvni tlyēyā&? Eīīī&? ppā&? ppyōtā&? vrb&upōsm  
twēuf trēhāwmyēlvrf trsm tjym xlvjyētygon/ uēfabmiācwāwō&aom trēīl  
awmyēlvrf pōkygīrñ (2925)apmīzpbōn/ trēhāwmyēlvrf trsm tjymawō&  
aōm vni oāygrīvūxūwōf t\*lvjwlvuāt mubōl us&mutjci falūmī hāy&yūlvf  
rsm pñ qm/āy supōcētygon/¹

trēhāwmyēlvrf rsm onf &S b&īu wīfōjynōm wīl vlēmaqmi /&ūāp&ef  
vītybōvl xlvjyēāv&ī Eīīī hāwōm, mōājymā&? buptēēzēlvwūh&ES h w&ōya'  
pñī ā&wītwēuf oDwōxlvjyēāv&ōnūl awō&ygon/ trēhāwmyēlvrf rsm onf  
xācwōf /&ōmāy rsm [ kqēētygon/²

2/ trēhāwmyēlvrf pum;āya&om;ykl

vītcīf cīf qubō &mwōfbōmpum; rsm uīxībōjri bōmātmīf ā&om; pōhāv h  
&ūon/ xāhūmīh pum;ājy \ t'yth, lūl ārmīcīfī ("Ejz) \ pum;ājyōabm w&,  
pum;ājy twwīy nmpmtlylvōf

pum;ājy [ bōf rsupjzījri bōmātmīf wīf yā&twēuf zōpñ xōmōn h  
bōmpum;yīzpbōn/³

[ īzōqkmygon/ xāhūmīh trēhāwmyēlvrf pum;ājy rsm onf tlyēyōbb&īu  
wīfōjynōm; rsm twēuf xlvjyēālvn mcsūf rsm uī tvō lvul em vñāpēēf twēuf  
r supjzīh jri bōmāpōnōm ru &īxlvō pñ vlēmaq&eft wēuf pum;ājy uī tōh ykūm  
xlvjyēā&om; xōmōnūl wō&ygon/

pum;ājy wpykīlvōf pma&ōN apwēmōnī tvēftā&lvōygon/ apwēmōnī  
pma&ōN &n&ō &svyīzphōmālvūmīh pma&ōN tcefu@onī tā&ygvōygon/  
pma&ōN qE? &nf&fcsū? apwēm rsm ay:vōāp&eft wēuf ā&ōcs, &subōnōvni  
txī tā&ygygon/ pma&ōN apwēmāy:vōēf ā&ōcs, pōōfīt rōrōf uīymāv&ōbōf  
tālvūmī t&m \ oabmōbōmōulvlūf vni ā&ōcs, pōōfīt trōt pūm;ōm onf  
tālvūmī t&mwīy&mvōf rōt&ōsvquwīyēēfōm &n&ō &svāy:vōāy rñf  
&n&ō &svūl āy:vōāpāom pmwpykīzēlvō&mwōf pum;ājy tqīqīh pñf /&ōbōnōvni  
tā&ygon/ pum;ājy tqīqīh pñf /&ā&om; &mwōf pum; tōtēf? Oguō pmyēē pmykīf  
[ ī tqīqīpñf /&ā&om; &ygon/

pum;ājy āumī wpykīlvōf tqīqīpñf /&ōrsm jzphōm pum;ōm? Oguō ā&ēnf?  
ā& [ēlvōbōf tā&ygygon/ , īf wūlvō h ykī acwft wēuf vītyāōm pum;ājy uī  
ā& zōonf q&mwūōlvārmī ārmīlvōdu-

¹ āZnēēf ārmī? uēfabmiācwīf trēhāwmyēlvrf ?10 /  
² -, īf-?8 /  
³ cīfī? ārmī ("Ejz)? 156/



acwft w&uft o&cs pmayrf&pum&ajyzpbnf / %&olt w&ufz&ap?  
ynmjz&h0rft w&ufz&ap? wpD&ES&vvpD& tquft o& fy&f& jz&ap  
pum&ajyubm&ayrnf x&h&umi&acwft w&uf t o&cpmayrf&  
pum&ajyzpbnf<sup>1</sup>

[ &f r&e&lt;b&nf

pum&ajywp&f&f z&pn&a&;om&rw&f tao;i, b&haomty&f&sonf pum&oly&f&fz&pf  
onf pum&oh&rs&w&f acw&h&pum&v&rs&? us&v&px&rd&om pum&oh&rs&? yg&v&um  
oh&rs&? v&h&cs&f&Bud m&rs&? v&h&w&ud n? a0qmaomt oh&rs& t p&B&j&zi h yg&f&ib&n&ul& aw&B&  
E&f&ygonf pum&oh&ES&f&yw&bu&f pum&ajyoabmw&w& pum&ajytww&f&ynm& pmt&f&w&f

]]pum&oh&rs&u&f rnb&n&h&e&mw&f rnb&f&n&y&b&h&h&umi&f av&v&mr&y&f  
jz&pn&f<sup>2</sup>

Ogurs& z&pn&a&;om&mw&f a&;o&N&p&v&tp&mr&ES&h a&;om&on&h ta&umi&f&t&mu&f  
v&u&f Ogus&w&f Ogus&f&rs&mj&zi h u&f&ymp&h a&;om&av&h &B&uygonf x&h&h&;om&mw&f  
[ etsuh&D&gurs&mj&zi h v&n&f a&;om&av&h&u&onf [ etsuh&D&gus&ul& pum&ajyoabmw&w&?  
pum&ajytww&f&ynm& pmt&f&w&f

Ogustw&f&f&f t p&v&f&ty&f&rs&? tav;tay&gn&h&tmi&f r&w&if&um a&;z&B&x&w&  
v&f&x&D&gurs&f&ul& [ etsuh&D&gus& [ kac:E&f&ygonf<sup>3</sup>

[ &f az&n&f&x&monf Ogustw&f&w&f&f oabm&ob&n&D&w&h&onf ta&;ygaom t w&f&f&tq&w&h&om  
ta&umi&f&t&cs&f&rs&mj&zi ha&;om&aom&D&gurs&onf [ etsuh&D&O&gurs& [ b&E&f&ygonf

t&cs&uft v&uft p&f&t p&f&rs&w&f ed&ge&f? pmu&f ? ed&h& [ &f yg&f&bnf pm&v&py&f&ul& z&pn&f  
a&;om&mw&f ed&ge&f&ES&h ed&h&onf ta&;yga&umi&f&ul& ]pum&ajyoabm w&w&? pum&ajy  
tww&f&ynm& pmt&f&w&f

ed&ge&fy&f&sonf pm&v&py&f&f&w&f pm&zw&f&lt&f&f&f&aw&B&aom ty&f&fz&pn&f

[ &f z&f&f&lt;b&nf ed&h&y&f&f&q&bn&f&h

ed&h&y&f&f&sonf pmu&f&tem&ow&f&y&on&h ty&f&fz&pn&f pm&v&py&f&f&h&q&h&ul&  
cs&ul&h&y&v&f&xy&f&on&f ty&f&fz&pn&f<sup>5</sup>

[ &f az&n&f&x&monf

o&fz&p&mt r&e&h&w&n&f&y&e&w&f&f pum&ajywp&f&f&f z&pn&f&mw&f pum&ajyw&f&yg&f&on&h t \*&f  
&y&rs&ES&h&rs&f&ue&h&umi&f&re&h&om&pn&f %&rit&q&f&f&v&f&zi ha&;om&av&h&umi&f&aw&B&uygonf

<sup>1</sup> armi&h&mi&B&u&f&f w&u&ob&v&f 1968? 99-100/

<sup>2</sup> c&f&f&f? arm&f? 2004 ? 39 /

<sup>3</sup> c&f&f&f? arm&f? 2004 ? 40/

<sup>4</sup> c&f&f&f? arm&f? 1979 ? 281 /

<sup>5</sup> -, i&f-283 /





r[m'rāZ, so&? r[mb, o&wlrn igt 1/2 b0/2i rirw&mbud tuslawmf  
u&bi&rn/ tus1/2s/nf wllfa&jyn&ü&efq| &fanmifray:rx&uf  
N&Dyfi jyn&h&om, mnrjzpbnf tuslawmpdythawmf x&um  
aqmi1/2uf xlyh[mi fou&ao rnf walumi? ta&tom, &fi walumi?  
vpf[ ifor&bn/nf &mZowD, froi&bn/yjzpbnf

[fi xlvjyexm, cygon/ Eili&hwmftus&pythw&wuf wllfjyn&om, mat:crfa&w&f  
tre&hwmf jyelwrf&xlvjyexm, rull&em, vnbabmaygu&elvt&yonf qul&tsu&em, vnf  
oabmaygur&om v&if&u&mu&Eli&humi& aznfj&xm&mw&f tre&hwmf yelwrf ta&tom,  
ajjy&f aumi&f&f&bn/nf tygt&ijzpbnf p&t&su&u&lowjy&f&oma&humi&htre&hwmf  
ta&tom, rnf, &fv&f t&jp&jz&pw&humi&fu&h]ta&tom, &fi walumi} [kaznfj&xm  
onf x&humi&htre&hwmf mu&h&meu&1/2P&f&u&ph&a&om&ef&humi&y&u&h

a&om&aomt&m&rs&r&bn/nf tu&om&kw&f&h&tmi&h&ap&rn<sup>2</sup>

[fi xlvjyeh&om&xmonf a&S&acw&f&re&mb&ei&w&h& tajrnf&jri&f&w&u&h&aw&f&ri&on&h  
t&jy&f&jre&f&mp&may\ t&cef&u@ ta&Budy&u&u&vnf aw&B&ygonf x&u&bi&f&se&ue&ph&a&om,  
j&ci&f\ tus&au&sz&lonf wllfjynft&yt&sy&h&w&f t&v&eft&a&Buda&humi&fu&h&jri&f&aw&B&ygonf  
tre&hwmf yelwrf ta&tom, u&h n&h&w&at&mi&f a&om, Eili&f&om wllfjynftus? wll&ol  
jyn&om, tus&rs& 1/2&Eili&f&rn&jz&pb&humi&fu&h&tre&hwmf yelwrf w&f

p&ia&om&or&f&rit&u&om&kw&f 'EZ?r&k? u&h u&w&h? Xmeu&P? qef?  
t&vu&h ta&tom, n&h&w&f&stus&lawmf p&dyth&awmf yel&f&h&rn<sup>3</sup>

[fi a&om&xlvjyexmonf x&humi&h wllfjynft&yt&sy&h&w&f p&may&ta&tom\ t&cef  
u@onf ta&y&ga&humi&f aw&V&zonf tre&hwmf yelwrf xlvjyeb&nh ta&humi&f&t&mu&h  
aznfj&mw&f Eili&f&h&E&h&us&u&pn&rs&, &f, &h&ae? y&sup&paey&gu& j&y&f&qi&w&n&f&w&e&S&h&j&y&f&i  
x&ma&humi&f ur&h&f&sv&lv&rf&rs&u&h&w&ky&f&awmf&x&y&fi v&ef&humi&y&u&h

a&us&u&pn&w&ll&f, &ef&or&f&h& r&w&at&mi&f&x&y&fi p&u&ap? j&y&f&v&f&on&h  
a&us&ni&f&awmf&rs&rn&h&w&ky&f&awmf&x&y&fi v&rn<sup>4</sup>

[k xlvjyexmonf x&humi&h r&sv&lv&rf&sv&B&rs&u&h p&ep&lv&us x&ef&on&f&aom  
an&mi&f&f&acw&h&y&ky&f&u&h&tre&hwmf&sv&lv&rf&rs&rn&sw&q&i&h&v&lv&ma&w&B&onf

p&may&ta&tom, r&se&ue&h&tw&uf&xlvjyeh&omt&re&hwmf yelwrf w&f

y&h&q&omt&mu&h, a&S&a&S&a&e&efa&h&t&f&rs&u& y&h&q&mi&p&ia&f&taom &efq|  
&ef&an&fi&u&h &n&f p&ia&omy&ph& tu&f&orma&q&orm, r&E&f&orm&w&bnf  
wap&z&lv&j&y&w&f&yz&h&ol&h& (&f&z&rf&ol&f&f&rs&ES&ph (p&ef) q&i&u&ef&ew&q&h& aznf&ed

1 oef&x&ef? a' gu&lv&mf 1985? 222(yw&f)  
2 -, if-/  
3 -, if-/  
4 -, if- /





acwlvf qulvubhpcif? tif0acwlvf tu&maA' owlyESH oADmPEbwyll owlyll  
a[ mi? anni&rfacwlvf vnf jrefmpmayx&of&frsm;ull vLUemusi bHci f u ll avlv m  
aw&&on/

owlyllurfw&rygvUf ynm&Sfrsm;ESH n&Eifav&bn/ rtdvuxu&lvnf  
owlyllsm; r&ue&pa&;tw&uf OP&A"bwft if? iatmowlyll w&foifwLUDe&wll n&Eum;  
onftwllf vLUema&;om;LUap&ef xlvfy&mi

ig&lvuxu&wlvnf OP&A"bwft if? iatmowlyll w&foif  
wLUDe&wll h&frsm;twllf vLUema&;om;LUap<sup>1</sup>

[ if xlvfy&xmaomaLumi h acwft ququf tre&hwnfyelwrf&sm;w&f jrefmpmay owlyll  
r&ue&pa&;tw&uf xlvfy&cbnf

xlt&omru wllf&ifom;bompum;rs;tw&uf ouqll&mDerif&sm;ce&xm;í bmonjyef  
xm;LUm qHjzw&paLumi f u ll

1/5;ftu&? , &ftu&rs;rn ol&wnc&Z, aen&xmqHjzw&m vLUem  
LU&aLumi f<sup>2</sup>

[ if a&;om;xmaomaLumi hjrefmpmayx&of&mi pep&lvusp&dk;maLumi f u ll avlv maw&&  
&on/

pmayta&;tom; r&ue&pa&;om;Eil&rbm qLVbn&babmu ll yjy&ay:v&f  
aprnf jzpfygon/ xLUbl a&;om;&mw&f jynb&jynbm;trsm; vut&Eil&rbm qLV&tsu f u ll  
ly&ajrmuf atmi jri Eil&Lumi f u ll aznf y&mw&f ou&mZi (1146)ckawnf&vifvqef (14)&uf  
ae(AD-1784,28 August) em&cbajrmi f&f; ol aen&xmw&f yeh&om tre&hwnfyelwrf&u

vlv&usi&musi&Lumi f jzpb&om wll&a&;jynf&rbvnf a&S&b;avmi&awnlwll  
vuxuf jyl&b&f&xmon/ a&w&lpn&if&pmwrf umva'otavsmuf  
ysup& , H &f&mw&f ynmqu&wllf r&v&lvbm;v&lm r&v&lvbm;LUonf xlt&oh  
pmayrs;ull t&Eil&tr&fy&K t&y&yDepma&;wll t&bu&ttuy&f&br&U vlv&tpm;  
r, lwe&pm, LUí qif&b&mu&e&awnlwll rN&tr&Oy&rc&H&y&Eil&atmi&LU  
aomaLumi hjynb&ltw&f jyi&lv&lyi&í pmo&f&LU&rní

[ if a&;om;xlvfy&xmaom tre&hwnfyelwrf&w&f ta&;tom;ajy&jypr&rbm emv&lvwll  
tw&uf tv&f&lvuv&cb&m, rnf jzpb&nf xL&Lumi h ta&;tom;ajy&jypr&ue&fci&ftw&uf  
ta&;ygaLumi f u ll a&S, ci&acw&uwnfu vut&Lusi&b&cb&nu ll avlv maw&&on/

xlt&omru ule&f&bmi&acw&f b&h&awnb&km;vuxub&ll a&mu&&L&maomt&cg Eil&H  
&y&cm;ESH quq&H&;y&H&ll w&wuf&us, jyelvmon/ b&h&awnb&km;onf ou&mZi (1146)

<sup>1</sup> oe&f&x&f ? a' gu&lv m ? 1985 260(pw& ) /  
<sup>2</sup> - , if - /  
<sup>3</sup> - , if -? 374(pw& ) /





၆၆၆ ဝိသုဒ္ဓိ

acwft ququl aw&om jrefmpmay x&ofapmi h&nuft&om tre&wms; onfnpepueon/ r&vbmompmaytay: jrweh&ofapmi h&nuft&om: v&f apygon/ ta&tom; r&uef&f&it\ tustjyprsm; obmx&ip& xlvjyexm; on/ a&\$, ciuwnfu ripma&; unppma&; w&ukm&bnh jrefmb&iw& tajrnf tjridr&ul avlmaw&on/ ta&tom; ul nh&vatmi h&; om; E&f&om q&vbnh t"y&j, l&x&at&azny&E&fnzpn& v&f&efrsm; y&ajrmufatmi jri&fnzpn&

bmompmayjy&f&rS w&fjyn&w&ul x&f&um; E&h&umi&ub&om jrefmri&w& p&v&eoabmx&ul avlm&on/ r&vbmompmay t&h&wn&v&it&h&; tw&ul tre&wms; xlvjyeh&; om; uon/ jrefmpmaytw&ul ow&sv&su&wp&ck xlvjy&um a&; om; xlvjy&bn& a&\$tp&of&quf xlvjy&bn& ow&yl&bw&h&f&rs&ul av; pm; v&u&en&uon/ x&f&omru r&\$f&rv&i&bn&f&sm; ul ynm&f&sm; j&iz&il aq&fa&E&q&h&zw&apon/ acwft ququl ynm&f&sm; j&iz&ih pep&w&us&v&ha&qm&ic&uon&h a&\$jrefmrs&\ tajrnf&tr&if& dr&v&ul&azny&aeon/ jrefmri&f&sm; acwft ququl pmayw&w&ul jri&f&rm&ap&v&h&umi&ul apwem&f&z&ih tx&f&tm; xlv&ul&yr&f&mw&v&vn&f ynm&f&sm; j&iz&ih tq&il&q&in&E&fa&qm&i&f&ul c&bn&

avlm&x&of&f&mw&f ow&yl&bw&h&f&pm&t&f&rs&ul v&u&en&ji&f? r&\$f&vi&f&on&f&sm; ul ynm&f&sm; x&m&f aq&fa&E&ar; jref&ap&ji&f? t&pn&f&ta&0; r&sm; j&iz&ih aq&fa&E&q&h&zw&ap&ji&f? b&om&jy&e&mw&f jrefmpmay&E&f&e&py&f&ij&ye&q&h&ji&f&w&ul&avlmaw&on&/

y&k&hw&f&f&il , ae&x&ul&w&il&v&ub&q&il&ur&f&v&ml&u&om jrefm&v&h&w&ul ow&yl&ur&f&sm; ta&umi&ul avlm&om&on&f&tw&ul pmay&avlm v&u&pm&ors&tw&ul tust&aus&Z& &&pon/ jrefmo' g&ta&tom; r&uef&v&u&sp&h a&; om&apa&; tw&ul tre&wms; xlvjy&e& x&mon&f&h& jrefmpmaytw&ul tx&la&use&y&f&e&f&bu&f&z&f& j&iz&pn&/

၆၆၇

ppm&vr&on&f jrefmpmaytw&ul jrefmb&if&sm; tm; xlv&ul&yr&f&rs& ta&umi&ul avlm&w&if&y&x&m&ji&f jz&plygon/ pm&wr&f&tw&ul tx&la&us&Z& w&ix&ub&on&f&f&v&f&h& q&am&u&fa' gu&f&v&mc&i&at; jz&plygon/ q&am&u&f&\ a&qm&i&fy&g; ul avlm&zw&v&h&om&S ppm&vr&f tw&ul&jy&i&q&i&h&; om&r&ji&f&jz&plygon/ ppm&vr&f&ul&zw&u&um&c&ay; y&ga&om j&iz&ih&vn&f&j&zw&f ay; y&ga&om r&E&v; E&il&f&tm; b&om&w&u&ob&v&? jrefmb&om&x&me (Xmer&f;) a' gu&f&v&nc&f&om& tm; vn&f& aus&Z& tx&f&wi&f&gon/

usrfupm&if

- ciri? (armi) "Ejzl/ (2019? {NyB/} *touqub&sbef&t w&l/ b&ompum&sh jrefmpay&e&of&* *apmi&h&h&h&h&?* u&h&unDw&n&pnmay? &e&l&e&t&w
- ciri? armi("Ejzl/ (1979)/ *pumajyoabmv&m& pumajytwwfy&n&m* &e&l&e&? O&z&A&E&S&h&oy&h&v&i&u&i&d&l&/f
- aZ&n&e&h&? armi? (2005)/ *ule&fabmi&h&c&w&f&tr&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&p&um&ajy ta&&t&om&av&h&v&mc&u&l* &e&l&e&f w&u&i&d&l&/f&j&r&e&f&mp&ny&g&\*& b&D, l&sr&f/
- wi? O&w (1963)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&y&c&f&y&f&h&mv&r&E&S&h& b&h&aw&n&b&e&m&h&u&D&\ &n&z&ow&h&c&:a&om tr&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f* *B&u&D (y&x&r&w&f)* &e&l&e&f? a&&Sa [ mi&f&pnmay&E&S&h, O&h&usr&K&n&ep&K
- wi? O&w (1965)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&y&c&f&y&f&h&mv&r&E&S&h b&h&aw&n&b&e&m&h&u&D&\ &n&z&ow&h&c&:a&om tr&e&h&w&n&f* *j&yel&v&r&f&B&u&D('&lv&d& w&f)* &e&l&e&f? A [ h&ye&g&h&w&l&f
- wi? O&w (1970)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&y&c&f&y&f&h&mv&r&E&S&h b&h&aw&n&b&e&m&h&u&D&\ &n&z&ow&h&c&:a&om tr&e&h&w&n&f* *j&yel&v&r&f&B&u&D(www&d& w&f)* v&D&ref&(w&n&f&j&z&w)? &e&l&e&f? A [ h&ye&g&h&w&l&f
- b&O&D (O&D)/ (1997)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&y&c&f&y&f&h&mv&r&E&S&h& y&n&m / r&E&h&v; ? A [ h&ye&g&h&w&l&f*
- jr&w&h&usr&f(O&D)/ (2001)/ *a&us&n&u&p&mt&b&d&me&f/* &e&l&e&f? y&e&g&h&e&e&E&S&f&om&t&y&c&f&k&v&h&a&O&a&&/
- jr&e&f&mp&mt&z&w (1978-80)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m (y&x&r&w&f)* &e&l&e&f? p&n&ay&A&rm&e&y&e&g&h&w&l&f
- jr&e&f&mp&mt&z&w (1991)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m* &e&l&e&f? z&h&v&h&v&p&oy&e&g&h&w&l&f
- o&e&f&x&e&f? a'&g&u&h&v&m/ (2011)/ *tr&e&h&w&n&b&e&u&or&h&f/* &e&l&e&f? p&u&v&i&u&h&c&e&f&pn&ay/
- o&e&f&x&e&f? a'&g&u&h&v&m/ (1985)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m (y&x&r&w&f)* u&D&v&h&i ta&&h&aw&n&i&f&t&n&e&e&&&&m
- Xme? u&D&v&h&v&u&i&d&l&/f
- o&e&f&x&e&f? a'&g&u&h&v&m/ (1985)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m ('&lv&d& w&f)* u&D&v&h&i ta&&h&aw&n&i&f&t&n&e&e&&&&m
- Xme? u&D&v&h&v&u&i&d&l&/f
- o&e&f&x&e&f? a'&g&u&h&v&m/ (1985)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m (www&d& w&f)* u&D&v&h&i ta&&h&aw&n&i&f&t&n&e&e&&&&m
- Xme? u&D&v&h&v&u&i&d&l&/f
- o&e&f&x&e&f? a'&g&u&h&v&m/ (1985)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m (p&w&h&v&w&f)* u&D&v&h&i ta&&h&aw&n&i&f&t&n&e&e&&&&m
- Xme? u&D&v&h&v&u&i&d&l&/f
- o&e&f&x&e&f? a'&g&u&h&v&m/ (1985)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m (y&O&r&w&f)* u&D&v&h&i ta&&h&aw&n&i&f&t&n&e&e&&&&m
- Xme? u&D&v&h&v&u&i&d&l&/f
- o&e&f&x&e&f? a'&g&u&h&v&m/ (1985)/ *j&r&e&f&nr&i&f&t&r&e&h&w&n&f&yel&v&r&f&sr&m(e&O&r&w&f)* u&D&v&h&i ta&&h&aw&n&i&f&t&n&e&e&&&&m
- Xme? u&D&v&h&v&u&i&d&l&/f

# azjri N Owkvltsm; rSoa&mf[ ef cift&fjrih

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrfonf azjri N Owkvltsm; rSoa&mf[ ef ulh vlv mwifjxmaom pmwrf jzplyg onf pmwrf \&n&G tsulf in azjri bnf Owkvltsm; uhl& z&Bmü oa&mf[ ef ulh xnib&f a&z&lvwlyulh o&Bpvjci fjzplygonf ppmwrf ulh avlv m&mv&f azjri N Owkvl rsm; ulh tavlv m&ht jzpf owf svlu mo&n&pnf oa&mf[ e&enf yn m; rsm; jzi v cOf uy&v lv m o&oylv i jx m; ygonf ppmwrf rS Owkvl ba&mf[ ef avlv m o rsm; t w&uf taxmuft u j y E l l f n i [ kar&v i ygonf

aom t supum; vlt sm; / /oa&n&pnf oa&n&enf? oa&mf[ ef vlyk&lv vpD) wpa, mu ulh oa&n&pnf vlvef pm; wp&y&yl ulh oa&n&pnf vlv N "av&v k&ph tjykt ri uba&n&pnf wlv / uli oa&n&enf? o& D l uba&n&enf / tv&ly ul d c l i oa&mf[ ef tv&ho; o&f a t m i j y k oa&mf[ ef

ed gef

ule r onf Owkvltsm; ulh E&pbub n f t av smuf Owkvltsm; w&fy g O i&om oa&mf[ ef rsm; ul v n f trsv k i x i j z p c l ygonf q&ma Z n f N Owkvltsm; rS oa&mf[ ef arm i b e f a q j y l p h o m J a r m i b e f a q j y l p h o m ( r E&v; w u o l v l y g & \* b d t w&uf w i b e f a o m o h w o e p m w r f ) u l v n f z w l / h v l v m c l ygonf oa&mf[ ef e n f y n m r s m; u l t a j c c l i azjri N oa&mf[ ef ulh avlv mwifj jci fjzplygonf

azjri N oa&mf[ ef ulh avlv mwifj & mü oa&n&pnf oa&n&enf? oa&mf[ e E S v y w b u f a o m p m t l y p m w r f r s m; u l h z w l / h v l v m c l ygonf arm i b e f a q j y l p h o m J a r m i b e f a q j y l p h o m ( r E&v; w u o l v l y g & \* b d t w&uf w i b e f a o m o h w o e p m w r f ) u l v n f z w l / h v l v m c l ygonf oa&mf[ ef e n f y n m r s m; u l t a j c c l i azjri N oa&mf[ ef ulh avlv m a z n b x k v f x m y g o n f

1/ pma&; o N t w k y l v i t u O f

pma&; q&ma z j r i N u a v m i f t r n f i n r v t r n & i j z p l y g o n f r b E p l y g r f i O p a t m i N d f E S v a ' : c i b e f j z p b n f 1949 w & B c l j y n e , f o l v l r l l i z b i j r i b n f o l v l r l l t p l & t x u l v e f a u s n i f t r s v ( 1 ) r s w u o l v D i l v e f a t m i j r i b n f 1975 w & f a q ; w u o l v ( 1 ) ? & e l u e r f o l l o n f 1988 c E p f t x d j y i f y t a x a x a m \* g u k q & m O e f t j z p a q m i & l u c l b n f x l l e m u f p m a y v l y i e f w p t c l w n f u l b m p l p l u v l y u l l c l b n f

\* a' gu l v n f w l u i y g a r m u ? j r e f m p n k m e ? r E&v; w u o l v l

pmay\*se, P 'Bvif\*Zifwlv6f t, fDvmtjzpqmi&6c6bnf BuDy6a&;  
 wulurfrsm;tjym;ul a&;omc6bnf r\*Zifrsn;w66&;omc6hom OwKvltsn;u66bnf  
 OwKvlygifsypmtlyf (4) tly6xlv60c6bnf azjri6&;om;xlv60c6hom pmtlyfrsm;rn  
 (40)ausfjzplygonf

q&mazjri6bnf v66p6nfa&mforsm;ESV tjcm;OwKvltsn;pmtlyziV 1995 w6f  
 tr6om;pmayq&&6lygonf azjri6N;OwKvlygifsyrsm;ESh BuDy6a&; wulurfrsm;ul  
 pmzwy6&bwrsm; BuLuE6buNu6omaNumiV tBu6Bu6ly66y6 xlv60&ygonf

, cktcgq&mazjri6bnf Ze6a':c6EG D6? om;armi6azaZnD6? or6c6p6k6lvES6t;wl  
 ti6p66r6le, P e6bm6uf&y6u6? ta0&mvr6w66ex6lv6uf pmayrsn;u66&;om;aeqjzplyg  
 onf , ckt6p66v6x6u66f jye6Nu6a&;0e6u6tjzpf E66f6hw66 w6D6fsm;u6kr6aqmi6  
 vsu66ygonf

2/ Zmw6vrf;t u66ESV&n666 tsuf

JavmbOw6f OwKvly66f Zmw6aqmi6N;Ze6onf ap60, Ny6t6f66y66vmonf ciy6e6f  
 jzpb6u66le6psE6f6u6jri6bnf6a6Numi6 ajymjyonf ciy6e6fjzpb6u6 ap6u66oabmw6&  
 u666fjyonf Ze6jzpb6u6oabmw6&xuf vu66w6u6ta&;Bu66a6Numi6? u666psE6f  
 jri6v6u6e6f olw6bmi6w66f6rod i6w6vma6Numi6? t6c66omorsn;u6 ai66xy6v6u66f6  
 Nu6ubm6aps b, 6vmu6u66u66 tly66r6ysu6D, 6m;E66f a6Numi6fajymonf ciy6e6f u  
 x6lv66N6 tou66r66rn6 or66t6m6ZD rjzpe666a6Numi6fajymonf avmbu66v66f6v66fjw66gonf  
 vif, m} y66y66x6lv66jzpb66E666a6Numi6fajymonf or66uzci6u6k6y66y66f6a6Numi6 ajymjy66f  
 onf Zmw6aqmi6u6 w66gonvif, m} qifqif6666ex66f6 tou66r66a6Numi6? wp666w66f  
 x66qefonf ig;Bu66u6kr66f6a6Numi6? x66ig;Bu66u6 v6pum;ajymw66f jye66v6w6y;v666a6Numi6?  
 x66ig;Bu66x66 w66gonf6r, mjzpb6u6 ciy6e6f6u66lv66e6ef t66f66awmi6c66f66m t666  
 a6Numi6? x66emuf w66u6ES6666c66bnf[ k Ze66u6ig;Bu66x66 ciy6e6fonu66 o66awmi6c66f66m  
 w66u6ES66666if66, ESV a666i66wem6tjynESV cr66f66om66e66a6Numi6? Ze66ura6eyf  
 E666o;6666b666f66tjzpfu66t666bnf[ k666awmi6c66f66m ig;Bu66u6, 6p? jz66p66 [ 66jyma6Numi6?  
 x666cg b666f66tjzpfu6666a6Numi6? Ze66ux666ESV ra6eyE666o;666 b666m;tjzpfu666wmi666m  
 r6666ae66onf66tw66f qifqif6666jziV 666vum&n666f66x666f jye666mu666e66a6Numi6fajymjyonf  
 x666cgZe66u6avmbu6666bnf or [ 6666a6Numi6? ciy6e6fjzpb66vmbu6666y666 b666mjzpf666oma6Numi6  
 om olw6666b666p666qifqif6666e66a6Numi6 t6666y666f6666jymv6666ly66ziV Zmw6666f666xm6onf

&n6666 tsuf666 or6666t666ZDjziV tou6666r6666ci666a6Numi6V qif6666w666f666v666ui6f E666y66  
 wp66666lv6666cm v6666y6666gmE6666y666 or6666t666ZDjziV tou6666r66666jy6666v66666rn666  
 wp66666lv6666cm  
 Bu6666y6666vmy6666u6666Zmw6666aqmi6666 Ze6666jzpb6666ajympumjziV aznfyxm666 avmu6666u6666  
 t66666r6666armuf  
 rwn66666f6666u66666o6666nf[ e6666y6666wif6666y6666jci6666fjzpb666nf

[uεfma&vLupm;ci} Owkvlv6f t "uZmw6qmi rfn ubarmi jzponf/ ubarmi f  
 onf aygicεE&medyg; Oojzponf aygicεpuay:wufi uη ftav;cεf cεLun&mw6f  
 vnfaumi? bwpLumpD&mw6f vnfaumi? txntεy&ef tuφay;&mw6f vnfaumi;  
 t0vεjci falLumi v cPcPpum;ajm&on/ aemuqLw6f ye&eftwεf uεfma&vLupm;  
 rn? vrfav&urnf [ qηjzwnf/ ubarmi vrfav&uif xεubn/ yvu&zmi fay:w6f  
 olxuDaon? ALu&on? omomememOw&xmaom tr&om; wpDDu&ribn/ xLbbnf  
 vrfab; yvu&zmi jriufεful atmi qef tμupm;uεful oabm&xm;ηD txηftx?  
 tufεtuε&polv&eonf/ ubarmi xLbulm;u&ydajy;vLu? cεaygu&vLuzi v tεjyef  
 a&mu&vmonf

nwb&\*gu&am\*gyeay: onf 'la&mi ηDmojiziv tεfraysEη&omaLumi v tεy&aq;Eεfym;  
 aomuηDty&onf tεfruxLw6faori fES&w6onf aori fu avLusi tεf vly&on vnf  
 taLumi frxl? tεfwe&v&of obq&mu&rnftaLumi; ajmonf vrfab; yvu&zmi f w6f  
 rsup&em&atmi vly&eaom xL vLulc: ηD rS olac: rnf taLumi; vrfx&uηDrsup&  
 aemu&atmi av&u&vly&ev&of pm&i&faw&uη a&ε&emu&vly&ηD aus&ac: vLurnh taLumi;  
 ajm&m Zmw&qmi fu aori fu ηawmi f yely&zi v Zmw&ot f xmonf

&n&G tsurfn ye&eDO Lu&Lu&Di , i , i rnb&n&vLusi tεf yvly&vly& tεfwe&v&of  
 ao&rnfzpaLumi; ful aori fu ajm; ηziz&ny&i v jriuf&w6f t&ε&ftaLumuf&ε  
 txηftx tufεtuε&polv&zi f avLusi tεf vly&eη uo&rs; uη lo&am vci jzponf

[armi lw&av; uη aq; ubay; rnb&f&εy; Owkvlv6f Zmw&qmi ful tmi rfn onf tq lwf  
 a&am\* g(w&b)ES v aoqη v&dyg; tajctae jzponf/ omav; armi lw&uη aq; ukay; Eη f toul  
 x&ε&efrajmi Eη b jzpa&eonf

w&b&am\* guη p wift ar&ay; c&brfn ul tmi rfn Zε\ r&ci jzpbol a, mu&avmi f jzponf/  
 a, mu&avmi faoqη vD cL&u&am\* rε f uav; uη v uxyc&onf Zε on rfn oNrdi f x&S  
 tq lw&am\* gu f pu&omaLumi v aq; ub&onf rjn f r p&dy&av; uε bon f c&g Zε jzpbol  
 aoqη onf/ or jzpbol tq lw&am\* g c&om; &aom t v&n&v&of aq; rub Eη f uη z&ε i z&  
 jy&pc&onf/ or faoqη on f η aemu f ul tmi rfn uη a&am\* gu f pu&onf/ ul tmi rfn w6f  
 om; uav; armi lw&uη &ε o; onf/ or sm; wumvη yp&nf Op&nt ar&ay; Eη ? tq lw&am\* gu η  
 om tar&ay; c&ε aom omav; tw&εf t&u&dtus, p&v&raumi fci jzpa&onf/ aoqη  
 c&ge jzpa&om ol t w&ε f aq; ub&ef rv&ε t y&aw&on vnf/ armi lw&av; uη aq; ubay; rnh  
 ol u&ar&ε v i η onf

ul tmi rfn ao&azmi i η ep&oft w6f y&K&v&wpDDu 1/2 y&S f i for&ci p Eη b& yL&ay  
 onf y&η f [ m v [ i f v i f y jzponf/ x&η K&v&u ul tmi rfn w&om; tzul aq; ubay;  
 rnf taLumi f? au&S Z&w&ye bon f tae jz i v ci p Eη b uη v uxyc& rnf taLumi f? ci p Eη b  
 rfn tε f t&η A&η &ε eaLumi f ajmonf/ ul tmi rfn 1/2 η om; om; w&b&am\* g ES η m aovη  
 aLumi f ajmonf x&η K&v&u omav; uη aq; rub awn&b f v m; [ η r; &m ci p Eη b uη

vucfnftaLumi; ua, miLwrfajymí aocqHofon/ armitwvav;u zcihoqH  
ofn;í ajymqH H yjziVZmwvrvfultqHlowxmon/

&n&G tsurfn qif&bmrsm\ toufulx, hom wv&am\*guLfnbr0 tav;  
rxmaonvni ai@Mu;Opöjynfb? \*Pj'y&blwlm tjzprmaom attifitupul  
wpurfnvu tonftoef ub&eftav;xmaLumi? wv&am\*gaLumiV qif&bmr rbrmpk  
wppkvH rdykvrfsullrnrbr0tav;rxmaonvni wpurfnvu yef gav;aw@ a0vig;  
aw@ acwDulvawG rdykvrfsull tylvjiijzphaeLumi; azmjyi wv&am\*guL tcrY  
aq;ubrby;vbrsm; ay:ayguvmap vhom&n&G tsuzpbn/

]vbHypnf&mi{orsm} OwkvlvGf ZmwáqmiNZeDu uav;vLsihLumi;  
ZmwáqmiLujymon/ ZeDuul DehqmiVof vlrnvdvHvjzpf ALuc&r&aom  
&mZoi&bn/ uav;&vlonvni ul Dehqmi&rfn aLumuáeon/ ZmwáqmiL  
r\*Zi;fpmtyxHs tifi;ul Dehqmiáom owifultwfyon/ jrefmjnfrn xLubH  
vlyi &vGifaumi;rn[ hijmon/ xhemuf tyáysrbron/

Zmwáqmityáysrbr0f tyrfurubn/ crfem;xndgaom nvdvwpfr  
tjyibuiv&fa&muáeon/ qif&plvtsmv&om um,\*H' gi;ysulubH jzphaeom t&bnf  
ZmwáqmiNtjzpbfn/ Zefrn ed;Hrjzpbfn/ Zmwáqmi&bnf r&H cEmul f&zkvr  
a&mi;cs&or0 tprvityH;rs;ul tulejzkv&ami;on/ Zefonlu tifi;ul Dehqmi  
on/ t&faxmi&buif tE&E&sq, ftwG;ul Deq, t&epí Bur&hqmií E&Burtom  
ZmwáqmiNaofom;jzpbfn/ uav;E&há, muftauf wpa, mu&om tzwáwibn/  
om;uav;rfn ausni;fp&dvftw&uf ausmufuylvpr&Hxkv&ami;fyduwnfu aexHf  
raumi;jzphaeon/ xHHLumiV vlt;yvGfom;uav;ul ausmufuyftpm;xH ubay;  
&rn;jzpbfn/ om;av;t w&uf aq;ub&ef ai&vlt;y&ec&lvGfa, mu&vsmr wpa, muft  
u a, mu&n;jzph&tmi; c&pvlyD t\*Hajymi;vH y&pm;uZmwáqmiLul ypon;u&v&ma&muft  
ajymqHbn/ ZeDu&mi;apcsibn/ ZmwáqmiLul p&vqHlyDxt&yiv&ef acgi;ES&pm;yg  
aqmi;lyD ty&mrSveElyjziDwkuHtqHlowxmon/

&n&G tsurfn qif&bmrsm;oní r&vNtqkv? toni? ausmufuy? r&v&v?  
HwGfjciqD tao&tom;omru v&ft \*Hwbn;yiif vbHypnf;rs;ubH crfomolvLul  
a&mi;cpmaomu&yHt aLumi;ul&oa&mi[ elygyg a&z&wifjyvjcif jzpbfn/

]obX;ESV obX;apmi&wv&vlyicef;OwkvlvGf obX;ur&G&rxmaomai&ul roe&S;  
rpiLu, f[&xiif v&fjmrvH ai&q, be&favmulul toufigq, fynV ar&aeVwGf  
tv&ylcsibn/ toufigq, fyn&r&aeVwGf o&Cmtyg;wpa&xmi;fynh atmi;lylyD  
wpa&xmi;webq&fy&sm;uyfrn[ kuH &pmi&wv&ESVwlyibn/ ul &pmi&wv&u qif&bmr  
rs;ul v&e&lv&lv&efon/ obX;uqif&bmrsm;ul rv&csibnftaLumi; obX;ESh  
ul &pmi&wv&f tyeftv&áq&ae&wlyi&luon/ aemuqHwGf obX;u ]ul lyLuqH  
ul kvuxJord;xm;wmtaumi;qHly? b, r&v&raeawnb) [ hijmvLulyjziV Zmwvrvfult  
tqHlowxmon/

&n&G tsurfn obX;urw&mojziV &faz&maom ai&NLU;Opörsn;uulvöfym roell  
v&rnif [pövu&aomfvnf vu&wüirv&Eil&om obX;tcs&N p½uubbnoull oa&mf [ef  
ygygwifjv]ci]jzpbñf

3/ oa&mpm\oabmobm0

oa&mpmoniv&vmu\ tqiiv&qmwp&czp&ayonf pma&;obnf arw&apwem  
t&i&fcif avmu&u&D\ tN&D&tarmurwnfrw&u& jly&i&apv&om &n&G tsuzjiV  
ax&hi&ajymi&av&ri&um oa&mf [elygy&a&;z&X&maom pnjzpbñf oa&mp&ESV ywbouif  
ynm&S&w&u teuft "y&h, ftr&rs&sz&G&q&u&onf

oa&mpm\oabmu&armi&xi&fu

[[oa&mpm [bnfr&ñ a, b&k& stj&zi&ivmu&u&D tN&D&tarmurwn&om  
obm0? Bu&E&il&i, h&sj&q&om'obm0? z&ph&cs&y&cs, f p&h&omobm0?  
[e&h&q&mi&lyv&in&aomobm0 pon&w&u&u&0ze&f ½&v&ts&om&t&z&jzpbñf , if&om  
a0ze&f ½&v&ts&omü uv&h&omuv&om en&f&e&B , r&bn&f i, f&x&y&u&u& wif&y&kw&f  
jzi&ES&u&f ow&dy&aom&en&f&e&B , t&x&d&ap&w&em&on&b&mv&u&f t&i&f&cz&p&av&am  
jly&i&iv&om ap&w&em&a&umi&f&zi&V a&;om&z&E&u&u&aom&pr&sr&rn&ñ a&E&ni&f&v&w&u  
ow&b&h0\* &z&X&m& us&e&p&cb&nf&ur&sn&ayonf}}<sup>1</sup>

[ i z&G&q&u&onf/x&y&if

[[oa&mpm [bnfr&ñ v? v&w&e&f&pm? "av? trit&n&f trit&ci&ponh  
w&ES&bu&q&u&h&om&jyu&, jly&ci&f&t&z&jzpbñ}}<sup>2</sup>

[ i oa&mpm\ t "y&h, fult&E&ps&y&z&G&q&u&onf

oa&mpmv&u&f vly&k&w&v&wp&D&wp&a, mu&fu&u& oa&n&f&ci&f? v&w&e&f&pm&wp&Y&Y&fu&u  
oa&n&f&ci&f? v&w&u& "av&x&h&p&h&t&jy&kt&ri&u& oa&n&f&ci&f? p&may&t&E&yn&ma&;&m&rs&n;u&u& oa&n&f&ci&f?  
E&il&i&h&;u&ba&n&f&ci&f? v&rh&;u&ba&n&f&ci&f [ i oa&n&f&ci&f&tr&rs&ñ &B&nf&u&w&Y&gonf

oa&mp&rs&n; teuf vly&k&w&ES&f&ou&b&u&h&om oa&mp&mu&h

[[vly&k&w&v&wp&D&wp&a, mu&f ol&t [l&vi& v&w&p&pu&u&n&h&e&f&i oa&n&f&onh& p&n&f  
v&w&u& t&jy&kt&ri& x&h&p&f&av&Y&sn;u&u& oa&n&f&on&pm& pon&j&zi&h oa&mp&rs&n;rn&ñ  
[mot&jy&n&hy&gw&w&on}}<sup>3</sup>

[ i az&n&fy&x&onf

<sup>1</sup> xi? 1986? 75-76/

<sup>2</sup> xi? 1973? ed&ge&f/

<sup>3</sup> ci&f&h&cp&? 1973? 39/

oa&mpm[ bnf vlvtsi{uφmcsi i vnfaumi? rlvfhaomtjykt rrs m uyllyif qhrapvll vnfaumi? a&;omjci f jzpbntull

]]v&vmu[ i vn&qmuivmuwnfuyif oa&mpm&[ eivbnf/ vlvtsi f uφmon/ wptgwp&hijiyif uyi vnfrclbmatmif uvbnf/ rlvfhaomt jykt rrs m uhl jyllyi&pvll qhrvll ajymif av&iba&mbon]]<sup>2</sup> [k aznfyxm onf

vxb':trmu

]]o/yr&slull [ moa&E&ly&ajym&wyl oa&mpmqllvm pma&;q&m(10) a, muf ay:ayguivll wpa, mu&wyl vrx&lvwlygb/ oa&mpmqllvm apwem vnfr&f&S yg&r&vni&f&S tNlum; tjrii A [ bkwuvni tve&pl&S vlb0ull acscg;tr o&svwf&saumi f ygw, f]]<sup>3</sup>

[ i oa&mpm\oabmu&znfyxm onf

xlt csufsm u&univ&f oa&mpm[ bnf v&S vlywDefusi u jyllyi&ef vlt ybnf rsm u&aumi f&pvll om&apwenjzi f [ mo&O&Plygyga&;z&lxma&ompm jzpbnt [ k&ell ygonf

3? 1/ oa&mf[ ef[ bnf

oa&mf[ ef[ bnf v&vmu vlt z&tpnf\ tlr&armurwnfrwll qijci&g f jzpatmif&pbou&f ly&z&g jzpatmif obn&twll fa&;z&mr&Sxjcm&ao&f a&; [ ef jzpbnt ull

arni&iri ("Ejz)u

]]pma&;olwbnf [ moajrmutmif a&;v&h&omt cgr&f jzpa? ax&v&v&ivll oa&nv&hom t&gr&f jzpa a&S/ha&;pO&E&h rwbom? rvlluzuf rqb&v&f&om a&;yl&f&ull writ&to&ly&f&; av&lluygonf o&w&h&opO&E&S v rwbom xjcm&ao&f&N tmebiull x&kd&mu&f&mu f to&ly&v&v&uf &, &atmi&zelw&f&ci f? av&ni&ajymi&ba&mf&ci f jylkvw&lluygon]]<sup>1</sup>

[ i aznfyxm ygonf

3?2/ azjri&N&ow&kw&f&sm;r&Soa&mf[ ef

azjri&N&ow&kw&f&sm;w&f oa&mf[ ef&sm ygaeonullaw&onf v&S vlt z&tpnf\ tlr&armurwnfr&sm u& aumi f&pvll om apwenjzi f a0ze&hx&mu f yjci f jzpbnt [ k

<sup>2</sup> - , if- ? 39/

<sup>3</sup> a':trm? 1976? 343/

<sup>1</sup> cifi? 1997? 82/



qElygon/ azjriN oa&mf[ efsu uLunlvUf vlyk&vlpDDESh vlvepm;wp&y&yul  
&nñēfī ynmomygg ofbōfār(ār) oa&mf[ eulaw&ygon/ azjriN Owkvltsm;wGf  
tvēlylucslī oa&mf[ eESV tvēho;ofātmi jyl oa&mf[ eEprstul tokyk a&;zD  
xmygon/

3?2?1/ vlvpD)wpā, mu lu oa&mf[ ef

[usefma&;vLupmjci} OwkvlvGf Zmwāqmi ubarmi fñ tvēDojzpbñf  
tOvējciESlywbowī ywDeſusifsvltsm\ ajymqDzejci fultcēsjzplum tav;cēf  
avsrēpOfpm;onf rñtvēbuluī usuba&[ ktrnāy;xmaom Oubm;uī rpm;bae  
onf vrāvubonf vrāvubux&i; Zmwāqmi xuf Oī Alu&h on? ai ſallu;Opñ  
jynpēsrōmaom vlpā, mu lu vrāb;yvuāzmi fultmi qeſ tm;upm;uGf ubl  
oabmxm;lyD txll? tx? tuleſ? tuleſp ul t&ſitallumuf& vlyāeonf xbl  
avluſi cēf vlyāeylu Zmwāqmi N tawſziſ

[pdyāa&;vlyi efrēbrO avmbowlu vlyāeolū? a[ mtckusefma&;uī  
vnſavmbowlu yvlyāvmiſyif vLupm;ae yguvm/ t&ſitallumuf  
qllvm b, qberēfrod oluvrāb; yvuāzmi fultmi qeſ tm;upm;  
uGf vli oabmxm;lyD xiſwll(ſu)heonf vrfuljtjreāvubul/ tu wptſuf  
wptſuf vuāwājcawſy ajrſulm&rūmclēf vli ayguvluāo;onf  
cyblwlvājy;lyD qwluēhemubufyēlvñāy;onf lyāawn/ tuleſtuG  
awē xllxawē tr, ftply? ubarmi fyxrawn&, cēſivlv/ aemuāawn/  
oAlu buESV' āvmuālyEli ſwm oabmusvmon)<sup>5</sup>

[ ſi a&;zlxmygon/ javmbowlu? jyvlyāvmiſvLupm;ae? ]xiſwll(ſu)[ ſi usefma  
a&;? pdyāa&;wlvvGf avmbowlu jylāqmi &lyāeyluhy:vGātmi f yluclslī oa&nōxm;  
onfulw&ygon/

[tuleſtuāwē xllxawē tr, ftply? ubarmi fyxrawn&, cēſivlv/ vlrāb;  
yvuāzmi fultmi qeſ tm;upm;uGf vli oabmxm;lyD xiſwll(ſu)heon] [hom  
pum;vLwziziv t&ſitallumuf& avluſi cēf vlyāeylu oa&nōxm;onfñ pñzwōN  
rſupklwēfjriā, mi ā, mi jzplvmllyD jylāpygon/

ubarmi fñf vlrāb;yvuāzmi ſtay: tm;upm;vlybolun&i; tm;uſlyD  
ajy;vñcēlyguſziziv vlrāvubui; tſyēā&muſvmonf a\*guā&\*gyēāy:vmonf  
'i lu ā&mi lyD tſr&ojziziv tſyāq;Eſjymaom uſtſ&onf tſyāsrēpOf aoriſES hāwD  
onf aoriſu ubarmi fult

<sup>5</sup> azjri 1999? 159/

]]riifbomriif vlynfrae&wlefulat;at;aq;aq;ayg? igLubelusi lwY  
 tvly? igLumclvly? igLveclpfitmull txiftjriho;wlytvlyawG  
 vHOrvlyfygeVH owdy;rvllvmwn? rifwlltm;vH igLvucllyxrf&v, ?  
 igpHzeifwDovllr, lqllvm rarbatniifigvmajymvm? naeurifeY [lt Dayg  
 aom ow@gbud trm;olig oht;vmaewY vrfab;rh t&Suf taLumuf&S  
 vlyhevLUUwm? pnf;wclvefu acsmiLunly? [m;[m; igwpa, muf  
 wnf&, lVU&wn? 'gr;vlyvll r&ygb;u@ tr, ftqD&Sif, lwll usuba&  
 rpm;blwllvlyfygeY taLumi(r;lygb; / rifwlltm;vH igpniifxrh  
 rsvlxm;lyDom? tcselwe&ifigqD&murfy]]<sup>6</sup>

[li aorifu ubarmi ftm; ajymLum;ylzif/oa&mfxygonf

aorifu ajymae[ efuH cy&T&Tif[ moaEhri a&;om;xmonf pma&;obnf rrd  
 ajymvH om pum;uLmwahqmiN tgruclwof aorifu vma&muhajymqHltcfajcmu[ efziV  
 cy&T&Tifxnb@f a&;zlxmonf pma&;oN pvlutqefLU, lyLUllw@onf r[ lwf  
 rw&mtulevlyf Budyh;csfomlyD avLusitcfuLvnf tm&yg;&vlyaeonluH] naeu  
 rifeY [lt Daygaomow@gbud trm;olig oht;vmaewY vrfab;rh t&Suf taLumuf&S  
 vlyhevLUUwm? ]'gr;vlyvll r&ygb;u@ ]tqD&Sif, lwll usuba&rpm;bl wllvlyf  
 yge? taLumi(r;lygb;)? ]rifwlltm;vH igpniifxrh rsvlxm;lyDom} [li aorifu  
 ajym[ efziV yLudclum [ moaEhri a&;om;aom oa&mf[ efzplygonf aorifu Zmwahqmi f  
 ull tgruclwof vma&muhajymqH[ efziV a&;zlxmaomaLumiV ajymcsi&mulvlyvph  
 ajymqEHLt@&Bnfrh pma&;oN pvlutOPfoa&mfOPyifzplygonf

3?2?2/ vlvefpm;wp&yfulloa&mf[ ef

]armi lwlv;uH aq;uby;rnibr&yg) Owllwlvof t"duZmwahqmifh ulltmifh  
 jzpbnf ulltmifh ZeDES brdwbnf wlb&mf gziV aoqHob;Lunonf ulltmifh  
 onf Zeduprphicuav;ESV wwpf;orubcbnf rjynf pphdyhav;uebntcg  
 Zedug lvebcbnf ordav;tvshwof &ortvlyf;spulH atmuahLU;ESVLUf  
 ordav;uH aq;ubaonvnf uelusaif;jynluHr&EHLtY

ordav;ubempolvziV uH lz&ifzjlypk k &ms wlb;yrsm;utpufciclonf  
 ulltmifh wlvof omav;armi lwlv&@;onf ulltmifh rsvpqif omav;uH wlb&mf g  
 utpufciclonf wlb&mf gyifxepbcpm;ae&aom aoqHvleD ulltmifh onf omav;  
 armi lwll ullemuqhvifaei touf rx@EHLho;bl aoi, hZnziV arsm;eonf tjc;  
 ormonf rrdvH nom;ordsm;uH ai@LU;OpirtarG ay;cLUaonvnf ulltmifh r  
 omav;uH &mf gom tar@y;chbnfulpovfraumi;jzphaerbnf ulltmifh aoi, hZnESV  
 arsm;ecslwof 1/2y&SfirordcipEHL rebe\*sn[ qH om vlvpa, muhajympumjziV

<sup>6</sup> azri 1999? 166/

qif&bm;rbm;pkha&;xuf &f;yg;w&p&efst; aoqf&rnfta&;aw&awm yje&eNuyLul  
oa&mf[ efgyg a&;zlvifjxmonf Owkvw&f

]]tckvnfciAs;wlr&bm;pkfn qif&bm;uifqmp&uyivl r&bm;pkvppkvl  
wp&h, mufly&wp&h, muf wlb&h&hoaeluwm/ ciAs;aoLy& armilw&h;yg  
qu&ho&if avmu&bu&fn ul&tmit&w&tr&f ue&pf&fn r[ kw&awm&h/  
wplur&v&hvnf yefgav;awG r&f;kw&tr&f? jri&e&E&f;py&Lum; taumi&awG  
r&h&wnf&f&ly&ty&vjyif jz&p&aeluw, ? ciAs;w&vl& ir&aw&f&f;kw&ule&w  
b, br&sta&;rplu&h&f}}<sup>7</sup>

[ fi tlr&dtarmufwn&hom avmu&obn&Oul&znfjxmonf Owk&;q&monf qif&bm;  
v&we&fpm;zu&u &y&lvn&ly& r&ct&si&pv&fz&i&v r&e&ajmv&bn&ul& Zmw&h&qmif wp&O&u ajym&e  
[ efz&iba&nf&xmonf

qif&bm;rbm;pkta&;xuf &f;yg;w&p&aefta&;u ylt&a&;bu&ae&aom vlt&cl&ul  
oa&mf[ elv&bnf&w&p&ae&avmuf& t&cl&fta&;r&aom qif&bm;w&h b&Oul&bjri&ap&ly&  
v&bm;xuf w&p&aefta&;u&O&pm;ay;ae&aom v&we&fpm;wp&y&ul&oa&mf&ul&f&ijz&pnf

x&hemuf wlb&h&m\* &guba&;u&h r&nblur&st&v;rx&maon&vnf at&t&lf&it&up&ul  
ubz&lwplur&v&h&u ton&ft&oe&ul&pm;ae&yl&st&u&wifjxmonf

]]ciAs;w&h qif&bm;wlb&ul&bm b, blur&st&f&xp&ul&w&h 1/2&y&f&f&ri&f&om&awG  
ri&for&aw&e ob&x;bu&aw&e v&bu&om&or&aw&fz&p&ew&h at&t&lf&it&up&ul&aw&vnf  
wplur&v&h ton&ft&oe&ul&h& bu&lp&ma&eluw&h? aw&ml&ua&q;aw&lr&fny?  
t&f&it&cgus ciAs;w&h&qif&bm; ir&aw&e&mt&E&pm;? t&zi&f&pm;? at&mu&we&fpm;  
a&m\* &gaw&e&h&om&u? t&f&it&st&f&AD&y&h&orm&u at&t&lf&it&up&f&yg&\* &bu&aw&e&h&q;ce&f  
wp&E&f&E&f&ac&gub&f&h&1/2&f& ye&f&mun&zu&lv&f&f a&r&wi&f&h&v&h& tom&av;  
ays&mb&f&h&u? ays&f&si&lv&h&f&ays&f&h&u? aq&mt&si&lv&h&f&aq&mt&h&u}}<sup>8</sup>

[ fi aq;yn&avmu&w&f&wlb&h&m\* &gxuf at&t&lf&it&up&h&m\* &gul&t&av; x&my&ul&h&oa&nf&xmonf  
]]ciAs;w&h qif&bm;wlb&ul&bm b, blur&st&f&xp&ul&w&h? ]1/2&y&f&f&ri&f&om&awG ri&for&  
aw&e ob&x;bu&aw&e v&bu&om&or&aw&fz&p&ew&h at&t&lf&it&up&f&us&aw&vnf wplur&v&h&u  
ton&ft&oe&ul&h& bu&lp&ma&eluw&h? ]ciAs;w&h&qif&bm; ir&aw&e&mt&E&pm;? t&zi&f&pm;?  
at&mu&we&fpm; &m\* &gaw&e&h&om&u? ]at&t&lf&it&up&f&orm&awG a&m\* &gays&mu&ly&f& ays&f&si&lv&h&f&  
ays&f&h&u? aq&mt&si&lv&h&f&aq&mt&h&u} [ hom ajymp&um;w&f&iz&ly&bu&f&cl&um tlr&dtarmufwn&h  
aom v&h&v&mu&ul&oa&nf&xmonf

<sup>7</sup> azjri 1999-137/  
<sup>8</sup> azjri 1999?142/

3?2?3/ acwumvuHloa&mi[ ef

[vblhponfa&mi{orsh} OwKwlvGf qif&bm;vwe{pm;rsn\ b0uH yLuDcdif  
oa&mbnf Zmwbaqmi bnf qif&bm;&yLuLfn aexH&onf &yLuLfxHs vrsnonf  
rthvDrf&t wLuf cEimul hponfsm;ul tygvmaomypnfubH vHjzwum a&mi{cs  
pmaomuLu&onf xHt alumi;ul

[Jwu, hawml urehawml&yLuLfn t\*fpHvLvqHvm r&BavmulgyAsn/  
urehawml[m HluoaX;awt wLuf cEimul htyhponfawt;jzpf arGzH  
vncHlovHj/ wcdHvrsn;qlif a&mi{v&wmsbrO jzkva&mi{vm  
vluLuwm wpluH vH bmr&wmif usehawmlbvHj}}<sup>9</sup>

[li yLuDcdlumoa&mxmonf Zmwbaqmi NZeDonf ul Deq, HkpbuHf aqmiC&  
aonfvnf Zmwbaqmi Naosom;ul Defn EfbuHf onjzponf/ useq, HgBuHf fn tinf  
ul Debaqmi &jci;fzponf/ Zmwbaqmi Nomav;rfinnf ausuLuylvplvH xlvh&mi{lyD  
uwnfu aeraumi;fzphaeonf omav;aq;ulif ai&vlyhaeonf omav;\  
usefma&t cuft chLumi V ZeHjzpbuZmwbaqmi ul ybm;vmO, hom ypnf;ul&mi{apcsif  
onf ci;f;fzpbuHZeDuajymyHfn -

[Jreulu tHfulq;Hlu ybm;wpa, muf a&mulvmw, ? a, mufn;vsnr  
wpa, mufua, mufn;jzpaHtmif chvlyHajymifcsi vlv? aq;Hluelyswmu  
xlvay;wpm&ift& oeltom;"mwtsifedpybl pm&ifxHfn &Sxyluygae  
w, ? ypnf;rjri&ao;ayr, V uelyswmaznyay;csu&wiyj O, blu  
ogbuLu&elylvhpsuxylwe{aps &r, vHajymw, ? om;ul aoaocsrsm  
aumi{ofh;atmi{aq;uE H Vtu ciAsnwH t&hawmi;yi&aqmuLvH&r, Asnw?  
ybm;uawml tncHbH;wmy? olvlu jrefrefvlyjzptsilv, ? 'a, mufn;vsn  
qlvmsHlu ogpvlH Hvwrm [ kvb;w? tJ&wmpvlhajymifofh&if tvlyf  
rjzpbher, lv? tJ&wmlreuzelul aemuqHxm;lyD talumi;fyelygw?  
oabmwlv, qlif 'Dvywixjai&csr, ? ai&csr, Helyjyponf;Hkvf, lv}}<sup>10</sup>

[li acwumvuHloa&mxmonf wHwubaom acwbuDwGf aq;ynm&yqlH&m rnblyif  
wHwubajymifvapumr ai&Nu;rjynplwHtwLuf tcnfEDonjzponf/ ai&Nu;crfomol  
rsn twLuf qif&bm;rsn\ ul lvuft\*Hrsnu tyhponfozGf jzplvH&onf qif&  
crfom ubjcm;om vwe{pm;wH\ bnouHt ajccl wHwubx&fuma&eaom acwumvuH  
oa&mxmonf

<sup>9</sup> azri 1999?/ <sup>10</sup> azri 1999? 10/

3224/ p<sup>o</sup>vft aw&ES h o a&mi[ ef

[o b X; E S V o b X; a p m i l e w l v l l i y i c e f } } O w k w l v l v o f o b X; \ t w o f p o v f t m; n y d i f l u l l o b X; E S V o b X; \ u l l h a p m i l e w l t j y e f t v s h a q a E s y j z i v z e l v d a & ; z l x m o n f o b X; E S V o b X; u l l h a p m i l e w l t j y e f t v s p u m a j y m y j z i v o b X; \ a i t a m u ; O p i n r o e & S f y l l p d y t i n O p i n & s a z & m w o f & d l w i f w i f p d v m e i f v m & s a z o l l c s f o m v m y l l q i f & b m r s m u l l r e t y l u t q h r v E l l i j y e b o f x m v l u y l u l l o a & m i [ e l y g y g w i f y x m o n f O w k w o f o b X; u u l l h a p m i h e w l u l l j y m o n f t i n -

[J u l e h a w n l w l u t b v l u s, E l l i v n E l l i v l l w j z n f j z n f c s f o m v m w m ? r v n f w l r u s, l v l v a w l u w j z n f j z n f q i f & l v m w m ? o l w l t s m r s m q i f & t S u l e h a w n l v l t s m r s m c s f o m w m ? q i f & b m ; w p a x m i ? w p a o m i f ? w p b e f t b v l l t S o b X; w p a, m u & l v n E l l i v m ? t J l a w n l v a w l u l l u s y l u u s y l y l u t q h a w G j y e h y ; v l u r, l q l l i f u s y h o m u l / z a y g a s t ? ' g r s t b, e n f e l S r v l y E l l i b l ? a w n l y l a s t / t v u m p n e i f i / z y l w, ? u l l l y l u t q l u l l l v u t x l o d f x m w m t a u m i f q l l y l b, f S v s r a e a w n l b l } }<sup>11</sup>

[ i j z p o n f

[J u l e h a w n l w l u t b v l v n E l l i u s, E l l i v l l w j z n f j z n f c s f o m v m w m ? r u s, l v l r v n l w l v a w l u w j z n f j z n f q i f & l v m w m ? [ q i f & b m ; w p a x m i ? w p a o m i f ? w p b e f t b v l l t S o b X; w p a, m u & l v n E l l i v m ? ] t J l a w n l v a w l u l l u s y l u u s y l y l u t q h a w G j y e h y ; v l u r, l q l l i f u s y h o m u l / z a y g a s t ? [ u l l l y l u t q l u l l l v u t x l o d f x m w m t a u m i f q l l y l b, f S v s r a e a w n l b l } [ h o m o b X; \ p o v f t a w & z i h o b X; \ p & l u b b n o u l l o a & m i [ e f y g y g a & ; z l x m o n f o b X; w l l p 1 / 2 l u b b n o E S V p o v f ' m w l u l l o a & n f c i f j z p l y g o n f

3225/ a j y m p u m ; E S h o a & m i [ e f

[ a v n l b o w l l w l v o f a p s r a p s o, n y d i y e l v m a o m Z m w a q m i N z e d u t t h a m u b o n f E S h u l e h a p s E e f w u b o n f t a l u m i f a j y m j y o n f c i y e f u a p s u e u b a b m w & m u l l & S f j y o n f Z e d u o l w l b m o, f p m E l l i h a l u m i f ? t c s t a o m o r s m y l u t q h x y l v l u l l i f l u u b m a p s r n f o v u l w u f t l y l l r y s u D, p m E l l i h a l u m i f a j y m o n f c i y e f u x b l w l t i n o r t t m z D E S h t o u a r f c i f r j z p E l l i h a l u m i f a j y m o n f x l t c g Z e d u c i y e f o n f t m -

[ t J l a u m i f p t h t o u a r f c i f q l l v l p u m ; u l l n f & S f a o a o c s r c s j y e p o f p m O p ? p m t l y l u t w l l f w & m a o r s v r x m e l o l w l t o u a r o w l e n f u a u m i f o v m ? u l l f t o u a r o w l e n f u a u m i f o v m ? t c E e f t w l l f o m a p s a w G

<sup>oo</sup> azjri 1999? 127/

quiwuf aer, qkaiawm/ &SivyaewyphquyD touarEiizH rvG f  
bl? wphaewpjcM, vMygyg;ofvtr, }<sup>12</sup>

[ li ajymLum;vLuYgonf

orntmZDESv touarGciijziV wphaewpjcM;vMygyg;ofvtrEiLumiFul aznyfi  
ai@Mu;Opin u, DcrfomorsM;ul oa&mxmonf"t"renfjziV ai&GlyD u, Dcrfom  
orsM;ulao;ofatmiJyK avmuBuDtNtarmurwnlywvLuLlao&mxmygonf

crfomorsM;avmbwuf ab;tE&M, fojzpvmyD 'lu&mu&yLuLtiy&fu  
ajym&mwGf

]]wu, jrwa? crfomawLbawG b, puwllfS rwu&bl? wLuawG  
umawG ajraway:yLwuhawmJri&w, }<sup>13</sup>

[ li ZeD\ajympumjziV crfomorsM; ab;tE&M, f&B crfomonixuf crfomvmyL  
ulba&mxmonfni xtlvbnf crfomolwN \*PbuLlao;ofatmiJyK oa&ncif  
jzpbnf

xltcg ciy&fucrfomwLbawG b, JyB, enf crfomvmluovqLbnul  
pOfpm;e&ajymonfni-

]]tJLcrfomw, qllvLbawG b, JyB, enf crfomvmluovqLvmvJ  
pOfpm? riFvnfLum;zygw, ? ty&zmayguLxLu Etr;wphaumiJzwofvll  
&csi&r, ? obX;wpha, mu&e&h&mu&LrjzpEiLb} }<sup>14</sup>

[ li a&:zlxmonf ]ty&zmayguLxLuEtr;wphaumiJzwofvll &csi&r, ? ]obX;  
wpha, mu&e&h&mu&LrjzpEiLb} [ homajympumjziV obX;rsM;ul oa&mxmonf  
lyL&, zG hamiFi EfbuzG lvnf jzphaygonf

li:li blyoycsuf

azjriLbnf Owlrsm;ul&z&mi avmuBuD\ tltarmurwnlyLul oa&nmwGf  
vlwefpm;wp&y&yLul/nfaumiF? vlyK&wvwpDODul/nfaumiF? vritzbtpnf wpcK  
vLul vnfaumiF oa&mxmonf xllba&nmwGf vlwpDwpha, muLul oa&mf eF  
vlwefpm;wp&y&yLul oa&mf eF acwLumvul oa&mf eF vlwcsN tw&fpuvul  
oa&mf eF ajympumESlba&mf eF [ li oa&mf eFtr&rsLulaw&onf

azjriN Zmw&qmifsrni qif&bm? obX;? tonfuiqma0'em&Sf q&nDef  
aygup? pmzwlv&fo? wlb&M\*galumiV aoi, hZnES&rsmaeol [ li vlwefpm; r&spL  
onf azjriLbnf tLum;tjriA [ bkwESv jynpku, Dojzpf vlt&rsN ayslu&f

<sup>12</sup> azjri 1999? 171/  
<sup>13</sup> azjri 1999? 173/  
<sup>14</sup> azjri 1999? 172/

[muuf vitytsuwlub&Eibnf xhNumi knf vltztpnf\ vitytsufsmull  
jylyi hpvllom &n&G tsuziif apwemt&ifclum tcsuflylyif oa&mf elygyg Owkvltsm  
ulla&zljcijzpbni[ kolloy&ygof

edk

ppmwrtonf azjri\Owkvltsmrs oa&mf erfsmull avkmwifyxmaompwrif  
jzplygonf azjribnvlbmiavmu\ tltarmufwnfrsmull jylyi hpvllom  
apwem&n&G tsuziif oa&mf elygygaxmufya0zef tBujlykay;onull av;pmc&ut;zg f  
avkmol&lygonf ppmwrtonf Owkvltsmrs&a&mf ef avkmolwltwuf taxmuf  
tulyEilfnf[ k, Nlunlygonf

usrfulpm&if

- ciri?armi("Ejzl)/ (1997)/ pmayork&mvuypuljicif/ &elule? tmrmebopyElywLuf
- cif&cp/ (1973)/ [ mopmay/ &elule? pmayAdmelyElywLuf
- xifarmi? (1973)/ edgef? [ mopmay/ &elule? pmayAdmelyElywLuf
- xifarmi? (1986)/ urffpmaytñef/ &elule? pmayAdmelyElywLuf
- azjri? (1999)/ r&PmE6wES? tjc;Owkvltsm? 'lvq tBudf &elule? pmayavmuyElywLuf
- azjri?(1999)/ vobypnfa&mi?ofrs;ES? tjc;Owkvltsm? 'lvq tBudf &elule? pmayavmuyElywLuf

avkmzwlf&aompmtlyfpm&if

- oefaqa&rmif armi&xi\Noa&n&pm/ rE&v;wuoblv? jrefn&pm&meolyg&\*b&lt;wufwif&ifaomusrf/  
atmi&bi? (2016)/ aZnf\Owkvltsm;ES? atmi&bi\ oloytsuf &elule? c0gav&f&epmtlywLuf

oci baomi f\ ]wll f jyn & eoby Zmw } r Zmw a qmi p 1/2 Lur sm;  
av h mcsuf  
at : jrit h f

pmwr f t u s f

ppmwr f on f jref m p may e, fy, & pumajyu @ (jy Zmw p may) vm oci baomi f \ wll f jyn & eoby Zmw f S Zmw a qmi p 1/2 Lur sm; av h mcsuf jz p y gon f oci baomi f \ wll f jyn & eoby Zmw p mt ly u h t av h mcsuf jz p ow f sv y gon f & n & G tsur f n wll f jyn f tw e l tr s t u s t w e l f k El w u t t h j y m q l e a o m f n f v u h w l w e l u h l u s u l b m t a v ; x m a o m o l r s m a v m u w e f r s m p e e m l u m i f o d p v j c i j z p y gon f ppmwr f w e f t c e f ( 1 ) o c i b a o m i f \ t w k y l v e t u s f ? t c e f ( 2 ) w l l f j y n & e o b y Z m w f \ Z m w f r f t u s f ? j y Z m w f O g [ n e ? Z m w a q m i p 1/2 L u ? t c e f ( 3 ) w e f o c i b a o m i f \ w l l f j y n h & e o b y Z m w f S Z m w a q m i p 1/2 L u a v h m c s u f u h a v h m w i f y x m y gon f ppmwr f u h a v h m c i f j z i h o c i b a o m i f \ w l l f j y n & e o b y Z m w f S Z m w a q m i f w l \ p 1/2 L u r s m u h o e l y d j r e f m j y Z m w p m a y a v h m o r s m t w e l v n f A [ b l w t a w e t j r i r s m & & p E l l r n f j z p y gon f

ed get

jref m p may w e f O w l r u A s n f j y Z m w f w l u h & o p m a y u d o l r s d [ k y n n e s f w l u o w f s v f M u o n f & o p m a y w e f w p e k t y g t O i j z p a o m j y Z m w p m a y u h y n n e s f r s m u a c w b l a c w f z i h y l l f j c m x m y gon f c & p E s f ( 1 7 0 0 ) a u s t r S ( 1 8 5 2 ) c E s f t x d a c w a [ m i f j y Z m w p m a y ? c & p E s f ( 1 8 5 3 ) r S ( 1 9 2 0 ) j y n E s f t x d a c w f v , j y Z m w p m a y ? c & p E s f ( 1 9 2 1 ) r S , a e l t x d a c w f o p f j y Z m w p m a y [ h y l l f j c m x m y gon f

1921 c E s f r s i a y : x e l t h o m j y Z m w f r s m r n a & s j y Z m w f r s m E s h v l D r w b o n l u h w e o n f j y Z m w f y l b @ m e f n t a e m u E l l i f j y Z m w f y l b @ m e f S j r e f m j y Z m w f y l b @ m e f t j z p f a y : x e l v m o n l u h a w e o n f x l t c e l w e f t \* l v y p m w w y k l w l w b n f t \* l v y j y i b p f p a o m E l l i f j c m j y Z m w f r s m u h a v h m q n f y l M u o n f x l b l v l v m q n f y l l y d t \* l v y j y i b p f p o n h t a e m u E l l i f j y Z m w f w l u h j r e f m j y e q l l u o n f j r e f m j y e q l l o m y n n e s f r s m t e u f o c i f b a o m i f o n f a e n f a 0 ; j y n b m p m a ; q & n l u d t p l b q i f ( I b s e n ) \ ] w l l f j y n & e o b y j y Z m w f u j r e f m j y Z m w f z p a t m i f b m o n j y e q l l e b j z p b o n f x l j y Z m w f w e h & c s t q y f w p e k i a & m \* g y h r s m & e o n l u h w e o b j z i h t r e l u h v i f y a o m q & m D e l v p O d a w u l l e y l u h z l q l k m o n f r e l v l t c e f t a & ; x y g r n p l o j z i h t r s m p l u q & m O e f t m w l l f j y n & e o b t j z p f o w f s v l u m O l l f y , M u y h & e f y l l u y l u h a v f n i h j y m i h a ; o m x m y gon f ppmwr f on f oci baomi f \ wll f jyn & eoby Zmw f S Zmw a qmi p 1/2 Lur sm; u h a v h m w i f y r n j z p y gon f

\* a' gu l w n f u x l u ? j r e f m p n k m e ? r E h v ; w u i b l l f



t ceñ 1

ocibaomif \ t wkywãt uoñ

ocibaomif on frau ðwãl fa' o bu? ewãrmuñ lle, ? z nu le f & ð w ð f t z ð jr p? t r ð a': av; ci f w lu (1901) c E ð? az az n ð g & ð v (7) & u? Nu moyaw; ae v w ð f z ð jr i b j z p b n f ar f c s i f a v; a, mu f t e u f o c i b a o m i f o n f ' l v d aj r m u b o m j z p b n f

1906 c E ð i w ð f a w m i l w ð f u ð t r w Ad me ð a u s m i f u j r e f m p w i b i l u m o n f x h e m u f t ð o p t r w ð o p t r i f \ w i l f i f j r e f m r l w e f a u s m i f? a w m i l w ð f u ð t r w t \* l v g f j r e f m t p ð t v, l w e f a u s m i f? r e ð v; i r w AR ò m o e E k t x u l w e f a u s m i f? (B.T.N) w l w ð s y n m o i l u m c b n f 1920 j y n E ð f q, l w e f w ð s y n m o i l u m a e p o f u l w ð s y n m a & p e p u l o y w a r b u t ð a e m u f a u s m i f r s c u t l u m E l l i ð & a v m u o d i t b n f 1922-23 c E ð? t r ð o m a u s m i f a y: a y g u l v m a o m t c g r e ð v; ? a & b l l y b o t t l l r s m w ð f a p w e n ð e x r f t r ð o m a u s m i f q & m t j z p f o i ð a & m u f t r x r f o n f 1924-25 c E ð i w ð f e, l b m r m? t \* l v g f o w i f p m v u á x m u f t, f ð v m? x h e m u f t w ð f o e l f & ð u i f o e r i f u ð y # u w l w l u l w ð f v u á x m u l f u w l w l u l f s? 1928 c E ð i b \* l v f r s 1931 c E ð i Z l v l l v t x d \* E p a v m u r \* Z i f j r e f m y l l f w n i j z w b? j r e f m E l l i y n n i y e l y ð r a & ; t o i f t w ð f a & ; r ð ;? 1933 c E ð i Z e e 0 g & ð v (21) & u f p a e a e v w ð f w l a r m t p n f t ¼ t m a b n f j z p a o m w l a r m o w i f p o f t w (1)? t r s v (1) u p p 0 b k w a 0 c b n f o c i f t r n l u l p w i b o b j z p b n f y i f w l a r m t p n f t ¼ p w i f w n á x m i b r s m ; t e u f w p 0 p t y g t o i j z p c b n f 1942 c E ð? \* y e a c w 0 p w ð f b m o n j y e f X m e u a c w o i ð a & m u l y l u l c b n f v c l v y a & ; ð a e m u f j r e f m y & s i t q i h t w e f j r s l v i f a & ; t u j z w i t z 0 i l l j r e f n e s l u r f ) p m a p n i f t, f ð v m t z 0 i l t o n l t h j y e l u m a & ; X m e? j y e l u m a & ; ¼ p p p a & ; r ð ;? ½ y & s p p p a & ; t z l w l w ð f v n f w m ð e f, l a q m i ¼ l u c b n f

1927 c E ð f x l w f \* E p a v m u r \* Z i f \ w w d t B u t h j m u f b m o n j y e l y l y ð s p w i f i g ; B u t h q u l w l u f y x r q k & ð b n f x i ð f o n h p m t l y r s m r ð n q & n ð e l y g y l (1928)? y e f o m r p m t k (1936)? w l u b a b h ð y h v (1940)? a & e l y x r w ð (1940)? w l l j y n ð e b (1941)? t a r a v ; (1950)? a j c a v ; a c s m i f a w n f v ð a & ; (1951)? A N l w i f y l w f y i ð i (1958)? r s u f j r i f w l l j y n (1960)? o b h t m r u f (1961)? a' ; A p á u n l y g ; z ð (1961)? AR \ p l u n ð v m v & m (1975) w l j z p l u o n f l j u r f ð m z o i c s y l j z i h a 0 v r i f o m ; q (1929-30)? l j u r f y w l v n f & u & ð i q, ð j z i h , e u p u b m o n j y e b q k (1959-60) r s m & c b n f 1980 j y n E ð f Z e v (7) & u ð a e v w ð f E l l i ð w n á u m i p ð E l l i ð P & n y x r q i b ð c s j r s j c i c b n f

1981 c E ð f { l y l v (21) & u l n a e (5) e m & d (30) r e p l w ð f & e l e l l l u u ð l v e b n f Z e ð a' : o e f l u n e s h o m w p á , m u l o r ð w p á , m u f u s e & p t l y g o n f <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> baomi f? AN / r ð ;? 2002? 382/

t cef 2

wil f jyn&ebjyZmw\ Zmw\vr\ t uOf

wil f jyn&ebjyZmw\ t p w f a' gu l v m \* h i f \ t d f n b e f ? t c e f f n a e a p m i f j z p f o n f a' g u l v m \* h i f E S h a' : e e f & S i v l t d i v f j y n b l v r e b w i f p m t , f l v m O D b l x , ? v u h x m u f t , f l v m O D c p t w l O i f x u p m a o m u h v b n f

a' gu l v m \* h i f o n f a & c s q y f r s o m u h & E S h c s a u l e r e m , N y D w u o l v f " m v p r f 1 / 2 M o l y k m & m t a j z u b l v l e o n f x l t c e l v f o r i j z p b o r c i v S a u s m i f r j e v m l y D z c i f t r n f z i h p m v p a p m i v u t k m a l u m i f a j y m l y D p m u l y ; a v o n f a' g u l v m \* h i f o n f x l p m u l t c e f x l v b o t i z w l y D p m \ x i j c m r a l u m i h t j y i b k u l v m u m a' : e e f & S E S h t d u l t v n h a m u h e a o m O D b l x , ? O D c p t ? O p a t m i v i f w l u l p m y g t a l u m i f a j y m j y o n f a' g u l v m \* h i f u w p l r l v l t m x m & o n h a & c s q y f u d o n f u y h a m \* g z p a p a o m y h a r c 1 / 2 B u E S i r j c m a l u m i f ? a & c s q y l v p c l v o n f w e l q m q i x m o m t q y l v B u E S i v b l u m i f a j y m j a v o n f , c l t a j z o n f w u o l v f " m v p r f 1 / 2 u p r i j e v m a o m t a j z p b o n f O D b l x , ? O D c p t ? O p a t m i v i f w l u a' g u l v m \* h i f \ B u l y r f c s u l u O r f a j r m u O r f o n j z i h t m a y ; l u o n f a' g u l v m \* h i f t d b l a & c s q y f t a l u m i f E S l y w b u l a' : e e f & S \ a r o p m z c i f O p a t m i f e f a m u l v m o n f O b ; t m i f e f u l r c i v S a u s m i f o t i f a & c s q y f t a l u m i f O i h a j m i a o c s m o d e f v m a m u h a r ; j r e f j c i f j z p b o n f a' g u l v m \* h i f u a o c s m a l u m i f a j y m a o n f v n f O p a t m i f e f u , l u n j c i f r & b l j y e b o t a v o n f O p a t m i f e f j y e b o t l y D O D b l x , ? O D b l r s ? r c i v S v l h a m u l v m l y D a & c s q y f t a l u m i f j y n b l w l u t o d y ; e f O l l f o e f w l l y i l u o n f x l t c e l v f j y i f r l l a w m D e O D e h o ; a m u l v m l y D a' g u l v m \* h i f \ t p b i c h m r n t p e f r v l v b n h t o l t E b f r s m y g O i h e l u m i f a & c s q y l u l x m O t q y l q l l B u D [ k n l y D a & ; o m x m a l u m i f ? x l t a & ; t o m u l j y i q i b e h j y m o n f a' g u l v m \* h i f \ a w b e s u f t w l l f a & c s q y l u l y j y i b e f O D e h o ; u j r l e p y g , f t i f s i e d m x H o t a m u p h r f l u n l e m a i b h o e f c e l l e f r n f z p l y D j y i q i c e l v n f E p E p c e l u m r n f z p a l u m i f o l o n f x l b h c s q y l u O y g ' j z p b o n f q l l o m u p o o w i f r a y g u l u m a t m i f j y l v y & r n f z p a l u m i f a j y m a v o n f a' g u l v m \* h i f u j y n b l t u s t w e l q u l v u l t r s m o a t m i f a q m i f e l u b o t r n f [ k q l l o m t c g O D e h o ; u a' g u l v m \* h i f u l t v l y j z k v l y p r n f [ h j y m o n f x l b O D e h o ; u r n b l y i f l e f a j c m u h j y m q l l o m v n f a' g u l v m \* h i f u t r s m t u s t w e l a & c s q y f t a l u m i f u l l q u l v u l x l v a z n b o t r n f z p a l u m i f a j y m a v o n f

a' gu l v m \* h i f u a & c s q y f t a l u m i f & S i j y v l t p n f t a 0 ; v l y t s i b n f [ k l l o m t c g r o v a q e i f r s m u r u h l u b l O p a t m i v i f u o l t d f r f t p n f t a 0 ; v l y b e f u h a y ; c b n f x l t p n f t a 0 ; w f l r l l a w m D e f O D e h o ; ? O D b l x , ? O D b l r s ? O D c p t ? a' g u l v m \* h i f r o b m p E S r l l r S y & b w f r s m w u h a m u l u o n f x l y v f O D b l r s l u o b m y w d t j z p f a q m i f e l u l l y D y & b w f r s m u l a' g u l v m \* h i f b u l y g r o t a t m i f p n f 1 / 2 h a j y m q l b n f x l t p n f t a 0 ; w f l y & b w f t r s m p l u a' g u l v m \* h i f u l l w l l f j y n l e b j j z p b o n f [ k r a y ; q h j z w e l u o n f

a' gu l v m \* h i f u o l p n l u n l o m y g v f o l t d f u l l y g u h a o m a u s m u t c s m u l t x d f t r S v f t j z p f o d f x m r n f z p a l u m i f ? x l b h j y m a e p O f t d f l v t g ; a c g u l z e h a y ; & m t d f S f x l f S p m a m u f

vnlyD t t f x , h y ; & e j z p h M u m i f ? x h e m u f r c i v s n f t v j y k v v m a M u m i f ? o m ;  
E s h , m u l u v n f a u s m i f x l v c h a M u m i f ? a ' g u i v m \* h i i f u h t u l t n a y ; a o m O p a t m i v i f  
v n f t v j y z k v c h a M u m i f ? w p c h y D w p c b d m & o n f / O p a t m i v i f o n f a ' g u i v m \* h i i f u h  
u h a y ; a o m a M u m i h t v j y z k v c h a o m v n f a e x i h a & ; t q i h j y & e f x y r h t u l t n a y ; c h  
o n f

x b h t c u f t c h s m B u l h w Q e a o m v n f a ' g u i v m \* h i i f u p h v j y e r r & h y / a ' g u i v m  
\* h i i f p h v y e o n f r h i i g p v v x r h y h e w m u i g a o o h & i i g t v y u l q u h y D v l y r , B O a b m  
j y n j y n D o e y p h v E S h j r i f r i f r w j r w & h v h v l w p a , m u r S M u n h v h j r i w h t w e f y h e y g w , h  
[ h j y m & m r c i v s u z c i u l p h v r y & e f t c e f t r s m B u D u e h o ; a M u m i f t m a y ; i i j z i z m w v r f  
u h t f x m o n f

2? 1/ j y Z m v a O g [ m &

j r e f m p m a y w e f j y Z m v p m a y u h a v h v n & m u j y Z m v a O g [ m & u h a & S O p h a v h v n & a y r n f  
j y Z m v a O g [ m & E S j y w b u l y D j r e f m t b d m e l v e f

h j y Z m v e - 1 / Z m v r f u l h u j y o h y a q m i E h e f a & ; z h o m p m a y / 2 /  
 , i f Z m v u h o h y a q m i u j y a o m y e f }<sup>2</sup>

[ h i v n f a u m i f

j r e f m p e p l u s r f w e f

h j y Z m v f [ b n f t j z p f t y s u l w p h v p & m u l y u n b w p h v v e f x i e h a y : v e f  
v m a p & e f v l u h i w h x e u i o h y a q m i j y o & o n h t E l y n m w p & y z p o n f }<sup>3</sup>

[ h i v n f a u m i f ?

a i Q a ' g i f \ p m O u l y g a y g i f c s y p m t h y l v e f

h j y Z m v q h b n l u v n f Z m v u e u Z m v r f t a v s n u f c e h e k n b x n B u D  
a & ; o m & a o m p m r s h r [ k v ? r i f o r h a e & m r S r b i h v i f & r n f v j y u h e & m r S  
& i b i h v i f & i & r n f r , b h a r m i b o t z h t c & m a v ; a w & v n f a e & m t v l u f  
o e v b e f & o n f }<sup>4</sup>

[ h i v n f a u m i f z e h q h k m y g o n f

x h M u m i h j y Z m v f [ h o m a O g [ m & E S j y w b u l y D y n m & S i v h e q h k e s u l u h a v h v m  
o h o y M u n i y h u j y Z m v q h b n f r h a v m u w e f z p f y s u r h t a h M u m i f t & m r s p h v u h Z m v a q m i f  
w l u y & b w h a & h a r m i b o h Z m v r f ? Z m v u e h a y : a t m i f j y k j y o j c i f z p o n f [ q e h i y g o n f

<sup>2</sup> j r e f m p m t z R 2 0 0 8 ? 2 3 2 /

<sup>3</sup> j r e f m p m z R 1 9 6 3 ? 2 /

<sup>4</sup> a i Q a ' g i f ? 2 0 1 2 ? 5 1 2 /



xhNlumi h p%Luf[ bonf Zmwáqmi lvpOD\ t jyktrlt avlt usi l vly&f;rit rlt &nf  
póvft Buht pníwLúhaznfxkvwí f jyci f jzpbónf[ kqE llygonf

t ceí 3

oci baomi f\ wll f jyn&ebol j yZmwvrs Zmwáqmi p%Lufsm; avlvmsuf

oci baomi f\ wll f jyn&ebj yZmwvbnf 1941 cEplwóí yxrt Buhtxkvwá0NyD  
1963 cEplwóí 'kvó t Buht yEgkxkvwá0chom j yZmw&h jzpbónf wll f jyn&ebol j yZmwv  
onf aená0vrs&tpbqif (Ibsen) a&;aom taemuE llyZmwvul ArmyZmwvzpbátmi f  
a&xm;aom j yZmwvzpbónf wll f jyn&ebj yZmwvúvóí trsm; t usd[ kvz&á jymNyD ul l usd  
vlyáeluaom j t ajymaomvmye&rsn\ p%Lufulhaznfxkvwáxmonf

pj yZmwvúvóí ygOí áom Zmwáqmi f sm; rñ q&nDeDD\* híí (jrlepDyg, f a&c&f qyf  
usefma&; t&m&)? a' : eef&Sf (a' guívm\* híí \ Zed)? rci f vS (a' guívm\* híí f ES h a' : eef&Sf  
w\ NorD)? armi barmi (a' guívm\* híí f ES h' : eef&Sf w\ om; 13 E&ft &G )? armi baemi f  
(a' guívm\* híí f ES h a' : eef&Sf w\ om; 12 E&ft &G )? OD&eá0; (a' guívm\* híí f \ t p l u l  
l r h a w m De? &nZ0w r i f BuD\ t m P m u l v n f &x m o l j r l e p D y g, h &c & f q y f a u n r w D u l )?  
OD&eáx, f (jynbúvrebwifpm t, f Dvm)? OD&eáx (jynbúvrebwifpm vuáxmuf  
t, f Dvm)? uyúv&á t mi f víí (yíí, l u o a b h u y ú v e )? OD&eáx (pmyE g f t v l y f o r m )?  
OD&eáx yef (a' : eef&Sf \ ar&pm; zci) [ hí Zmwáqmi f sm; pñ ygOí bónf

xhNl Zmwáqmi f sm; pñ ygOí áonfvn f t " l u Zmwáqmi f rñ q&nDeDD\* híí? OD&eá0;?  
OD&eáx, ? OD&eáx w l j z p l y D u e Zmwáqmi f sm; rñ j yZmwvZmwv r f u l u h D j z n l q n f a y ; a o m  
Zmwvzn& Zmw&h v j z p y g o n f

po&zi h oci baomi f\ wll f jyn&ebj yZmwvrs Zmwáqmi f w\ p%Luf t z l r s n u l  
avlvmwif y&mwóí

- 1/ Zmwáqmi f ul l f w l h j y m p u m ; j z i h p % L u h a z n f c i f /
- 2/ t j c m ; Z m w á q m i \ a j y m p u m ; j z i h p % L u h a z n f c i f /
- 3/ Zmwáqmi f t c s i f c s i f t c s t c s a j y m p u m ; j z i h p % L u h a z n f c i f

[ hí aw&E&ygonf

3? 1/ Zmwáqmi f ul l f w l h j y m p u m ; j z i h p % L u h a z n f c i f

a' guívm\* híí f ES h a' : eef&Sf w l h e t t b o n f j y n b ú v r e b w i f p m t , f D v m O D & e á x , ?  
vuáxmuf t, f Dvm OD&eáx? uyúv&á t mi f víí w\ p m t t á o m u f t t j z p b ó n f a' g u í v m  
\* híí f u v n f o N r v á q f s n u l a u R a r f { n t h e & r S a y s & i b j z p b ó n f x h t a l u m i f u l  
a' guívm\* híí f u -

၂] u b a w n h r o v a q a w u n h u b a w n f r a u R r a r c b o r a e E i i b / o l w u n h a u R r a c w m o y f a y s i w m u n h y d a w n h d u R r a c a e r s y j u b a w n f v n f a e v u w , y }<sup>11</sup>

[ h o m u h i w l h a j y m p u m t & a ' g u i v m \* t i f o n i r o v a q e s t a y : a u R r a c v h o m o ' g w & m e s h p d v a p w e m a u m i f y l v u n h o c e y g o n f

a ' g u i v m \* t i f a p w e m a u m i f o u b u z e d a ' : e e f & s u v n f a p w e m a u m i f y l u h

၂] u h f u u i w m u l b m o h a q m i n u a y a w n h a [ m ' g u u m z p ? a [ m ' g u v u z u & n ? a [ m ' g u u u l u ? t m r e n l u y g e y n t e t e d u d b o m u l u y g } }<sup>12</sup>

[ i a ' : e e f & s u h i w l f a j y m p u m t & a ' : e e f & s b n f c i y e f \ r o v a q e s t a y : { n d w f a u s y e p b e f n e h v w a o m p 1/2 u ? z e d a u m i f y b o ? a p w e m a u m i f o j z p a n u m i f o e y g o n f

a ' g u i v m \* t i f o n i a & c s q y f s a o m u h & e s c s a & u l e r e m , n y d w u o d l v ' m v p r i 1/2 s t a j z a y ; v l u b o m p u h & b n f x b m u l w m u n e m w p n i u v h t m ; x m & o n h a & c s q y f u d o n h & m \* g y l r s n t v e f s n j y m p o h & e a l u m i f o d o n f x h n u m i h & c s q y f s & o n f a a & c s e p a o m u b h & e w l t w u f a b ; t e m , & e n u m i f z e d o n h ' : e e f & s e s h r d t t u l t v n h & m u f a e a o m o p b x , ? o p c p t ? o p a t m i v i f w l u h j y m j o n f x h & c s q y u h u e f r m a ; e s h n h c v a t m i f j y l y i h a y ; & e f t w u f p o v u f x m a n u m i f u l v n f a ' g u i v m \* t i f u -

၂] y l y i f r a y ; v l b , j z p r v j y l y i h a y ; & r b a y g h j y l y i f r a y ; b l q u i f ' a & c s q y f [ m t v u m j z p o b e v f r , i w l w i d u l y d y l e h e z h t a n u m i f r & g o b / b , i w l b , i v l y l y i h a y ; & r , t h v m u b a w n f t u l e p o v u f x m ; n y d y g y d } }<sup>13</sup>

[ i v n f a u m i f ?

၂] u h n u h h & b & u t u s e l u h n u h h b o m a w & u t u s u h q m i & u & w m r s n o y n y d r f o m p a m a u m i f w m y } }<sup>14</sup>

[ i v n f a u m i f ? u h i w l h a j y m p u m t & a ' g u i v m \* t i f o n i t r s n t u s u h a q m i & u & m v e f p o v f t m v l t m j z i h u h a q m i & u h a y ; v l b l u h n u h h h ? u h h m v u h c p j r w E h o n h p 1/2 u & d j z p a n u m i f o d o n f

a ' g u i v m \* t i f w l r o m p l o n f a & c s q y e s y w b u l y d a q c a e c a j y m u m a e p o f o p e h o ; a & m u v m o n / o p e h o ; o n f a ' g u i v m \* t i f a & ; y h o m a & c s q y f t a n u m i f t p b i c b n e s h y w b u l y d j y i h & ; c h i f & e f a & m u v m j c i f j z p o n f a ' g u i v m \* t i f \ t p b i c b m v e f ] a & c s q y f u h x m o d t q y q u b u v } }<sup>15</sup> x n l y d a ; x m o n f t a n u m i f u l j y i h a ; a y ; & e f a w m i f q b i f j z p o n f a ' g u i v m \* t i f u j y i h a ; r a y ; E i i h n u m i f u h ] n u l v n f v d v w m b ? w l l j y n i u l v n f

<sup>11</sup> baomi? oci? 1963? 30  
<sup>12</sup> baomi? oci? 1963? 36/  
<sup>13</sup> -, if-? 50/  
<sup>14</sup> -, if-? 55/  
<sup>15</sup> baomi? oci? 1963? 84/

apnlu;wmb? wpEliN/hul/nf vshjz;wmb}}<sup>16</sup> [ kajymqLunji ify, tbnf a'gulvm  
\*Hifu ul hfb&bnh tBubpOPbpfsm;ul wllfjynbd tmi f jze0ay;&rnjzpaNumi f  
ajym& m ODea0;u-

]]wllfojynbmaw&ul tBubpOPbpay;zhvlygb/ tck&ewh tBuh  
a[ mi faumi faumi f? OP h[ mi faumi faumi faw[ m wllfojynbmawG  
tzlaumi faumi fBuD vlvmu&eygw, }}<sup>17</sup>

[ k jyejehjymon/ ODea0;\ ul wllhajypum;t& ODea0;onf trstus&xuf  
rdt us&ubm Nunlvw&om tw&u&omp%Lu? ]b, b&ao iawrmly&a&}} qibubll  
vitrs;rnbl yijzpa&ae? rtdumi fpm;zbm t "luxm;onhwplu& humi f qebnpl%Lu f  
wllaw&ygonf

xlyifa'gulvm\*Hifull/nf rtdusZrar&efull

]]tck a&c&lyqf&fn rifusefma&t&m&jzpa&ewm ig&usZfalumi fjp&w, f  
qllvmull/nf rifvllow&awmf[ erwbl}}<sup>18</sup>

[ hom ODea0;\ajypum;t& ODea0;onf rtd \*P&usZul tcf&omwllf xlv&znf  
ajymqllwbnh\*P&znlvwbnhro&awmlln p%Lu/bjzpaNumi f aw&onf

jrl&pyg, h&yefsm;ulijifnf[ hom up&ESlywbulyp ODb&rs&u rdtw&uf tcf&h  
ta&&rnftxi&ES h a'gulvm\*HifxH a&mu&vmonf a'gulvm\*Hif t m; tultn&srp&h  
ay;Eli bjzpaNumi fuO Db&rs&u-

]]ule&awmfuvnf 'E&ftw&uf t&lyll&Sfsm;&J toif&fDu&jzpa&awmf}}<sup>19</sup>

[ li vnfaumi f?

]]ly&awmh tusipm&v&au mi f&e&h&toif&fvnf ule&awmf[ m a'oqll&m  
tw&fa&r&f; ygb}}<sup>20</sup>

[ li vnfaumi f

]]ly&awmh ule&awmf[ m a'gulvmhvlbr, lvfv&lylvwlv, f Oya'ull/nf  
apmi&bd vlu&emojzplv, qlv h \*P&bwif&el jynplvhlvlp&, mujzpa&wmh  
Nll&x&fn tawmfuav; NbZm&lygw, f}}<sup>21</sup>

[ li vnfaumi f ajymqibnf ptcurs;uNunji&jizih ODb&rs&onf trstus&xuf  
rtd&e&m&a&? tcf&fta&&a&? rdt us&jzpa&x&fa&ulbm Nunlvwbnh tcf&fta&orm  
wpDijzpaNumi f o&ygonf

<sup>16</sup> baomi f? oci? 1963? 88/

<sup>17</sup> -, if-? 92/

<sup>18</sup> -, if-? 88/

<sup>19</sup> -, if-? 92/

<sup>20</sup> -, if-? 93/

<sup>21</sup> -, if-? 74/

xlyiDPbrsbnf t rfrtr&uicjcmbl t mPmyllrsn, burS & ylnvbl  
jzpaMumi fuu-

]]tmPmyllrsn, uil rav;rpm;vlyvl b, jzprv? olwlykS ur&awnlvEkrn  
jzphaewmhohwLulefvy& if ur&awnlvwlepem/ & & f&ayg<sup>22</sup>

[ hom uH lwl hajypum; t& DPbrsN pOfpmaw&ac:wwbnhOP&enyg;aom om, m  
em;ww&om t c&fta&;orm;wpDP\ rEP&H&ZG & mp/ LuLwW& ygon/

poljihoci baomi \ ]wl ifjyn&eb]jyZmwlvof Zmw&aqmi uH lwl hajy pum,  
jzihp/ Lu&znjci fuLunjci jziha' gu&wm\* lif? a' : eef&S? DP&e&0? DPbr&fvN p/ Lu&f u  
o&& ygon/

3? 2/ tjcm;Zmw&aqmi N ajypum; jzi hp/ Lu&znjci f

a' gu&wm\* lif? a' : eef&S lwl ae t&f w& f a' gu&wm\* lif& r& & ulf DPbrx , ES h DP&e&0;  
w& l Ew& q u p u m; q& if a' gu&wm\* lif; t a l u m i f u u DP&e&0; u -

]]jynb&wrebwifpmrn ur&awnlvn u cPcPaqmi fyg; aw& & aew, qH  
wm ur&awnlvnf Mumi ygw, j<sup>23</sup>

[ kajy m& DPbrx , fu

]]r&fygw, f w&vl& if vifa& ; p& m t a l u m i f u a v; r s n & ul t c g a' gu&wm  
\* lif [ m j y n b & w r e b w i f p m x l u a e l y d a & ; a v & f y g w , j<sup>24</sup>

[ k ajy m a v o n f p o DP&e&0; ES h DPbrx , l w l a j y p u m ; t & a' g u & w m \* l i f o n f  
u e f r m a & ; t & m & f v p O f j z p h o n f v n f j y n b t u s f j y l a p r n h o w i f t c s u f t v u f s n ; u l l  
a v l v m w i f y w w b l p m a y a q m i f y g ; r s n a & ; o m j c i f u u O g o e m y g o l j z p a l u m i f o & o n f

a' : eef&S onf DP&e&0; xH S c&vfyvfi yLw&u&om pmuH a' gu&wm\* lif; t m; ay; NyD  
pm y g t a l u m i f t & m u l l a r ; j r e f & m a' g u & w m \* l i f u DP&e&0; t a l u m i f u u -

]]t p l u l u d u v l w p f s r [ l w l v m? w l r & l t u s u l o l u v l y d b , b r S  
a q m i R & u l v m r b u l u b } }<sup>25</sup>

[ hom pum; t& DP&e&0; onf H& l b l H& o m ; w l N t u s u l u l v m ; o l a q m i R & u l f a y ; o l t j z p f  
v l t r s n \ t x i b u d a v ; p m j c i f u u o l w p D w n f o m c h l m b l w p u l l h u m i f p / u & b l  
j z p a l u m i f o & o n f

DPbr&N t a l u m i f u u DPbrx , fu-

<sup>22</sup> baomi? oci? 1963? 76/

<sup>23</sup> , if- ? 17/

<sup>24</sup> -, if- /

<sup>25</sup> -, if- ? 58/



]]' B/ [ m' jyi [ maw eñ awnfygw, / 'gayr, p0fpmÓPí bmr&&ñb/ vhw [ m trm t m j z i h B/ h s n f y g b j a' guívm/ avodf w í í , dfaewh Og; / y i á w e b y f w l w m b / o l w m [ h d f ' d d f w , d f x , d f a e l u w m b ? Nyáawh v n f o l w h f c s i t e h e & w m e y o w d k m a e & w m e y w u x A s m b m r s u h u R w u R w v G v v G v f r v l y & h w m b } } ^{26}

[ homajypum;t& ODbhr&bnf p0fpmÓPí&ñom om&mem;wvwaom p%Lu&ñb/ jzph&Lumi f o&ygong/

xlyif ODbhr&ft a&Lumi f u h O b c p t u v n f -

]] ODbhr&suawh v&Lumub/ o y t y d o w e n f w l v / o l u n & w m a , m u f n y b w h t c s i f t & m w p c k f & b } } ^{27}

[ hom ajypum;t& ODbhr&bnf t v l y f v l y & m w e f r j y w b m a o m p%Lu&ñb/ jzph&Lumi f o&ygong/

t j c m ; Z m w á q m i f \ a j y p u m ; j z i h p%Lu&ñb/ f i f u l l a v l v m l u n f c i j z i h a ' g u í v m \* h i f ? O D b e h 0 ; ? O D b h r & v n p%Lu&ñb/ h p d v b a b m x m ; w l u h o & & y g o n f

3? 3/ Zmwáqmi ft csi fcsi f t j y e f t v e f a j y p u m ; j z i h p%Lu&ñb/ f i f

j r l e p y g , f a & c s q y E s y w b u i f v n f O D b e h 0 ; u p a & c s q y b n t h u \ u s u b a & a q m i ? h u n t c s u f t c m r @ h b z G j z p h & L u m i f p a & c s q y h & L u m i h h u o l h o m ; r s n \ O i h i & n f w l v m a L u m i f ? t v l y f t u h r s n v n f z b h k p n y i f v m y d h u v n f r s n p h p n l u m ; v m a L u m i f a j y m o n f O D b e h 0 ; \ a j y p u m ; u h m ; x m i t y d O D b h x , f u -

]]' B/ h q i f a w n h a ' g u í v m \* h i f & h a q m i f y g e l o g u l y P m & r i n b } } ^{28}

[ h j y n & m O D b e h 0 ; u

]] a r m i f h i f r h u m c i f u a q m i f y g ; r s n a & ; a o ; o v m } } ^{29}

[ h r ; & m O D b h x , f u a q m i f w e f w e f u a & ; a y ; x m a o m a q m i f y g ; j z p h & L u m i f ? p a q m i f y g ; u h a E & m o d S x n h e f p p O b x m a L u m i f a j y n j y o n f x h e m u f O D b h x , f u a ' g u í v m \* h i f o n f a & c s q y E s y w b u i f u f r a m e h f y e f e h f a q m i & & u f w h a L u m i f u h -

]] a ' g u í v m \* h i f [ m ' B & c s q y e l y w b u i f w l u p e r s n q h i f a r n & a u m i f ? y r f & a u m i f r e f u l b j r o y g b } } ^{30}

26 baomi? oci? 1963? 79/  
 27 -, i f - ? 108/  
 28 -, i f - ? 20/  
 29 -, i f - /  
 30 -, i f - ? 21/

[ hom ajypum; t & a' guivm\* hifonif h b h b m; r m; t m; u h t m; x m; j y l & o n h a & c s q y f  
v y i e f t a y : p o v D i l v p m; a q m i & e u l w w b l ? t r m; t u s t u l a q m i & e u l w w b l j z p h l u m i f  
o & y g o n f

a' guivm\* hifonif t e f a m u b n E S h o l t r n E S p m w l u f S p m r a & m u b l v m ? p m y l  
o r m; r v m b l v m; [ h r ; & m a r o f i v i h e a o m p m u l l o r j z p b o r c i f v S a u s m i f u j y e l v m r S p m u l l  
v u t h & b n f x p m o n i f w u o l v l ' m v p r f / u y l v l u h o m p j z p l y d p m y g t a l u m i f t & m r f n -

l l a & c s q y f u d w p f k v l [ m w e f q m q i f x m; w h t q y i v l u d e l t w l w l o j z p h e  
l y d w l l f o j y n f o m a w & l u e f r m a & ; u l ' d & c s q y f u d x u y l y d x c l u i v h e & m  
r & b l } } <sup>31</sup>

[ i f a' guivm\* hif u ajm j y a v o n f x l t c g O p b l x , l O p c p t ? O p a t m i f i f ? a ' : e e f & S f  
w l u a' guivm\* hif u l l a & c s q y f t a l u m i f b , l m b y g o v l [ k a r ; & m a' guivm\* hif u -

l l i g t v l y l y l y h e w m ' g a l u m i h y g u G r e e f & S & / ' g a y r , h i g w l b q d f n p r f o y f  
z l l u e d m u r p l u l l ' d a w m h d & c s q y f r i f e l v h a o m u h & e t s h a & u l e r e m , l y d  
w u o l v l ' m v p r f / u l l y l v l u & w m a y g } } <sup>32</sup>

[ k a j m a v o n f a' guivm\* hif u p m u l k l v j y i o w i f r s l u e h l u m i f t a x m u f t x m j y i  
& s f j y o n f p o l l m w h a q m i f t c s i f c s i t j y e f t v e h a j y p u m ; t & a' guivm\* hif \ j y n b l w l  
t a y : x m a o m a p w e n E S l u s a & m u l v m r n h a b ; t E & m , f S u m u G h p m i h & s u a y ; v l l o m  
r e f r w o n h p v l x m; E S p / u l u l l a w & y g o n f

l l h a w n D e f O p e h o ; o n f a' guivm\* hif \ a & c s q y f t p d i c p r E S h y w b u l y d  
p m t a & ; t o m ; u l l j y i f i a y ; & e h a j m q l b n f a' guivm\* hif u v n f o N a w & e s u b n f  
t r e f z p f r j y i E l l h l u m i f u l l

l l b , l u p e l y o u t q l l b u q l l f u l e h a w m \* 1 / 2 p l u f y g b l / w a v m u v l r f n & b r o  
b , l u p e l y w b u l v l o j z p z p f u l e h a w m x i f r i f c s u a y ; r f i b l } } <sup>33</sup>

[ k a j m & m O p e h o ; u -

l l ' g u a w m h r i f o a b m a y g h o l l o n h a & c s q y f t a l u m i f e l y w b u l v l w m h  
r i f b m r S x i f r i f c s u f a y ; & b l / ' g a w m h g w l u w m ; w , } } <sup>34</sup>

[ i f v n f a u m i f

l l i g r i f o u d l u d u w m ; w , f i g w m & i f r i f e m c l r , } } <sup>35</sup>

<sup>31</sup> baomi? oci? 1963? 48/

<sup>32</sup> -, if- ? 49/

<sup>33</sup> -, if-? 97/

<sup>34</sup> -, if/

<sup>35</sup> -, if/

[ ငါး vnfaumif Zmwáqmif tcsi:csif tjeft v&ájmavon/ xib tjeft v&ájympum; t& a'guávm\*thif \ thob h b m r s n; tay: usa&muávmnh ab; tE& m, íuH umuG í apmí h&áuyay; v h o m p / u p t r s n; t u s a q m i & á b n f t c g r w é r q k v í a & á v h v y á q m í w w b n p / á u í w á w & o n / x á y i o p & e h 0 ; \ t r s n; t u s á x u f r í d t u s á b n í u n h w w a o m t w á u a o m p / á u E s h t r é w & m; u á x m u f y o n h n j z p o t a y : t m P n y u m t r e á y ; w w b n h p / á u í w á w & y g o n / a'guávm\*thif ES h o p & e h 0 ; w á n r w h b n h n í t p u é p o p \ p / á u í u h o & y g o n /

a&cá q y e s y w b u í a'guávm\*thif \ p r í o y á w & s u í t w í f j y á y i & e f o p & e h 0 ; u j r l e p d g, f t í f s i e d m e s h o t h a & m u p p r í u n á m a i b h o e f c e y u e f u r n j z p l y d j y í q í f c s í v n í E p E p t e m u r n j z p o n / x i e p e s t w é f w é f p d y t h a & ; v r í u h y o v á x m; o u b u h j z p r n p h a o m á m u í h a'guávm\*thif t m; a&cá q y \ t E & m, & á m o w í f u h r j e z í z l; & e f v m a & m u á j y m q í b n f

xib t c g a'guávm\*thif u-

]] p d y t h a & ; v r í u b u o y g ' f u í f v á s t p u u d [ m p á v f e b v h v l y g e y u l e á w n í w h t c k v l y á e y [ m t n p f t a m u; e y w p h v u á q m í u h w p q í t h a & m í f a e w m e á v l w, / t c k u l e á w n í w h w p h v u á q m í u b u d y t h a e w m r [ k w í w m u h t á j c j y h y d u d y t h a e w m]]<sup>36</sup>

[ h j y m & m o p & e h 0 ; u -

]] u h k m w l t u u h u h f d v h a p m í f á j m í f n y d o y k v á v v ó h á j y m e h l w b l [ m w h f o j y n b m; & l & e b e f x l y g b l]]<sup>37</sup>

[ ငါး ajmavon/

xib Zmwáqmif tcsi:csif tjeft v&ájympum; u h m u n j c i j z i h o p & e h 0 ; o n f j y n b j y n b m; w h ab; tE& m, í u a & m u j c i f x u f r á t v h p d y t h j z p x é f a & ; u h b m t a v; x m; a o m t w á o r m; w á n p / á u í u h w & o n / x á y í f j y n b j y n b m; w á n u s é r m a & ; t w á f t E & m, í u í f a t m í f u h k p m; a q m i & á u e o l t r é w & m; b u í u r m r m; r w f w & y í w n á y; o l a'guávm\*thif u h v n í ]] w h f j y n b e b]] [ ငါး p y p á j y m q í b n f u h m u n j c i j z i h t r é w & m; u h a m u m u & á o m ? r v h m a o m o p & e h 0 ; \ t á j y m a o m v m y e p / á u í u h w & y g o n /

j y n b l v r e b w í f p m t, f d v m t c e f w é f o p b x, ? o p b h r é w l b n f a'guávm\*thif \ a&cá q y e s y w b u í y d u h á q m i & á u a y; & e f j y í q í h e c á w é f h w á w n d e f o p & e h 0 ; a & m u á v m o n / o p b h r é ? o p b x, í w l b n f o p & e h 0 ; E s á w á o m t c g o p & e h 0 ; \ p n í f / á j y m q í h e m u b y g o t h o n / a'guávm\*thif a & m u á v m a o m t c g a'guávm\*thif \ t p á i c p m u h o w í f p m w ó x n t r a y; E h á m u m í o p b x, í u a j y m q í b n f o p & e h 0 ; u o p b x, E s h o p b h r é b n f r í t b u f s & á m u m í x i & á p á e f o p & e h 0 ; u -

<sup>36</sup> baomif? oci? 1963? 100/  
<sup>37</sup> -, if-? 101/

]]aepfytg? 'B/bqzlyzlvlywlt xhf? ODbtx, fuam ygrfwlv/]]<sup>38</sup>

[ kajm&m ODbtx, fu –

]]pvtcawnfyg HllawnDefif? ureawnfygygbt/]]<sup>39</sup>

[ kajm&m ODbtr&svnf-

pvtcawnfyg HllawnDefif ODbtx, [ m 'B/ta&r&mu&ps&t w&f ol  
owifpmu&n? olu& l w&fu&epr&fatmifvlyr, lvt [ lvygbt/]]<sup>40</sup>

[ kajmonf xbltjyftv&ajmpum;rst& ODbtx, ES h ODbtr&svnf p&vftajymi  
tvj jre&omp&lu? om&mem;ww&omp&lu? r&v&qaumi&fybaom p&lu&w&w&w&  
ygonf

a'gu&vm\*Hifonf a&c&lyp&ESlywbu&ly& v&tr&modps&fi t&pn&ta0;vly  
v&lu&mi&ajm&m o&N&r&v&q&f&sm&jz&p&om ODbtx, ? ODbtr&? O&pc&w&lu tultn&ay;  
lu&ay/ uy&v&atmi&vifu o&N&t&f&w&ft&pn&ta0;jy&v&ly&ef tultn&ay;c&bnf x&ll  
t&pn&ta0;w&f a&c&lyp&ESlywbu&ly& jyn&br&sm \ use&rma&;tw&f a'gu&vm\*Hif  
u –

]]ureawnw&la&y&er&sm [ m use&rma&;e&r&n&f&w&bt/ ureawnw&la&c&lyp [ m  
a&m\*gy&lay&gw&hajray:r&f&wn&x&mw, lq&v&ht&alumi&fxu&f&tr&sm;Bu&ly&ly&ta&;  
Bu&v&lt&alumi&fyg]]<sup>41</sup>

[ kajm&m y&bwft&cllu –

]]a&c&lyp&ft&alumi&ful&rajmyge? em&raxmi&tsi&bt/? em&raxmi&tsi&bt/]]<sup>42</sup>

[ kajm&m u&el&u&lu&onf ODbtr&svnf a'gu&vm\*Hif&ul pum&ajm&q&ij&ci&ef  
ac&gi&favmi&f&w&fi ow&dy;onf x&llc&g a'gu&vm\*Hifu –

]]ureawnw [ m? ureawnw&v&tr&w&lt&it&f&w&ec&py&gw, / ul& fi, fi, fu a&ex&ll  
c&v&tr&ly&z&p&aw&mh 'H&lu&ureawnw&kuf b, blur&ly&ly&cp&E&ll&v&tr, lvt&x&i&fyg  
bt]]<sup>43</sup>

[ li&vn&faumi&f

]]'B/bqif&qif&&ljz&p&aelu&w&lv&aw&q&ul&lv&q&m&Def&v&lv&be&ly&w&pa&ef&q&m&Def  
v&lv&w&u&f&ly&ly&daumi&f&t&tr, lvt&aw&G&ly&gw, / ureawnw&tr&sm&om&rs&sm&ll  
taj&ct&ae [ m 'gav&mu&aw&mi&q&ly&gw, /]]<sup>44</sup>

38 baomi&f? oci&f 1963? 149/

39 -, if-/

40 -, if-/

41 -, if-/ 173/

42 -, if-/

43 -, if-? 174/

44 -, if-? 175/

[ ငါ့ vnfaumi fu 1/2 Pma' gojzih h...&bwwluh ajmavon/ xltcg ODbhx, f u

]]' g[ m \* Pba&&hwhwifojynbmaaw&llapnfmwpm, yg]]<sup>45</sup>

[ ငါ့ a' guivm\* hif u... ajmqh von/

ODbhx, bnf a' guivm\* hif \ jynbwlit ay: xmaom apwemr&u odonvnt jynbwlit xiftjri v&e? a' guivm\* hif tay: jynbwlit Nunf tm, upv&ap&ef wriwum pyp&ajmqh tijzpbnt ponu Nunfcijcih ODbhx, bnf olvpyg ' lu&mu&at mi fajmqh vwaom? acsmutswwbnt hp 1/2 lu&bjzpa Numi f o&on/

tpnt a 0; w&f ODbhx, Esh y&bwrsm u wpzu? a' guivm\* hifu wpzuzjih tjyest v&f ajmqh ma&lu&if aemubq&w&fa' guivm\* hifu -

]] u&awm[ m u&awm&Zmw h... itir wet&pwit w&f ' B/ h v&rmwlt rlu& trjy... u&awm v... Budy& aewm x u&awm hysu p&of wmu& B Nunfcis ygw, ]]]<sup>46</sup>

[ kajym&m ODbhx, fu

]] ([ p&atni ) a' guivm[ m wif jyn&B&eb rlbm tck/vp h... hysu p&apcsi v&hp v&h vmyg/ ]]]<sup>47</sup>

[ ငါ့ acsmutsonpum u... ajmavon/

xltcg a' guivm\* hif u vnt/

]] , v&rmwlt re/ tou&ar&v&rs&u h olvbi f ypt& if w&v&v h wpjynf v& zsu p&yp&z h u mi fwh tajcr&u&lu& h&mu&v w&v ygw, / t j v&lit ajctae r&rs& jzpa y: v& if ] w&v&v h jyn v& h ysu&v maumi f w, ] v&lbm u&awm p&v ygw v u y g ajmy jawm r&fy g b ] ]]]<sup>48</sup>

[ ငါ့ ajmavon/ ponu Nunfcijcih a' guivm\* hif onf o&apwen Esh t r&v&w& u h emrvn&om h...&rs& Esh jynb jynb m&rs&u h u 1/2 Pma' gojzih p&v&v u&rmelyg ajmqh v&w&v bnt hp 1/2 lu&bjzpa Numi f o&ygon/

xltcg y&v&v w&rs&u a' guivm\* hif \ apwem u h obnt jyif t xiftjri v&um

]] v&lu&w h jyn&B&eb b? ' B/[ mw h jyn u h te f w&v? u h v&rs&u h te f w&v ]]]<sup>49</sup>

[ ငါ့ O h f 0 e f jyp&v i f u m ajmqh u avon/

y&bww h \ jyp&v i f u m u h ငါ့ ODb h r&v

<sup>45</sup> baomi? oci? 1963? 173/

<sup>46</sup> -, if-? 197/

<sup>47</sup> -, if-? 198/

<sup>48</sup> -, if-? 199/

<sup>49</sup> -, if-/



tay:pohDiwpmacqmi&&uwwb? trsm;tu\$ aqmi&&uwbjzphNumi; o&ygon/  
 a'guivm\*hiif? ODbhx, ? Opcpc? OpatmiViif? a':eef&SivW Zmwbaqmiftcsi;csi;  
 tjyefv&hjympum;t& a'guivm\*hiifonf jynbwl;ay:xmaom apwenESh usa&muif  
 vmrnhab;tE&m, fSumuG hpmi h&huay;vHom r&fjrwonp%u&uNumi; o&ygon/  
 a'guivm\*hiifESh ODea0;wW tjyefv&hjympum;t& a'guivm\*hiifonf trsm;tu\$  
 aqmi&&ubntcg rw&fqlvf a&uwl;vhaqmivwHom p%uivluw&ygon/  
 ODbhx, ES h ODbh&SivW tajymi;tvjrehomp%u? rlv&q&umi; rybaomp%uivluw  
 aw&ygon/

pojzih Zmwbaqmift oDoDwW p%uifsm;uH avlvmlun;cijzih ODea0;?  
 ODbhx, ? Opcpc? ODbh&SivW p%uifsm;onf rdywDefusi lv&f rsm;pbawEh hom p%uif  
 rsm;jzplyD a'guivm\*hiif\ jrifrw&omp%uif;uH taw&enygon/ rlv&wW;jynf  
 wlvu&umi;f&vlygu a'guivm\*hiifubHom yk&v&f rsm;pbay:x&u&vWuNumi;  
 avlvmo&ygon/

et h

ppmwrtonf ocibaomif\ jwW;jyn&eb} jyZmwv&Zmwbaqmip%uifsm;  
 avlvmsuzplygon/ ocibaomif\ jyZmwv&sm;uH quivubawoejy&ef rsm;pb  
 use&ygo;onf ppmwrESlywouf vitycsu? tmen;fcsur;sm;&ygu aq&E&T BuJyK  
 ay;luYg&ef arwa&yf;lygon/

ur;fu;pm&i f

aiGa'gi/(2012)/ pmDUjgaygi;f;f/ &euleh; p&v;u;lc;st;pmay/  
 baomif? ocif (1963)/ wW;jyn&ebjyZmwv ('lvq t;u;f)/ &eule? elbmy&vly;ef/  
 baomif? Avr&f; (2002)/ pmq;wvsm;t wyl;vly;f; t;u;f)/ &euleh; &njyn;pm;tywlv/  
 ble;Eh? wu;v;f (1981)/ Ow&v;[bnf&f? Ow&v;pmvrf;sm (yxrw;f) &eule? pmayA;me;f  
 y&v;lv;f

jrefmpmtzW (1963)/ jrefmp; p;u;f;(tw& 7)/ &eule? pmayA;me;f&v;lv;f  
 jrefmpmtzW (1987)/ jrefmt b;me;f &eule? pmayA;me;f&v;lv;f  
 jrefmpmtzW (2008)/ jrefmt b;me;f u;of;f;f/ &eule? wu;v;f, h;f? wu;v;f rsm;y&v;lv;f  
 onjrw? O; (o;v;st;f) (1961)/ ayg&mpum;t b;me;f &eule? [bmDw;y&v;lv;f  
 o&uEh (1967)/ Ow&v;v;Hom ('lvq t;u;f)/ &eule? c;f;zly&v;lv;f  
 atmi b;f? (1987)/ pmay&ma;qmif;yg;sm/ &eule? Oif;f;f;y&v;lv;f

zwl;avh;maompm;ty;pm&i f

ciri;f;armi ("E;zl) (2010)/ u;v;v;w;f;refmpmayori;f/ &euleh; p&v;u;lc;st;pmay/  
 n;f;ES;f; rsm/ (1973)/ [mopmay/ &euleh; pmayA;me;f&v;lv;f  
 armi;armi;bu;f; O;f (2010)/ jrefmp;jrefm;f &euleh; p&v;u;lc;st;pmay/

# vuh&n&usn b0o&y&aznDwk&th&sm; avh&v&mcsuf oDvm&x&e&f\*

pmwrf&t&u&S&f

ppmwf&onf vuh&n&usn Owk&th&sm; S q&mDe&b0o&y&aznDwk&th (2)y&R&u&h  
avh&mv&ij&x&maom pmwrf&j&z&py&gonf/ pmwrf&\t&ce&f(1)w&D&wk&th oabr&ES&h  
t\*&j&y&r&sm? t&ce&f(2)w&D&wk&th vuh&n&usn tw&ky&v&u&u&S&f? t&ce&f(3)w&D&wk&th  
rav&u&u&v&v&vj&ymaw& Owk&th&v&h&mcsuf t&ce&f (4)w&D&wk&th ]t&G& h&j&y&mi&fES&h&om;&  
Owk&th&v&h&mcsuf&u&v&h&v&mv&ij&x&my&gonf

aom&csuf&G&[ n&/ /Owk&th b0o&y&aznDwk&th Zmw&v&rf? Zmw&v&u&u&f Zmw&v&rf  
t&z&R& n&1/4& t&csuf

ed&gef

b0o&y&aznDwk&th a&;om&or&sonf tr&sm;t&mj&zi&h&r&v&u&si&v&n&&m b0yw&Def&usi&f  
u&j&ye&v&n&&om&av&h&g&gonf/ q&m&v&uh&n&us&onf q&mDe&u&D&wp&D&v&D&v&D&v&D&v&D&v&D  
&aom&q&me&? oem&j&y&R& aq;&h&on&y&w&Def&usi&u&h& aem&u&t&h&y&k Owk&th&j&z&p&a&;om&c&bnf/  
vuh&n&usnf on&b&ly&w&Def&usi&u&h& apw&em&ou&h&&mu&um v&ly&azn&u&h& z&u&r&sm;j&z&p&u&on&h  
q&mDe&? oem&j&y&pon&h v&t&z&D&t&pn&f&u&h& c&h&aw&g&r&ij&y&D&v&G&f q&mDe&b0o&y&aznDwk&th&sm;  
a&;om&c&ly&gonf , ch&v&h&v&mv&ij&x&maom ]aj&r&rav&u&u&v&v&vj&ymaw& Owk&th&v&G&f  
q&mDe&v&b0 u&h&pm&t&mx&kv&&mv&&f p&v&f'm&v&u&sp&&mu&h jy&ij&D&v&f'm&v&E&z&h&w&h&u&v&my&h  
t&q&i&q&i&u&h&r&D&arm&i&x&h&y&onf ]t&G& h&j&y&mi&fES&h&om;& }w&G&f t&ou&f t&G& u&D&D&h&v&mon&f t&c&g  
p&v&f'm&v&&i&usuf v&ma&u&mi&f? v&lv&p&a&, mu&v&n&f&u&h& wp&u&h&v&n&f&z&p&&y&ft&y&: t&aj&c&wn&f  
t&q&h&t&z&w&r&ay&;o&i&h&u&mi&f&u&h& t&G& h&j&y&mi&fES&h&om;& [k& tr&n&ay&j&y&D& b0t&aw&g&t&j&ri&y&gon&h  
Owk&th&th&j&z&p&f&zel&v&D&x&my&gonf

1/ Owk&th&bab&m&ES& f&it& \*h&j&y&r&sm;

q&m&v&u&v&h&u ]ur&f&aus&n&Dwk&th&sm;ES&h&w&u&v&h&\&S&f&j&y&csuf pmt&ly&v&G&f

]Owk&th& Zmw&v&rf&Zmw&v&u&u&bnf y"mer [ kv&f Zmw&v&u&mi&\ csuf&h&f  
aomb0u&h& wp&csuf&f&az&n&y&E&h&f&g&v&S&f Owk&th&u&p&on&f jy&D&aj&r&mu&fy&f [ k  
q&E&h&f&g&\ / } (pm-14)

[ kre&h&q&h&k&my&gonf

\* ux&u&? j&ref&mp&n&ke? &e&f&u&e&v&u&v&u&v&f



q&mausf&tmi lu }ur{EÐi f 10} w&f

}}Owkw&bnfr& zwt&f, f&ep&Esh wpen&E&Mum&Bnh Ow&jzpb&nf  
ta&Lumi&f&mw&pc&wn&f&jzpb&rn&/ ue&bw&tsuf r [ kw&on&vn&f ta&Lumi&f  
w&pc&ku&h taj&cwn&on&f&mr&f&jzpb&nf x&ta&Lumi&f w&pc&kr&f w&pc&gw&nf&Esh  
aj&yvn&f&jzpb&nh wif&y&csuf&f&jzpb&rn&/ o&jzpb&Owkw&bnf j&y&j&n&f&bnh  
pm&w&py&r&jzpb&nf aem&ux&y&j&w&aw&mu&tsif r&? aem&ux&y&j&n&f&tsif  
vn&f&r&jzpb&/ }pp&mr&f&Owkw&jzpb&nf} (pm-31)

[ k&e&q&k&mygonf

Owkw&Esh&yw&bu&f y&garm&u&Ð&r&i&f&u a&Lu&ri&f&of&Ow&led&gef&w&f

}}Owkw&w&ft&jzpb&f&y&sr&on&f t"du&r [ kw&/ pma&;q&m&\q&w&/tsu&  
wif&y&csu&bn&bm t"du&jzpb&nf pma&;q&mon&f pm&zw&bl t&n&E&L&us&u&pm&  
ap&v&om oab&mw&py&? t&csu&w&py&? o&oy&tsu&w&py&u&h r&wn&j&y&Ð&v&f  
, i&f&v&mt&csu&bn&mu&f&t&mi oab&may:v&f&t&mi f&jzpb&f&y&sr&u&h  
ze&w&Ð&on&f}

[ ktuf&gt, mi&y&f&\t&q&u&u&u&u&mi wif&y&cygonf

x&h&Lumi&h }}Owkw&bnf pm&zw&bl t&n&E&L&us&u&pm&ap&v&om ta&Lumi&f&jzpb&f&y&w&u&h  
t&csu&f&f&y&Esh&x&kr&f&v&f&y&Esh&om pm&ay&t&z&u&h&w&bn&f} [ k& q&Esh&ygonf

}}&n&E&G& tsu&q&bn&fr&f& pma&;ol a&;om&wif&ya&om ta&Lumi&f&t&m&\ t"du&t&csu&f&yif  
jzpb&nf &n&E&G& tsu&Esh&py&v&Ð&f&i q&ma&t&mi&vi&fu r [ mp&med&gef&w&f -

}}&n&f&f&csu&bn&f Ow&Z&mw&vr&f&Esh&u&u&h&E&rn&/ Z&mw&vr&f&w&w&v; tw&f&r&f&  
&n&f&f&csu&aw&f&tr&sm&Mu&Ð&x&n&lv&mr&f& r&jzpb&p&b&f/ &n&f&f&csu&Esh&yw&bu&f&y&Ð  
av&nb&Mu&Ð&v&f&f&i&f&u&e&bn&f&ww&w&, f} (pm 66)

[ k&re&q&k&lygonf

Z&mw&vr&f&t&z&u&h&f& oab&mu&h

arm&i&f&iri ("E&j&zl)u }}p&um&aj&y&oab&mw&f& p&um&aj&y&t&ww&f&ym&f} pmt&ly&w&f -

}}Z&mw&vr&f [ bn&f jzpb&f&y&sr&u&h ta&Lumi&f&t&u&f&q&u&py&um Ow&Z&mw&vr&f  
y&Ð&j&zi&h&;z&Ð&x&ma&om t&z&u&h&on&f Z&mw&vr&f&t&z&u&h&f&jzpb&nf} (pm-324)

[ k&re&q&k&mygonf

Z&mw&vr&f&Esh&yw&bu&f rr&aj&ru }}Ow&f&f&ab&mw&f& Ow&f&f&ft&ww&f&ym&f} pmt&ly&  
w&f -

}}pma&;ob&nf v&h&v&mu&w&f jzpb&f&y&sr&u&h&om v&f&sr&pn&\ jzpb&f&y&sr&u&h&f&pm&  
em&vn&f&t&mi&f&Lu&h&pm&j&y&Ð&v&f x&jzpb&f&y&sr&x&f&Sp&w&Ð&i&f&pm&z&G ? p&w&v&ly&f&f&z&G f

aumi(əonjz&yfrsm;uHa&cs, fi pnzwbolt yllfrSjzpEli bn? jzpbibn?  
jzpEli hcs&bnf[ kvubh NunvmatmifZmwlvrfqiwify&ygonf}}  
(pm-75)

[ kvnfaumi }

]]Owkvlbnlvnf Owk&shublyif Zmwlvrfyg&fjzpbnf o&mw6f  
Zmwlvrfultav;ay;jcif? tav;ray;jcif[ hom taetxmE&yf u&yym  
wwfygonf}} (pm-75)

[ kvnfaumi f rēbqkmygonf

Zmwlvu&Eshywbofi rrlajru-

]]Zmwlvrf&Ovsm&efZmwlvu&(Og)jyu&frsm;ullykznf, Bonf Zmwlvqmif  
w& u& ? Elw? ES/lt rit &mrsmjzih o&ly&znfyDpnzwbolwll jri h, mif  
Muma, mifvmatmifwify&onf}} (pm-190)

[ rēbqkmygonf

ZmwlvqmifēlvDrEshywbofi q&matmifvifur [ nmedgef w6f -

]]vlavmu tvintodu vhw&hexllif? vly&fr? ½efuef? aw&ac:  
r? aygifoifquqllponlvllavlvn&fr&xmjcif [ m usyivll Owkvl  
Zmwlvqmifhw6f/lyv&znfzlt w&it a&;Dlvh"mwlvBZmaw&gyf}}  
(pm-79)

[ fi rēbqklygonf

aemut&Defusi Eshpylv&fi q&mrif, hOu ]]Owkvl&pmwvfrsm(yxrw&f)? ]]Owkvl  
\\ t \*f&yfrsm;pmwvfr}}w6f -

]]Owkvlwllfyif umva'oywDefusif ygtjzplygonf o&mw6ftc&llfr  
umva'oywDefusiluloik&mwifygonf tc&llfr itav;ay; wify  
gonf}} (pm-172)

[ krebbqkmygonf

rrlajru ]]Owkvl&babmw&m; Owkvl&efv&a&;om;rl twwlynmpmt ly}} w6f -  
]]umva'oaemut&bnfrfr OwkZmwlvrfjzplvn&m ae&ma'oEsh tc&f  
umvubqlygonf umv [ &mu Zmwlvrfjzplay:&macwEsh xllcw&  
vriywDefusi? Eill h&;ywDefusi? pbyth&;ywDefusilwlvnf yg0ibonf  
a'o aemut&llmu Owkvl&f&fz&yfrsm? Zmwlvqmifsmjzplyu&m ae&ma' o  
jzpbonf}} (pm-289)

[ rēbqkmygonf

txuáznfyg OwkvltréEsh twwýnmrsultajccll tavlvmcDwkwll  
(2)yrkullcsbxhohoyfyofnygrnf

2/ vuh&náusml twkyllvtt uOf

vuh&náusml trn&ifrñ a'guívm&jrihúsfnzpbnf 1962cEþ? 'Zibmv 20  
&uáevwfi {&nDwDvllfa' omlu? jreatmifrñe, ? jrñrwllDulefaus&ðwfi zñjriyð  
tb0ðwihéll tré':jr&Dvll 'lvð omjzpbnf t.x.u(1)vrfrawmf aq;wuóllv  
(1) &elúelwllwfi fymqnyfycbmf

1979 cEþlvfi trsv(2)a'oaumvfi &elúelwllfrs jlyllfylvá0a&twwýnm  
'lyvllm) &&llbnf 1980r985twfi aq;wuóllv(1)&elúel Eþlvnr\*Zifaunfwa  
wmDecþmwntjzpbqmi&E&if jlvuh&náusml trnjzihOwr uAsrmpwih&om  
onf

1985 wfi M.B.B.S bl&lyfaemuf 1986-87 twfi aq;ohlwoe0ðpXmewfi  
u&fiqifohwoet&m&ðvmDef xrfaqmibcnf 1987cEþrs 1990twfi jllwll tqi  
jih wyfrawllwfi aq;rs;wmDecxrfaqmi&if &sfjyné, ? réjyné, Esh u&ifjyné, f  
a&ðwefpprsuEfrsmwfi taellumcbnf 2005 cEþlvfi aq;wuóllv(1)&elúelrs Med SC.  
(Paediatrics), M.Med SC. (Paediatrics) yg&\*blullvnfaumif? 2006 cEþlvfi Royal College  
of Physicians of Edinburgh rsFRCP (Edin) blullvnfaumif&&llbnf pmayavmuEsh  
tEþ(20)ceft qufywáec&mrS2007cEþlvfi jllwllmawmi fytwb) Owll&ñulxlvá0ch  
ygonf jllwllmawmi fytwb) Owll&ñbnf yxrql&om;chom Owll&ñzpfyð  
trðom; pmayq(vli, pmay) &&llbnf 2009 cEþlvfi xlvá0chom 'lvð ajrmuOwll&ñ  
jla' guívm&á0(Eslyefr) onlvnf trðom; pmayqk(Owll&ñ) &&llbnf

, clt cg vlcsi(Owll&ñ) (14)yr Esh Owkvllygi fcsýrsm; tizpf jlyxrtýruf Owkvl  
rsm)? jrom;vnyeDwkvllrsm)? jodfj&tvsñDwkvllrsm)? jtrk&wenDwkvllrsm)?  
jq&n&svllom; Owkvlrsm)? jaenllurfez(Owkvllrsm)? jOllwOg;tawðp rsm;ESDwkvllrsm)?  
jESvllom;nmbuf tay:cefOwkvllrsm) jwwð tvi&a&miDwkvllrsm) wllul&klvá0cjyð  
jzpfygonf

xlyif a'guívm&j (uav;txlulq&nDe) uavmiftrnjzih olvpmayrs;vnf  
a&om;vsu&lygonf vli, fynmay;aqmi fyg;rs; "r&aqmi fyg;rs;vnf a&om;vsuf  
&lygonf , ck2018 cEþftwúf jrom;oll pmtlyfzih vli, pmaybmon&yftwúf ql&srjsh  
jci&cl&lygonf

vuh&náusmlbnf pma&q&n? q&nDe? ausni&q&m bOrsm;ult&h cbnf , clt cg  
aq;wuóllv(1)&elúel? uav;us&fma&yym&meü ygarmu(Xmer&);wmDef xrfaqmi&if  
olv&opmayrs;ultpOfqurjywf a&om;vsu&lygonf

3/ vufi&n&usm\ ]ajrrav@uivh vjymaw} Owkvwv hv mcsuf

2009cEe? puivibmvxkvf ]orm;vnjye}Owkvwts;w6fygOifaom Owkvw  
wpjyR fzpfygonf

Zmwivrft c&yf

a' guivmDifrs\onf r [ mojb l v&ef pmar; y&sonft w&uf pv&vphl; jyd raysE h f  
jzpt&bnf aem uivp&eü ormawm l u&ES ft wl v&mrsm; u h v&hv n p&aq; Munn& & m  
t&v& 0 [ e f& & o m o l u h o r m a w m l u p u a r ; j r e f& m r s t a n u m i f p b & j y d t m a y ; u h & b o n f  
a' guivmDifrs\ u h t m a y ; u h & o m t x & u l q & n o e n u d \ b 0 ? a' guivmDifrs\ u h o i n u m ;  
ay; a o m q & m o r m ; w l N M u h p m ; & k e f u e t & y l b 0 u h o & & a o m t c g t m w u f P i , p v f  
M u h p m ; v h p v f r s ; w z b ; z b ; a y ; v m y h t a n u m i f w l u h & ; z l x m ; o n f

&n&G tsuf

q&n&DeivlN & i f e s a y ; q y t & a o n ? M u h p m ; c & a o m b 0 u p m e m ; v n E h p & e E s h  
b 0 w & M u h k w o v m a o m t c u f t c h s ; u h & i q h & u s v h ; j y d a t m i f r i f & , E h p & e f  
p v t c e f t m ; a y ; v j c i ; j z p b o n f

Zmwivrft? Zmw&aqmi ES humva' oaemuct hzelw&vi fyyk

]ajrrav@uivh vjymaw}Owkvw6f Zmwivrft u h t " d i r x m ; b l Zmw&aqmi l v l  
t a n u m i f u h O p m a y ; a & ; z b o n f x j y i f b 0 t a w & t j r i f ' o e o a b m u h t a v ; a y ; x m ;  
o n l u w & o n f p m a & ; o b n f t q p f t y h f ( 6 ) c j z i h u s p u s p v s p v s p a & ; z l x m ; o n f t " d u  
w i j y v h o m Z m w & a q m i r f n a ' g u i v m D i f r s \ [ k e m ; v n & a o n v n f a ' g u i v m D i f r s \  
\ x l j c m a y ; v e r l Z m w l u e u f & b l a ' g u i v m D i f r s \ u h t a j c c j y d t j c m ; Z m w & a q m i r s ; E s h  
, O i v j y x m a o m Z m w i r f j z p b o n f Z m w & n u m i f a j y m o r f n p m a & ; q & n j z p b o n f Z m w i r f y g  
Z m w & a q m i E s O p t c s i f c s i f w p O p E S h v p O p v s i j r e b e u v u p & a j y m y j z i h z e l w & x m ; o n f  
a ' g u i v m D i f r s \ u h o r m a w m l u p r s m ? t x & u l q & n o e n u d r s m ; E s h a w l q h p j y d x l b l w l u  
q & n o e b 0 w & f p m a r ; y e t N u h N u h f u s y d r s x l c e b o n o r m a w m f b 0 o h & m u t & b a l l u m i f  
t m a y ; a j y n l u m ; o n f Z m w i r f j z p b o n f

pma& ; obnf Zmw&u&(1)ü a' guivmDifrs\ \ taw&ullazmfyxm;onf

]v&jymql hv m Oaumi lujzplvmq h y r , h & h & h v G h v G f j z p & w m r [ k v b o f ?  
c h u m i & l c E i m u h l u u G v & j y m u t j k l u a e M u h p m ; w h a O & k e f u e f y d  
x & u e w m ? t b v l v h x & a w m r s v & j y m e l u h l u t u s t c l a w & j c p t s v l u f  
o v l u e t j y d p i n u , b e t a w m r s v & j y m u a w m i f y l u a v ; c w f y d a v x l u h  
O j y s E h l v m }  
}



[ h j y m q j y g o n f x h j y m p u m j z i f t p y s t v l u f y d t & z m v a q m i j z p a o m o r m a w m l u d \ b o z m v a l u m i f e s h p & l i w l u l p m a & ; o l u a y g i f p y l w i f y v l u b o n f p m a & ; o b n f z m v a q m i f w i l u u h l w l h j y m p u m u l l t o l c j y d z m v l r f e s z m v a q m i f u l l w i f y o n f o r m a w m l u d u -

]] q & m u & h b m b 0 u a e 1 0 w e f a j z w m o h o m o n i P f x t x e u f y d a q ; a u s n i f 0 i f s v r d e v l l v l u d a w l u v r h & ; t & j y e h y ; x e u t l u w n f ' g a w m i l w y l u o m x e u t l u w n f r b u v , b o r m a w q l l w n h ' h q ; a u s n i f p & d v l u l r w w f E l l l u j y e b l ? a w m a w n & l e f u e t l u w m a e n f } ( p m - 1 5 0 )

[ k a j y m o n f p z m v l u l u q & m o e n l u d \ b o z m v l r f e s p & l u l u l o l u h l w l f a j y m p u m j z i h a z n f y c b o n f a j y m p u m r s o n f t y l t v l t & l u s p l v p b o y b o n f j y d z m v l r f e s h z m v a q m i f t a l u m i f u l l a y : v o h a p o n f

o r m a w m l u d \ z m v a l u m i f u l l l u m & a o m a ' g u l v m o i f r s t \ c b m c s u l u h ] ] l u u b d a r s n f r s m y i x r g \ / ' g w u , f t j z p f t y s u f y g v m ? p o l v l u t , 0 f z m v l r f r s m x l u o l h u m i f r s m \ t m r m e x u f y i f y l t h c e f & l / s g w u m / } ( p m - 1 5 0 )

[ c b m q i j c i l e f w i f y x m o n f a q ; w u o l l w u & e y i f r e n f & l e f u e t l u a o m o r m a w m l u d o n f , c h t c g t \* l v e j y e h a w m o i b o r m a w m l u d w p d d j z p a e a y j y l k a w f a w m o n f p j y l x l u a o m q & m o e n l u d \ j z p & y l u l v i f y j c i f j z i h a ' g u l v m o i f r s t \ t m i , p o l v l u l a j y m i f v b h a p o n f x l b h w f a w m & m r s

]] u l e h a w m l v n f w p a e j z p & y g a p l r , l q & m ? & i x l u s t v i q & m u l l u w d y ; r o j g a w m l } ( p m - 1 5 0 )

[ h & ; z b o n f z m v a q m i l w l a j y m p u m r s m w e f z l u l a o m q & m o e r s m \ j z p & y f r s m u l l x n b o f a y j c i f j z i h p m z w b l w l p o l v f t m & l u l z r f p m e l l c b o n f

z m v l u l u ( 3 ) w e f a ' g u l v m o i f r s t o n f o r m a w m l u d \ p m w p a p m i j z i h t x l u k q & m o e l u a v ; x h & m u & y l u j y o n f t x l u k q & m o e l u a v ; \ t a j y m j z i h

]] r i f t c h j z w h p m a r ; y o l e f u v l i g v n f w p e g u s y d a e m u e s f r s a t m i l v n f r i f t c k m w j r l u y l v m a j z w m y ? a e m u f l l f v l t r d p l u s y d r s p m a r ; y a w G a t m i h a t m i l v m w m r i f u q l l f b l v l u b l a w o j r i a e ? i g u a u s m v e f y c s i f w , l i g v n f o k e a u s m r n ' P & m a w e l l z p a e y g y l u l l } ( p m - 1 5 1 )

[ l i a z n f y o n f x h l u m i h t x l u k q & m o e l u a v ; p u m t q l u a ' g u l v m o i f r s t \ p o l v l u t o o i f v m y l u h

]] b & m a & o n a v m u p m a r ; y a y g i f r s m p h a t m i c b l u v n f t l u d l u d l u s y d & l e f u e t l u o b q j y g v m / o n l v b m q l u o f a w n h r e t l u s / h r w p l u d l u p m z b



q&n0e1w11f aw0U1k1aom b0tcuftcjy6 em txlojzipmar;y0tmi frijci? us4jci f  
jy6enEsh xm;&t yaomoabmxm; ch bsurm;ull q&n0e(5)a, mut5 pumajymapjci f  
jzihZmwv/2u1trirm;vmaponf

aemuc0Defusi f

q&n0e1w11 vlyi efc6ull aemuc1jy1a&z0xmaomaLumi h q&n0e1w11 vrl  
ywDefusiulljriawtc6konf rnbntf &ya' o [ ktwdt us&nhefaomvntf &eulef  
aq;wu0lv(2)0efusi Esh e, jrullwptcull aemuc1jy1xmonf [ k , b&ygonf q&n0e f  
vritz0t pnf \ ynm&yDef tay: jrwehweh0xmpdvfsm;ull xif [ ya&jyE1lonf

x0wki tx1uq&n0eb0om&muatmi f jzwbe f&aom c&0urfulb0n&mi  
q&morm;rsn \ wnirwaz;uby;y1 twk 1jy1xlvbrsm;up1jy1&i f atmi fri f1uk, l  
E11cy1lvull wijyxmy1n E1b0u2G jzpb0nf r0b0w6f p1jy1k1aom q&n0eLudrsm;ull  
0wkwlv; t1zpf \*PjyK Zmwvrf qib0ny1n aumi r0bnf 0wkwlv1dap&ef tajympum;  
ajyrsm;ull tmjyK uplvp1v1v1wif jyo0ny1n E1b0u2G jzpygonf

4/ vufn&nausm\]]t &G hajymi {ESv1hom;}}0wkwlv1v1mcsuf

2011cE1p? pu1wibmvxlvf ZDur\*Zi1w6f aznjycho m 0wkwlv1p1yR jzpyjD  
]]ESv1hom;nmbuft ay:cef0wkwlv1sm;}}w6fyg&bnf

Zmwvrf t u0f

a0rmEsh tmi D0onf rau6aq;wu0lv1w6f ynm0iNum;aeom aq;ausni fom;  
c1p0b1lv1jzpb0nf atmi D0onf &ly&n0vnfacsmrnjyD r0brsm;r0n yb0t1b0uf5 crfom  
u, Dorsmjzpb0nf 01onf a0rm0bi , 6sifsm;u atmi D0ES1babmrwacs/ atmi D0 \  
p0v1'mw1 ao;00f1aLumi jzpb0nf 01onf a0rmacgi fi W omc11bnf atmi D0ull tquf  
toG f1zwc1cs/ aq;wu0lv1hemuqulv1pmar;y1ull a0rmxyf1us1haom tcgw6f  
t1b0p&mjzpb&y1wptc1k1uk1w0v1u&onf atmi D0onf x1bmon&y1ull tmenf aomvntf  
]]te1uybi1vef}} w0v1wq0v1wufyD atmi fri b0njci f jzpb0nf a0rmultz6 f [ vn f  
rajymcbj v00S1uxm;cjci f jzpb0nf a0rmt1b0p0vES1t wl atmi D0ult w0lv10?  
wp1ull h0umiform; t1zpf p0y1p1umvrfc&lygonf

a'gu1vma0rmvpa, mu1f &sfjyn6, 1yjrullwv1r1lli wn0exrfaqmi p0f 0bnjyK  
q&mreef qe&sfESh&i f E1burf0ic1bnf &i f E1p&mrsv1udr0bw1lp0p0xmaom ut1Pjy11&sf  
ull1n0Esh vufxy&rnft aLumi f? tvlyfE1w1x1u1p1v1bnh ull1n0E1babmxm;w1ull  
r0frcsi f z0 f [ r0bnf q&n0eb0ulljrwE1haomvntf q&n0eb0ESh qu1vuf &y1wn0e&  
rnft aet xm;ull aw0p0v1jzpr0Lumi f ajymq11bnf wp0ellw6f ta&ay:aq;ultz1ESh



usifwububll vlluy&eftajctaejzpay:cygon/ obr0ab;' Pbiivemrsuull aq;uk  
o&efzpbnf a' guivma0rmvlluyg&ef pvlhnpaechomaNumi hoberjy/q&mr eefqe&sfu  
acsbrmtt may;aeclonf

xh' oolh&mu&omtcg obr0ab;' Pbih vemrsuullb&if 0paEfuixJ  
isuzsm,y0ifjD owd/pbaeom wllue, tq&mdeluv;wp0puh aw0vlu&onf/ a0rm  
tllb0rfenf&onf h xbbnf a' guivmatmi 0D jzpaeaomaNumi yi/ twllufi  
vrfc&hom cpbullyeawllc&iv6f trst,wlluf tou&ay;uh&eonb0wp0D jzpaeyll  
rllrl cpbh [ mi fES h qe&usi bubll of, rdeojzpaeyllb0oyfjyD qifcipwDi vmyll  
atmi 0D ujjylp ubay; aeyllvziht qllowxm, onf

&n&G tsuf

vli, tq&mdelwll ay; qy&onb0uull pmpvzih a&; zllvifjyxmonuull awll  
onf jzwbefausfzwtllonh b0ywDefusif tajctae t&y&y&Numi h ES/ hom  
cpmrlwllajymi fvlvmluyll &ilusivmluyllazmfus;jyvlbnf

ZmwlvrfES Zmwlaqmi zelwlvwi jyyll

xllwlltqpftuel(12)cll wifjyxmonf/Zmwlu&uf(1)wllf

llES/ hom, onf t&G h&muivwllvygovm/ a&mu&onb0ll/ U& h& m b, ft&G f  
a&muivwllvygoenf/ t&G h&m v&llwllvygovm/ tJgua&m b, ft&G f  
rllfygv/ t&G fa&mu&o; aom ES/ hom, uull t&G fa&mu&o; [ k & yrd  
Ell&vmutmi fribn? xibn&llwllvygovm/ t&G ll&eb0onh  
ES/ hom, uull&m}} (pm-160)

[ hom tar; pumwllzih aznfjyxmonf/ xlltar; \tajzull tqllowftyllf(12)wllf  
rmomx&llm\ tqllre&llpumljzih tajxlwlljyof, onf

Zmwlu&uf(2)wllf a' guivma0rmES hoberjy/q&mr eefqe&sfwll tjyest v&f ajympum  
jzih&sfjyn&e, pyfr, qll h' owllfwllwllv&eaom tajctae jzih tpyllxm, onf

Zmwlu&uf(3)wllf Zmwlaqmi h' guivma0rmES heefqe&sfwll tjyest v&f ajym pumjzih  
a' guivma0rm\ awll0pvlvull v&fjyxmonf

llolvifullv&vmut vufxy&llu pp0lxmjyDomyg/ tclu tvly&lluzlyj  
wpc&llv&ajymaevll

llou q&mdel [ llvblvm}}

llr [ llvbl/ oluut Pyl ll&svpa, mufy/ a0rmkuivnf ajcmu&llf  
avmu&llw, ? oluq&mdelull llw, qllvll \*Pbm vllsvllw? q&mdel

wpá, muf aq;uhevll tthaxmi lvmDefvpl[ if awmlvnfonfrcEll lwh  
vpmrslaygh olulh kif crfcrfomom ae&r, tqllvmav; wptcl  
awmlvn; igEplvllvlyiyiyeyef avlvmxm;wh aq;ynmuph&lvw&rñ  
E&jrmp&m r [ kvlvm/}} (pm-162)

[ hom pumjzihvnfaumi?

]]tr&ftwll{ajym&&iftpr&, ? a0rmulh lwlhvnf 'dq&mDef b0ell  
qu&yivn&rñ aw@0aewm}}

]]tvllwnf vlylvmrSwplv&ll0;}}

]] [ kvlygw, ftpr&, ? rau&rñaq;ausni; wulwefuvnf rd0;za0;eh  
tpmqif&? taeqif&igEplh&clvmy/ tclq&mDefzpwmlvn; rd0;za0;  
ell ulh kriřulh tsu? ulh ft0wluh hlv@f oulv&G lwl q&mDef  
r [ kvlvh oli, tsifawG jrllulhlyludaw&ñ umtaumiřpm;lludawp?  
a&ñyif piřvmaw&w? tthaznawG csufykvay;wm xllpm; tbvll  
vlyh&llwmmaw&if igvnřtbvll&ell lvsulbme ll 'b0ulbmvlh&Grdvm  
ygvthawfae rdv, hlv}} (pm-163)

[ hom tjeftv&h&jympum;wllzih Zmw&aqmi h0rm\ q&mDefb0tay: aw@0p&vlulh  
jyvllubn/ wptqulvnřrñyif eefqe&đsu a'gulvmlrñ ausniřwleřu cprb&đb;  
vm; [ homtar; tay:-

]]a0rm acgifcg [ eřyilyDrS zsubel.. atmi Dpuml oñ;ow&rñbn/ ow&  
on&řhtlurořom&ulvlyřom; jzpb&ñonř

&ifue&leibnř atmi DĐ&, feihlv}} (pm-163)

Zmw&aqmi ftaw&ullaznřyonř eefqe&đř\ tar;pum;allumi hatmi DĐ&ř ftwl twlvulh  
ow&oñ; [ ef Zmwlvulř qivllubnř

Zmwlvulř (4)w@f Zmw&aqmi h0tmi DĐ&ř h a0rmwll\ aq;ausniřom;b0 tcsřf  
Zmwlvřfulh azmluđ;xm;onř EplDpvlhcrfomu, Dolsm; jzpluaomlvnř a0rm\  
oli, tsifřm;u atmi DĐ&ř hoabmrway/ t"luta&llumi řSatmi DĐ\ twp&v&llumi řyif  
jzplyllulh tjc; Zmw&aqmi \ tajymjzih

]]olulh blylřrñh&ae? Ođpmay; aewnř reřuav;aw&ku&awmiř qllao;  
w, ? tbvllumiřđ oñ; &if vir, m; Eplh, mupm;zm [ ifwplvlyl  
&&ifeiluxriřcsnřpm&rñ aocsmw, ř}} (pm-164)

[ ř zllqllkmonř

Zmwlvulř(5)w@f Zmw&aqmi h0rm\ p&lvft ajymi řtvlllyoñ;onř cplvll  
ajymi řvlvmvthřnř [ konřc&thom Zmw&aqmi h0rm\ p&lvft ajymi řtvlllyvi řyif eřyóem

wpckulzelwum & i q l hapaomtylljzpbnf a0rmonf wwd trbbbtupf twefwif  
pmar;yull aemuqulvpmar;ygg u/4k&jci;jzpbnf atmi Dduawmh]teuyf oilwef}  
wpcklumih atmi fri bthcbnf xbiwefull a0rmultajymbj atmi Ddom wub&mutch  
onftay: a0rmpdvqllon/ xlyóemuH Zmwáqmi(2)00 tjyeftv&ajympumjzih  
Zmw&fr§fxmonf

]r [ kwbt a0rmr [ kwbt? vlujynhewm [ lumiháw&vntf igull  
b, btr&ajym&bt? eilulygrajym&btvllajymv}}

]bmajymv, }

] [ lumiháw& vlyn&ift] dtwllf ajymrftb? bmr&xlqefbt/ 'gayrh  
eihe&mrft igqllifigygrwublvshjyevmr, bqlvm eifrob&vm/}}

]b, háw&rv? eifu igulleiullgcpbvltSrcpb, bnullsv] eiftbvll  
cprft [ kwbt? ull lull lull jctpíwumif tworm? vhw&ubiell  
EllfEllfaw&awmheiftbv, háw&wwygrv}}

]a0rm}}

]eibmr&ajymell igajym, ? eilvltvltullcpcbtvdm igulltrft eilrsuEllull  
igvpcbuftvltvltunlyg&apellawm}} (pm-167)

[hom tajympumwllzpbnf xltcefw&f Zmwáqmiátmidp\ twpóvullznfut;  
xmElltyd twpóvubdrmlull rEftthom Zmwáqmiá0rm\ p%ullvltvntfznfut;  
xmEllbnf

Zmwáqmi(6)w&f atmi Dp\ twpóv&lumihá0rmES hvrt&ellonullaznfyxm onf  
Zmwáqmiáwlt tajympumjzih tav; ay;a&zlxmonullawEllbnf

Zmwáqmi(7)w&faq;wuólv(2)ollatmi Dajymi f&áobthjzihZmwáqmi(2)00 ull  
tqufto& jzwávlubnf twvZmwávrulltqllowávlubnh tcefjzpbnf

Zmwáqmi(8)w&fpyly&Zmwávrulljyevntsvqubnf 0wlt&obnf a' guívm  
a0rmES h obnjyq&mr eefq&sfwll ta&ay:aq;ultzES h usifwlbubll vlt&rn h  
tajctaejzih t vshft ajymi fwpckulzelwvvlubnf ponull

] ' Bu&xl a0rmt rslom;vltvltmz&lv, f tpreef&ll v&ftnydawnh ivsif  
vlyfxmwh a' oqllwnh aea&xll&uvntf awntawnluo&ft b, E&uf  
lumrvntf wlvlusurajym}}

]eíedav;yg a' guívm&, ? vrtw&lluyubthvlom zibthwm? wllé, f  
q&nOefqllif wllé, áq; %wmi f jyefra&mut&wll vhw&ursm, vrtu  
raumi fqlwntawmi áy:&thrtbjaomi lvi faewmv}} (pm-168)

[ hom Zmwáqmif a'guíwma0rmESh obnjyK&mr eefq&e&fwn\ ajympum;wHjzih a&;z&xmon/ ivsiáb;'Pbiá'ow&f aexH&rnu&h&thom a'guíwma0rm\ p&vftaetxm;ESh wLúe, f&md&eq&bN tyiye&f&h tep&emc&h&v&u&wpp&e&f&wpp v&f&f x&mjy&D rot&omt&mjy&H jyv&Lubn/

Zmwíu&u(9)w&f u&efrma&;0&ef&rf&w&ESh 'l&v& jyn&e, D&D&D&f&w& tar;t&aj&zjy&K& ef jy&u&f&j&zi&hw&Lúe, f&md&e&N u&H u&H&f&e&D&te&p&emc&h&v&u&H jyv&Lubn/

Zmwíu&u(10)w&f wLúe, f&md&e&N p&H&f&f&on&ht&aj&ct&ae&u&H&az&n&jyv&Lubn/

]] [ , f&tp&ree&f&i&H&ew&mv&w/ b&n&j&zp&f&v&H&v ]  
o&em&v&e&f&v&H a'guí&vm&, ? wLúe, f&md&e&á&v;u&H&ow&w&H&ac&:c&sv&ml&u&ly&H  
]] [ H&y&ef&v&mb&f&q&H&D ay&aw&v&ly&á&ew&wb&f [ kv&f&v&w t&ch&aw&mh&v&Lú&v&ny&D&v&w/ )  
]] v&Lú&f&v&mw&mr [ kv&f&v&f a'guí&vm&, f& ow&v&p&ly&D&y&gv&mw&ny&? x&rf&ac&: &w, ?  
O&D&a&E&f&u&f&X&J&í&S&f&sm&y&H&O&í&á&e&ly&D&v&H } (pm-170)

[ homtz&H&zi&hw&Lúe, f&md&e&f&u&av; tou&áb;ES&D&u&H&w&H&e&á&om taet&x&m&u&H&az&n&jy v&Lú&f&D a'guí&wma0rmES&he&ef&q&e&e&f&w&H&q; %&b&H v&Lú&v&ny&H&zi&f&y&on/

Zmwíu&u(11)w&f wLúe, f&md&e&bn&f&rn&f&bn&D&gz&p&á&N&umi&f& jr&f&y&u&e&u&H&az&n&jv&Lú&f on/

]] ES&v&H&ao&f&w&H&t&mv&H&at&;c&&y&f&ve&lb&f&on/

atmi D&D  
atmi D&D&r&Sa&tmi D&D&t&pp/

rk&v&q&dv&f&u&si&f&g& f&A&&y&f& q&ly&i&&S&h&ES&h&j&zp&á&ea&om&f&vn&f& j&z&l&j&lac&sm&ac&sm& rsu&E&f&h& u&av;u& aj&ym&í&f&ro&f&ny&/ a&O&rm&u&H&w&mh&v&S&h&f&N&un&H  
b, b&Lú&H&S&vn&f& r&N&un&f&y&H } (pm-171)

]] rsu&f&v&H&ut&y&f&f&om&;ES&h& rsu&E&f&h&u&su&f&u&H& a&N&umi&á&w&mi&á&w&mi&f& N&un&á&e&on/ v&Lú&y&u&f&u&f& av&j&y&e&f&y&v&f&q&H&e&ov&H& wp&q&f&q&f&H&t&om&Lú&ES&h& tou&f&á&e&on/ a&oc&sm&y&gon&f&ow&f&H& } (pm-171)

[ í vn&fa&umi&f

]] a&O&rm& [ e&ra&q&mi&E&H&á&w&mb&f& c&kw&i&f&w&p&z&u&f&j&rf& c&H&f&á&om&Lú&rf&j&y&i&á&y&:w&f& 'á&x&m&u&f&H&f&sv&Lubn/ rsu&&n&í&w&Lú& aw&á&w&e&u&sv&mon/ atmi D&D&\ v&u&f&w&p&z&u&f&u&H&í&f& v&ly&f&gon/ } (pm-171)

[ í vn&fa&umi&f

uñ luṣpēthom wluē, b̄q̄n̄obn̄i atmi D̄jz̄p̄āmi f̄ōē h̄ a0rm\, Nuñ  
r̄āom p̄v̄t̄p̄m̄rl̄ij̄v̄lūāom j̄yū f̄z̄p̄bn̄f

x̄lȳif̄ Zmwāqmi h̄0rm\ & i l̄v̄ō f̄p̄um̄j̄zi h̄

]] twōȳ M̄u D̄wm̄ll on̄frc̄ll̄m̄ll ul̄f̄aus̄c̄ll̄f̄cl̄v̄t̄p̄b̄lȳg/ twōȳ M̄u D̄  
ol̄ b̄, i l̄v̄lȳf̄ȳ D̄ tr̄sm̄ tw̄l̄ft̄oūlȳḡay; uñ d̄v̄h̄ v̄p̄m̄ r̄d̄j̄z̄p̄b̄ō h̄ w̄mv̄?  
olt̄b̄v̄l̄r̄s̄j̄z̄p̄h̄ē j̄ȳb̄q̄i h̄ m̄ ul̄ē r̄b̄m̄v̄b̄c̄ō r̄ c̄l̄v̄m̄v̄/ j̄ȳḍaw̄n̄b̄m̄v̄ll  
ob̄ll̄q̄ē l̄ūs̄i b̄ūft̄ & ȳ l̄ūl̄ē f̄ō h̄ aer̄ & w̄mv̄.]] (pm-172)

[ i ar; c̄ē f̄ x̄l̄v̄ l̄ūb̄n̄f a' gu l̄v̄ma 0rm\ p̄v̄ft̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ t̄ v̄ j̄yū f̄ t̄ j̄z̄p̄f̄ a 0rm̄ll̄ p̄m̄  
v̄p̄m̄ v̄ b̄y; aom̄ v̄n̄f a' gu l̄v̄ma 0rm̄j̄ē f̄ v̄ l̄ūāw̄n̄b̄l̄ atmi D̄p̄ūlȳp̄k̄ē f̄ ūs̄h̄ē c̄ȳj̄z̄i h̄  
j̄ȳv̄lūb̄n̄f c̄p̄b̄ē s̄ō D̄ j̄ȳē v̄n̄f̄ q̄ll̄w̄ b̄ȳ l̄ūll̄ & i ē i p̄ & n̄j̄zi h̄ az̄n̄f̄ ȳ v̄ l̄ūb̄n̄f̄ c̄p̄j̄c̄i f̄ ar̄w̄ān̄  
p̄ē f̄ ȳ ūm̄j̄zi h̄ p̄v̄t̄ p̄m̄c̄s̄u? ES/ h̄om̄ w̄ l̄ūll̄ j̄ȳlȳi p̄ē i f̄ Ēll̄ p̄ē f̄ & ȳ l̄ūll̄ az̄n̄f̄ x̄l̄v̄ l̄ē ē b̄n̄f̄  
0w̄l̄ā; obn̄f̄ oñ c̄h̄ t̄s̄ū l̄ūll̄ Zmwāqmi h̄ t̄m̄i D̄p̄\ p̄v̄ ES/ h̄om̄ t̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ t̄ v̄? a 0rm\  
p̄v̄? ES/ h̄om̄ t̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ t̄ v̄ l̄v̄j̄zi h̄ o f̄ ar̄ē i n̄ p̄ō h̄ j̄ȳō h̄; on̄f̄ k̄ l̄ȳgon̄f̄

t̄ q̄lȳll̄ f̄ (12) w̄ō f̄

]] ul̄ē r̄ w̄ll̄ m̄ t̄ v̄ē l̄ū D̄r̄m̄ w̄ll̄ v̄ l̄ȳāw̄ē ūll̄ v̄ l̄ȳē ll̄ p̄ē r̄ & ll̄ ȳ ḡb̄l̄/ ao; i, i w̄h̄  
t̄ v̄ l̄ȳ ū av; a w̄ē l̄ȳ l̄ ū D̄r̄m̄ w̄ ES/ h̄om̄ē ll̄ v̄ l̄ȳ āē ll̄ ū w̄ m̄ ȳ ḡ.]] (rmomx & Z̄m̄)  
(pm-173)

[ k̄ t̄ q̄ll̄ o w̄ f̄ x̄ m̄ on̄f̄ 0w̄ l̄ t̄ z̄ō l̄ v̄ō p̄ x̄ m̄ aom̄ tar; p̄ ū m̄ ūll̄ 0w̄ l̄ t̄ q̄ll̄ w̄ō f̄ t̄ aj̄z̄ay;  
v̄ l̄ūb̄n̄f̄ 0w̄ l̄ v̄ h̄ on̄ f̄ n̄f̄ & s̄ h̄ v̄ s̄ m̄ aom̄ t̄ aw̄ō p̄ ū l̄y; aom̄ 0w̄ l̄ v̄ h̄ v̄ p̄ȳ k̄ f̄ k̄ o h̄oȳ f̄ r̄ d̄  
ȳ gon̄f̄

]] t̄ & ḡ h̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ ES/ h̄om̄.]] 0w̄ l̄ v̄ h̄ v̄ō f̄ aem̄ ū t̄ h̄ē f̄ ū s̄ i f̄ t̄ j̄z̄p̄f̄ & s̄ f̄ j̄ȳn̄ē, p̄ȳf̄ r, b̄q̄ll̄ ES̄ h̄  
ū s̄ h̄ f̄ w̄ll̄' oūll̄ aem̄ ū t̄ h̄ ȳ l̄ā; z̄ō x̄ m̄ on̄f̄ tw̄ v̄ Zmwāv̄ r̄ f̄ tȳ ll̄ f̄ w̄ō f̄ r̄ aūō h̄ ES̄ h̄ r̄ aūō  
aq; w̄ ūō ll̄ D̄ē f̄ ū s̄ i f̄ ūll̄ aem̄ ū t̄ h̄ ȳ l̄ x̄ m̄ on̄f̄ ūll̄ aw̄ l̄ō n̄f̄ a' gu l̄v̄ma 0rm\ p̄v̄ f̄  
t̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ t̄ v̄ l̄ȳ & m̄ w̄ō f̄ o h̄ v̄ n̄ē c̄ ū t̄ b̄ n̄ h̄ & s̄ f̄ j̄ȳn̄ē, p̄ȳf̄ r, b̄q̄ll̄ h̄' o aem̄ ū t̄ h̄  
0ē f̄ ū s̄ i f̄ ūll̄ & c̄s, r̄l̄ū ȳ ll̄ h̄ r̄ i t̄ m̄; r̄ s̄ m̄ p̄ō h̄ & b̄ n̄ l̄ ūll̄ w̄ b̄ ȳ gon̄f̄ o h̄ on̄f̄ t̄ Ē p̄ v̄ t̄, f̄ē f̄ r̄ l̄  
r̄ aw̄ l̄ āy/ 0ȳ r̄ m̄ t̄ m̄ j̄z̄i h̄ x̄ h̄' o & ḡ w̄ ll̄ f̄ i f̄ o m̄ w̄ ll̄ aeȳ h̄ k̄ ll̄ ȳ ll̄ j̄ ȳ m̄ q̄ ll̄ ūll̄ t̄ av; ay; x̄ m̄ j̄ c̄ i f̄  
r̄ s̄ r̄ aw̄ l̄ āy/ oē n̄ j̄ ȳ l̄ q̄ & m̄ r̄ eē f̄ q̄ē & s̄ f̄ ES̄ h̄ aj̄ ȳ m̄ q̄ ll̄ v̄ l̄ v̄ō f̄ & s̄ f̄ w̄ ll̄ f̄ i f̄ o m̄ w̄ ll̄ cȳ D̄ D̄  
aj̄ ȳ m̄ on̄ h̄ av̄ o h̄ t̄ s̄ r̄ ll̄ ū m̄ & j̄ c̄ i f̄ w̄ ll̄ z̄ p̄ l̄ ȳ gon̄f̄

Zmwāqmi h̄ a' gu l̄v̄ma t̄ m̄i D̄p̄\ p̄v̄ft̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ t̄ v̄ l̄ȳ l̄ & m̄ w̄ō f̄ aem̄ ū t̄ h̄ē f̄ ū s̄ i h̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ v̄ l̄  
r̄l̄ū a x̄ m̄ ū l̄ ay; on̄f̄ ūll̄ aw̄ l̄ē ll̄ ȳ gon̄f̄ aq; w̄ ūō ll̄ h̄ a ū s̄ n̄ i f̄ o m̄ b̄ OES̄ r̄ w̄ ll̄ aw̄ n̄ b̄ l̄  
w̄ m̄ D̄ē l̄ ū & m̄ & s̄ f̄ j̄ȳn̄ē, ū s̄ h̄ f̄ w̄ll̄' o a & m̄ ū f̄ q̄ & n̄ d̄ē b̄ 0w̄ō f̄ p̄v̄ t̄ p̄m̄c̄s̄ ū f̄ t̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ t̄ v̄ l̄ ūll̄  
t̄ j̄ c̄ m̄ 0ē f̄ & H̄ Zmwāqmi i w̄ ES̄ h̄ aem̄ ū t̄ h̄ ȳ k̄ j̄ ȳ o h̄; on̄f̄ r̄ w̄ ll̄ w̄ ū f̄ r̄ z̄ō z̄ h̄ ao; aom̄ a' o a & m̄ ū f̄  
q̄ & n̄ d̄ē\ p̄v̄ft̄ aj̄m̄i f̄ t̄ v̄ l̄ ūll̄ j̄ ȳ o h̄; Ē ll̄ b̄ n̄f̄ o h̄ on̄ f̄ aem̄ ū t̄ h̄ē f̄ ū s̄ i f̄ t̄ z̄ō l̄ ȳ ll̄  
t̄ av; ay; az̄ n̄ f̄; Ē ll̄ ȳ ḡ ū Zmwāqmi i w̄ ll̄ n̄ p̄ 1/2 l̄ ū f̄ n̄ ȳ ll̄ 1/2 ȳ l̄ ū v̄ m̄ Ē ll̄ b̄ n̄ f̄ k̄, l̄ȳgon̄f̄



၎င်း

ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့သည် ပုဂ္ဂိုလ်များ၏ တစ်ဖန်တည်မှုကို  
 ဖြစ်ပေါ်စေရန်နှင့် နယ်လွတ်စွာ ဖွံ့ဖြိုးတိုးတက်စေရန်အတွက် ဝက်ကွယ်  
 နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့သည် ပုဂ္ဂိုလ်များ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးရန်  
 တွင် အထောက်အကူပြုပေးသည်။ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့သည်  
 ပုဂ္ဂိုလ်များ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးရန်အတွက် အထောက်အကူပြု  
 ပေးသည်။ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့သည် ပုဂ္ဂိုလ်များ၏ စိတ်  
 ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးရန်အတွက် အထောက်အကူပြုပေးသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ်

အောင် (2006)၊ \*ဝက်ကွယ်၊ နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို  
 ဖော်ပြခြင်း (‘‘ဝက်ကွယ်) (2004)၊ *ပုဂ္ဂိုလ်များ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးရန်*  
*အတွက် ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*  
*ဖော်ပြခြင်း (1965)၊ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*  
*ဖော်ပြခြင်း (2007)၊ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*  
*ဖော်ပြခြင်း (1979)၊*  
*ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*  
*ဖော်ပြခြင်း (1960)၊ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*  
*ဖော်ပြခြင်း (2009)၊ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*  
*ဖော်ပြခြင်း (2011)၊ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*  
*ဖော်ပြခြင်း (1972)၊ ဝက်ကွယ် နှင့် ဝတ်ပြုခြင်းတို့၏ အရေးပါမှုကို*

tarh&Spum;aqmi fygrsm;rsvxh' : trm\avoll  
ciESfatmi<sup>1</sup>

pmwrft uOf

ppmwrft onf jrefmpaye, fy, f acwpum;ajyu@wOfygDi hom tarh&Spum;  
aqmi fygrsm;rsvxh' : trm\avoll avlv maznfxlvxmaom pmwrft jzpygonf  
&n&G tsufn pmayrs;rsvolbnf pmq\apwemul xif[ yapaNumi; aznfxlvf  
wifv[ci;jzpygonf tavlv mchtjzpf vxh' : trm\ tarh&Spum;aqmi fygrsm;  
yxrwbS aqmi fy;(6) yk f ul vlv mwif yxmygonf avlv mwif y&mwOf pmay  
a&; [ elq\&menferm;ul tajcc\ cOf uyl avlv mwif yxmygonf ppmwrft wOf  
vxh' : trm\ avoll svpqi h trfcpv? Zmvv mepvESh apwemvLul  
aw&E ygonf ppmwrft onf vxh' : trm\ pmaya&; [ efr;ul avlv mofr;  
twul taxmuft ul jyl E\fnjzpygonf

aontsupum;vtrm; - avoll ou? EaE? wez? jrefm; Ohausr/

ed get

bmompum;rs;wOf avolbnfta&;ygonf tajymbompum;üvnfaumi? ta&;  
bmompum;üvnfaumi; avolbnfta&;ygonf avollul/ul teuft "yñ, fajymi f vhp  
onf ajymq\&;om;on apwemulki f [yapygonf avoll svpqi h pma&;on pvlul  
ojri E\ homa Numi; avollul ohwoejy&ef pvlDi pm;jci;jzpygonf x\Numi; h vxk  
a' : trm\ tarh&Spum;aqmi fygrsm; yxrwb jrefmtr;rdi, fr; \ taetx\ESh  
q\ hom aqmi fy;(6) yk f ul a&&cs, fi wif yxmygonf paqmi fygrsm; onf 1983 rS1997  
twOf a&;om;chom aqmi fygrsm;jzpygonf

1/ avoll

avoll homa Og[ n&ES pyvOfi jrefmt b\meivOf -

avoll avo&f -e-1? ajymq\omt o\et o\km/

[ k&ik mygonf

pumajyoabmv&m? pumajyt wwfynmwOf

pumajym&mwOf ajymobq\lvbnft "yñ, bnf objymonpum;v? Ogursm;  
ay:wOf brru ajymonft oh taetx may:wOf vnrspñ rlvn&e  
wwif ygonf xlt o\taetx mul avoll [ hc:ygonf (cifi? 282)

\* a' guivm? w&u ygarmu? jrefmpn&ne? &wemy/vv uo\lv/



[ kvnfaumi f? a&; [ efnmed gefw&f

pumajym&mw&fajymbqlv&hont "yih, lu& ajymonpumi v&rsn? yk&rsn?  
Ogursnuomru toftaetxmuvnf aznfyaeon/ avolq&bnfrh  
xlt oft aet xmu&hqlv&:i jzpbón/ (ciri? 235)

[ kvnfaumi f q&kmygon/ xlyift a&Lumi f t&may: pma&;o? pumajymo&oabmxm,  
aznfyusu& [ kvnf q&kmygon/

x&Lumi f avolq&bnfrh ajymo? a&;olu tajym& ta&;c&ta&Lumi f t&n&Esh emó?  
zwb&lt ay: x&m&h&om&abmxm? apwem [ q&Lumi f ygon/

avolbnft ajymbompum;ü rnb&hom&avolbabmxmjzpb&Lumi f Nu&mo&E&bnf  
o&h&onf ta&;bmompum;w&frl pma&;u&rf&usi&b&jzpygu pum;v&h&&cs, fy& t&p&it&p&of&usy&h  
pnr&f&og&jzw&aw&mu&fy&kt& pma&;o&navolbabmxmu&h o&E&Lumi f ygon/ ta&;bmompum;ü  
pma&;o&navolbnf pm&zw&lt ay: w&f kvnfaumi f? ta&Lumi f t&may: w&f kv&Lumi f  
vnfaumi f ob&mat&mi&aznfyav&E&gon/ tar&h&Spum; aqmi f yg&rsn; w&f favol&h&sr&svp&q&ih  
vx&h' : trm \ ta&Lumi f t&n&Esh pm&zw&lt ay: x&ma&om o&abmxm&rsn; ay: v&f&ea&Lumi f  
aw&E&gon/

2/ jrefmr&f uav;rsn; \ ta&et x&Esh q&Lumi f hom&avol&

vx&h' : trm \ tar&h&Spum; aqmi f yg&rsn; onf aemi&v&ma&em&ubm;w&lt&z&h& r&sv&om;  
v&lu&enz&? A [ b&lv&jz&p&z&g& rs&j&zi&h jyn&lv&rf&ae&ygon/ x&h&aqmi f yg&rsn; p&bx&rs yx&r&w&v&v&f  
yg&oi&hom j&ord&f&uav;? j&ob&ib&n&Esh&ft&y&bl&uy&w, ? w&h&ab&Lumi f i&nj&? j&to&h&raw&mf  
wp&lv&sf? t&pm&raw&mf&wp&lv&v&f? j&ref&uav; q&lv&m? j&ref&rw&Ea&E? j&ac&w&ly&v&h ' E&t&w&h&f&Lu&n&he  
Nu&rv&mf } [ hom&aqmi f yg&(6)y&k&f&rs vx&h' : trm \ avolbabmxm&rsn; u&h& av&lv&mw&i&fy&xm  
ygon/ , ae&h&cw&bnf ac&w&f&lv&w&v&ly&f& ur&f&u&donf &h&bu&du&bl& u&of&v&n&ly&jzpygon/  
x&lt&cg, O&h&us&r&rsn; wp&E&h&f&sv&p&E&h&h& ul&pu&h&mu&&Lumi tw&j&r&ift&ww&bi&v&n&Lumi f ygon/  
j&ref&mf O&h&us&r&Esh& rty&py&hom , O&h&us&r&rsn; v&f&r&lv&mf j&ref&mr&f uav;i, f&sn&t&w&Lf  
p&h&rf&z&g& ft&aj&t&ae&u&h j&ri&aw&be&ygon/ x&h&Lumi f yif vx&h' : trm \ tar&h&Spum;  
aqmi f yg&rsn; r&j&ref&mr&f uav;rsn; Esh&h&q&Lumi f hom&aqmi f yg&rsn; u&h&&cs, f&vi&fy&j&ci&f jzpygon/

q&mr&Lu&v&vx&h' : trmonf taj&r&mf&j&ri&bu&do? ac&w&h&&Lu&Lumi f o&j&rib? tr&st&r&me?  
Z&mw&v&me&bu&do? w&h&fy&n&Esh&lv&rs&f& w&h&vu&h&v&h&om&ap&wen&j&i&fy&o? r&st&cp&ma&; q&mr&Lu&  
jzpb&Lumi f tar&h&Spum; aqmi f yg&rsn; r&f&E&ygon/ vx&h' : trm \ tar&h&Spum;  
yx&r&w&v&v&f j&ref&mr&f uav;i, f&sn&Esh&h&q&Lumi f hom& aqmi f yg&wp&ly&k&jzpb&nh j&ord&f&uav; }  
aqmi f yg&w&f j&ref&mr&f uav;rsn; a&st&p&oft&qu&ly&if x&e&f&oft&f&Lu&aom usi&D&w&bu&Lumi f rsn;  
&h&Lumi f u&h

]]q[ m/vmu rvG/vy/vb/lt t f x m i r z u & b ? ' g [ m v l w i f a p m i p n f & w h  
v l D w a m / N y d a w n h t t f x m i f o n i b O r a & m u f c s i f v b s i f & i f E b c G i r j y & b /  
' g [ m t r s t a u m i f o m o r d w i l f & l u s i d w y / } ( p m - 4 8 )

[ k q k m o n f p w e j t t f x m i r z u & b ? ] v b s i f & i f E b c G i r j y & b } [ h o m w m j r p o n h  
t o h r s j i i v i j y x m & m w i f r n j y w b o m a o m a v o l i j z p l y g o n f p a v o l t & j r e f m t r s t o r d  
i , f s t a y : p l e t h o n ? t p 0 f t v m a u m i f c h o m j r e f m h O h a u s r i y s u p d w i t a u m o t h r n f u l l  
p l e t h o m o a b m x m w l u l a w l r i & y g o n f q u i v u i a & s t p 0 f t q u i u y i f j r e f m h  
u s i d w r s j i h a e x l l v m c l u y l u l

] ' g [ m t r s t a u m i f o m o r d w i l f & l u s i d w y / ' g u l l w j r e f m t r s t o r d a w e  
o y l u t a v ; t e u x m y g w , f b , f t x l v b l i f r e f r w l E a E a & a y ; v l t & w l  
]] w l u t & l u e l v m y f w m a [ l t o u e l v m y f w m r [ l v b i } } x e t m i f a l u n m  
w w l u w , f } ( p m 4 8 )

[ q k m y g o n f j r e f m r e f u a v ; r s n x e f o r f u s i l u t l u a o m u s i d w b u m t w e l f \* P i , h e  
a o n ? a u s e y h e a o m a v o l [ k q l y g r n f p a v o l t j r e f m h O h a u s r i u l l \* P i , h e a o m o a b m x m  
r f a y : v e l v m & y g o n f

w p z e f w l w u h j y m i f v h e a o m a c w l u d w e f , c i l u x e f o r f v m c h o m , O h a u s r i  
" a v l r s n a y s n u l u g l v m o n l u l a w l r i l u m o d a o m t c g w e f

] u n & m t l u o r f w l t c e f s a w m i f a y : w u l u o a w & n f y g w , l m l o w i f a y ;  
w b l i , l u a j y m a o ; & l l a l b n i ' l u ? ' l u ? t a r w l l E a v ; u v n f w , h j y m i f v l  
a e w m u l } ( p m - 4 9 )

[ q k m & m ] a l b n i ' l u ? ' l u ? t a r w l l E a v ; u v n f w , h j y m i f v h e w m u l } [ h o m t a j y m  
p u m r s u , c i f E a v ; E s i r w a l l u m i f o b m a p y g o n f O r f e n f , B u l k r & j z p h e a o m a v o l t  
t j z p b e l l y g o n f

x l e m u f j r e f m h v l t a q m u f t t h a v b x l p l i s n y s u p d , h e f v n j c i f u l l

] t a r w l l E p a w a x m i E s t e y d v l t q u b q u u x e f o r f c l v h t a r w l l  
, O h a u s r a w e c k l h h e f v m & i f v u i y l u l u n i r a e l u y g e l O h i f l y d x e f l u y g o d v l l  
t a r u a j y m c s i f v s v , f } ( p m - 4 9 )

[ h z n f y & m w l u f e f o n h a v o l a w m i f y e l v h v o n h a v o l u l l u m a , m i l v m a p y g o n f p  
a q m i f y g r s ] t a r w l l O h a u s r a w e l } [ h o m a v o l t & q & m r u d v x h ' : t r m \ j r e f m h O h a u s r i  
" a v b x l p l u l l \* P i , h e [ e l ] v u i y l u l u n i r a e l u y g e l O h i f l y d x e f l u y g o d v l l t a r u a j y m c s i f  
v s v , } [ h o m t a j y m r s t & j r e f m t r s t o r d i , f s t w e l p l e t h e a o m a v o l t s n u l l  
o d l m & y g o n f p o l l o m a v o l t s n r s v x h ' : t r m \ t r s t r m e z m w d m e E s h p w e m u l l a v ; p m  
z g b j i r i & y g o n f , a e h c w l v e f y h O h i f o e f x e f o r f & e l v l t y l v n l y j z p l y g o n f









[ ငါ့ vn၊ \*P၊ wifxmygon၊ ]riforday၊ h EāE&V/W၊ ]rj&iu ruvu(V/W၊  
[ hompums၊ jrefmtr၊ ror၊ s၊ t၊ z၊ EāEoU၊ wez၊ B၊ D၊ my၊ U၊ o၊ &၊ U၊ mav၊ pm၊ twk၊ l  
apv၊ hom avo၊ jz၊ p၊ M၊ u၊ i၊ faw၊ &၊ ygon၊

wpzel၊ ci၊ acwft၊ cgu၊ jrefm၊ O၊ u၊ sr၊ 'av၊ k၊ p၊ lv၊ &၊ r၊ e၊ f၊ u၊ av၊ r၊ s၊ EāEoU၊ &၊ S၊  
wez၊ &၊ U၊ l၊ n၊ f၊

]re၊ f၊ u၊ av၊ [ m၊ uv၊ u၊ i၊ t၊ Pye၊ f၊ j၊ a၊ u၊ s၊ M၊ u၊ E၊ l၊ w၊၊ / a၊ &၊ S၊ f၊ r၊ a၊ u၊ s၊ M၊ u၊ E၊ l၊ b၊ /  
'g၊ u၊ l၊ u၊ av၊ r၊ aw၊ G၊ U၊ y၊ M၊ u၊ y၊ f၊ o၊ w၊ &၊ U၊ ap၊ c၊ i၊ w၊၊ f၊ ) (pm- 120)

[ ငါ့ tody၊ xmygon၊ ]a၊ &၊ S၊ f၊ r၊ a၊ u၊ s၊ M၊ u၊ b၊ / 'g၊ u၊ l၊ u၊ av၊ r၊ aw၊ G၊ U၊ y၊ M၊ u၊ y၊ b၊ w၊ k၊ m၊ ap၊ c၊ i၊  
w၊၊ ] [ ငါ့ ]y၊ w၊ b၊ m၊ p၊ v၊ r၊ f၊ ñ၊ &၊ x၊ m၊ a၊ o၊ m၊ a၊ v၊ o၊ t၊ jz၊ p၊ w၊ &၊ ygon၊

x၊ h၊ e၊ m၊ u၊ f၊ jrefm၊ re၊ f၊ u၊ av၊ w၊ l၊ f၊ t၊ &၊ h၊ &၊ m၊ u၊ y၊ g၊ u၊ jrefm၊ 'av၊ k၊ p၊ l၊ v၊ &၊ r၊ n၊ D၊ EāEoU၊ &၊  
&၊ U၊ &၊ r၊ n၊ f၊ jz၊ p၊ M၊ u၊ i၊ f၊ u၊ l၊ n၊ f၊

]tar၊ w၊ l၊ jrefm၊ tr၊ r၊ o၊ r၊ a၊ v၊ a၊ w၊ t၊ z၊ EāEoU၊ p၊ m၊ i၊ k၊ e၊ f၊ &၊ w၊၊ t၊ q၊ l၊ v၊ m၊ re၊ f၊ u၊ av၊  
&၊ l၊ v၊ jz၊ p၊ i၊ n၊ ?၊ t၊ &၊ h၊ &၊ m၊ u၊ i၊ m၊ &၊ i၊ f၊ r၊ v၊ y၊ f၊ jz၊ p၊ u၊ p၊ y၊ / 'g၊ u၊ l၊ o၊ r၊ d၊ re၊ f၊ u၊ av၊ a၊ w၊ G၊  
U၊ y၊ M၊ u၊ y၊ f၊ o၊ w၊ k၊ m၊ ap၊ c၊ i၊ w၊၊ / EāEoU၊ m၊ o၊ b၊ i၊ b၊ n၊ f၊ t၊ a၊ &၊ B၊ u၊ D၊ v၊ i၊ t၊ &၊ y၊ b၊  
r၊ f၊ v၊ n၊ f၊ t၊ a၊ &၊ B၊ u၊ D၊ v၊ m၊ y၊ / ) (pm- 122)

[ q၊ k၊ mygon၊ ]p၊ w၊ &၊ jrefm၊ re၊ f၊ u၊ av၊ w၊ l၊ f၊ EāEoU၊ p၊ m၊ i၊ k၊ e၊ f၊ &၊ r၊ n၊ f၊ jz၊ p၊ M၊ u၊ i၊ f၊ u၊ l၊ ]tar၊ ?  
]o၊ r၊ D၊ ]h၊ o၊ m၊ &၊ i၊ f၊ E၊ o၊ n၊ h၊ v၊ o၊ jz၊ i၊ h၊ p၊ n၊ f၊ / h၊ o၊ t၊ f၊ o၊ f၊ x၊ mygon၊

p၊ a၊ v၊ o၊ t၊ s၊ u၊ q၊ &၊ m၊ B၊ u၊ D၊ v၊ k၊ h'၊ :tr၊ m၊ \၊ a၊ E၊ n၊ i၊ f၊ a၊ c၊ w၊ f၊ o၊ r၊ D၊၊ ?၊ a၊ j၊ r၊ i၊၊ f၊ s၊ t၊ a၊ y၊ x၊ m၊ &၊  
a၊ o၊ m၊ a၊ p၊ w၊ e၊ n၊ E၊ s၊ h၊ jrefm၊ 'av၊ k၊ p၊ l၊ v၊ &၊ r၊ s၊ u၊ l၊ E၊ p၊ b၊ u၊ j၊ r၊ w၊ E၊ l၊ w၊ e၊ z၊ h၊ x၊ m၊ a၊ M၊ u၊ i၊ f၊ a၊ v၊ p၊ m၊ z၊ G၊ f၊ o၊ &၊ ygon၊

wpzel၊ ]ac၊ w၊ f၊ v၊ l၊ t၊ w၊ l၊ f၊ M၊ u၊ n၊ h၊ e၊ M၊ u၊ r၊ v၊ m၊ ) [ h၊ o၊ m၊ a၊ q၊ m၊ i၊ f၊ y၊ g၊ jz၊ i၊ h၊ v၊ n၊ f၊ a၊ c၊ w၊ l၊ m၊ v၊  
re၊ f၊ u၊ av၊ r၊ s၊ \၊ t၊ j၊ r၊ i၊ f၊ a၊ w၊ n၊ h၊ o၊ m၊ ?၊ jrefm၊ O၊ u၊ s၊ r၊ E၊ s၊ h၊ r၊ t၊ y၊ p၊ h၊ o၊ m၊ t၊ a၊ e၊ t၊ x၊ l၊ f၊ s၊ u၊ l၊ v၊ B၊ u၊ D၊  
o၊ r၊ s၊ u၊ v၊ p၊ l၊ v၊ / x၊ m၊ o၊ i၊ h၊ M၊ u၊ i၊ f၊ a၊ x၊ m၊ u၊ y၊ x၊ mygon၊ q၊ &၊ m၊ B၊ u၊ D၊ v၊ k၊ h'၊ :tr၊ m၊ o၊ n၊ f၊ a၊ c၊ w၊ f၊ s၊  
a၊ j၊ y၊ m၊ i၊ f၊ v၊ l၊ m၊ o၊ n၊ t၊ a၊ v၊ s၊ u၊ f၊ a၊ e၊ x၊ l၊ f၊ y၊ k၊ l၊ y၊ s၊ m၊ a၊ j၊ y၊ m၊ i၊ f၊ v၊ l၊ n၊ jz၊ i၊ t၊ a၊ y၊ p၊ l၊ &၊ f၊ y၊ e၊ r၊ [ e၊ l၊ w၊ ygon၊  
x၊ h၊ M၊ u၊ i၊ y၊ i၊ f၊ a၊ j၊ y၊ m၊ i၊ f၊ v၊ l၊ m၊ a၊ o၊ m၊ v၊ b၊ e၊ r၊ y၊ p၊ l၊ s၊ u၊ l၊ t၊ c၊ e၊ r၊ k၊ e၊ f၊ o၊ r၊ E၊ l၊ &၊ e၊ f၊ p၊ a၊ q၊ m၊ i၊ f၊ y၊ g၊ jz၊ i၊ h၊ w၊ i၊ f၊ y၊ x၊  
ygon၊ a၊ q၊ m၊ i၊ f၊ y၊ g၊ w၊ &၊ f၊

]ch၊ c၊ w၊ f၊ re၊ f၊ u၊ av၊ e၊ h၊၊ m၊ u၊ s၊ h၊ a၊ v၊ a၊ w၊ G၊ v၊ l၊ &၊ B၊ o၊ l၊ &၊ B၊ r၊ f၊ e၊ l၊ e၊ D၊ u၊ y၊ l၊ u၊ y၊ h၊ e၊ v၊ n၊ M၊ u၊ r၊  
w၊ p၊ h၊ e၊ k၊ u၊ i၊ v၊ p၊ h၊ e၊ l၊ t၊ w၊ i၊ B၊ u၊ D၊ v၊ m၊ a၊ e၊ y၊ g၊ w၊၊ / u၊ l၊ e၊ f၊ w၊ l၊ jrefm၊ O၊ u၊ s၊ r၊ f၊ n၊  
a၊၊ m၊ u၊ s၊ h၊ re၊ f၊ r၊ u၊ e၊ v၊ o၊ m၊ p၊ v၊ e၊ l၊ q၊ l၊ i၊ f၊ v၊ l၊ &၊ B၊ o၊ l၊ &၊ B၊ r၊ f၊ e၊ l၊ p၊ y၊ r၊ u၊ l၊ l၊ j၊ y၊ g၊ b၊ / 'g၊ [ m၊  
&၊ S၊ p၊ &၊ n၊ B၊ u၊ D၊ v၊ l၊ o၊ w၊ f၊ s၊ v၊ b၊ x၊ m၊ w၊ m၊ y၊ g၊ / ) (pm- 151)

[ ငါ့ vn၊ f၊ a၊ u၊ m၊ i၊ f၊

]w၊ u၊ o၊ l၊ y၊ &၊ O၊ P၊ a၊ w၊ &၊ U၊ o၊ i၊ f၊ i၊ v၊ n၊ f၊ 'B၊ / y၊ g၊ / t၊ i၊ w၊ c၊ h၊ y၊ D၊ p၊ m၊ o၊ i၊ f၊ v၊ l၊ v၊ l၊ u၊ l၊  
r၊ b၊ r၊ s၊ u၊ l၊ S၊ o၊ w၊ t၊ &၊ a၊ &၊ m၊ o၊ v၊ m၊ r၊ q၊ E၊ l၊ ?၊ o၊ l၊ w၊ l၊ l၊ y၊ n၊ m၊ &၊ n၊ v၊ w၊ &၊ w၊ m၊ e၊ l၊ w၊ / t၊ w၊ &၊ n၊  
v၊ l၊ v၊ l၊ u၊ b၊ v၊ j၊ r၊ i၊ f၊ a၊ w၊ n၊ ?၊ / h၊ a၊ w၊ n၊ f၊ a၊ u၊ s၊ n၊ i၊ f၊ y၊ &၊ O၊ P၊ x၊ l၊ f၊ n၊ w၊ &၊ i၊ w၊ l၊ f၊ w၊ &၊ l၊ a၊ e၊ l၊ u၊ y၊  
w၊၊ f၊ ) (pm- 151)

[ i vnfaumi{ wijyxmygon/ ]'g[ n&u p&n bu v b w f s v k m w m y g ] [ hom tajymu  
 acwrefuav;i, fsm jrefmh Obusrf'avk k p l t s n E S h a 0 ; u b v m r l u h , bu r & j z p h o m  
 avo j z p y g o n / ] t i w c l y d p m o i f v w v l u i w h r b r s n u l t S o w t & a m h o v m r q e l l ? o l w l u h  
 y n n & s v w & w m e r w / t w & s v w v l u b v h j r i f a w n ? 1 / 2 r a w n j [ hom ajympumrsm u  
 r e p l t v u f c e l l h o m a v o l u 1 / 2 P m a ' g o m j z p h e a o m a v o l [ k q l y g r n / p a v o l t s n u  
 acwrefuav;i, fsm jrefmh ObusrESh0;u b u m t E & m, l u s & m u r n l u h p l & t h e a o m  
 apwemavoltsm yi jzplygon/

l b h b h o y t s u f

paqmifygrsm rS ay:v l x i & s h a o m a v o l t s n t & v l x h ' : t r m \ j r e f m h O b u s r l  
 " a v k k p l t s n u h j r w E h w e z h x m r ? a c w b r d i , f s m t a y : p l & t f r [ h o m o a b m x m r s m u h  
 a v ; p m z g b j r i f n & y g o n / p m t a & ; t o m u l t u s i y l l E l l b l w l a v o l u h a i f w l  
 p m r s m w f a w l E l l y g o n / a v o l b n f p m z w b E S f t a l u m i t & m t a y : w f x m & h o m o a b m  
 x m a p w e m u h a y : v l h a p y g o n / x l y i f r e t n & g h j m q l l h o m o r s m t a y : x m & h o m  
 o a b m x m u l n f a y : v l h a p y g o n / t a r h & s p u m y x r w b v f t a j y m [ e E S h & ; o m w i j y  
 x m j c i f a l u m i h z w & o l t z b o m v g h p l y d p m a & ; o n & n & g t s u l u h a y g u h j r m u h a p y g o n /  
 p m [ e f s m v n f a y g y g o l u v u l m a p y g o n / x l y i f q & m r b u d u h l w l h a b ; r s x l h j m j y  
 a e o u b l l u m a , m i l m a p y g o n /

q & m r b u v x h ' : t r m \ t a r h & s p u m a q m i f y g r s m u j r e f m t r s h o r d i , f s m \  
 t a e t x l E S l q l l h o m a q m i f y g r s m r s a v o l u h a v l m a o m t c g \* P f , b i h o m t j y k t r t s m u h  
 \* P f , h v ; p m v l u e m m a t m i f \* P f , z g ? t w k z g h a v o j z i h p n f 1 / 2 h a ; o m x m y g o n /  
 j r e f m h O b u s r E S l q e l u s i h o n ? j r e f m l v r D e f u s i u r v l m a o m t j y k t r t a e t x l f s m  
 u l n f o w j y l a & s i l u o E l l h a t m i f & i f & i f E E D a j m q l l o m a v o l a z s m i f z a j m q l l o m a v o l l  
 t u s o i f t a l u m i f o i h a x m u f y a o m a v o l l j y w f y w b o m o m a j m w n j r p h o m a v o l t s n j z i h  
 v u t l u e m m a t m i f p n f 1 / 2 h a ; o m x m a l u m i f a w l y g o n / p a q m i f y g r s m r s v l x k  
 a ' : t r m \ t a j y m o p u m r s m ? t a j y n O g u r s m ? a v o l t s n r s v p q i h a p w e n E S j r e f m h , O b u s r l  
 " a v l r s m u h j r w E h w e z h x m p o l v l u h a v ; p m z g f a w l j r i E l l y g o n /

x l l u m i h a v o l b n f p m a & ; o n a p w e n E S h c h t s u f s m u h x i x i & s h a w l j r i f  
 E l l b n f [ k q l y g r n /

e f h

p p m w r f w f j r e f m t r s h o r d r s m t z l E a E o u h a p m i k e f E l l j c i f o n f \* P f , z g ?  
 a v ; p m t w k z g j z p l y d E a E o u h & l e x l j y k f y g u j r e f m l v r t o l l f t o l l f u 1 / 2 v c s p & m  
 j z p & y l r e f u a v ; r s m j r e f m h O b u s r l ' a v k k p l t s n E S l u i f a 0 ; v m a e j c i f o n f p l & t z g f  
 j z p & a l u m i f w l u h w i j y x m y g o n / t a r h & s p u m a q m i f y g r s m u h & ; [ e f 1 / 2 x m i h  
 j r e f m l v a x m i E S f t j c m 1 / 2 x m i l r s m r s n f q u l v u b h w o e j y l E l l y g a o ; o n f





# armi xi N eztpm O xkw S p h o j c i f r s m ; q e f p p t c s u f ri r i f o e t <sup>A</sup>

pmwrf t u o f

ppmwrtonf armi xi N eztpm O xkw S p h o j c i f r s m u h p m a y / a x m i r s  
avlv m w i j x m a o m p m w r f j z p l y g o n / p h o j c i f r s m o n i p m z w b l u h o E s b u r f  
ay; p e f E h h u m i f a z n f x l v l w i j y v h o m & n & G t s u j z p l y g o n / t a v l m c h t j z p f  
armi xi N u h ' g i f o w k w l v S e z t p m ( y x r y h i f ) E s h e z t p m ( ' l v d y h i f ) u h o w r s v h y d  
a & ; [ e l y n m q h h m e n f e m r s m E s h q e f p p l w i j y x m y g o n / a & s u E s p m o l k l v j y c i f  
e n f e m w p & y f z p b n h p h o j c i f q h h m e n f e m r s m E s h e z t p m O w k w m p h o j c i f r s m [ i c j m  
avlv m x m y g o n / p m a & ; q & m a r m i x i N o a & m [ e l u h w & E h h y d a r m i x i N  
O w k w l h & ; [ e f a v l v m v l b r s m t w l v n f t a x m u f t u l j y l E h h y g o n /

a o n t s u p u m ; v h r s m - a & ; [ e l y n m ? a & s u E s p m o l k l v j c i f ? p h o j c i f ? o a & m [ e f  
& o E s b u r f /

ed gef

p m a & ; q & m a r m i x i b n f j r e f r p m a y v m u w f x i & h a o m p m a y y n m & s l v p D D j z p l y  
o n f i b O w l & h ? u h ' g i f o w k w l v l b n f p m z w l y & b w l v h w o o p l v e f & a o m p m a y  
v u & m r s m ; y i j z p l y g o n / a r m i x i N u h ' g i f o w k w l v S e z t p m O w k w l b n f v n f & o a j r m u f O w k w l  
w p l y k l y i j z p l y g o n / x O w k w l v S x l j c m p b a y : v f x i & h a e o n f t z h r s m u h x l v f , l p h q m i f  
u m a r m i x i N a & ; [ e f x l j c m ; r l u h v h m & e f p w i f t m ; x l v c l y g o n /

a & ; [ e l y n m & y b n f p m a & ; q & m w p D D \ p m a y a & ; [ e l u h p m a y / a x m i r s v n f  
p e p l v u s a v l v m E h h o m y n m & y i j z p l y g o n / x h h u m i h & ; [ e l y n m v m a & s u E s p m o l  
x l v j y c i f e n f e m r s p h o j c i f q h h m e n f e m r s m E s h e z t p m O w k w l u h c o f u y q e f p p t c l y g o n /  
e z t p m O w k w l v S p h o j c i f r s m o n i p m z w b l u h u h x l j c m p b a y d p E h h b n h a r m i x i N a & ; [ e f  
w p & y i j z p l y g o n / a z n f x l v E h h e f B u h y r f x m o n h p m w r f j z p l y g o n / j r e f r p m a y e , l y , f  
w f a v m u o b n O v l b b n O t h r D t a r m u f r w n l r s m u h o a & n t s u l y h i y h E s h x e f j y  
E h h o m p m a y w l b n f p m z w l y & b w l u h b O t o b w l v h a y ; p e f E h h u m i f o j r i a p & e f  
& n & G h v n f p p m w r f u l l y l p c j c i j z p l y g o n /

1/ armi xi N t w k y l v h t u o f

p m a & ; q & m a r m i x i f u h ( 1 9 0 9 ) c E s r w l v ( 2 1 ) & u l w f t z O D w a & m i ? t r d ' : p e l y G l v h S  
{ & m O w l v h i ? v y G v a h h u z h j r i b n f t r n & i f r h O p x i z w j z p o n f v y G v a h h O D c E h u s n i f

\* a ' g u l v n f w l u f y g a r m u ? j r e f r p m x m e ? & w e m y l v u o l v f

ESh0Dblx@fausni frsn w6f pwi ynmoif, bbnf txu wef ynmu h ajrmi fjr wif&i f om  
 txu wef ausni w6f oif, bbnf (1933)w6f &e ule w uo b l v f S b b t (0 7 8) b b & b n f  
 (1935)w6f ajrmi fjr wif&i f om txu wef ausni w6f txu wef j y q & m t j z p f w n D e f  
 x r f a q m i t b n f (1949) c E p w 6 f t p l & t r x r f b 0 r S E l w x u t b n f

&e u l e b w i f p m t l y t y f i t , f D v m ? p m a y A d m e p G p l u s r f t w i l l y i c h t v O v i o w i f p m  
 q & m p a o m w m D e r s n u l l x r f a q m i t b n f (1954)w6f j r e f m E l l i f p m a ; q & m t o i f 0 u y ?  
 (1959)w6f j r e f m E l l i f b w i f p m q & m o t i f 0 u y ? (1989)w6f y n m a ; 0 e l u D k n e j r e f m p m  
 t z l t c e f y n f t z l D i f p o n b v m D e r s n u l l x r f a q m i t b n f (1947) w 6 f i b 0 w k u l l w 1 / 2 v f & & n ?  
 t l l d ? \* s y e b m o m r s n o l l j y e q k k v a 0 j c i f c h o n f (1933) r p i t \* l v y f j r e f m E p b m o n j z i h  
 p m t l y f t r s r s h a ; o m j y l p c b n f u l l ' g i f 0 w k v l l n l l t l y f i f q b l l u A s n ? b m t a ; B u D q l v E S h  
 t n z n e n f d i f y z m w ? A r m E l l i f h & ; o k r e ? r i y g q e f 0 w k v l l s n ? u r t p m a y t n e f ? \* g v A m c & p o f  
 p o n b m t l y f s n a ; o m j y l p c b n f

(1994)w6f y c u l 0 D t e f a z w p b u i v m p m a y q l (1981)w6f t r s o m p m a y q l (1996)  
 w6f r b a r w i p m a y \* P & n q l (2003) w6f t r s o m p m a y w p b u i v m p m a y q k (0 7 8  
 b m o n & y) w l l c s r j j c i f c h o n f (2006) c E p Z e e 0 g & ( 2 9 ) & u f e l u ( 8 ) e m & l v f i t i s p e l l e , f  
 a e t d i u g l v e t l y g o n f

2/ ezlpm0wkwZmwlvrf t u of

ezlpm0wkw onf ul l ' g i f \ i , t p 0 D E S t l p m v e l l y l v l u l l a ; o m x m a o m 0 w k v p y l f  
 j z p b n f u l l ' g i f q , h v ; i g a j c m u E p f t & G i i , p 0 l u r a c s n E s l q l w l c l y l l r a c s n \ 0 p a q m i f z i h  
 r E l r e y f t 1 / 2 f b y i f a r m i h ' g i f r e f r c l a j ; c l y l l 0 p a v ; j z p b E S t a ' : x H Z e f a v m i f u l l a c w a t y l u m  
 [ m a e a o m 0 r f u j z n e f a r m i h ' g i f x e l v m p o f q & m r E S h w l r a u s n i f o l l & m u l u m p m t h l l y l l  
 a u s n i f q i f a c g i f a v m i f x l l i t t b o l l e f p l l f u m j y e l y g a o m l v n f Z e f a v m i f r n v l u r l b r s n  
 v m a & m u h c : o j z i j y e l y g o t h c l y l l a r m i h ' g i f r n a o m u t v e f w l z i h a q m u l v n b n r & j z p c l l y l l  
 w l l u l l ( y x r y l l f ) w 6 f a z n f y x m y g o n f ( ' l v d y l l f ) w 6 f a r m i h ' g i f u s h a i ; l l l b o l l r a c s n u l l  
 & f e h & m u c l y l l u s l u v w b l l a j y m i f o t h a l u m i f o w i f & o j z i h v l u t l y e l y l l u s l u v w l v 6 f  
 r a c s n E s l q l w l c l l c l y e l y l l t o d e h q m i f r a c s m t d l w 6 f w n f c e f e l u l l e l l c l y l l a r m i h ' g i f E S h  
 r a c s n w l l E p 0 D o m a w l c e f a o m t c g p u m v u f q l i j m r u l e b l l u n E l r q l j z p c l y l l r a c s n \  
 a r m i f s n E S h t p f j z p b w l u a r m i h ' g i f w l t b u l l u b b o t h c l y l l r a c s m t p r t y f a r m u s e f  
 a p m i l u m a r m i h ' g i f w E p 0 D x e l h j y ; & e l u p n j y e l y l l a r m i h ' g i f u r a c s n \ v u l u b l u m c g y e f  
 u l l t v h w 6 f r i f w l v l u s o t h o j z i h r a c s n \ t p r E l v m c l y l l r a c s n u l l y g 1 / 2 l u m q b l e c e s t l v 6 f  
 a r m i h ' g i f v n f t m u l e E S l u m a r n a w m q y l o l l j y ; c l y l l v l u l l a z n f y x m y g o n f

2/ 1/ a&rsuE&spmo&llx&lvjyci&f&E&sh&pho&ji&f

a&[ e&ynmw&f r&tdjym&vbn&ul&y&h&y:v&h&p&ef t"ut&pv&ft&y&lv&pc&ul&a&B&ve&f  
wi&az&n&fyon&h a&rsuE&spmo&llx&lvjyci&f&r&f&n ta&[y&gaom&enfem&wp&&y&jz&py&gon&/ pma&[o&l  
n&h&f&q&lv&h&omt&&mon&fyw&Def&usi&&E&E&[&m&rs&[x&uf&xi&&h&[ae&aom&enf&jz&py&gon&/

l&auw&h&0;v&pv&u a&[ e&ynm t&b&me&lv&f a&rsuE&spmo&llx&lvjyci&f'&on&f  
a&[ e&ynm&f&w&ft&a&[y&gaom a&0g&[ m&&wp&&y&f jz&pb&nu&lv&n&faumi&f? ta&lv&mi&f  
t&m&wp&ck&ul& ay:v&h&xi&&h&[at&mi&f jy&K&lv&h&y&[jz&py&D or&h&[us&om b&om  
p&um&wp&ck& ta&lv&mi&f&ch&sm&ul&q&e&usi&f h&[y&lv&h&uv&map&e&fy&[c&f&[ k  
v&n&faumi&f z&h&[q&lv&h&my&gon&/ (P-156,157)

a&rsuE&spmw&f xi&&h&[p&h& ay:v&h&[eaom b&om&p&um&to&h&[sm&jz&p&ef x&lv&fy&enf  
E&pr&[E&bn&/ , i&f&w&h&[n& pho&ji&f&E&sh xy&h&us&[jyci&f&w&jz&py&gon&/ pho&ji&f&oa&bmu&ll  
arm&i&t&i&f&i&("E&[z&l) (2011)u

l&wp&f&[r&f&n b&om&p&um& \&n&f&ur&f&rs&[? p&h&[sm&ul&ho&[n&t&[az&mu&f o&h&on&h  
enf&enjz&pb&n&/ x&h&n&f&em&ul&ho&[c&f&f (Foregrounding) [ h&c&:on&f&] (pm-189)

[ E&[f&jy&x&mon&/

a' g&u&lv&ma&zn&h&[E&f(2015)u-

l&wp&pv&h&v&p&ma&om&p&um&v&h&ul& a&rsuE&spmo&llx&lvjyci&f foregrounding o&abm  
j&iz&ib&h&[p&[y&D a&o&h&n&bn&ba&b&m ou&h&&mu&b&h&[a&omt&cg p&um&v&h&wp&f&v&pb&n&f  
ay:v&h&xi&&h&[v&mayon&f&] (pm-159)

[ ka&r&[e&[y&f&e&f<sup>5</sup> u q&h&k&mon&ul& b&om&ny&e&h&zn&fy&x&my&gon&/ a&rsuE&spmo&llx&lvjy&[m&v&f  
a&o&h&n&[c&f&f&rs&[ \ t&me&bi&ul&q&e&f&pp&f&yc&su&fy&jz&pb&n&/

pho&ji&f&on&f op&lv&[ve&f&q&e&faom b&om&p&um&to&h&ul& jz&p&ay&:ap&E&[bn&/  
a&rsuE&spmo&llx&lvjyaom enf&vr&f&rs&[w&f& pho&ji&f&on&f ta&[y&gaom enf&vr&f&wp&ck&jz&py&D  
pm&zw&b&[p&v&ft&[m&[ul&h&[q&lv&h&[q&mi&[r&f&pm&E&[h&om enf&em&wp&&y&lv&n&f jz&py&gon&/

3/ arm&i&xi&N&ez&[pm&0w&lv&h&[Sp&h&[o&ji&f&rs&[;q&e&f&pp&ts&uf

arm&i&xi&N&ez&[pm&(y&x&ry&[f&[)E&sh ez&[pm&('lv&q& y&[f&[)w&f& a&[ e&yn&ny&g&oi&bn&h a&B  
rsuE&spmo&llx&lvjyci&f&oa&bmv&[m&[rs&[jz&pb&n&h&pho&ji&f&rs&[ul&aw&[E&[y&gon&/ pho&ji&f& on&f  
b&om&p&um&ul&lv&[v&lv&vy&lv&y&f to&h&y&[c&[h& lum b&om&p&um& p&n&f&ur&f&rs&[ul&ho&[n&f to&h&y&[k

<sup>1</sup> fore grounding  
<sup>2</sup> stylistics  
<sup>3</sup> deviation  
<sup>4</sup> repetition  
<sup>5</sup> Raymond Chapman

jcifjzplygon/ pHoJcifenfemrsEšlywbuſ tifE&EfiH , H , munwm' wuóLrſS  
pwužé, ĩ tifwmeupmrsuEšwóſ

1/ a0g[ m&pHoJciſ<sup>8</sup>

2/ o'gpHoJciſ<sup>9</sup>

3/ pumopHoJciſ<sup>10</sup>

4/ ta;ybPſepHoJciſ<sup>11</sup>

5/ teuft"yñ, pHoJciſ<sup>12</sup>

6/ a'od toĸpHoJciſ<sup>13</sup>

7/ toĸuſumpHoJciſ<sup>14</sup>

8/ orĸfacwĸpHoJciſ<sup>15</sup>

[ ĸĸmaznfyxmygon/

3? 1/ a0g[ m&pHoJciſ

Ķpumvĸopxĸjciſ pumvĸtrſſtpm(0gp\*)ajymiſi oĸciſwĸziĸ oĸeus  
abmiſuĸ cĸxĸbĸjciſwĸuĸ a0g[ m&pHoJciſ [ bwrſwbnf pumvĸzĸxĸ  
pnſurſuĸaozntĸazmuĸjciſ r [ ĸvbl oĸeusabmiſuĸausſvĸbĸEſjciſ  
jzpbŸnf [ ĸarmiĸiſi ("EjzL)(2011)a& [ eſynmpmtĸyſwĸhaznfyxmonf}

(pm-193)

armiĸiĸ ezĸpm(yxryĸſ)wĸſ tou(16)Ešyirjynĸo;aom armiĸ'giſonſ racſm  
[ bñĸ upĸ0g,wĸvqĸſyĸſſNwrjzpbĸ reſuav;uĸĸvĸmĸbnf racſm\tpĸſalumiĸ  
reſrĸĸĸaom armiĸ'giſrĸ ¼wĸſſwĸraewwſ rxĸĸwĸwĸzpbĸeĸbnf xĸĸLumiĸ Aluĸqm  
oĸziĸ reĸD, bĸrñnf [ ĸ taLumiſjyum tĸrſĸĸĸbnf , iſuĸezĸpm (yxryĸſ)wĸſ  
armiĸiĸu

Ķ [ maeonOrſuĸvujziĸxĸſi ĸqmw, ĸ reĸbĸ0, Dĸr, } [ ĸr, maſvmiſ  
tĸm yeLumiſyĸaonſ tĸrſĸĸĸvĸmĸbnf} (pm-22)

<sup>6</sup> Yogyakarta  
<sup>7</sup> staffnew.uny.ac.id  
<sup>8</sup> lexical Deviation  
<sup>9</sup> Gramatical Deviation  
<sup>10</sup> Phonological Deviation  
<sup>11</sup> Typographical deviation  
<sup>12</sup> Semantic Deviation  
<sup>13</sup> Dialectal Deviation  
<sup>14</sup> register Deviation  
<sup>15</sup> Deviation of historical period

[ka&om;xmon/ Zedtzp&n&G b&molu]]Zedavmi]] [k&om/ho/fo/Sao&n]] r, m  
 avmi]] [k&om/xmji/ijzpb/ armi&'gi/\Zedtzp&mu/v/lu&ao;rD v&laomt ajctae  
 u/vnf jribapon/ x&ru ]b&ravmi]] [hom to/EShtolqilwbnh]]r, mavmi]]  
 [hom aOg[ m&ub/xmonrtn t½; fwl&icif r&fr&onh rtrvn&armi&'gi/\tzp&u  
 x&at&rd oa&n&fxm [e/vnf/jzplygon/ Zmw&aqmi\ trit&nES&h&om&csu/vnf jri&, mi  
 vmapygon/

armi&'gi/son&acsu/vnf oN tpr&su jye&:o&on&ftw&uf p&v&mu&u lyg ñ&E&f  
 aeavon/ racsu/vnf p&v&q&v&w&u t&grv&y&zp&eaom armi&'gi/ul&O&av;ES&h&ta':  
 w&u zci&zpb&x&ly&v&w&u&v&on/ racsu/vnf uni&uf&f&u& or&eft&q&u&v&f  
 tpr&zpb&ro&tm&if armi&'gi/\zci&x&H ta&mu&b&ny&D armi&'gi&a&mu&v&mv&O&i o&k&ib&u  
 qu&qu&v&u&ct&er&f&u&mc&bn/ x&it&a&u&mi&fu&u armi&'gi/fo&on&ft&cg racsu/vnf ta&mu&b&ny  
 &ebm p&v&x&ube&ea&von/ ]rifi, ly&ao;w, } [hom&zi&N&pum&u/vnf emr&O&i&E&ll  
 ay/ , ifu&le&z&pm(yxry&ll&f)w&f&armi&xi&fu

]tc&ES&h&ow&ow? tc&gES&h&ow&ow]o&v&epu&u &ayri&uy/ oi&fu&av;u&u  
 raw&v&O&favmu&u&D&rn&rae&aw&ny&D]](pm-28)

[ka&om;xmon/ ]tc&gES&h&ow&ow]] [bn&rn& aOg[ m&ph&of& o&lx&mjci/yi&zpb&nf  
 tc&h&w&bn&q&bn&rn& tv&f&u& az&ni&f&aj&mq&bn&ht''y&h, ES&ho&laoma&Og[ m&jzpb&nf  
 x&h&Og[ m&y&g ]tc&g]] [hom&to&ES&h&q&e&u&si&bu&zpb&nh]]tc&g;u&ib&u&um ]tc&gES&h&ow&ow]] [k  
 aOg[ m&ph&of& o&lx&monrtn rnb&lz&ni&f&zs apum&rl emr&O&i&E&ll&hom armi&'gi/\ t½&tr&f  
 p&v&u&ljri&b&apon/ Z&v&w&&v&y&k/v&v&f t&mu&u&ae&on&hr&E&reyft&& f&armi&'gi/\&ch&om&csu&f  
 xi&h&ay:v&f&eaom&to&ly&ijzpb&nf

armi&'gi/ES&h& c&h&mv&u&v&mor&tn w&v&v&q&ll&y&ll&S&u&u&O&g\ r&f&r&bu&f&sv&r&zpb&nf  
 u&u&O&g&r&f& armi&'gi/ pmt&he&on&u&u&aw&O&oji&hr&acs&mv&ph, mu&rn&b&ES&h&c&h&mv&u&v&f&ro&bl  
 taw&f&&us&y&e&cb&nf/ u&u&O&g\ trit&n&ES&h&om&csu&u&h&armi&xi&fu&ez&pm(yxry&ll&f)w&f

]armi&'gi/son&f p&om&mt&hep&of u&u&O&g&aus&ni&fa&&u& ac&qu&v&w&lc&gu&ly&ef  
 y&sv&mi&v&u&he&on&u&h&i&N/]] (pm-22)

[h&zn&fy&x&mon/ ]ys&rav&mi&f&w&]q&bn&rn&f o&w&ho&p&O&pum&jzply&D ysm, l&ysm, n&jz&p&eaom  
 o&ab&n&jzpb&nf ]tus&y/v&u&lon&v&nf o&w&ho&p&O&pum&y&ijzply&D tcu&ft&ch&w&f r&u&ib&h&w&f  
 rp&n&w&w&f jzply&ab&n&jzpb&nf x&h&um&E&f&v&N&t''y&h, fu&ly&gi&f&py&um ]ys&rav&mi&v&u&]] [k  
 o&h&p&h&S& ab&mi&h&us&ni& o&lx&m [e&fu&w&v&yg&on/ Zmw&aqmi&f u&u&O&g\ ysm, l&ysm, m&jz&p&ae  
 aom&to&ES&h&p&O&f&pm&&cu&um tus&y/v&u&he&om& c&h&om&csu&u&lv&ply&h&e&u&v&nf az&n&fy&E&ll&bn&h  
 aOg[ m&ph&of&f&jzply&gon/ Zmw&aqmi&N trit&n&ES&h& c&h&om&csu&u&ll x&k&at&rd&ay:v&f&bn&h&apon&h  
 to&h&jzply&gon/

ez&pm('lv&q y&ll&f)w&f&v&nf q&h&armi&xi&f aOg[ m&w&v&x&f&f o&ly&u&u&w&E&ll&y&gon/ f  
 armi&'gi/son&f racs&ES&h&D&r&v&it&jzpr&u&on&ft&jzph&u&mi&h&rt&g&E&ll&f&pm&E&ll&ch&om&cb&on/ r&b









aygi f q l e f r j z p e l l a w n l o n t a j c t a e S h u l l ' g i f \ c p m c s u l l y j y i x i & f a p a o m t z l v n f j z p y g o n f

x l y i f e z l p n o w k w e f o r m ' d P a j r m u h o m t o l r m j z i v n f t e u f t " y t h , f p h o e u m o l x m y l u l v n f a w l e o n f

ar m i h ' g i f o n f r a c s E S j y e l v n f q l y l u l l

]] t c p & e u l e e f y j z i h r r w a o m t c p a v s u l l i l u m t c p y i v , h a l u m o , f a y g a v m a r s a e l l u a o m t c p a r m i E ] ] ( p m - 3 5 )

[ k a z n f y x m o n f ] t c p & e u l ? ] t c p a v s ] t c p y i v , } p o n j z i h a v m u w e f t r e l w u , f r & h o m t & m w l u l t r e l w u , & b u b l w i p m [ e y i j z p o n f x l y i f ] t c p y , i v , h a l u m o , f a y g a v m a r s ] [ k w i p m x m o n f r i a v m u b u l l r l u m c p l u i f q l j z p a e o n h a u s e y l u n e ] a e l l u a o m a r m i h ' g i f w l e p o e s o d \ c p m c s u l l a y : a p y g o n f a v m u w e f t r e l w u , f r a w l e l l f r j z p e l l a o m a b n r s m E S h w i p m a & ; o m x m j c i f j z p l y d q e f o p a o m t e u f t " y t h , f j z p a y : v m a p a l u m i f a w l e l l y g o n f

w z e f t e u f q e l u s i h o m p u m w l u l x y l w l u b l x m o n f r i v n f t e u f t " y t h , f u l l y l l k l j c m q e f o p a p o n h a & ; [ e y i j z p y g o n f e z l p n ( y x r y l l f ) w e f t & e f a & m u c i f r e f r c h l v m a o m a r m i h ' g i f \ c p m c s u E S f t r i t & m u l l

]] h w l e l l e f y s a v m i t w i \* P f i r n d j z p & m \ ] ] ( p m - 2 2 )

[ h & ; o m x m y g o n f ] ] h w l e l l e f [ b n f r o l t & e s u e l l o n f a b m u l l a z n f y o n p u m E S h j y s a v m i t w i ] [ h o m y s n , D y s n , m t v s i p v l o a b m u l l a z n f y o n h q e l u s i b u f p u m E s & y l u l l x y l w l u b l x m o n f r i a l l u m u l v n f a l l u m u ? & s u l v n f & e u E S h a , m u f , u t w a e o n h a r m i h ' g i f \ t r l t & m E S h c p m c s u l l u l l o b n o u s u s a z n f y x m e l l y g o n f

ar m i h ' g i f o n f u l l a i : r s v p q i h u l l u v w b l l r a c s m u l l e e a & m u c i b n f u l l u v w i w e f a r m i h ' g i f w p a , m u f a , m i t s r c s j z p & j y e b n f t o t u l t f w p a , m u f w p a v E S h a w l e l l i v d f r n i [ k t m w i f u m r a c s e f y l w n e e h e y l u l l

]] t o d e a v r a w l a v ? r a w l a v & e a v ] ] ( p m - 3 1 )

[ i e z l p n ( ' l v d y l l f ) w e f a r m i x i l u o l x m y g o n f t e u f t " y t h , e s i f q e l u s i b n d g u s E s h a l u m i f u l l x y l w l u b l x m [ e l u l l a w l e o n f a r m i h ' g i f \ o b t h z l u l l u l l E S h r a c s m u l l a w l e l l e f b u l y r f a e y l e p m c s u E S f t r i t & m r f i x l b a & m l [ e h a l u m i h y l l a y : v e a e a l u m i f a w l e l l y g o n f

e z l p n o w k w m 1 / 2 u t v u l i r t o l r s n ? t w e b , O l v e t v u l i r t o l r s n ? o r m ' d P a j r m u f t z l r s n ? q e l u s i b u p u m u l l x y l w l u b l r s n [ b n h t e u f t " y t h , f p h o e t r s n o n f p n z w b l w l l v e f & o e s b u r f t m a u m i s p h j z p a y : a p a l u m i f a w l e l l y g o n f

3? 3/ toluþum;pho]ci f

toluþumpþho]ci f; [ eluH armi xi Nezlpm0wkwlyxryH f)wGf awB&ygongf  
toluþumpþho]ci fESlywbuif a& [ elynmedgef wGfarmi cifi ("Ejzl)u

]]ppbH? Oya' oH v, f, moH uGelywmoþponjzih vlyHt vluH uH om  
toluþum;rsn? pmoH tajymoH vlycftoH AepumtoH ponjzih  
qubG rit vluH uH om toluþumpum;rsnuH pmqHt cG bkt& wri xnbH  
jci f jzih pm\ tmebi xuf ruat mi fe wDav&lu onf}} (pm-212)

[ kaznfyxmygonf

armi h' gi f rñ i, þ0lu re]rc]um tðaxmi urnh tajctae ES lu]k onf o] onf  
xH ewGyif c] &mv lu] chom rac snuH oNaqG] rsnu vma&muac: oñjyebjzih tðaxmi f  
urnh t a& ES ha0; c] kawnbH xbl xif svbl ajymi f vlvwðom ulv& \ qef lu, ly luH  
ezlpm (yxryH f)wGfarmi xi lu

]]ulqbnrñ qef vnf qef? lu, lvnf lu, f vluH vluH vluH [ k olcGf  
wv] rñ vluH u] yif w/vpumpjzplwbonf albnt qef lu, lvaypG ty&mx  
relqmwef relbnlvmonlvnf uH relpmwef ygpyft [ u] xH c] onf  
vnf uH (pm-23)

ponjzihznfyxmonf rjri E] rre] E] h vnuat mi f tajymi f tvjrelwlv] faom ulv& \  
[ bnh av; eubnh ta] lumi f t& muH ]vluH vluH vluH [ k olcGf wv] rñ? ]relqmwef  
relbnlvnf? ]relpmwef ygpyft [ u] xH c] ponh tajymo] rsnuH pmqHt cG bkt& wri  
xnbH umaznfyxmygonf armi h' gi f \ rxif svbl re]rc] kaom rar] vi] bl pmt lv luH  
& aonf rawnlvqt tðaxmi urnh t jzpe] h v] kaom tajctae ul jri h, mi f r] p] r] rce] f E] f  
aom ulv& \ tv] h t ajymi foabmuH vu] wlv] su] sobmap& ef x] jcm qef opbñ a& x] m  
onrñ [ mo& oajrmu] eonf tajymi f tv] jre] aom ulv& \ [ hom av; eubnh ta] lumi f  
t& muH vG] hompum; olv] f wi] pmi olx] m] jci f jzpbHf armi xi N x] jcm aom awG [ ef  
a& [ elu] vnf jri bmapygonf ]vluH [ hompum; uH (3)cg & v] lunt rñ bñ t x] jcm  
qef opbñ a& [ elv] n] jzpygonf pmzwblwlv] f ]vluH ou] [ k tajymi f t] subabm  
ajymqH v] bñ pum; s ]vluH u] (3)cg & v] r] i] f E] f b] ababmus p] v] v] t] maumi f pñ  
jzpbay: vmap E] bñ h] p] o] v] p] & y] vnf jzpygonf

armi h' gi f ES h c] &mv lu] vnaom rac snuH t] p] jzpbwlv lu vma&muac: , ly luH ezlpm  
0w (yxryH f)wGf

]]t] r] lu] &, ? t] r] lu] wlv] vnf y] & mut] k] luyg] v] u] e] si f pmyg] o] oluH  
lu] lu] v] f] v] l] v] l] c] wmyg/ u] t] ai; u] u] e] f] y] e] f] v] lu] y] gape] [ kawmi f ye] / lu] s]  
aon] / y] g] / oempzG] hom o' g] / v] jzih v] p] h] i] & & lu] mt oem] clv] \ /  
x] l] t] cg t] p] rawnl] je, lv] m] [ , fi] gw] lu] lu] e] si f pmyg] av] b] nave] ] [ k t] lu] v] f  
ly] v] v] f ] [ i] f- zey] p] m] ] [ k q] i] aj] jzih ue] \? ]ao] jci f] q] r] ] [ h] jym] zaemi ES h

ayguN? ]ujri(r)[ k aygi lv6 falumvdtN? ]rsvlva&ml[ ]k Elvt6(fawnfacN)D  
v0fyg;ulzēypmaur\})(pm-24)

[ k tokupumpthofiuH awB&ygof racsn\ awmi fyeāomt rit & nES fit olv6f 1/2yq/2  
o' g/2[ hom ygvpumvtrsm xnb6fxmygon/ xpmayolpumrsmES h qeLusiāom ]zēyf  
pmr? ajczilue? aojciqr? zaemi ES hygu? ujri(r)? aygi lv6 falumvdt? Zēypmaur)  
ponjzih racsn\ p\ rqbH qbES fit rit & mulznjyonh tajmopumvtrsmulH wriif  
xnb6fi olxmon/ racsn\ tpr trit & mt olvES h qeLusi bujzpbnh ]tprawn?  
]Elvt6(fawnfacR)[ hom xDokēefolpumulH wriixnH a&om;xmontrn armixif  
\ xtdom oa&ml[ elulaznfyaeonhtokupum phofjzpbāeygon/ [ mo&oullcēm&ap  
aom phofivnfjzpbnf

armiā' gi f onf udlvwlthobH & muivnjyēāomt cg wp&θwnf aeclol armiēN  
ES iqlitlonf racsmulgrawEilbojih tmavspōvysupjylāeaom armiā' gi ftzH  
rvāqā[ miif ulzNDES iqlitlontrn txlyiDrfomt m& jzpbāclonf [ maeaomDrfulH  
jznlyāemuf rdtā talumi spulH wlijiāclonf auRar6(nitclonf , ifulzlpm ('lvq yHf)  
w6farmixiu

]rtd\ vlt yāom qEwpv\wpDwnf jynpōthomtrn & nr6fi armiēN dwnf  
[ hom bHb\Budtm yefqDp[ hom t&uāopmwjzih o' g\unfzl uyiv6  
yāznāvonf (pm-32)

[ hznjyxmygon/ wp&θwnf omjzpbāarmiēN ulH t&uāopmwjzih vlvao; r&θtmif  
auRar6(nitclonfulH yefqDpDwES h o' g\unfzlu yiv6yāznāvonif [ k pmluaybudōjzih  
a&om;xmygon/ armiā' gi f \pōv6f rdtāE' jynD Eilā&t wuf t pēfuleft m xlvvylulH  
[ mo&o ajrmupōjriāpcljgon/ racsnES h wlvqH ilā&t wuf wwpēforōtm ulef  
xlvāeaom armiā' gi f \ tajctaeulki & ap&ef xtrpōoa&ntxm [ elvni jzplygon/

ezlpnDwk ('lvq yHf) w6ivnf udlvwbH armiā' gi f a&muivnjci ftalumi upōēf  
orulH armiēN Du racsn\ armif sm tm ajmqH jci ftalumi t & ifulH

]rtd\ vlt yāom wpDp wp&θwpāuōH u;u; ausrāusr rēfrcH vnjci ftay:ü  
tom, lvH omarmiēN DrS aer0icilyiv6if vplomvužu&nbqH lwpqH if  
w6f vužu&nbāomu&if vD S uft yāom pumrēbrulbēf? a' Oēf?  
umrēf? yubif [ lqH tyāom a&Synm&luDwLusi pOf orni\ust wif wptqih  
yōmrxm? tau;rqH if blazmubontsvlufonf})(pm-35)

[ k aznjyxmon/ armiā' gi fuElvylvt t&uzlāy;um jylpōchomvni armiēN Du vprf  
vāom vužu&nbqH l w6f tm&yg&owif jzēlylv6f ra [ nfo "nZmwāwnvm talumi t & m  
ES lvi p m um jvD S uft yāom pum? ]a&Synm&luDwL\ usi pōjzpbnh pmluaybudōH pum  
rsmulH wriixnb6f aznjyxmojzih [ mo&oull cēm&apygon/ armixiN oa&ml[ elul  
yji pōawEiljgon/ vužu&nbqH l w6f wif jzēlyH [ bnftalumi t & nES h qeLusi buf



armi xi Ne z l p m O w k v G h w B & a o m t e u f t " y h , i p h o j c i f r s n o n f [ m o & o u l l a y ; p e f E l l V h o u t l r D t a r m u f w n h o m v l b a b m a v m u o a b m r s n u l l n f t x i f t & n ; a z n j y a e a v l y g o n f a r m i x i N t a w G t a & ; q e f o p y l u l l a z n h q m i h e a o m p h o j c i f r s n v n f j z p l y g o n f

x l y i e z l p n O w k v m t o k u p u m p h o j c i f r s n t j z p f p n b u d a y b u d o h r s n ? t a j y m o h r s n x n b G f a & ; o m x m [ e l u l l a w B y g o n f a r m i x i N o a & m [ e l u l l t x i f t & n ; a z n j y a e a o m t z l r s n v n f j z p l y g o n f p m a & ; q & m a r m i x i N x l j c m a o m o a & m [ e r s n a l u m i h j a r m i x i h v } [ y i f q b r s v j l u l l j c i f j z p l y g o n f j e z l p m O w k v m p h o j c i f r s n o n v n f j a r m i x i h v } [ k x l x l j c m j c m o d s v r a p o n h o a & m [ e r s n j z p h l u m i f a w E l l y g o n f

x p h o f r s n o n f t o O P ? t a w G t b u l k & i l u s u r l u m v w G f r d E S h t v s f u h e a o m t a l u m i f t & m u p o r s u r n f O w l v 0 6 [ j y l o n j z p a p t v l v G t a c s f a c s f o n j z p & y l l o a b m u l l [ m o & o E S f t w l o j r i h a p E l l h a l u m i f a w B y g o n f b m o m p u m t o l p e f & n f x u j r u h o n ? p m q l t c G b k l u l l y l l E l l p h t o l t s u m a v m u o a b m v l b a b m w l u l l x k t o t b a & n E l l h o m p m a & ; q & m a r m i x i N t p e f r s n u l l x e f j y a e a l u m i f v n f a w E l l r n j z p l y g o n f

et

armi xi Ne z l p m ( y x r y l l f ) E S h e z l p m ( ' l v d y l l f ) r s p h o f r s n o n f p m a y t m e b i f u l l y l l k u j r u h a p a l u m i f a w E l l r n j z p l y g o n f a r m i x i N o a & m [ e l u l l t j c m 1 / 2 x m i l r s n r s q u i v u h v l v n E l l y g a o ; o n f a & ; [ e f y n m w G y g o i b n h t v u f i e n f e m r s n ? t u f t p y f p o n l w j z i h a r m i x i N p m a y v u & m r s n u l l q e f p p E l l y g a o ; o n f

u s r f u l l p m & i f

c i f i ? a r m i ( " E j z l ) / ( 2 0 1 1 ) / a & ; [ e f y r m e d g e f / & e l u l e ? p u v l u t c s t p m a y / a z n f x e f ? a ' g u l w n ( b m o m j y e ) / ( 2 0 1 5 ) / b m o m A ' E S p m a y ( p m a y a & ; [ e f y r m r h v t q u ) / & e l u l e ? E p l u m v r s n p m a y / x i f a r m i f ( 1 9 9 9 ) / u l l ' g i f ( q | r t b u t ) / & e l u l e ? y g & r p m a y / t \* l v j b m o m

Wales, Katie, (2007), A dictionary of stylistics, 2<sup>nd</sup> edn. Edinburgh Gale-Person Education Ltd.

t i l w m e u f

staffnew (2019) Types of Language Deviation Retrieved June, 9,2019 from https:// staffmew, uny, ac.id

uav;Oit jrefm& mavmi favlyi yvof obq v&om aw; u&smrsm;  
rhr&t;\*

pmwrft uof

ppmwrft onf uav;Oit w&usi fyaom avmi favlyi yvof obq v&om haw; uAsm  
rsm; u&avh mvif yx mji f jzplygon/ avlyi y&sm; w& obq v&om aw; uAsm rsm; u&  
tav h mch tjzpf owf sv&av h mygon/ u& qifoh woejy&omeni? vly&v rsm; u&  
aw obq hr; jrefon h en f rsm; u& ohy& av h mvif yx m; ygon/ uav; Oit \ ajr  
rsu&no& fyi? avmi favlyi y& ori& ft uof? avmi favlyi yvof obq v&om  
aw; uAsm rsm; u& av h mvif yx m; ygon/ ppmwrft ygz&nx&lvf wi f y&sub&nf q, & v  
& mo jrefm& m y&wn v p& jzpb& h avmi fav lyi y& obq v&om h jref m p& y&om  
jref m aw; uAsm rsm; \ tce f u& u&vn f o& h& r n jzplygon/

ed gef

wp&cw&v p& f gu jref m w&bn f E& h& w& f& j r p p O& s m i f& w p& v& u f S y i v , f z m  
x& t m i f a v& u& o h y& b& v m& u o n f w& i j n f t y& s y& o m b& i f i f j r w& b& n f j y n b?  
j y n b m r s m ; w& t m i f a v& b& n f r& j z p& v& t y& o m a& , n o f j z p& y o n f x& t o m r u j r e f m  
1/2& m 12 v& m o d& w n f r s m ; w& v n f w p& h& y g t O i j z p& n f

c& i f w& f j r p E S j r p b& n j r p q& m a e& m a ' o w& f w n f& o m u a v ; O i t w& v n f a v& b& n f  
t o m O i a o m a& , n o w p r& j z p& n f p a ' o o e f u s i w& f a e x& h& o m o r s m u a v& u&  
u r f u s i p& a v& f c w& f a v& t a l u m i f u l p& v O i p m ; u o n f u a v ; O i t w& v n f v& e t h o m  
E& p& y g i f ( 1 0 0 ) a u s t u y i f a v m i f a v& x& o f j c i f j r e f m& m a v m i f a v l y i y& s m i y v l y j c i f  
t a v& b& n f x b j r e f m& m a v m i f a v l y i y& s m p O q u r j y w& u s i f y v n& m r S o u& m Z f  
( 1 9 8 3 ) c E p l y i y& u s i f y t n y d w& f t a l u m i f t r s r s t a l u m i h u s i f y E l j c i f r& w n a y /

E& p& y g i f ( 3 0 ) m u w& f r y& e a o m j r e f m& m a v m i f a v l y i y& u d u l o u& m Z f ( 2 0 1 2 )  
c E p l y i f ' u P o m c g A R 1/2 y& b& a w n f r w& u d \ E p ( 1 0 0 ) j y n l y a Z n y E S f t w l j y e v n a z n f x& l v f  
u s i f y c b n f x b l u s i f y& m w& f a 1/2 s t p o f t q u f E l w z i f v u f q i h u r f c b n f a v l y i y& v o f  
o b q v& o m o b s i f r s m ; u& p m w r f w& f a z n f x& l v f w i f y x m y g o n f

1/ uav;Oit ajr rsu&no& fyi ES hwn&e& m t uof

uav;Oit onf pp&ull f w& f u a v ; c& h& w& v& b& n f a j r m u f w& v& f 2 2 ' D& D 5 8 r e p f  
E S h 2 3 ' D& D 3 7 r e p f t a 1/2 a v m i f& v& f 9 4 ' D& D 1 1 r e p E S h 9 4 ' D& D 5 8 r e p m u m ; w& f  
w n f& b n f u a v ; O i t l l e , f a j r m u b u f w& f a r m v& u l t l l e , f a w m i b u f w& f r i f u i f t l l e , f  
t a e m u b u f w& f u a v ; i t l l e , w l q u p y f v u f& b n f i t l l e , f t u s , f t o e f r n 9 0 6 . 9 4

\* ux&? jref m p& h& e? & w e m y l v u i d l f

pw&efrlljzpbnf ta&staeuf 38.6 rllf 1/2shvsmNyDajrmuf&awmif 23.5 rllf 1/2shvsm onf

Armvrs& trsm&tjmaex&lyD csif? 1/2sf? u&i? &c&ESh tjc&wll&f&ifom&rs& tenfi, p&ex&llUonf ylt&up&vph&on&mod&w&kb&nf lrlle, N 85 &mc&llE&efausf {&d m&rn op&awm&{&d njzpbnf uav;O&rlle, N t''&up&ly&st&o&E&f&h pyg? ylt&rs&f&? ESf? aellum? ajymif? [ ifoD[ if&1/2&urs& pl&ly&st&llUonf tjc&maoma'ors&ESh a&vrf? u&ef&vrf&(arm&awm&um&vrf)? qub&G& bx&monf uav;O&rlle&w&f &y&u&u&u&D(3)c&ESh uav;O&rlle, l&w&f au&st&ay&gi&f(125)1/2&f&bnf vrf&ye&f&qub&G& h&&t& uav;lrlle, N w&h&g&Ooz&G 1/2&aeaoma&llumi&h]]uav;O}}[ hc:w&f&ork&v&cb&nf

2/ uav;O&rlle ' u&P&om&cg&n&awm&baemi&awm&E&f&ql b&km&or&ll f&t&u&of

uav;O&rlle& b&pr&f&aus&ni&f&w&ll&f&y&x&r&q&ma&w&nf O&D&B&ES&awm&aus&ni&f&y&x&r q&ma&w&nf O&D&ae, n&baemi&E&f&yg&w&bnf ou&e&m&Z&f1270j&y&n&E&f& u&q&le&v&w&f&u&f&f& y&ac: o&ll&w&u&e&f&om b&km&z&f&uc&f&f& ' u&P&om&cg&b&km&u&h r [ ma&Am&'&f&ift&pp&f&S an&mi&u&ll&f&om&j&zi&h 1/2&y&f&h&E&f&ql y&ll&ur&f&x&ll y&ib&q&mi&f&llUonf

uav;O&rlle&ob&mu&v&G&f t&e&y&ip&ka&f? y&e&y&q&ma&u&D&ay&gx&h ty&E&ll&x&lv&ap&cb&nf 1270 j&y&n&E&f&? O&g&ql&v&q&e&f(8)&u&be&lv&w&f av&f&av&S av&f&av&mi&f&w&f&zi&h&w&il&w, p&h& q&il, if y&ib&q&mi&ly&D b&pr&f&aus&ni&f&w&f& aemi&awm&ft&q&1/2&y&f&h&awm&u&ll vn&fa&umi&f? awm&aus&ni&f&w&f n&awm&ft&ql 1/2&y&f&h&awm&u&ll&n&fa&umi&f u&e&f&O&y&awm&f&cb&nf b&km&y&awm&u&f&sm&rn&h w&e&h&q&mi&f&e&f&v&j&y&n&h&e&ESh ew&awm&v&j&y&n&h&e&rs&j&z&pb&nf , c&kt&c&e&lv&w&f &mo&D&w&kt&aj&t&ae t& j&y&mo&ll&ol&hj&ymi&f&a&1/2&bx&monf

2? 1/ uav;O&rlle& j&re&f&rn&h&ma&v&mi&f&av&ly&h&f&y&G

, O&ba&us&rl&u&G& ba&y&sm&u&v&G&f v&rl&st&y&gu&G& ba&y&sm&u&w&w&bnf r&e&v&ll O&ba&us&rl&t&q&il&t&w&e&f w&ll&w&u&f&rl&rm&v&map&e&f w&f&rl&y&ba&y&sm&u&G& ha&e&om 1/2&am&'&av&lr&sm&u&ll az&n&f&x&lv&q&e&f&op&ll&u& rn&j&z&pb&nf av&ob&bi&y&awm&bnf a&1/2&j&re&f&rn&i&f&rs&v&u&x&u&f&y&il w&cr&f&w&em&u&si&y&av&h 1/2&omy&awm&v&pt&j&z&pb&nf &mo&D&w&ll&un&v&i&f& j&rp&h&ji&lv&w&f v&ll&f&av&ll&f&but&e&f&awm&ov&i&f v&w&f&u&si&y&av&h&f&y&gonf

t&x&u&ts&f&w&f&fa'o uav;O&rlle&w&f& E&f&ay&gi&f&mc&f& w&f&rl&y&ba&y&sm&u&G& f&v&e&D&y&G&1/2&h a&om a&1/2&sa [ mi&f&av&mi&f&av&u&D&rs&u&ll cs&f&w&f&j&rp&ft&w&f&fa&cs&f& ou&e&m&Z&f (2012) c&E&f&? Z&e&O&g&D&v (6? 7? 8)&u&f&sm&u& j&re&f&rn&h&ma&v&mi&f&av&ly&h&f&y&ll& u&si&y&cy&gonf uav;O&rlle& j&re&f&rn&h&ma&v&mi&f&av&ly&h&f&y&ll& cs&f&w&f&j&rp&ft&w&f& u&si&y&av&h&bnf w&mt&u&f&t&a0;u&ll& wp&E&f&ES&f&v&p&E&f&f& ow&f&sv&ts&uf&w&h&y&/ j&z&pl&wn&f&v&ma&om a&aa&llumi&f&ay&w&f&f& r&l&wn&f& om&w&mt u&f&t&a0;u&ll&ow&f&sv&f&y&gonf av&ly&h&f&y&ll&-



- (1) jrefm&av&vftm;upmenfulquvubaznfxlvxfodfofa&;
- (2) jyn&xmi&pvf'mw&ar&rla&;ES&hjrefm&, O&usritpOftvms&x&efodfa&;
- (3) jrefm&v&w& pn&v&h&v&riulo&1/2&azna&;
- (4) Z&v&lv? O&B&d ES&h O&hom&h& v&ub&lc&h&f? p&vf'mw&ub&lc&h&f t&pO&1/2&eapa&;
- (5) tr&om&a&;p&vf'mw&ub&azn&h&ef&on&h&paygi&faqmi&1/2&u&v&wf? u&h& us& p&e&v&w&f? t&oi&f&t&z&p&vf'mw&1/2&v&w&ub&azn&faqmi&h&;/
- (6) jrefm&t&m;upm; ur&h&ul&/f&ap&&rn&f&om& &n&f&f&csu&ES&ft&n&DE&h&h&vum av&v&v&ny&h& f&f&sm&rn&yg&O&if, O&ny&h&f&rn&hav&v&vftm;upm;orm&rs& ay:x&e&f&vma&; ponh&n&f&f& ts&ur&mj&zi&hus&f&yc&lygon&

av&ny&h&f&v&v&f

- (1) ny&h&f&O&if, O&ny&h&f&rn&hav&v&vftm;on&f&E&L&u&f& e&ly&gw&ft&v&L&u&f, O&ny&h&f&rn&f
- (2) yw&v&n&ny&h&f&rn&f E&f&v&m;ny&h&f& tr&sv&ay;pep&j&zi&h, O&ny&h&f&rn&f wp&ly&E&h&v&O&f wp&f&sv&f oa&&usygu(1)r&sv&f&1/2&rn&f
- (3) , O&ny&h&f&bn&hav&(2)p&du&hb, f&n&m&r&E&L&u&f& yx&rt&vm, O&ny&h&f&rn&f
- (4) 'k&v&d t&vm;u&hb, f&n&maj&ymi&f&i, O&ny&h&f&rn&f
- (5) r&ef&aus&f& r&ef&j&zw&f& r&ef&u&f&rav&f&f&/ u&yv&ly&gut&1/2&h&ow&f&sv&rn&f
- (6) ye&f&q&v&v&mw&v&f av&f&v&w&uz&ih&v&f&x&E&f&f& ye&f&r&q&v&v&/ u&yv&ly&gut&1/2&h&ow&f&sv&rn&f
- (7) q&v&f, &1/2&ay&da&omy&f& a&&ol&us&of&ny&gu t&1/2&h&ow&f&sv&rn&f v&(o&h&[&lv&])ye&f& a&&x&b&v&v&v&ny&gu t&1/2&h&ow&f&sv&rn&f
- (8) ny&h&f&O&, &1/2&om&av&v&ub&mt&E&h&ay;rn&f
- (9) ny&h&f&O&ip&n&i&f&ay;x&m;on&h&v&pn&i&f&r&S av&v&v&f&om&rs& ay&ymi&f&v&v&v&f&w&f&ci&f& r&u&y&/ v&h&j&ymi&f&ny&gu t&1/2&h&ow&f&sv&rn&f
- (10) ny&h&f&O&if&av&v&v&f&om&rs&on&f&wh&D&wp&D&w&f&qi&rn&f
- (11) ny&h&f&v&mi&f&av&S wp&pi&f&ES&h&v&pp&if& av&v&v&v&f&O&pa&&(5)O&D&t&u&h&t&x&d av&O&D&t&n&D x&m&i, O&ny&h&f&rn&f
- (12) av&v&v&f&O&pa&& (5)O&D&ES&ft&xu&f&u&ny&gu y&lb&n&D&pa&&t&v&L&u&f wp&O&D&v&O&f (2)ay&t&u&h&E&f&j&zi&hta&us&ay;&rn&f
- (13) ny&h&f&O&if&rn&ft&oi&f&om, O&pa&&pn&i&f&t&w&f&us&ay;&rn&f
- (14) ny&h&f&O&if&av&v&mi&f&av&Svp&pi&f&v&O&f&t&&e&h&av&v&v&f&om;(6)O&D&x&m;1/2&E&h&f&rn&f

- (15) Nyi yi Di fa vmi fa v b n f w p y l v G fa v s v f b m (3) 0 p o m v l s & r n f (6) 0 p t x d v l v s Ny Dy gu x y r h v l v s & /
- (16) r l e f c j c i f r s m u h l l y i f u s i f y a & ; t z l r s o w r s v r n f
- (17) t u , i t r s v t r s m q l a v s m w h a e y g u a v m i f a v s m j y e l v n f , S N y i f & r n f
- (18) , S N y i f a v m i f a v s t z l r s m o n f w m v t v & m v G f w m v t v f i f t z l r a v l u l l i v G f x e f o f i & r n f
- (19) w m v t v f t c s u f a y ; c & m r r l v f D w m r x l u & / (3) B u d f i w d v d a p m i w m x l u y g u t 1/2 h o w r s v r n f
- (20) Nyi yi Di fa v s m w p B u d f , S N y i f y D i y e f 0 i N y D w i i f ' i i t s y f t z l r @ y b o l a v l u l q l u l u y i o w i f y l e f
- (21) t j i i f y h z G & m t a l l u m i f t & m a y : a y g u l v m v G f Nyi yi f u s i f y a & ; a u n f w l t q h t j z w b m t w n f z p b n f

- p o n h p n f u r f c u r s m j z i h t a o ; p u v l u y r w x m o n l u l a w l y g o n f u a v ; O n h t e d y w D e f u s i l w G f a 1/2 s , c i l u 1/2 h o m a v m i f a v B u d r s m r f i

| p 0 f | a v s t r n f   | a v f b m ; 0 p a & | y l e i f |
|-------|---|---------------------|-----------|
| 1/    | p e f r i a v m i f a v s ( u a v ; 0 )               | (22) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 2/    | a 1/2 r i a v m i f a v s ( u l l f 0 )               | (27) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 3/    | e w r i a v m i f a v s ( u l e f a w m )             | (30) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 4/    | e w b o l l f a v m i f a v s ( u l e f a w m )       | (21) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 5/    | e w r i f a v m i f a v s ( , l b m )                 | (21) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 6/    | a t m i f y e f a v m i f a v s ( a u s a w m i D p ) | (21) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 7/    | j r a ' g i f a v m i f a v s ( u e l 1/2 )           | (15) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 8/    | a z n o d v a v m i f a v s ( c l b m )               | (25) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 9/    | a z n o d v a v m i f a v s ( c l b m )               | (15) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 10/   | p e h a r m i f a v m i f a v s ( t 1/2 )             | (25) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 11/   | p l e h i a v m i f a v s ( y e f q u l 1/2 )         | (15) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 12/   | a z n o e f a v m i f a v s ( a j r l u m 1/2 )       | (17) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 13/   | a 1/2 h a u s a v m i f a v s ( b o l l 1/2 )         | (18) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |
| 14/   | j r r i a v m i f a v s ( b i l 1/2 )                 | (21) 0 p            | (1) 0 p   |

|     |                           |        |       |
|-----|---------------------------|--------|-------|
| 15/ | ewfuRefavmi fav\$bi/2h    | (16)0p | (1)0p |
| 16/ | ewfrmavmi fav\$OEykw      | (21)0p | (1)0p |
| 17/ | jrpfavmi fav\$anmi yi fom | (21)0p | (1)0p |

2? 2// 2012cEpf uav;0Nw avmi fav yhi yG

csi fwo fjrpft xuyllf uav;0? rifui? armvluh'orsmwGf E\$aygi(100) ausfu tolycbnh avmi fav BuDrsmuH , clvll befbu\$ausmifsmwGf trsvlv& xefoofxmNuonf

avmi fav smuH vbnxuyll vatmi yiqiNuonf avmi f tv\$fn yhvi/2yf jzpbnf yll fwo yPü/2y? aZnf 2y? ew/2y? oUm/2y? Avmuew/2yponjzih E\$bu&mt 2y/2y smxnäv/2y tcdUavstrnuH/2y t/2y wiyD tv\$qiäv/2y Nuonf (Oyrm-pe\$armi fav svGf armi f w\$aeom t/2y uHxlv/2y xm onf)

av\$Opyll fao\$ni xuyll f r\$pa/2y av/2y bnf rifui f r\$e, f clbm/2y/2y aZnDwv avmi fav bnf fao\$ni wGf a/2y t ppsxm onf av\$brm sm onf whDwpNuDwv , \$nyll f Nuonf av\$fcw&mwGf fouv k\$ef & ipnf tOwpBuDrsmuH/nf pnf aE\$ni x m&onf

av yhi yDi Beft wGf av\$fcw rnbuH/2y \$cs, &mwGf-

- (1) u\$frma&aumi f jci f
- (2) vuHwHumi f jci f
- (3) uubmaumi f jci f
- (4) &ift yf us, jci f
- (5) t&yft armi faumi f jci f ponft cur sm ES jynp\$onf

av\$nyll yDi Beft a&caomt cg yll y\$0if(15)&uteNuH av\$uH&c&onf a&cs onft cg av\$O? cg? ylvwGf r\$awmf, O? e, hwmf, O? 2hawmf, Of [ h uehwmlyG(3)yG wi&onf xuehwmlyG h yqef(ewuawm)u wi\$y;&onf xHemu\$avmi f av\$y:wGf av\$fcw rnbv\$om uHvi f O? t av; tayg wuH ll b, bef nmoeponjzih&c\$&onf

uav;0Nw? csi fwo fjrpft wGf ou&mZ(2012)cE\$ZeeOg&B/(6)&u\$eY(8) &u\$eY t x(3)&uHw ll wll avmi fav yhi yG uH jye v n h zn b xlv usi f ycl m a/2y \$a [ mi f avmi fav \$5) pi f Oih&mf, \$nyll cbnf , ifavmi fav BuDrsm rfn

- (1) uav;0? awm&ausmif -pe\$favmi favS
- (2) uav;0? uH f/2h -a/2y favmi favS
- (3) rifui? clbm/2h -aZnDwv avmi favS



av;cs^av;\*s^e = tcslav;clg/aom uAsmvprsl<sup>1</sup>

[ k "yñ, &onf av;csDuAsmrl av;csuAsmay:w6f xyftx6f ÓPuejrl;í  
eabxyftsm;xnb6f um av;csult vlvavmuf 1/2hivsm;Dus, trfempñ a&;zñom  
uAsmtpyivprsljzponf

b&myawntsvivrfav;csDuDw6f tcslav;clg/lyD yxrtcslw6f

ppuñfawmi? a1/2Dgacsmifubñ aovmawmiywtg qDygvñ &yDuðajr  
bñ1/2prfw6f3 enfvrfulepñbraznf ? "rñawntñuñ&at;wluñ wluñuRcg  
tx;t rñf/ñyonh0D0Ddjrwax&f&m/

[ k zpyxmonf bðprfauñf(wluñ)\ ywDefusibm, myñ bðprf auñf(wluñw6f  
oñvifonñ trsm;0ae, smuñ w&m;"rñ&at;wluñuRvsuññom ausZ1/2f&ç&mawntuñ  
0D0Dñ \*Pññznf&kvñvifxmygonf

uAsm\ 'kvq tcslw6f

o[ av 'ayulefqbñ &nñeñcg a'opmcs? r[ mapwD zñajrñbñp0u?  
jrtvmyift06f/ñyonñ yifAm'dñmif r[ m\? awmiftvmomcg tçuf  
ulv? nmvuñawnt aqmifc) ñ? aemihDvlyñjcm&atmi? uñ ðm;awnt  
&ñf, ñ wptqlpñuñg ñv&çmayon? b&m; 'uPm

[ k zpyxmonf Ak'bmonDijrefmwbñf jrwpñb&myñawnt&m aAm'dñmiyiñ  
awntbuñuñf uñ ñ 'uPomcg b&m;xlvlyñuñg ñvññuonf tañumiñfn ðajr?  
ðae&monf Zrñ'lyvufawntulef w6fwnñ/lyD aAm'dñmiyiñf jrwpñb&m;trD  
ýyñawntñhomañumiñjzponf xñ ñunñf'avñtwñf q&mawnt0D0DñES h0Dae, snñemif  
Eñyñwñbñf o[ wñulefomñ omoema&t, Dg'rsñ qñfyf&ebñ;a&mup0u r[ m  
aAm'yiftpprSanmif uñfom;uñ 1/2lyñ(2)qlyñurñ xñ yif&qmifñuonf jrwpñb&m;1/2f  
uñ ðm; uñuñg ñmtjzpf xlvlyññumiñf rsvivrfwixmygonf

wwq tcslw6f

nñveñqmi? aemifawntfygñ vjynñc:tcg nm&ijziñ trsm;ubñvzpnápnñ  
cgEñp0fyñawntfyñyonñ tñ;xlvñu 'g, um xñ0&tñJ

[ ñ zpyxmygonh nñawntaemifawntEñqñuñ b&myawntufiyývlyñonh &ufsm;uñ  
rsvivrfwixmjciñjzponf 'uPomcgnñawntquñ weñqmiñf vjynñeVw6f  
vnñfaumiñ? aemifawntquñewawntvjynñeVw6f vnñfaumiñ yñawntuftjzpf owñsvf  
umufiyonhtp0ft vnññumiñazñfyxmonf

<sup>1</sup> jrefmpmt zñ 1991? 311/

pwlv-tcslw6f

uav;oi, eP at:jrp0\*garbDyji? 1/2edukax&f oICmwLU pNvipn  
yihqmifsvlygv b&my&aru trmaOaewlrvy&atmi? uG bcfuyf  
onlyG

[ kqkmonf b&my&si fyonftcgw6f uav;Olt edwpDU/2 oICmrsmuliyihqmif  
i qcfuybnftav&Nlumi f aEhi fvlwlrsvbm, o&ap&efrsvlwrftwicygonf

'uPomcgb&my&nynlyhZnylv6f O&ausv("rmp&q) a&zhaom 1/2sq, hy:  
aw;xylvpykful/nf aw&onf aw;xyESlywbuif uObm&wd urfw6f ylyt  
O&aus&iu

aw;1/2hi, ? aw;1/2duwLU wpzefxyfvsuf py[ y&aom&Lumi h aw;xy[ k  
ac:onf<sup>2</sup>

[ kz6kqkmygonf

&nynlyhZnyG \*Plyywen/2sq, hy:aw;xylv6f tyllav;ylyg/2Nlumi f aw&  
onf yxrtyllv6f

befawna&mi f 1/2ftOibkeftyg h omenjrw&Am'd awmi cu&wemu  
aqmi yitc&Epyg; 'uPomcg toa&aqmi bnfjrw h&emi f&wlb&my

[ kqkmygonf Arjrw p0b&my&omoem y6lvifpnlyibm, maeaom tcsftcgzpbnf  
'uPomcg n&awn&emi fawnb&my&Epyqbnf q&mawmDDob&ES lq&mawm O&e, sn&emi f  
Epyg;wbnf r[ maAm' yift pprS awmi bu&anmi ulfuul ymurfxb, hqmifvnyD  
u uG tjcijzpbnhx&jcmaomb&my&Epyqzpb&Nlumi f zlkxmygonf

'lvq tyllv6f

b0prf&, f ausni fawnfn jrwaemi b\*Ogphm? \*Pv0xG  
tjym [ nrll ax&Epyg;aocsm awm&ajrOq meefr&ijzi h nppjef  
y6lv efjrw&awZm

[ i a&zlxmygonf q&mawm&uEpygonf xh&awn&emi fawnb&my&Epyquh b0prf  
ausni f w6f aemi fawnftql awn&ausni f w6f n&awnftql u&fOy&apí b&my&awn&uifsm  
owrsvlusi fyahZnc&Luonf

wwq tyllv6f

&nynEpyll h&muifvnyD cil&armup0o 'gtmaw&E n&emi Epyg;jrwa&Nlumi f  
atmi f&awnf xy&avmi fqi E&ysnf

<sup>2</sup> aus&i? O& r 1320? 302/







a<sup>1/2</sup>l<sup>1/2</sup>m<sup>1/2</sup>o [ m aq@aygi f w i c i A s n ... u l e f a w m f w h u a v ; O n t u b u d u  
 Nuuba&aqmif tacgi i veef? b p r f E s h a w m & r f n t a [ n o w n b c s v h  
 r n y e h a t m i f t r s n t " u x m l u w h z e b & m ? ' u P o m c g n d e m i E s t q l w h  
 & n j y n h y a z n i y u ? O s v l u s i f y & m r f n Z r l a j y t w e f t o a & v i f w h t m i f  
 a<sup>1/2</sup>z n i f a w m f u & O d v e l y i n u a w m r f n u A s n i ' g a l u m i h a z m i f y u & O d v f a<sup>1/2</sup> m O l y d i  
 e l a & j y i f , b t b o t u s ? a w m f t g w t m n g y p ? t r s n o p & n ? u O p m q l v h  
 o a b m t & e l a<sup>1/2</sup>l<sup>1/2</sup>m<sup>1/2</sup>o [ n a q o v o i f a y s p & m c i f v h i a o f a p m i f w h t m i f  
 a & a l u m i f t u r n ... [ h<sup>1/2</sup> a p m a i a r m i f o l v i h .

- [ i q i f q i k m o n / q i f q i k m o n a<sup>1/2</sup>z p l v m r n h t & y e t d v f y u e f r s n u l a z n f y a v h  
 1/2 b n f t w i f ' u P o m c g b & m E s t q l u l a<sup>1/2</sup>z n i f a w m ? u & O d v l w z i h y i a q m i f a z n f r n h  
 t a l u m i f q i f q & m u o i a v s r & m o m , m a o m w d v h w f a y ; & e f q i f q k m j c i f j z p o n f

x h e m u f , i f t z l o m r s n o b j b n h t y l i f ( 1 ) w e f

E s f a i t a & j y e f a [ r e & m o d v e f r f n ? E s p o f y a z n i u s i f y g v h l u n e t z g f o m p e h  
 j z m u p l v e f c g v n l u ? w u , f y 1/2 i f a y s f p h y a z n i y u l v E q i v l b m ..

- [ i a q m i f & m o d e w f a w m f w e f E s p o b & m y a w m u l a y s n i p h q i E a v h a l u m i f a z n f y  
 x m y g o n f

t y l i f ( 2 ) w e f

O b c e m c d ... o v r e ' t w e f q u ? j r w l s h d e m i f E s t y g & , l v l a ' o p m  
 j r e f v l e s u ? r s n ' u m t a y g i f n b y d p l q , j z m O d w i l o w , f a v ; z l j r i l u l y d .

E s p o E s t w i f c s i f w e f j r p f t w e f ' u P o m c g b & m E s t q l o n f a ' o p m & u c s l y d t z l a j r n f  
 c h v h 1/2 a l u m i f a z n f y x m y g o n f

t y l i f ( 3 ) w e f

j r w l z n ' u P m d e m i E s t q b & m & , l v l n a w m f a e m i f a w m E s t y g  
 & , l u ? & n p t u m w n t h y o r i l l u n e t p o z i l u a p b l a e m i f t c g  
 o m o e m a & ; u l v ; a w f a r o f v l b m ...

[ i q & m a w m f O p o b E s h O d a e , s n d e m i E s t y g u a e m i f t c g o m o e m a & ; t w e f & n p t u m  
 w n t h o m b & m E s t q j z p a l u m i f a z n f y x m o n f

t y l i f ( 4 ) w e f

E b f a w z n d a e a & m i j z m o n f t v m o m y ? ' u P o m c g b & m & , l u ? t r s n o l i g  
 w l l y P m u s t u j r e f c s l v m o r l l u n h l b ' g y t c g a v ; O d w i l o c d .

[ i ' u P o m c g b & m E s t q l a ' o p m & u j r e f v m c s l w e f t r s n j y n b l w l u l u n h l b ' g  
 y t u m z l a j r n l u y l u l z l q k m y g o n f

t y l i f ( 5 ) w e f

blefa0jzmcDaZ, sm tmi h jreefqDu? awZmarbni hcr vif ygvll y0ifv0r yb  
pki f qDScDu e' h ovmausrav yihqmi tNjD...

- [ i ppiull fatmi h jrpaNumi f twll f yihqmi f ulluG chNumi f aznfyxmygonf  
tyll f (6)wGf-

avmi favES pef jrpa&, rlext hawnh wuph/ufuleEjygvll wuwahv6mU  
1/2 jy? tNbbG fy pff azmi hawnf, mDBuDi , h v nD/v/0 ...

[ i avmi favES h yihqmi y hZmUon? jrpf twGfa&, mDBuDi , f pN/v/bnfrh  
tNbbG humi f v hNumi f aznfyxmygonf

tyll f (7)wGf-

atmu h r h zG & n? a 1/2 scgacwfrsqB, lu? bDrfawn&ausni f&, lvll Aemif  
nES h zni aysiv h mU? omoemarG ay;chyoygh ax&ft 1/2 ES y g; ullv;  
vGfar0/v/hy ...

[ k bDrfausni f ES hawn&ausni f q& mawn ES y g; jzpbnh q& mawn DDoBES Ddae, s  
n h emi ES y g; wll taray; chom omoent arGul h Bif q& mawn wll \* P h usZt ull  
atmu h r h wordNumi f pyz h xmygonf

tyll f (8)wGf-

a' gi f wES y ll h r h e, f P b e h u d y g v ll a e m i h a x & f 1/2 ES y g; &, lvll jre wll f  
ausiv s armfoy? p h ll f a o n f & ? a w n f o r a x a x & n ? h ll P b u d w, h v; ...  
r h o m u h q G ..

- [ i q& mawn h emi ES y g; \ \* P r h u d r m; v h N u m i f j r e f y n i w p D s f a u s n l u m; v h N u m i f  
aznfyxm onf

tyll f (9)wGf-

jrai v r pD ... a&Zvme' h vGfr h jzih aZ, sm tmi pD ci f y g v ll o t s i f y h i v ll q m U  
c h r ? a z n f o i f w a w e v ll 1/2 j y w u, f y g a x a x & m o b q m u s; w, h v j r l; 1/2 i v h y ..

[ i b k m y h a w n i v G f t a z n f w o i f w l l a x a x & n & m o t s i f r m; j z i h o n y h i b o q m u m a y s n i f p h  
y h a w n i u l l q i E m U a n l u m i f a z n f y x m y g o n f

tyll f (10)wGf-

r s n a 0 a e, s n a p w e m y h r y g v ll & n j y n t o b b i f E h y s n l u p o v D r f &, t o m v ll 1/2 i v ll  
& e h b; a w G a 0; v ll u o v ll t a x a x G q y e b w, h v; a t; j r l u a p ..

, c h t c g w G f b k m y h a w n i u s i f y j y k / y f v m c b n f r h E s h a y g i f ( 1 0 0 ) j y n t h y j z p b n f a b; & e f  
t a y g i f u i f u b & e f a t; j r l u y g a p a n l u m i f q h w m i f j z i h t q h o w f x m y g o n f

av h a w n f o l u A s t E s y k l u h a v l v m l u n i v G i f y x r a v h a w n f o l u A s o n f a v h a w n f o m; w l l

av&y:w6f qhvw&omAsjzpf 1/2/3 fpa&z&xmaLumi faw&on/ av& \*P? av&wnom \ \*P? vi , fvlbomobn0wlyg0i fcaLumi faw&on/

'lvq av&wnom uAsr&n 2012cEpf &njnly&wnlv6f obqlepyz&xmaom av&wnf oluAsjzpfon/ qifqilyg0ifci? b&m \ \*P&wn? q&mwne&pyg \ \*P&wnrs&ulbm pyz&xmly& av&E&iqh&on? av&wnom&E&iqh&on taLumi&t&mr& yg0if&enfyg& aLumi& aw&ygon/

3? 1? 3/ o&syf&smr&;

uav;On& jrefm&avmi favy&ly&v6f av&wnob&w;uAsr&stjyif av&vppi& E&lvppi& tapmi&t&svfy&um obqhvw&om o&syf&Asr&stul&n& aw&ygon/ o&sy&E&lyw&bu&f

, &fci&? ew&tsi&tp&om o&tsi&olvw&t&um0, f xnb&f c&yn&f w&ly&um azmu&umob&om o&tsi&olvw&st&ul&]o&sy&] [ h&c:on/ aemi&ft&cg o&tsi&oubu&f x&mu obq&u&aom&v&n&] ]o&sy&] [ i&yi&ac:&aw&on/ <sup>4</sup>

[ i& z&f&q&k&mon&ul&aw&on/

pe&rl&av&u ly&ly&v6f obq&om o&syf&Asr&w6f-

a [ vm& ... a, mu&n& .... bom&av;avh&bom&av;avh....

r&h ... r&hvm&armi&lv&h

av ... avvm&armi&lv&h

a [ vm& a, mu&n& bom& av;avh

[ i& tpc&xmygon/

qu&f -

pe&rl&av&u vmay&av ... av&av&f&om ... av&av&f&oma [ h ...

w&ly&f&v&h&aus&f&v&h&av&av&f&omy&]

[ i& tjcm&av&f&sm&ul&lc&f&ajcm&ub&x&mon/ pe&rl&av&u&v&ny&jz&p&al&umi&? w&ly&fo&j&n&ob& av&av&wnf om&jz&p&al&umi& az&nfy&xmygon/

qu&f -

av&ay:0& o&lv&i&As&ha&t&mi&ly&D&i&f&n& pe&rl&av&u&]

a&t&mi&ly&D&i&f&n& pe&rl&av&u&]

<sup>4</sup> ukm&? t&1/2? 1977? 56-57/



[ li ewbllfavbnfxlfavmi fr [ kv? ctavmi fvnfr [ kvfa&oavoufullyf xmaom  
avmi favsvppi fonjzpbmumi Eftsxmon/ avsvnylydydiellhom avstrsdtpm  
r [ kvfomalmi hyavfES tom vpmvlyg [ k&, 1/2 zc fpyzlxmon/

quf -

Oubwvlltray:

u\$uefatnium? vi fw0j

t v eluwhulefawm/ sh

[ li pmslxmon/ tubllvltvjzih touar&aomorsm [ li jyelvni acyxmon/ u llaw&on/

wp0DES lvp0D tEllrcit 1/2ray; tNlyftqllfavfcwluon/ pmsxi oltysxllu  
onfavllaw&on/ tNlyftqllfavfcw&i; 1/2 honftcgw6vni tNlyryuf oltisf  
qellmuao;onullaw&on/

yefqu/arpkzavmi favsn 1/2 tEllr&aomvni aysn/2 p0jzihvllhom oltysf  
w6f-

aemiEplulvni qdvllulug i plzjyelvr, ? jyelgtlr, ? jyeltlr, ?  
Elwcefqulygw, ? 1/2 hvmellvmy"me xno&wlr [ kvlyg? tmupmpovely  
avfawem? aznfaqb [ m olluapom? Zdvudey avfygoasm? avfoth  
wmrwwellb? txubusupg fausuf'bud rlefa 1/2 dudullavfcsibasm

[ li Nlylyvpcw6f tEll? t 1/2 oniy"mer [ kvay/ tEll? t 1/2 onixno&vnfr [ kvay/  
tmi, jci r 1/2 vrnEplw6f jyelvni, ONlyDbrnjzpbmumi? tmupmpovESH, ONlyf  
jci fonjzpbmumi? aznfyxmon/ wuhvuhD avfygaomvni avsu rothjci rth  
rnbllsrwwellalmumi? pyqkmygon/

oltysluasmru ll avlvmlunlvdi avsvppi fESH wppi avawm6m tcsifcsif  
tNlyftqllfapmifcsvri a&zllbqkmonullaw0/kygon/

3? 1? 4/ ta&tzyll f avlvmcuf

uav;0H-0 jrefm&avmi favlylyv6f obqvlv6om aw;uAsmsu ll avlvml  
Nun&mu pumvltolyll taejzih ygvpumvhrsm,tjzpf llmuuba&? ta [ n0w? Zc?  
'uPomcg? Zri? u0ll a [ rme? e'0 a'opn? omoen? yPn? az, sn? awZn? \*P?  
a0ae, sm)-ponjzihaw&on/ avESlqllhom pumvhrsm taejzih jyelawm&? av6th?  
vb6th? atmijef? wutkw? wubkw? vllw6f? rlef)) -ponjzihaw&on/ a'ool  
pumrsm taejzih llnm (aw0qbn)? unifo(Nun0)? rll(N-H)) ponh pumvhrsmu ll  
aw&on/

ta&tzDyifwfi emvnlvG bnþumvHsmjzih ½/½fpa&zDxmjcifaLumi h  
 yom' \*PájrmaLumi aw&onf perhavawmfomwlu javay:OðobhwiAs atmiyfG  
 Oifperhavay)- [hontzDwfi avDðxvifwfi obhwiðmaomfS tEfi, lnñ avawmf  
 omrsm [k tveftus; zDqkmaomaLumi h twb, Okvã vuhajrmaLumi aw&onf  
 ta&tzDyifwfi xlxjcm; omEefxmaomta&tzD pumvHwluL taw&enyg  
 onf

lcn kbloycsuf

jrefm&avmi favlylybni jrefmwln , OhausrluL azmfxlv&ma&mf oubll  
 jrefmwln ZmwloGZmwomeuluL azmfu&mvn; a&muayonf a½sacwjrfrnh wyrawnf  
 wfi jajcq, lyS jriðwi&mon? jriðq, lyS qilwi&mon? qiq, lyS avsvi&mf\})  
 [bnftwll avb&humiðwln pef&njriðmrluLw&onf avsvyrawmfomwlnbni  
 wuh&(37)csifuL urfusi&onf pmay, OhausrlityllifESH ywbufl vn; aw;\*Dv  
 e, ly, lwfi avawmfob avbuðcsif? avawmfob avsvmpO? azmi i i buL? azmi fm buL?  
 azmi qlu buL? e' ðzmi yi buL? avsvmscsif? wuh&(37)csif? vlvwm; uAsn? avavrwãpm  
 paom avES pyqll &muAsn? vuhaw;\*DvrsnESH pumyqll t ohsrn; rfvn; xlxjcm; aom  
 trðom; a&qll & m tarðEðrsm; jzpbni

uav; Oñw jrefm&avmi favlylybni ' uPomcg nãwnãemi ãwnEðql b&mf  
 yãwnf ðni ay:ayguvmaom lylylyvptjzpbni avlylyvfi b&mf baw; uAsn rsn?  
 om, mpobqll vðom urfavouvlwllcsif avawmfobw; uAsn rsn? wpDðES lvpDð  
 apmi fcslvobqll vðom ohsyãw; uAsn rsn; ullawO&onf

b&myfult alumi jyk ay:xlvmaomaLumi h b&mf \*Pãwnbaw; uAsn rsn; ull  
 aw&onf b&mf \*Pãwnbaw; uAsn rsn; wfi b&mf orll? q&mwvnrsm\ \*PãusZl  
 wluLxlvãznã&zDxm; ygonf urfavouvlwllcsif avawmfobuAsn rsn; wfi vn; b&mf bD  
 avbD avawmfomwln \*P&n? vi , wlnobnDwluLw&onf ohsy uAsn rsn; wfi  
 wpzuESH wpzucsEfa&zD xmaomaLumi h wpzubm\ tmenfcsursn; ull azmfxlvf  
 a&zDxm; aLumi f aw&onf

uav; Oñw ðni jrwpðb&mf\ omoemawmfvifpnyl&mf t&yã' owptjzpf  
 onf csifwfi jrpeS jrpbni jrplwllqll om, mvsaom ae&mvvfvnfvðom t&yã' o  
 wptjzpbni xllumi ðk omoemawmfuL taLumi jyk jrpaçni fult ajccLum pñfvñ  
 nñvñjci fuL aznãqmi bnñ jrefmñ Ohausrlvpyfzpaom avmi favlylyfuL ½&mfysuf  
 xefoðfaom ðwluav; wplñwzpbni



zwl/aompm t lyf sm;

1/ Eilif hawnit Drlyjym;ri wnaqmuab&tzD Oulzvmq|rtBurhirmuf jrefn&m, Obausri  
avbbi yawnfsvlwr f

2/ 'uPomcg nawnami hawnEpiql Ar yZed yawn&njynharnu&{wi pmapmi f

3/ jyeNuma&Ejynblquf qh&;OdpXmerSuyphom] ulefcphomuav;OtrD  
awlqhr;jrefaom yr k v r sm;

1/ Odwifce f (avlyi yfufufusem, u)

trsv(2)&yufuf

apshawmi buf

rZv1/4teD

uav;OtrD

2/ OdpN/Sx&f( b&myawnusrya&t wofa&r&f)

jyef qu(Ntf)

trsv(2)&yufuf

uav;OtrD



# aemucDefusi ES h t EpdvzelvDri t wwfynm

## Oifrifoef\*

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrfonf OwlpmayrS aemucDefusi ES h t EpdvzelvDri t wwfynmull qefppf wifyjci f jzplygon/ xBllqefppwify&mwGf ciESf, N jirMunjzl? jroefwiN j"mawmi f u u s n r dyi v, u jzwrn? vi f, ebpfvGN j o d v m a o m i h j c o D j t a v l v m c h t j z p f o w f s v a v l v m y g o n / a e m u c D e f u s i E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t w w f y n m q u p y l u m y l z n x m o n f , i f O w l b W y R f S u m v a e m u c E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t a ' o a e m u c E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t v r h e m u c E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t l i y l l j c m a v l v m w i f y x m y g o n / c i E S f , R j r o e f w i d v i f , e b p f v G w l N t E p d v z e l v D r i t E S h y w b u i f w p p d v l v p y l l f o j r i E l l y g o n / O w l z e l v D r i t w w f y n m a v l v m v l b r s n t w l u f w p p d v l v p y l l f t a x m u f t u l j y E l l r n j z p l y g o n /

a o n t s u h O g l n & r s n - O w l R Z m v i v r f ? Z m v a q m i ? a e m u c D e f u s i ? t E p d v z e l v D r i

ed gef

ppmwrfonf Owlpmayyib P a e f S t E p d v z e l v D r i t w w f y n m o a b m u l l q e f p p f w i f y x m a o m O w k t w w f y n m y l l f q l l & m a v l v m r l v p t j z p l y g o n / a e m u c D e f u s i E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t w w f y n m q u p y l u m y l z n x m o n h j r o e f w i d v i f , e b p f v G f c i E S f , k w l N O w k t w w f y n m u l l a v l v m x m y g o n / u m v a e m u c E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t a ' o a e m u c h E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t v r h e m u c E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t l i y l l j c m a v l v m w i f y x m y g o n / O w k t w w f y n m y l l f y l t s o l q & m ? q & m r r s n E S h a u s n i f o m a u s n i f o r s n t w l u f w p p d v f w p l y l l f t a x m u f t y l l k e f & n & G l y g o n /

pmayavlvmqefpptsuif

Owkt wwfynmyllfEShywbui q&mrBuD rrlajr\Owl&ShzelvDol? Owl&Shf cpmoESB Owl&Shbabmw&m? Owl&Shft wwfynmpmtlyfsm,ull avlvnzwl/zlygon/ q&mrBuDrrrlajronf tEpdvzelvDri t wwfynmyllfwGf Owl&ShfsmrS aemucDefusif t c s u l l o h o y f y c l y g o n / p p m w r f w G f O w l b W y R f S a e m u c D e f u s i E S h t E p d v z e l v D r i t u l l a v l v m w i f y x m y g o n /

\* a' gu l v m ? y g a r m u ( X m e r f ) ? j r e f m p n k m e ? v m : 1 / 2 h v u i d l l f











][aeOefwpjcrfonf aysnuuG fvepavlyD a1/2 \*tj;Opa& v, homixufS  
ustyif uilfawmrsmonfraumiqNOgrsm tohy;ovllw/S&stfrnáv  
onf aomixuw6f vbl[ lí wpa, muíwavr0 r&hy/ aomipytiom  
i [ pfi súfsm? cncipGESH Oll súfsm onf w\*pf\*prnáu; yDbeav  
on]]<sup>8</sup>

[ lí jr&iu pely6lu Zóvftwifac:aqmi fvm&m a&v, homi füll azmfus; xmygonf  
aeoitgeptc&umv? vbluifrbnhae&ma' o? ywDefusiN obmDw&m; wllull tEpdvf  
jc, r&fum a' oaemucLuyjiápygonf [w/S&stfrn? [w\*pf\*prnáu;} [ hom  
Bud mDooetohrsm; uvnf ajcmufcm; zG ftajctaeuü ylyhay; oubll jzplygonf  
Zmwívrftjzpf tysuESH vlluzubnhaemucDefusi fzelwDri [ kqEüfygonf

xlyif xllomi hãcOduyif Zmwáqmi zlciesjr&iwü awDqllma' otzpf zelwD  
xmygonf pely6ber svóvbjrmuchonjr&ieshavduylyhay; ozlcieswü yxrtbutfawDqll  
&ma' oonvnf pa&v, furefyijzpbnf rdómjziclvchom pely6ESH ywbubnh  
taLumi fubvllomallumih a&v, furefoll aemufwpácguf jr&i&mu&B c&w6fvnf  
zlciesh awDqllbnf aemi w6c pbrsm; jzpfvmrnh zlciesjr&iwüawDqllm aomi hãcO  
uü

][jrpfi hãcOponf avwzljzlj; wllucwae \ / i [ pfi súwllonf  
Muizuluü ac: [ e&Deonf cncipGESH Delylllum; a&azmi pDvsuf  
wll dñ dñvni hifaróvllvmluon]]<sup>9</sup>

[ lí o/yáznfxmygonf ae&ma' owpckvnf ulyif tajctae t jzpf tysuESH vlluzupñ  
wifjEü hãumi fawDygonf [avwzljzlj; wllucw? [wll dñ dñvni hifaró] [ hom  
Bud mDooetohrsm; u Zmwáqmi EßOD\ ywbuffullcþm; ojri áp&ef axmuflyhay; xmy  
ygonf a' owpckvnf ulyif ajcmufcm; zG ftajctaeESH MunEzG f tajctae wllull  
uüymatmi f zlyEübnf a' oaemucESH ywDefusi bbnDulzmfus; um Zmwívrft?  
Zmwáqmi wüESH hqupywi f yEü hãom aemucDefusi fzelwDri jzplygonf

ciESH, N jrNlumjzlowkvw6f tifvsm; uef Oefusi füll Zmwáqmi &S f vD twóvfu  
atmi hãrt&yftjzpf wifjxmygonf &S f vbnf wuülvhusi fob0u tifvsm;  
OefusiN tvsüllrcþm; ww6? cpbluüv&fw6? rarólvw6? cpbluom aróvi&  
rnir&frpm; r& jzpcbnf

t&faxmi bn b0w6f rdup&elyptchom ciy&fonuü r&? v&f&oltjzpbll  
a&mu&konf , ciu tifvsm; OefusiN tvsüllrcþm; rdóm &S f vbnf vi\ ty, th  
b0a&mu&omt cg v&f&armp&þm; v&nyll—

<sup>8</sup> víf, k&pv/6? 2015? 105/  
<sup>9</sup> -, if-? 127/













zeiwrī twwīnmonī ōwīdwn̄tsuf ay: v̄ēāponh taxmuft yhaumi {wpck jzpfygonf [jīrūmjzll] ōwkw̄f vrbemuc̄lūh Zmwāqmi ftajmpum; rsm̄jzih t"ūzeiwrī xmālūmi {awēygonf Zmwāvr̄f; Zmwāqmi iwl̄zpw̄n& m t̄cēlūmv vrbemuc̄t zīrsm̄ onf Zmwāqmi p̄/ūftajmi {t v̄ltwēf yīyāy; Eīl̄bōnī [k qēīygonf [m̄awmi lūh ausr̄i r̄yiv, lūzwr̄n] ōwkw̄f vlwēfpm̄av; & yN vrbemuc̄lūh vifjxm̄ onf t& i f& S ESh t& i f r̄h t v̄lyborm; vlwēfpm̄; Eē& yN uōjcm̄rlūv̄nī aemuc̄t zījzih xīf [ yf jy Eīl̄b̄lūmi {awēonf

aemuc̄t ōf usi ft zīrsm̄, uī t E p̄v̄zeiwrī d̄wi jy& mw̄f pma& ; oN twi ft jy? Zmwāqmi f wīN tajmpum? jyk̄v̄y& ūyī t x̄d̄awē t̄jri ft lūm; t̄nī/ā tawf̄c̄p̄m̄rl wīr̄sv̄p̄qih wifjxm̄alūmi { o h̄oyāwē& ygonf ōwīaumi {wp̄ȳk̄bōnī umv a' o aemuc̄t̄ taetxm̄ tqi ft jyi iwlūh t̄jri ft lūm; t̄nī/ā v̄f xīf [ yf mat̄mi f t E p̄v̄b̄/ā yāzn Eīl̄& rn̄jz p̄bōnī Zmwāvr̄f; Zmwāqmi iwl̄ESh v̄lūzūātmi f qupyī h̄zn Eīl̄& rn̄f x̄h̄lūmi h̄ Zmwāvr̄f w̄f ygōi h̄om̄t& mt̄; v̄h̄ pm̄zwb̄N p̄v̄ū xījri f̄c̄p̄m̄; Eīl̄b̄tmi f t̄m; x̄lv̄& mw̄f t E p̄v̄zeiwrī twwīnmonī t"ūsonī [k qēīygonf

et̄k

[aemuc̄t ōf usi ESh t E p̄v̄zeiwrī twwīnmonī] pm̄wr̄f uī ōwī(3) yk̄f S aemuc̄t̄ ōf usi ft zīrsm̄jzih o h̄oy wifjxm̄ygonf umv aemuc̄t̄ a' o aemuc̄t̄ vrbemuc̄t̄ ESh t E p̄v̄f zeīwrī [ī c̄jcm̄av̄lv̄mx̄ygonf ōwī twwīnmonī av̄lv̄mv̄b̄rsm̄; twēf w̄p̄v̄v̄p̄yī f̄ t̄us̄& Eīl̄r̄nī [k arōv̄i ygonf

usr̄f uī pm̄& i f

ci ESh, k (1999) / jīrūmjzll ōi f̄v̄lūyī Eīyīw̄lū? & e lūē t̄w̄  
 r̄h̄ajr? r/ (2015) / ōwī& ūb̄ab̄mv̄& m̄; ESh ōwī& ūft w̄wīnmonī ('kw̄d̄ t̄b̄ut) / uī h̄um̄d̄w̄& n̄p̄may? & e lūē t̄w̄  
 jroēf wīh̄ (1995) / "m̄awmi lūh̄ ausr̄i r̄yiv, lūzwr̄nī ōi f̄v̄Dīyī Eīyīw̄lū? & e lūē t̄w̄  
 jre f̄mt̄ b̄f̄m̄ē l (1991) / jre f̄mp̄mt̄ zīr̄ & e lūē f̄  
 vīf, k̄b̄p̄v̄& f̄ (2015) p̄w̄lv̄-t̄b̄ut̄f ōv̄m̄aomī h̄j̄c̄ōh̄ & n̄j̄yn̄p̄mt̄ yīw̄lū? & e lūē t̄w̄



pmaya0ze&;EShywbubnh ynm/š lw\ tqtrēU zēiqtsufsm pti/šygon/ xē  
zēiqtsufsm teuf a0ze&;EShywbuif ynm/š lw\ zēiqtsufsm ull avlv mwi fyygrn/  
jrefmt bēmeivē f-

]]a0ze&;- 1? taumi ftqllull oloyppobn/ taumi ftqllull cēcm  
ñēfyajymqbn/ 2? pōvjzmcā0on/ a0ze&su/ a0ze f oloywi fycsu/}}

[ i zēiqlyxmon/

xlyif pmaya0ze&;EShywbuif 0pōeſu wuōlv/ynmya' om pmapmi lvē f-

]]pmaya0ze&;qllmü & opmaya0ze&; ulbm qlv/ēi f r [ kv? b mompum?  
b mompmay EShywbuibr0a0ze&; ulqlv/bn/}}<sup>2</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f?

]]a0ze&;qllmü oiñroiñ [ k azmfycsu/ sm? tb, hāLumi h oiñ tb, h  
āLumi h oiñ [ h zmfycsu/ sm? tb, bōiñ tb, bñoiñ [ k azmfycsu/  
sm? tb, ſoiñ tb, ſroiñ [ k zmfycsu/ sm, ulqlv/bn/}}<sup>3</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f azmfyxmonullawēon/ xlyif q&njr Zi ſvvnf

]]jrefmpmaya0ze&;on/ ou# tvuñu/ s r sm, ull tajcēēbn/ xLus r sm  
u owf svāom tvuñpep r sm? pñ r sm? pñ ſur r sm, jzi h pmayulbñoy  
on/ wñ ſwmon/ pñkñon/}}<sup>4</sup>

[ i pmaya0ze&;\oabmullwifyxmon/ q&ncp0ñLuvnf-

]]a0zeſci f qbnf rñ t& m0w\ t u ſ t jyp ſ u h azmfy c i f jz p h Lumi f? ½y/š ſ um  
w p t c u h 0ze v ſ i aumi f v ſ b m āLumi h aumi ſ on? b, m h aumi ſ on/  
raumi f v ſ ſ vn f xēñ ſ w l āLumi f j y k azmfy & āLumi f? ½y/š ſ um, w p t c u h  
a0ze v ſ i ½y/š ſ ynn EShywbuāom pñ ſ ur f? Oya' r sm, t & o m a0ze &  
āLumi f}}<sup>5</sup>

[ i a0ze&;\oabmullš ſ v i f zēiqlyxmygon/

xlyif q&mwu ſ w h uvnf -

]]pmay t u jzwōn f [ & mü yxrt u t w & ayrn/ aem u h 0ze & r n/ aem u f q h  
ü t u jzw & ayrn/}}<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> jrefmpmt zē 2008? 359/

<sup>2</sup> oēf? 0p? 2018? 585/

<sup>3</sup> -, i f -/

<sup>4</sup> jr Zi i? 1986? 17/

<sup>5</sup> cp0ññ 1986? 211/

<sup>6</sup> -, i f -/





uAm\yxr tcs\wGf

]]N\kvi b mw hu e f q b w b c i p m z v n e f v l u f u l l ( a u o m & , ) ' g e y  
v e f M u a y a w m l u f } }<sup>1</sup>

[ l i j r e m E i i l u l t \* l v g i w b t y l u t s e i w e f N \ k v i b m u p O d r i f a , m i b n i a & l v a & m i f t r n t c h i t \* l v g i w l t m w e f v e i w l u t l u c h y l u l a z n f y x m o n f q & m l u d o n f O d r i f a , m i N w i l l y n t e p p o v j z i h t \* l v g i w l t m & i l v u m u p o n w e f v e i w l u t l u c h y l u l a z n f y i o c i i m i , f s n t m w i l l y n i v o v y a & ; t w e f m u l y r f a q m i 1 / 2 u m u e f v l a q n x m j c i f j z p b n f

'lvq tcs\wGf

]](albm) N\kvi b mw hu e f q b w b c i p m z v n e f v l u f u l l ( a u o m & , ) ' g e y  
]]O d r i f a , m i } A l v D i t c h v l t e [ t e & i f , r e f p p t i f u s i f w , l c i f w h A d [ m ] }<sup>2</sup>

[ l i j r e m E i i l u l t \* l v g i w b t y l u t s e i w e f N \ k v i b m u p O d r i f a , m i b n i a & l v a & m i f t r n t c h i t \* l v g i w l t m w e f v e i w l u t l u c h y l u l a z n f y x m o n f q & m l u d o n f O d r i f a , m i N w i l l y n t e p p o v j z i h t \* l v g i w l t m & i l v u m u p o n w e f v e i w l u t l u c h y l u l a z n f y i o c i i m i , f s n t m w i l l y n i v o v y a & ; t w e f m u l y r f a q m i 1 / 2 u m u e f v l a q n x m j c i f j z p b n f

wwq tcs\wGf

]]j r w a v m u D o b m O w e t z i h " m w a v m u l t g r & w m r j r e f m r s n b e f o r o e t h  
- 1 / 2 t r a y g u l h v p f s } }<sup>3</sup>

[ l i w p t e i w p t e g u u l t a l u m i f r v s b e f w e c h a r s e i u m 1 / 2 e r t l o n f , c h t c g w e f l r e f m l b n f b e f w e c h a w m u y i a t m i l y e q i e f t c e l u s y l t p a l u m i f v l a q n x m o n f

p w l v t c s \ w G f q & m l u d u j r e m j y n f o l u e b 0 u s & m u t s e i w e f j r e f m l b n f & e b l u l & e b r x i f s v b l t c s i f c s i f & e a p m i h e l l u o n f t c l u t c s i f c s i f o p o a z m u l u o n f x b l z p h e c e i w e f O d r i f a , m i N p o v f ' m w E s h v y & y l u b q & m l u d u -

]]a v ; w l p i } } 1 / 2 t w e f w e t z i h t \* l v g i w a w l t w i f B u d v f a v v l p r f c h v l -  
-- ( a l b m ) w a z m i h z m i b o w i f a w e y w a j y m i h j y m i l v i f c h v l --- a w m i l w e f u o c i u l a t m i l v i f r & c i z r f w y i f t l u r f y w r f r v y a u m i f a o m v / O a u m i f j z w f g t a o o w l u o w l r a u e y & e n o l - a c m i l v y l v b e f w e y a j y & X r f w a b m i e y v e f & y g a w m l ( t r , r i f ) a w m i l v r e f j r l e a e ? v ? e p a x m i f t n l w e f j z i h a j j r e f m a b m i f r p l e 1 / 2 a w l --- ( a l b m ) t a c g i f r e f / t a r t i b e f o r l a t m i l y e f n l c h w l a t m i l q e f w l a 1 / 2 a & m i } t z l }<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> oc i u l h h w m t l l ? 2012? 319/  
<sup>2</sup> - , i f - ? 319/  
<sup>3</sup> - , i f - ? 319/  
<sup>4</sup> - , i f - /







a0ze&; (5) r&teuf tjifa0ze&; (Contextual) jzihq&ndocif u& h&wnr&f \JDrifa, mi b&av;cs&uAsm& a0zeb&oyv&gonf JDrifa, mi b& av;cs&uAsm& oci&u& h&wnr&f onf 1937 c&E&f&w&f oci&f&umpmt&f&w&f z&bk&nb&f&cb&nf q&nd& onf 1934 c&E&f&w&f w&Armt&pn&f&t&w&f o&ic&w& w&Armt&pn&f&t&w&f onf 1930 c&E&f&De&f&usi&w&f ay&ag&uc&bn&f 1931 c&E&f&S&1934 c&E&f&t&x&um&von&f oci&f&w&f aj&cv&f& u& q&nd&ap&mi&N&un&ha&om& umv&[&q&b&ib&bn&f x&um&w&w&f q&nd&on&f ta&;tc&if o&ic&u&u&cb&bn&f y&x&rta&;tc&if on&f uk&m&Arm&/&u&y&j&zp&f? 'lv& d& ta&;tc&if r&n& q&nd&mp& aw&mi&bv, br&nta&;aw&ny&j&z&pb&nf w&w&d& ta&;tc&if r&n& t&E&d& E&S&j&ref&mw&&;c&A&; j&y&ó&em&j&z&pb&nf

t&E&d& j&y&n&E&S&j&ref&mj&n&f&w&&;c&A&;j&y&ó&em&E&S&h&uk&m&-Arm& t&'&u&/&P&f&av&j&i&f& r&e&w&f& &y&a&om&t&cg& w&Ar&n&O&g'? oci&D&g' w&bn&f t&'&S&v&w&v&w&bj&r&j&f&e&/&sa&om& j&ref&mv&v&v&y&a&; u&w&az&np&j&y&k&/&mon&f aw&;op&q&f& q&f&f&op&u&lv&v&um&f& pi&b&op&u&w&mi&f&av&on&f p&v&ys&u&ba&e a&om& q&nd&on&f p&v&op&v&mi& x&pi&b&op&w&f& ri&f&om&u&f&ce&f&u&oi&f& u&y&av&aw&on&f 1934 c&E&f&(1296)w&f&a&e&h&cs&mi&f&u& y&x&rt&u&f&usi&f&a&om& w&Ar&mt&pn&f&t&'&w&f& n&v&mc&h&N&v&w&f& oci&u& h&wnr&f&f&bu&y&if& ch& h&av&on&f a&'&St&cg&ur&l& q&nd&on&f u&av&mi&lv&p&acs&mi&f&j&zi&h& E&f&f&h&;y&gw&f&j&y&ift&y&u&om&ae&f& a&q&mi&v&f&u&cb&bn&f w&Ar&mt&pn&f&t&'&w&f& ay&:ay&gu&v&ma&om& tc&g&um& v&i&, b&op&w&f& p&v&'&mw&u&f& bu&u&v&v&z&ih& x&lv&i&, b&op&w&f&y&gw&f& v&h&v& v&sm&,v&sm& o&i&v&u&h&av&on&f x&h&u&mi&v&n&f& r&p&v&arm&ir&f&f&tr&n&u&f&e&f& oci&u& h&wnr&f&f& tr&n&u&f&cb&bn&f

j&ref&mw&f&v&v&v&y&a&; bu&h&y&f&rc&&v&r&f&w&f& q&nd&on&f t&pr&St&q&h&w&f& u&av&mi&f& v&u&e&uz&ih&w&u&y&D&ic&bj&z&pb&nf 1916 c&E&f&ce&f&w&f& b&e&ic&bu&u&h&om& w&-om&-oi&f&t&z&D& we&h&u&p&of& o&f&tr&ba&t& v&i&, p&h&y&:vm&cb&nf& x&lv&i&, p&bn&f w&-om&-oi&f&t&z&D&u&h& aw&nv&h&av&on&f M&ab&O&ti&f&g&, mt&w&f& u&f&f&it&f&ct&f&y&a&; ([&kr&?)&rl& O&g' on&f j&ref&m& w&f&f&oj&yn&bm& v&lv&w&f&e&f&pm&w&f&em&om& ay&gu&h&mu&f& E&f&f&h&;E&M&um&rl& p&wi&f&z&px&e&f& vm&ch&av&on&f x&um&w&w&f& q&nd&on&f w&f&f&y&if& [&kr&?)&O&g' u&u&av&mi&f&zi&h& ax&mu&f&h&y&:ch& on&f 1923 c&E&f&'&f&f&mc&f&vm&w&f& o&f&tr&ba&t& v&i&, p&bn&f tc&si&f&cs&f&rn&f&v&j&z&pb&um& E&f&j&rc&f&u&e&f&on&f

e, f&lt&t&p&e&on&f E&f&f&h&;p&f&y&h&a&;t&aj&t&ae&u&lv&u&f&su&f&y&D& j&ref&mj&n&u&f& t&E&d& E&S&f& w&e&km&&ms& c&e&lv&ts&i&h&av&on&f w&&;c&A&;E&S&f&y&w&bu&f& j&ref&mj&n&b&w&f& q&E&u&j&ref&mj&n&/& t&mp&my&f&w&e&h&S& p&h&r&f&N&un&h&om&t&cg& tc&bu&f&E&f&f&rn&f&[&k& ow&f&f&h&av&on&f x&h&t&cg& e, f&lt&t&p&e&on&f 'D&u&a&p&D&ab&mu&h&j&y&mv&n&f&a&mu&f& r&e&v&f&t&c&f&y&ó&em&v&n&f& at&mi&f&ri&f&n&f& j&z&pb&j&zi&h&t&w&f& c&f&y&ó&em&u&r&j&zi&q&h&z&w&ap&on&f tc&f&t&w&f&w&e&f&a&/&fa&um&u&y&f&u&lv&n&f 1933 c&E&f&E&D&i&b&mw&f& us&i&f&rn&j&z&pb&av&on&f x&h&t&cs&f&w&f& j&ref&mj&n&bn&f t&w&f&cb&u&mi&h& wp&z&u&E&lv&p&z&uf&p&v&Dr&f&u&f&y&e&bn&f<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [ &kr&?)&Armi&f&(ux&u&)&2016?&174/





uNur#SD#h;ayxiB av;wllpif &btw@w@fzih t\*lv@aw@t wi@  
Buvr [lv@prf@v@ awmw@fuociu@ atmiNvi@r@cif zr@w@tji?  
tNur@ywr@ rv@y@umi@faon@v@? Oau@i@jz@w@um@taoow@uowh<sup>1</sup>

[ i u@v@w@p@p@q@u@ xif [y@ox@mon/ u@v@w@w@v@ wll@j@n@ft@w@uf@ w@u@y@  
Oic@h@om@ A@v@a@m@i@bnf@ u@t@a@u@mi@fraumi@fi@ av;wll@pi@&@w@u@y@aygi@w@v@ u@o@q@ef  
oi@ zr@f@t@h@on/ v@v@v@y@&;r@v@u@b@ t\*lv@v@w@ &upu@Nur@Nuk@v@p@h@ acgi@jz@w@  
ow@f@ci@u@l@t@h@on/ u@v@w@w@j@re@f@w@b@O@e@t@u@ck@y@u@v@n@ aw@E@i@bnf

pu@As@w@v@ociu@ h@w@n@r@i@f@on@ y@aw@n@r@y@p@em@uf@j@re@f@E@i@i@N@ acw@ft@aj@ct@ae  
u@b@h@oy@y@i@ O@p@ri@fa@, mi@N@v@v@v@y@&;B@u@y@r@r@E@S@h@ow@o@o@u@t@p@u@t@;x@mon/ E@aj@rm@wo  
z@j@y@x@mon/ op@az@mu@j@re@f@w@v@u@v@n@ 1/2@v@t@x@mon/ u@v@w@w@p@p@q@u@v@n@  
z@j@y@x@mon/ x@p@o@f@t@c@u@ &upu@v@f@om@ l@w@v@b@e@, t@l@w@y@u@v@n@ u@l@x@mon/  
x@j@y@i@O@p@ri@fa@, mi@bnf@oci@t@mi@q@ef\ t@b@j@z@p@h@u@mi@u@v@n@ z@h@z@n@j@y@x@mon@r@h@  
v@e@p@h@x@t@y@E@i@i@v@ayon/ pu@As@w@v@p@ma@;o@N@ p@h@v@e@o@ab@m@x@? Acw@um@v@t@aj@ct@ae?  
v@h@&;or@i@r@sm@xi@ [y@v@s@u@&@y@on/

jk@i@k@h@oy@t@su@f

q@&@u@p@ociu@ h@w@n@r@i@f@ \ ]O@p@ri@fa@, mi@]@ av;cs@u@As@u@l@tw@v@fa@O@ze@h@&;? t@j@i@f  
a@O@ze@h@&;en@f@em@r@sm@j@z@ih@ av@h@v@m@&mw@v@ q@&@u@p@on@f@ r@e@aj@m@v@b@nh@ &n@1/2@ t@sub@l@  
a@&@mu@h@t@mi@f@a@;z@l@x@m@E@i@i@bnf@u@w@v@on/ aj@m@cs@i@bnh@t@a@u@mi@f@t@&@u@l@r@e@&;z@v@b@nh@  
u@As@y@l@p@h@e@S@h@ t@B@i@t@e@u@j@z@p@h@t@mi@f@a@;z@l@x@m@E@i@i@bnf@ av;cs@u@As@m@z@p@y@j@E@S@f@t@n@D  
z@p@y@i@w@i@y@x@mon/ to@u@m@e@f@e@ab@w@j@z@i@v@n@ w@e@q@m@q@i@h@&;z@l@x@mon/ x@j@y@i@f@u@As@m@  
j@z@p@h@y@&m@ acw@ft@aj@ct@ae@w@u@v@n@ xif [y@j@y@x@mon/ O@p@ri@fa@, mi@bnf@ t\*lv@y@e@, t@l@u@  
w@e@f@v@e@f@w@l@u@t@l@u@t@b@nh@acw@ft@ce@ft@c@q@ E@i@i@h@&;? v@h@&;t@aj@ct@ae@w@u@v@n@ ay:v@e@h@t@mi@f  
a@;z@j@y@x@m@E@i@i@bnf@u@v@n@ aw@y@gon/

e@f@h@

]O@p@ri@fa@, mi@]@b@ av;cs@u@As@u@l@tw@v@fa@O@ze@h@&;? t@j@y@i@h@O@ze@h@&;1/2@x@m@i@h@v@l@S@av@h@v@m  
w@i@y@x@m@y@gon/ u@As@m@&;z@l@w@i@j@y@E@S@h@u@As@m@w@v@xi@ [y@e@on@h@acw@um@v@t@aj@ct@ae@w@u@  
a@O@ze@h@&;o@ab@m@v@m@&w@E@S@f@t@n@D@ av@h@m@i@w@i@y@x@m@y@gon/ x@h@u@mi@h@O@ze@h@&;o@ab@m@  
w@m@u@h@av@h@m@v@l@b@r@sm@t@w@u@f@w@p@p@h@v@p@h@'o@ tax@m@u@f@y@j@k@n@f@, l@q@r@y@gon/

<sup>1</sup> ociu@ h@w@n@r@i@f@? 2012? 319/



usrfupm&if

cpDnrl xlvmpbv (1986)/ a0ze&pmaypmvrf(rsm('k-w)/ &efule? pmayAdmf yEgylwlf  
 aZnf? (2010)/ oci fuh hwnrllf #lum ('k-but)/ &efule? &njynpmy/  
 aZnfZnf tmi f (2015)/ pmayoabmw&m pmaya0ze&; t ajccusrf(w-but)/ &efule? pvlvltccfpmay/  
 jrZif wulw (1986)/ a0ze&pmaypmvrf(rsm(y-w)/ &efule? pmayAdmf yEgylwlf  
 jrefmpmtzlf (2008)/ jrefmt b'fme('k-but)/ &efule? ae vif yEgylwlf  
 oef? 0f(2018)/ ynmya' ompmapmi f &efule? wuiovlbmonijyeEshpmt lyxlvfa0a&Xme/  
 [ leDr? armi(uxlu) (2016)/ oci fuh hwnrllf ES huAsn/ &efule? ydwmuf &elpmt lywlf

zwlvavhmonhpm tlypm&if

ppEG ? a'gulvm/ (2013)/ jrefmpmaya0ze&; tEpfEpfq, t&f/ &efule? &njynpmy/  
 aE&cu? armi f (2017)/ a'gifuí w&hpownf/ &efule? pvlvltccfpmay/  
 EG b&tmi f/ (2011)/ pmaya0ze&;avhvmcsuf rE&v;? &wemyhvuiovl/ jrefmpmKme/  
 azarmi wif 0f (2013)/ jrefmpmayorllf({um' orbutf) &efule? &njynpmy/  
 jrZnjcnf/(2011)/ pmaya0ze&;a0g[ m&ES b abmobn0/ rE&v;? &wemyhvuiovl/ jrefmpmKme/  
 v&b? a'gulvm(2009)/ jrefmpmay{n&fpmvrf(p-but)/ &efule? a'gifpmy/



၎င်းတို့သည် မြန်မာ့စာပေတွင် အဓိကအဖြစ် အကျဉ်းချုပ်ဖော်ပြထားပြီး၊ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

(၁၉၇၀ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၆ ရက်)

[ ဤ စာမျက်နှာတွင်

မြန်မာ့စာပေတွင် အဓိကအဖြစ် အကျဉ်းချုပ်ဖော်ပြထားပြီး၊ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

မြန်မာ့စာပေတွင် အဓိကအဖြစ် အကျဉ်းချုပ်ဖော်ပြထားပြီး၊ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

မြန်မာ့စာပေတွင် အဓိကအဖြစ် အကျဉ်းချုပ်ဖော်ပြထားပြီး၊ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

မြန်မာ့စာပေတွင် အဓိကအဖြစ် အကျဉ်းချုပ်ဖော်ပြထားပြီး၊ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

၂/ တစ်ခုခု ရှိပါက အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

မြန်မာ့စာပေတွင် အဓိကအဖြစ် အကျဉ်းချုပ်ဖော်ပြထားပြီး၊ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

ylbPheftrwvll jzpay:vm&onf/ xllNumiJrefmpmayw6f to6ufJrefm uAsmtzD  
rsm;ullawQrifv&onf

awmi f acwpmqle0a' ; onf ppbnfpmqllvpDjzpbntf avsmuf ppt&D taw0t NUK  
rsm;pb&6onf/ ppt&wksmp6n a&;clygonf/ &wlvv6f ppt&mae&ma' o\ taw0t NUKvll  
ay:ü aw6rifc6mrvll rwbnft avsmuf wifyonft aNumi; t&nESlvifyyvll  
uJymonulw&onf/ jtyrufv6jcs&wü cut.Nurfwrfom ppt&Dvr; taw0t NUK  
ull

Jrhr0x&D? awmi BuDawmi fv? ajrmi fuswES hcsnu? ajrnD&muivnf?  
aobjcmurc6 ap;½eubq6ovlyqp? ullpbqefx;? quv66ut;rs  
acsni f u;Nui } (e0a' ;?1966?pn248)

[ f i o½y6aznf a&;z6xmygonf yiyefcut6om ppbnfvll b0u6memojzizjrif  
a&;z6xmonulw&ygongf

e0a' ;\ jrpb&wlv6j c&wlv6f l ppt&Drs;ci;fyom' rsm;ull NunE;E6bu6z6 f  
jria, mi Numa, mi vmatmi f

Jcp6brlv6? vbES yi? i6ubbi f [ R ai66jzlo? aysiyE6fvll i6ulvll  
bmomr\*fv m [ R n6hmp60; xdfjrmay;u? y6u60Nvll x; t6qllvsu}

(e0a' ;? 1966? pn278-279)

[ f i o½y6aznf a&;z6xmygonf uAsma&;obnf r6ulvll fvll cu pb&S6E6ni;ES h r\*fv m  
aqmi ES f iyD {&n0wJrp6ul6qefvulum ppt&Dx6ut6jci;jzpbntf/ xllNumi h ppt&D  
ywDefusiü aw6ul&aom au6i6ulav; rsm;ull NunE;6aomc6m; rES h/ jria&;z6clygonf

e0a' ;\ J6p; l v6z6 jcs&wlv6f l

Jlaqmi fv, lumv? c66aom? \*dsvllv6? Ogylvllvll q6n6p6p? obnf  
jzpvll onppES yi? raw6si f [ R r½h6c6E &fvllvlnf? w6wllqll?  
t6fvllvvsu} (-, i f-? pn240)

[ f i z6q6kmygonf =ifü e0a' ; onf ppt&Dtaw0t NUKxuf ppES lywbu6om tjrijzi h  
½jri66oyr [ ef wlygonf/ xllNumi hppbnfvll u ajymon6ajym [ efzi ha&;z6xmygonf  
pp6ulE6bubntf jriES ftwl e0a' ;\ pp6ul rjzpv6apvllon? pp6ul vllvmaom  
apwemulv n; aw&onf/ ppbnfvll; pp6ul6qiE6ewll; pp6ul vllv m; i wllvci f  
r [ lv6Numi; txift &6; aznfyayegonf/ jrefmri ftqu6qu6vlnf ti60? tr&y&Nvll  
wllv6f x6e6p6ulx6c6Nuaomv n; ri f w6f ri; fv6xulv6f Nvllawmfv6v; ullwn6axmi ch  
onf/ rE6v; NvllES pylvO f iyD uAsmtrsm; tjym; ull a&;z6cNlygonf , ifuAsmvlv6f  
wifjxmaom taNumi; t&n? taNumi; tcsu? wifjyvlvllwh6bnulw&onf/ jyipni  
rifom; onf

]]eEimLun&Sf? awmiri(atmiyiiv, f&? Numr&igooG ? v&ku, h&ry&h  
av&hi(ygv&h;/ /a&twacsmi(ES& aemu&apmi(OLufun? , &Ny&h(wu&ao;?  
ra0;jrp&(m) (bc&D&(' D' kvf-)?(wnf)?1994?pm 42)

[ f&k]rE&v;h&bb&ob&tsifull z&q&kmygonf, ifu rE&v;h&w&DefusiN obn0&ci&f  
rsm&ullaw&Gygonf eEmue? atmiyiiv, fue? a&twacsmi&ajrmi(?? {&nD&w&D&rpES&hNumr&igooG  
ig;yg&w&f&zi&h z&q&kmon&fz&p&m rE&v;h&w&DefusiN at;cr&fom, mrlull NunE&f  
E&pbou&z&G c&h&m&rapygonf jyi&pn&ri&fom&on&f at;cr&fom, mrlullc&h&mapv&h&om apwem  
to&j&zi&ha&:c&lygonf

relv&n&q&mawm&on&f rE&v;h&w&ES&py&iv&O&f&i jyn&f&sub&ef&w&G&f

]]ur&h&i, f&aj&ymi&f&ye? ar&fu&apmi&(veb& a0, e&i, f&S&De&ef? jyn&f&w&f&ce&fo&f  
y&r&f&yw&n? x&uf&cr&f&t&mv&su&}} (relv&n&q&mawm& 1979? pm 36)

[ h&:z&bxmygonf =if&u q&mawm&on&f q&h&O&g&v&om taj&t&a&ew&ull&h puf&q&yp&w&f&v&f&us&f  
[ e&G&G&gonf x&h&Mumi&h q&i&f&ib&iz&h&f&ri&f apwemto&j&zi&ha&:z&c&h&D& Zmw&v&me&ful&w&h&q&n&f  
ay&:aom uAs&w&p&f&f&f&z&p&f&gonf

x&h&Mumi&h rE&v;h&w&Defusi&ful&h z&bon&tsi&(w&bon&f&v&n&f acw&f&um&v&taw&O&ul&f  
c&h&m&rit&j&ri&ES&h apwemw&h&w&bon&f&t&av&sm&f uAs&w&h&t&al&Mumi&f&t&n&ES&h yib&P&h&e&w&L&u&f&ym,  
ob&f&on&ful&aw&G&ygonf

yiiv, fur&f&aj&ca'ow&w&v&G&f v&h&f&ES&h&us&nu&h&q&mi&f&w&ull&h aw&G&h&f&z&p&f&gonf/ v&h&f&ES&h  
aus&nu&h&q&mi&f&w&ull&h ay&:w&G&f aw&G&f&ri&f&c&h&m&:aom&t&aw&G&f&j&ri&ES&h&c&h&m&:r&w&h&w&bon&f&t&av&sm&f v&h&f&  
ES&h&us&nu&h&q&mi&ful&h z&q&h&om&uAs&w&h&on&f u&f&ym&:p&h&f&z&p&f&mon&ful&h aw&G&on&f r&f&f&ri&h&q&G  
on&f v&h&f&ES&h&us&nu&h&q&mi&N&t&j&z&p&ful&h e&f&w&us&f&us&f a0;w&p&b&u&b&u&b&ab&h&iz&h& j&ri&f&rd  
on&f x&h&Mumi&h j&v&h&f&ES&h&us&nu&h&q&mi& j&uAs&w&h&ul&h

]]aw&O&ul&aom&cg? r&i&f&e&h&gv&G&f

al&L&u&j&i&m&e&p&f&f&ci&(N&u&h&f&)

rsu&h&n&f&ub&lv&? r&i&f&ye&f&q&kv&v&G&f

i&lv&f&v&lv&f&g&f&h& r&h&f&h&f&}} (acw&f&ay&:j&ref&mu&As&f& 1978? pm238)

[ ka&:z&bxmygonf

armi&f&v&G&f&ob&n&f&r&f&ul&h& ful&h&aus&nu&h&q&mi&? c&p&b&ul&h&v&h&f&ES&h&v&f&f&pm&f&h&D&

]]Nun&f&z&L&x&f&g? w&L&u&p&m&:h&h

aj&cr&G&w&h&v&n&f? Or&f&ren&f&yg

r&N&u&mc&P? v&h&f&z&lv&ES&h

q&h&av&h&m&? aus&nu&h&q&mi&f&v&h&o&h&h









]]bHysnu:ref? yefydwmyyif  
 "m;wi:ckvbxp? wpE\$NyDav  
 wpE\$ha0&? ob0onf  
 tv\$qilum? 'P&njynhe  
 yivh0vsuf

onhájrrqH yGlrnlwnf/}) ( a'gi fEG hq@ 2015? pm 249)

[fi zBqkmygonf , ifuAsü rnfOyiclvxpc&apumrl qufvu&SbeltJ ydwmyf  
 rsn;xéhaOnrjzpbnh NuHUtEElbnh ydwmyyiN tm;tiul uAsma&obnf jrifC efwl  
 onf xhNumiirnbhom 'lu@cuctlwll avmu"R 1/2Lutwrlwll Nuhw@aonfim  
 qufvu&SbeElpéf &&rnf[ bom tody;vllomawemul aw&onf a'gifEG hqG  
 onfydwmyyef,ullqijcibjizih/}riivsu fzelwDa&;zBxm onf

xhNumi h OpaNumbonf ydwmyyef,ull wezBxm/}riinyD \*Pfx:0doormjzih  
 zelwDzBqkmonf/aZmf bnf ydwmyyef,ullp memojzi h/riinyD ou&BzG f wipma&;zB  
 xm onf '\*elwm&monfydwmyyef,ullqijcibjizih/riinyD ydwmyyef\ tvEShysupD  
 c&aom tjzplw/}zih zelwDa&;zBxm onf wuoblvf awmom onf ydwmyyef\ yGlyul  
 qijcibjizih/riinyD idgyefES EElf, Of zBqkmonf a'gifEG hqGbnf ydwmyyiN  
 tm;tiul/riinyD rnfOyiclvxpc&apumrl yGhrjzpbom ydwmyyiN tm;rmelul azmlu;  
 zBqkmonf xhcgydwmyyef\ E\$buazG ? pmenzG ? qijciZG ? twk zG ftjzpf  
 wllhcbm;ojriivn&apygonf

3?2/ tifOnHlawmft ay:zelwDr/}axmi h

a&\$refmri f wll xDeefpLub&m pmqlynm&srn;pbay:x&u&m rifaeyjn hawnH HUpD  
 rn tifOnH zpygonf tifOnH lom, myll tifOeefawm\ crfemyllwll hsrn;pbom  
 pmqllwll zBqkmygonf tifOnH taNumi f u llwll wll zBqkmygonf u ll hsrn;pbom  
 zBqkmygonf

qbn&Bpm;Opatmi BuD\ ]tifOnH bBq, E\$&mobD vlvwm;rsn;wGf tifOnH  
 \om, myll wll wll zBqkmonul aw&onf vlvwmyll h& (15)yll &lyD yxryll f  
 ES hlvd yll wll wll tifOnH bBul zBqkmygonf usefyll rsnü tifOnH \ &moDyG  
 qif, if usifyNuyll rsn;ull a&;zBxm ygonf qbn&Bpm;Opatmi BuD &yivn&m acwllmv  
 jzpbom anmi &rfacwES h tifOnH \ tajctaeu llaw& onf/tifOnH bnf H llwumwll  
 txGvftxG? H ll rsn; \ riijzpbNumi f? , if H ll wll wechtmPn? vu&h&n? ES v&nf  
 wll zifynpbnh ri f wumwll Opxy f e q i &aom rifonpbh jzpbNumi f ES h yG h vif  
 om, nprnyibnha&jyn h& H ll wll jzpbNumi f u ll Opatmi BuD



anmi & rfacwpmqH OeBudy'a' o&mZm\jausn\jav)caWlonf auşap & wlvpyk f  
jzplygonf auşap&wjzpbnt avsmuf auşapvıwbr, fav;onf auşuav;  
oñta&mu&rnh&e&muHvrñnēfxmygonf auşuav;oñta&mu&rnh&e&mt i f0uH

]]wHfv, İwrÜ İrİla/2Du? omvSıqef? eefvnfaqmı haqmı? ajymı hajymı f  
Oıf0g? pİt \*İESİ ewfİru? om, mvİ R qİu&İnİvsm}}

(pmqHwvnrsm&whaygi fcsy? 1966? pm267)

[ İ zİqkmygonf =ıfÜ tıf0İrİlawm\ crfemwıw, İyİuH aw&onf uAsma&ol  
onf rıwİrİlawm\crfemrİuH \*Pİ, homtjriİzih İjricİma&zİ xmygonf Zmwİmf  
uİjzphay:apygonf

tıf0acwpmqH &Sf [ m&|om&onf rıaZmwİy/İrtıf0İrİlawmİuH pwİrİom&  
uİcefysİ oİ&yİuİwİvİf a&zİxmygonf a&zİmü wİuİ/İuİ&zİcİf [ İwİj yİuİ  
a'o aemut:Am&Pİrİuİwİvİf xİnİcİfa&zİxmjciİ jzplygonf xİmİuİ h uİcefysİ  
wİf

]]y&İygrİ cİomrİkİf? pİruİİfvıu? cyİİfaİuİjİnİ? yİİvİİomİ?  
Am&Pİjynİuİyİ [ İ (&|om&? &Sİ? 1996? pm4)

[ İ İrİİNat;crİom, myİuİvİnİfaumİf

]]Am&Pİ oİ pİhİjynİ? xİjynİrİ? 'gerarİ apmİ İvİvİİ? jynİuİwİİeİ}}  
(-, İf-)

[ İ İrİİpnİyİ DajymİESİ rİf \ovİİfoİvİjynİpİyİvİzİİzİqkmonf oİ&yİuİwİvİf

]]jynİrİjynİrİ? om, mİcİfvİnİ? cyİİfaysİmİ? jynİpİİonf / ewİ/İn  
rİESİ İvapwnf/}}(&|om&? &Sİ? 1967? pm75)

[ İvİnİfaumİf?

]]ypİnİyİ İ? İpİwİİvİnİ jynİvİ Am&İ? xuİewİ/İoİ om, maomİ m;}}  
(-, İf-? pm77-78)

[ İvİnİfaumİf İrİİlawm\om, myİuİ a&zİxmygonf İpwİ&Sİf [ m&|om&onf  
Am&Pİrİuİ zİİvİzİqkİmü zİqİvİİyİİsİf rİwİnİuİ aw&onf uİcefysİuİ tıf0  
İrİİ tıf0b&İf İvİ b&İrİİfacİİvİxİuİwİvİ vİnİfaumİf? oİ&yİuİjynİrİİ jynİ  
b&İİxİ vİxİuİwİvİnİfaumİf a&zİxmİonf a&zİomİmvESİİ'o tawİ  
tİuİwİ rİwİnİtavsmİf uAsma&oİcİpİmİ? İjriİ? tawİtjriİwİ uİjymİomİİyİ  
zİİvİrİ onİvİnİ uİjymİomİ&ygonf wİzİİvİnİ oİ&yİuİwİvİİ&zİİom Am&Pİoİ  
jynİonİ tıf0İrİİuİrİnİİfİbİjynİrİİuİİnİİfaeİonİvİmİ [ kpİfpmzİİ jzphaygonf

xhNlumi ht i f 0N r h \ tawGt NulwGf tajcclvsuzelwDa&zEhom uAsnt rshd wLul  
awGon/ p wG f uAsm&olw h wNul&onh acw lumv tajctae? uAsm&ol awNul  
onjzp&yESh b0 tajctae? xh tajctae w h y: wGf jzpay: aomc p m r? 1/3 r i f w j z i h & z  
aom uAsm w b n f t a l u m i f t & n f t a l u m i f t c s u ? w i f y y l w l u j y m p h j z p a y : v m o n f  
t o G f u f u A s m r s j z p f v m a p y g o n f

ခြံငုံသုံးဆပ်ချက်

tawGt Nul r s h d u l t a j c w n f s u f u A s m & o l w b n f x h t a w G t N u l a y : ü  
apwemou h & m u r f & b o n f p m e m o q i j c i b l a p w e m o v j z i f c p m 1/3 r i f v s u f u A s m r s u l  
z e l w D a & z E h N u o n f

I y d w m u y e f j u l O p a N u m b o n f w e z h x m 1/3 r i n y d j r w E h w e z h x m a p v h o m a p w e m  
j z i f v n f a u m i f ? a z n f d o n f p m e m o j z i h j r i c h y d y d w m u y e f \ t v s a v m u t v s v l u l  
r z s u b q a p v h o m a p w e n j z i f v n f a u m i f ? \* b e l w n & m o n f y d w m u y e f \ r j r a o m  
t v s v & m E s h x h t v s v & m w l u l z s u b q d w w b l w l & f w w b o n b a b m u l j r i n y d r h j c i f \  
o a b n f t z s u f t q d t a E h i f t , s u l w l & b a b m w l u l t o d y : v h o m a p w e n j z i f v n f a u m i f ?  
w u o h l f a w m o m o n f i D g y e f E S E h i f , O 1/3 r i n y d a E e y l u h v e f v s f i y e h a p v h o m ?  
a v m u " u l h & & i f q h a p v h o m a p w e n j z i f v n f a u m i f ? a ' g i f E G h a q b o n f y d w m u y i f \  
t m r m e u l j r i n y d N u l h i p b e y l w n h a p v h o m a p w e n j z i f v n f a u m i f z e l w D a & z E h x m y g  
o n f

I t i f 0 N r h a w n f u l q b n f a p m O p a t m i b u b o n f \* P f , b n f t j r i z i h 1/3 r i c h y d  
Z m w t m e u l j z p a y : a p v h o m a p w e n j z i h a & z E h x m o n f [ b n d w h & m u r i f o n f q i j c i f  
o j z i h j r i n y d a v m u " E S f v b a b m u l q i j c i f a p v h o m a p w e n j z i h a & z E h x m o n f & S h x G  
e m o e b n f w r f w a l u u o m c p m r j z i h a & z E h x m o n f O e l u D y a ' o & m z m o n f N r h a w n \  
c r f e m ; w i l v , f u l h \* P f , h o m t j r i z i h & z E h x m o n f & S f [ m & [ m | o n & o n f t i f 0  
N r h a w n \ a t ; c r f o m , m y E S h p n y i D a j y m l w l u l 1/3 r i c h y m a & z E h x m y g o n f

xhNlumi h uAsm&olw b n f r d v h w N u l c & o n f w l t a y : w G f j z p f v m & a o m c p m r ?  
1/3 r i f a p w e m o u h & m u r f w l r w h b n f t a v s n u f w i y o n f t a l u m i f t & m t a l u m i f  
t c s u ? w i f y y l w l u j y m o h o n f t a l u m i f t & m o p & w i f y y t o p ? t a w G t j r i b p l w j z i h  
a w G r i b a p o n h t o f u f u A s m r s j z p a y : v m a p y g o n f u j y m a o m t a l u m i f t & m r s n ?  
r w h o m c p m r r s n ? t a w G t j r i f s n ? E p b o u r f s n ? b 0 t o d j r i f s n u l h & & h a p y g o n f  
xhNlumi h uAsm&oN z e l w D r l w l b n f z e l w D r t o p f s n ? & o p m a y a u m i f s n j z p f v m a p a &  
w G f t a & y g o n j z p a l u m i f a w G & y g o n f

နိဂုံး

တစ်ဖက်မှ အတိအကျ သိရမည့် အရာများကို ဖော်ပြရာတွင် အချို့သော အချက်များကို ဖော်ပြရန် အားပြုခဲ့ပါသည်။ အချို့သော အချက်များကို ဖော်ပြရန် အားပြုခဲ့ပါသည်။ အချို့သော အချက်များကို ဖော်ပြရန် အားပြုခဲ့ပါသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ်

- ciri farmi ("Ejzl)/(2010)/cpbrsmult qpb&ijci/ &eulegr0w&npmay
- ciri farmi ("Ejzl)/(2018)/bmompmayohwoepmvrrsm/ &eule&njynpmt kywLuf
- acwby:jrefmuAsn (1978)/ &eulegr0wyEgywLuf
- aZnf ၅(1976)/ &opmay t zE Eged gefl &eulea%t HpmaywLuf
- aZnf ၅(1984)/ oE E E L sm; #Lum/ &eulep mmpmay
- aZnf ၅(1998)/ aZnf ၅ A smy gi f c y / &eulep mayavmupmt kywLuf
- aZnf ၅(2010)/ &opmay \ oabm &eulep 'Dpmt kywLuf
- aZnábZnáb t mi f (2009)/ rHwft rsv(93)/ &eulep wlu; c s t Elynm
- wm&n(' \*le-)/(1970)/ pmayoabmw&m; pmayo z e a & ; pmay v y & h r (' Lu t) / &eulep elbnpmaywLuf
- wm&n(' \*le-)/(2012)/ ' \*e l v m & m \ ' \*e l v m & n E s i b \ u A s n ( w L u t) / &eulep Z e y G p m t k y w L u f
- awmom(wuáw)/ (2016)/ oE b f y i u A s r s m / &eulep p h r l v G r b m p p m a y
- wuáw(1963)/ E s p m a y / r E á v ; ? r H O y e f p m a y /
- wuáw(2001)/ b O E s p m a y / &eulep & w e m y p m t k y w L u f
- a' gi f E G á q á (2015)/ a' gi f E G á q á A s m y g i f c y / &eulep w l u ; c s t E l y n m
- e0a' ;/(1966)/ e0a' ; & w h y g i f c y / ( p w k w L u t) / &eulep [ k b m 0 w y E g y w L u f
- z h v w E O W (2011)/ o E s i f y a ' o m a y g i f c y / &eulep y e t a % j y n p m a y
- b c s i D X ( ' P ' k v) ( w n f) / (1994)/ \* l v 0 d o m ' e l u r f l ( q | r L u t) / &eulep ' P ' k v p m a y w L u f
- r h a j r ? r / (2008)/ u A s n z e i w b o E s i u A s n c p m , o l & e u l e a % z u h u n p m a y
- ri f o D P f (2009)/ a & c s r f p f / &eulep Z e y G p m t k y w L u f
- r e l v n b q & m a w n f (1962)/ t b h w e f e l v n u A s r s m / &eulep j y n b u r @ H i y E g y w L u f
- r e l v n b q & m a w n f (1979)/ u A s m y g i f c y / u r s f b u r r E á v ; o b c 0 w y E g y w L u f
- j r Z i E s f t r s m / (1973)/ p m a y a q m i f y g / p m t k y p m a y (' l v d w) & e u l e p m a y A d m e f
- j r Z i f (1982)/ j r e f m u A s n z y E s h w i j y n j r e f m u A s p m v r r s m (' l v d w) & e u l e p m a y A d m e f
- j r e f m u A s r s m a % á c s , E s u E s h & w h % á c s , E s u f (1970)/ &eulep [ k b m 0 w y E g y w L u f
- j r e f m p m a r á h y g i f u r f (' l v d w) (1992)/ &eulep h y e l u m a & ; O e b u D X m e

*pmq#vnmf&vhygifs#* (1966)/ &e#e# [ hbnDwy#E#y#wLuf  
 &|om&#S#(196&)/ *oB&y#* &e#e# [ hbnDwy#E#y#wLuf  
 &|om&#S#(1996)/ *pw#r#m#u#k#e#y#* &e#e#w#u#i#l#r#e#r#m#x#e  
 onE#r#m#i#f (2006)/ *\*E#i#r#e#m#u#A#i#* &e#e#e#r#n#i#v#p#m#t#y#w#L#u#f  
 aomZ#i#e#o#(2010)/ *u#A#m#v#r#n#e#* &e#e#e# aom#u#p#m#t#y#w#L#u#f a#t#m#i#u#i#e#o# (q#b#n#i#p#m#)/ (1965)/  
*t#i#o#i#h#b#e#j#*, *E#p#&#m#o#l#v#w#m#* &e#e#e# [ hbnDwD  
*t#i#e#s#i#p#k#*(1984)/ &e#e#e#w#u#i#l#r#m#y#E#y#w#L#u#f

# မြသန်းတင့်၏ “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ”မှ စာရေးသူ၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း လေ့လာချက်

သင်းသင်းဆွေ \*

## စာတမ်းအကျဉ်း

ဤစာတမ်းသည် “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ”မှ ဝတ္ထုသုံးပုဒ်နှင့်ပတ်သက်၍ မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းများဖြင့် မည်သို့ဆက်လက် ဖန်တီးထားကြောင်း ဖော်ထုတ်တင်ပြသော စာတမ်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ မူရင်းဝတ္ထုများအပေါ် မြသန်းတင့်ထားရှိသော စေတနာနှင့်ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ ဇာတ်ဆောင်များအား မည်သို့ပုံဖော်ရေးသား တင်ပြထားကြောင်း လေ့လာဆန်းစစ်ထားပါသည်။ ဤသို့လေ့လာခြင်းဖြင့်မြသန်းတင့်၏ ဝတ္ထုများအား နောက်ဆက်တွဲ ဖြည့်စွက်ဖန်တီးမှုစွမ်းရည်ကို ဖော်ထုတ်နိုင်သောကြောင့် ရသစာပေအတွက် အကျိုးပြုနိုင်မည်ဟု ယူဆမိပါသည်။

သော့ချက်ဝေါဟာရများ။ ဝတ္ထု၊ ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ ဇာတ်ဆောင်၊ ဖန်တီးမှု၊ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း။

## နိဒါန်း

ဤစာတမ်းသည် “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ”မှ စာရေးသူ၏စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းလေ့လာချက်ကိုတင်ပြထားသော စာတမ်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် (၁၉၂၀) မှ (၁၉၄၅) ခုနှစ်အတွင်းထုတ်ဝေခဲ့သော မြန်မာဝတ္ထုရှည်များမှ မိမိနှစ်သက်စွဲလမ်းခဲ့သော ဝတ္ထုရှည်(၁၀)ပုဒ်ကို “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ” စာအုပ်အဖြစ်ရေးသားခဲ့သည်။ ထိုဝတ္ထုရှည်(၁၀)ပုဒ်အနက် စာတမ်းအနေအထားအရ အမှီးဝတ္ထုဖြစ်သောဇေယျ၏ “မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်”၊ ဒဂုန်တာရာ၏ “မေ”ဝတ္ထုပင်ကိုရေးဝတ္ထုဖြစ်သော မင်းဆွေ၏“ဓား”ဟူသော ဝတ္ထုရှည်(၃)ပုဒ်ကိုသာ လေ့လာတင်ပြပါမည်။ ထိုဝတ္ထုရှည်(၃)ပုဒ်နှင့်ပတ်သက်၍ စာရေးဆရာလည်းဖြစ်၊ စာဖတ်သူလည်းဖြစ်သော မြသန်းတင့်၏ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ ဇာတ်ကွက်ဖန်တီးမှု၊ စရိုက်ပြောင်းလဲဖန်တီးမှုနှင့် ရည်ရွယ်ချက်ကောင်းများကို ပေါ်လွင်စေရန် ထူးခြားဆန်းသစ်သော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းများဖြင့်မည်သို့ ရေးဖွဲ့ထားကြောင်းလေ့လာပါမည်။ ထိုသို့လေ့လာခြင်းဖြင့် ရသစာပေနှင့်စာဖတ်သူတို့၏ ဆက်သွယ်မှု၊ အားပြိုင်မှု၊ တုံ့ပြန်မှုသဘောတို့ကိုလည်းကောင်း၊ ရသစာပေ၏ စာဖတ်သူအပေါ်လွှမ်းမိုးနိုင်မှု အားကြီးပုံကိုလည်းကောင်းခံစား သိရှိနိုင်မည်ဟု ထင်မြင်မိပါသည်။

## ၁။ မြသန်းတင့်၏ဘဝနှင့်စာပေ

မြသန်းတင့်ကို အဖဦးပေါတင့်၊ အမိဒေါ်လှိုင်တို့မှ ပခုက္ကူခရိုင်၊ မြိုင်မြို့၌ (၁၉၂၉) ခုနှစ်၊ မေလ (၂၃)ရက်၊ ကြာသပတေးနေ့တွင် မွေးဖွားခဲ့သည်။ မွေးချင်း(၇)ယောက်တွင် အကြီးဆုံးဖြစ်သည်။ ငယ်စဉ်က မြိုင်မြို့နှင့်ပခုက္ကူမြို့တို့တွင် ပညာသင်ကြားခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၄၇)တွင် တက္ကသိုလ်ဝင်စာမေးပွဲ ဖြေဆိုခဲ့သည်။(၁၉၄၈)တွင်ရန်ကုန်တက္ကသိုလ်၌ (၄)နှစ်နေသော်လည်း မည်သည့်စာမေးပွဲမှမဖြေဆိုခဲ့ပေ။ (၁၉၅၄)မှသာ ရန်ကုန်တက္ကသိုလ် စာမေးပွဲများကို ဆက်တိုက်ဖြေဆိုအောင်မြင်ခဲ့သည်။ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ၊ ဒဿနိက၊

\* ဒေါက်တာ၊ တွဲဖက်ပါမောက္ခ၊ မြန်မာစာပေ၊ ရန်ကုန်အနောက်ပိုင်းတက္ကသိုလ်

နိုင်ငံရေးသိပ္ပံပညာတို့ဖြင့် ဝိဇ္ဇာဘွဲ့ရခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၆)တွင် ဥပဒေဘွဲ့ကို “နိုင်ငံတကာဥပဒေဘာသာ ဂုဏ်ထူး၊ ပြစ်မှုဆိုင်ရာဥပဒေဂုဏ်ထူး” ဖြင့်ရရှိခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၀)တွင် ကိုသန်းတင်၊ ဒဂုန်တာရာ၊ မောင်ကြည်လွင်၊ အောင်လင်းတို့နှင့်အတူ စာပေသစ်မဂ္ဂဇင်းက ဦးဆောင်ထုတ်ဝေခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၂)တွင် ကမ္ဘာ့ငြိမ်းချမ်းရေး ကွန်ဂရက်(မြန်မာနိုင်ငံ)နှင့် မြန်မာနိုင်ငံစာရေးဆရာအသင်း အလုပ်အမှုဆောင်အဖြစ် ဆောင်ရွက်ခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၆၀)တွင်စာရေးဆရာကလပ်၊ (၁၉၆၂)တွင် စာရေးဆရာသမဂ္ဂတို့တွင် အမှုဆောင် အဖြစ်ဆောင်ရွက်ခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၅)တွင် ပြည်တွင်းငြိမ်းချမ်းရေး ဗဟိုကော်မတီတွင် အတွင်းရေးမှူးအဖြစ် တာဝန်ယူခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၇)တွင် ပြည်သူ့တိုးတက်ရေးပါတီနှင့် ကမ္ဘာ့ငြိမ်းချမ်းရေး ကောင်စီများ၌ပါဝင် လှုပ်ရှားခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၆၁)တွင် ဆွီဒင်နိုင်ငံမှာကျင်းပသော ငြိမ်းချမ်းရေးကောင်စီ အစည်းအဝေးသို့ တက်ရောက်ခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၆၃)တွင် ပြည်တွင်းငြိမ်းချမ်းရေး အဖွဲ့ဝင်နှင့်ပြည်သူ့ကော်မတီတစ်ဦးအဖြစ် လည်း တာဝန်ယူခဲ့သည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် စာပေရေးရာနှင့်ပတ်သက်၍ (၁၉၄၉)တွင် “ဒုက္ခသည်” ဝတ္ထုတိုကိုပထမဆုံးရေးခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၁)တွင် ပထမဆုံးဘာသာပြန်အဖြစ် ဂေါ်ကီ၏မော်လ်မာနှင့် အခြား ဝတ္ထုတိုများကို ရေးသားခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၂) တွင်ဂေါ်ကီ၏အတ္ထုပ္ပတ္တိ “မက္ကဇင်ဂေါ်ကီ”ကို ရေးသား ခဲ့သည်။ (၁၉၅၃) တွင်ပထမဆုံးပင်ကိုရေး လုံးချင်းဝတ္ထု “မေတ္တာအသင်္ချေ”ကိုရေးခဲ့သည်။ သိန်းဖေမြင့် နှင့်ပူးတွဲ၍ “လိုက်ခဲ့တော့မြန်နွာ” ဝတ္ထု၊ “အမှောင်ရိပ်ဝယ်” ဝတ္ထု၊ “နွဲ့ထဲကြာ” ဝတ္ထုဘာသာပြန် (၁၂) တွဲဖြင့် အမျိုးသားစာပေဘာသာပြန်ဆု၊ မာဂရက်မစ်ချယ်၏ “လေရှူးသုန်သုန်” ဝတ္ထုဘာသာပြန်ဖြင့် “အမျိုးသား စာပေဘာသာပြန်ဆု” ဆောင်ရွက်ရင်းနှင့် ကောက်ငိုတို့၏ “ခန်းဆောင်နီအိပ်မက်” ဝတ္ထု ဘာသာပြန်(၉) တွဲဖြင့် “အမျိုးသားစာပေ ဘာသာပြန်ဆု”၊ ဒိုမီနီလာယဲ၏ “အချစ်မိုးကောင်းကင်” (၂)တွဲ ဘာသာပြန် ဝတ္ထုဖြင့် “အမျိုးသားစာပေဘာသာပြန်ဆု” တကိုရရှိခဲ့သည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည်ပညာအရာ၌ ထူးချွန် ထက်မြက်သည်သာမက မြန်မာစာပေတိုးတက်ရေးကိုလည်း စွမ်းစွမ်းတမံဆောင်ရွက်သည်။ နိုင်ငံ တိုးတက်ရေးကိုလည်း စိတ်ဝင်စားပြီးငြိမ်းချမ်းရေးကို မြတ်နိုးသော စာရေးဆရာတစ်ဦးဖြစ်ပါသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် နိုင်ငံနှင့်စာပေ အကျိုးဆောင်ရွက်ရင်း ၁၉၉၈၊ ဖေဖော်ဝါရီလ(၁၈)ရက်နေ့ ည ၉း၁၅ နာရီတွင် ရန်ကုန်မြို့၌ကွယ်လွန်ခဲ့ပြီး ဇနီးဒေါ်ခင်မေနှင့် သားသမီး (၄)ဦး ကျန်ရစ်ခဲ့သည်။

၂။ စာဖတ်သူရွှေထောင့်

စာဖတ်သူများတွင် အချို့သောစာဖတ်သူများက စာတစ်ပုဒ်ကိုဖတ်ပြီးသော် ဘာသိဘာသာ နေတတ်ကြသည်။ အချို့သောစာဖတ်သူများက စာတစ်ပုဒ်ဖတ်ပြီးသော် စွဲလမ်းနှစ်သက်သောကြောင့် စာရေးသူထံစာများပေးပို့၍ ဝေဖန်တတ်ကြသည်။ အချို့သောစာဖတ်သူများကမူ မိမိကိုယ်တိုင် စာရေးဆရာဖြစ်သောအခါ ထပ်မံဖြည့်စွက်၍ နောက်ဆက်တွဲများအဖြစ် တုံ့ပြန်ရေးသားတတ်ကြသည်။ ဤသို့ဖြင့်စာဖတ်သူအမျိုးမျိုး ရှိကြပါသည်။ စာရေးသူများသည် မိမိဖန်တီးလိုသော စာပေကိုမိမိတို့ စိတ်ကြိုက် ရွေးချယ်ရေးသားကြသည်။ ထို့အတူ စာဖတ်သူများဘက်ကလည်း စာရေးသူ၏ ဖန်တီးမှုကို ထပ်တူ သဘောကျသူလည်းရှိသည်။ သဘောထားကွဲလွဲသည့်များလည်း ရှိနိုင်သည်။ စာရေးသူ ဖြစ်ချင်သည့်အတိုင်း စာဖတ်သူက လက်ခံချင်မှလက်ခံပေလိမ့်မည်။ ထိုအခါစာရေးသူနှင့် စာဖတ်သူ တို့တွင် ဆက်နွယ်မှု၊ လွှမ်းမိုးနိုင်မှုများနှင့် ဝေဖန်များရှိခဲ့ကြပါသည်။

မဂ္ဂဇင်းအခန်းဆက် ဝတ္ထုရှည်များရေး၍မပြီးမီ စာဖတ်သူအချို့က စာရေးသူထံ မိမိတစ်ဖက်စေ ချင်သော ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ ဇာတ်ဆောင်များအကြောင်းကို အကြံဉာဏ်ပေးကြသည်။ ဝေဖန်တတ်ကြသည်။ မိမိနှစ်သက်ရာဝတ္ထုကို မိမိတို့စိတ်ထဲတွင် အားမလိုအားမရ ဖြစ်လာသောအခါ စာရေးသူရေးသော



အကြောင်းအရာကို လက်မခံဘဲပြောင်းလဲလိုလာကြသည်။ စာရေးသူနှင့် စာဖတ်သူတို့ သဘောထားအမြင် မတူမှုများ၊ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းမတူမှုများ ဖြစ်လာတတ်ကြသည်။ မိမိသာရေးရန် အခွင့်အရေးရလျှင် စာရေးဆရာကဲ့သို့ ရေးတတ်ပါလျှင် ရေးလိုသော ဆန္ဒသဘောထားများဖြစ်လာကြသည်။ စာရေးသူနှင့် အတူ ရသစာပေအပေါ်စီးမြောပြီး ခံစားလာကြသည်။ စာဖတ်သူများသည် စာရေးသူကဲ့သို့ စိတ်ကူး ခံယူချက်များရှိကာ လောကကောင်းကျိုးပြုရေး၊ ပြုပြင်ရေးအမြင်ဖြင့် ဖြည့်စွက်ကာ မြင်လာတတ်ကြ သည်။ ဤသည်မှာစာဖတ်သူတို့ ဖြစ်လေ့ဖြစ်ထရှိသော သဘောပင်ဖြစ်သည်။ ထို့ပြင်စွဲလမ်း နှစ်သက် သောစာပေများကို စာရေးသူအား ဆက်လက်ရေးသားရန် ပြောဆိုသောကြောင့် နောက်ဆက်တွဲ များရေးခဲ့ကြရသည်။ ဇော်ဂျီ၏ “သူ့မယား” ဝတ္ထုတိုကို အင်္ဂလိပ်ဘာသာဖြင့်ထုတ်ဝေသော စာအုပ်တွင် His spouse ဟူသောအမည်ဖြင့် ဖော်ပြခြင်းခံရသည်။ ထိုအခါအမေရိကန်ပြည်နယ်တစ်ခုမှ စာဖတ်သူ တစ်ဦး က ဇော်ဂျီ၏စာကိုကြိုက်နှစ်သက်သဖြင့် အခြားဝတ္ထုများရှိလျှင်လည်း ညွှန်းစေလိုကြောင်း ဆက်လက် ဖော်ပြပေးရန် ရေးသားခဲ့သည်။ စာရေးဆရာ ကိုနှင့်ဒိုင်းလ်ရေးသော “ရှားလော့ဟုမ်း” ဝတ္ထုတိုများကို စာဖတ်ပရိသတ်တို့ စွဲလမ်းနှစ်သက်ကြသည်။ သို့သော်စာရေးသူသည် “ရှားလော့ဟုမ်း” ဝတ္ထုကို ဆက်၍ မရေးလိုသောအခါ ဇာတ်ဆောင်ရှားလော့ဟုမ်းအား ရန်သူလူဆိုးဂိုဏ်းနှင့် သတ်ပုတ်ရင်း ရေတံခွန်ကြီးထံ လိမ့်ကျသေဆုံးသွားကြောင်းဖြင့် ဇာတ်ဆောင်ကိုသတ်လိုက်သည်။ သို့သော် စာဖတ်သူကလက်မခံ။ ကန့်ကွက်ကြသည်။ ပြစ်တင်ဝေဖန်ကြသည်။ မသေစေချင်။ ထိုသို့စာဖတ်သူ အတင်းအကျပ် တောင်းဆို သောအခါစာရေးသူသည် ရှားလော့ဟုမ်းက မသေဘဲပြန်ရှင်ပေးပြီး ဝတ္ထုကိုဆက်ရေးခဲ့ရသည်။ စာဖတ်သူ သည် ဇာတ်ဆောင်ကို စွဲလမ်းစိတ်ဖြင့် ဇာတ်ဆောင် ရှားလော့ဟုမ်းနေထိုင်ရာ ၂၂၁ ဘီ၊ ဘေကာလမ်းကို လာ၍ကြည့်ကြသည်အထိ စာဖတ်သူများသည် မိမိတို့သဘောကျသည့် ဇာတ်ဆောင်၊ ဇာတ်လမ်းများကို စိတ်ဝင်စားကြောင်း ထင်ရှားလာသည်။ ထိုအတူ မြသန်းတင့်သည်လည်း စာဖတ်သူ တစ်ဦးအနေဖြင့် မိမိစွဲလမ်းနှစ်သက်ခဲ့သောဝတ္ထု(၁၀)ပုဒ်ကို “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ” အမည်ဖြင့်ဆက်၍ ရေးသားခဲ့သည်။ ဤသို့ဖြင့်စာဖတ်သူနှင့်စာရေးသူတို့သည် ဆက်နွယ်လျက်ရှိကြပါသည်။

**၃။ မြသန်းတင့်၏ “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ” မှ စာရေးသူ၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း**

မြသန်းတင့်သည် ဝတ္ထုရေးဆရာဖြစ်၍ မြန်မာဝတ္ထုရှည်လောကတွင် ထင်ရှားကျော်ကြားခဲ့သော ဝတ္ထုရှည်(၁၀)ပုဒ်ကို မိမိသာဆက်၍ ရေးခွင့်ရှိခဲ့ပါလျှင် ဝတ္ထုအသွင်ဖန်တီးပြီးရေးသားလိုသော ဆန္ဒ ဖြစ်ပေါ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် မူရင်းဝတ္ထုရေးဆရာရေးသား ပြီးစီးခဲ့သော ဝတ္ထုဇာတ်လမ်းကိုဆက်၍ မြသန်းတင့်က မိမိအတွေး၊ မိမိစိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းဖြင့် ဖြည့်စွက်ရေးသားခဲ့သည်။ ထိုသို့ရေးသားရာတွင် မြသန်းတင့်သည် မူရင်းဝတ္ထုထဲတွင် ပိတ်မိနေသော ဇာတ်ဆောင်ကို ထွက်ပေါက်ရှာကာ ပြဿနာများကို ဖြေရှင်းရေးသားခြင်းမှာထူးခြားသည်။ ဇာတ်လမ်းကိုလည်းကောင်း သည်ထက်ကောင်းအောင် ရည်ရွယ် ချက်ရှိရှိ ဆက်လက်ရေးသားခြင်းမှာလည်း စိတ်ကူးဆန်းသစ်သည်။ ထိုသို့ထူးခြားသော အတွေးနှင့် ရေးသားသောကြောင့် ဝတ္ထုဖန်တီးသူအချင်းချင်း ဆွေးနွေးအကြံပေးသည့် သဘောလည်းဖြစ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။ ဝေဖန်ရေးသဘောလည်း ဖြစ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။ စာရေးသူမြသန်းတင့်သည် ဝတ္ထုတစ်ပုဒ်ခြင်းကို မူရင်းစာရေးသူ မကြည့်သည့်ဘက်မှ ဖြည့်ကြည့်၍ ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ဇာတ်ဆောင်တို့ကို စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ဆန်းသစ်စွာ ရေးသားထားပါသည်။

၃၁ ခ။ “မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထုနှင့်ပတ်သက်သော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း

စာရေးဆရာမြသန်းတင့်သည် ဇေယျ၏ “မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထုမှဇာတ်ဆောင်မြတ်လေး ရွှေဓားဗိုလ်ကို ငယ်စဉ်ကစွဲလမ်းခဲ့သည်။ အရွယ်ရောက်လာသော အခါတွင်လည်း မြတ်လေး ရွှေဓားဗိုလ် ကို သူ့ရဲကောင်းတစ်ဦးအဖြစ် မှတ်ယူခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် မြသန်းတင့်သည် မူရင်းဝတ္ထု၏အဆုံးသတ်ကို နောက်ဆက်တွဲဝတ္ထုအဖြစ်ရေးလိုသည်။ မိမိနှစ်သက်လေးစားရသော မျိုးချစ်သူရဲကောင်း ဇာတ်ဆောင် မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်ကို ပြည်သူ့သူရဲကောင်းကြီးအဖြစ် ဆက်လက်ပုံဖော်လိုသော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ဖြစ်ခဲ့ ပါသည်။

၃၁၁။ ဇာတ်လမ်းအကျဉ်း

ဇေယျ၏ “မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထုသည် ဘေးရှန်းနက်အော်ဇီရေးသော “စကားလက်ပင်ပါနယ်” ဝတ္ထုကြီးကိုမှီးထားသော အမှီးဝတ္ထုဖြစ်သည်။ ထိုဝတ္ထုရှည်သည် ဝတ္ထုတိုများကို ပေါင်းစည်းဖော်ပြခြင်း ဖြစ်သည်။ သမိန်စောထွတ်က တပင်ရွှေထီးကို လုပ်ကြံနန်းတက်သည့် အကြောင်းနောက်ခံပြုထားသည်။ သမိန်စောထွတ်သည် မျိုးမျိုးမတ်နွယ်များကို ရှာဖွေဖမ်းဆီး သတ်ဖြတ်ခဲ့သည်။ ထိုအခါဇာတ်ဆောင် မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်က လိုက်လံကယ်တင်ခဲ့ရသည်။ မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်သည် သမိန်စောထွတ်၏ လူများထံ မြတ်လေးပွင့်ကလေးနှင့် စာတစ်စောင်ကို ကတ္တီပါအိတ်ကလေးဖြင့် ပို့တတ်သည်။ ၎င်းတို့ဖမ်းဆီးထားသော မျိုးမတ်များကို မည်သည့်ရက်၊မည်သည့်အချိန်တွင် လာရောက်ကယ်တင် မည်ကိုလည်း ရက်ချိန်းပေးတတ်သည်။ ၎င်းရက်ချိန်းပေးသောနေ့တွင် အစောင့်များစွာချထားသော်လည်း အမယ်အို၊ မိန်းမပျို၊ လှေသမား၊ အရက်သမား အမျိုးမျိုးဟန်ဆောင်၍ ရုပ်ပြောင်းရုပ်လွှဲများဖြင့် အောင်မြင်စွာ ကယ်ထုတ်နိုင်ခဲ့ကြောင်း ရေးသားထားသော ဝတ္ထုဇာတ်လမ်းပင်ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

၃၁၂။ မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း

ဇေယျ၏ “မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထုကို မြသန်းတင့်ကဆက်၍ ဇာတ်လမ်းဆင်ရာတွင် သူ၏ အတွေး၊ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းတို့ဖြင့် ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်နှင့် မြသန်းတင့် တို့တွေ့ဆုံဟန်ဖြင့် ရေးသားထားသည်။ ဇေယျ၏ “မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထုမှဇာတ်ဆောင် မြတ်လေး ရွှေဓားဗိုလ်သည်လည်း မြသန်းတင့်ငယ်စဉ်က စွဲလမ်းနှစ်သက်ခဲ့ရသော မိမိ၏ဟီးရီးဖြစ်သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်နှင့် ပတ်သက်၍မြသန်းတင့်က

“အရွယ်ကြီးလာလို့ မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်ကို ပြန်စဉ်းစားတဲ့အခါကျတော့ ရွှေဓားဗိုလ်က သမိန်စောထွတ်ရန်ကြောင့် ဒုက္ခရောက်နေတဲ့မင်းမျိုး မင်းနွယ်တွေကိုမကယ်ဘဲ ပြည်သူ ပြည်သားတွေကို ကယ်ရင်ကောင်းလေစွဟု တောင့်တမိတယ်။ ပြည်သူတွေရဲ့ သူရဲကောင်းကြီးဖြစ်စေချင်တယ်။” (မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈-၂၈၂)

ဟူ၍တွေးမြင်မိသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်က သူ့ရဲကောင်းတို့မည်သည် ပြည်သူ့အတွက်သာ ဖြစ်ရသင့်သည် ဟူသော မိမိစိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းကို ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် မိမိကြိုက်နှစ်သက်သော မြတ်လေး ရွှေဓားဗိုလ်ကိုလည်း ပြည်သူ့အတွက်သာဖြစ်ပါက ပို၍ကောင်းလေစွဟု စိတ်ကူးတွေးမိခဲ့သည်။ မြသန်းတင့်ကဆက်၍

“ဖောက်ပြန်တဲ့ သူရဲကောင်းဆိုတာအုပ်စိုးသူ လူတန်းစား၊ ဖိနှိပ်သူလူတန်းစားရဲ့အကျိုး စီးပွားကိုကာကွယ်သူ၊ တော်လှန်တဲ့ သူရဲကောင်းဆိုတာက အဖိနှိပ်ခံလူတန်းစားအကျိုး အတွက် သက်စွန့်ကြိုးပမ်းလုပ်သွားသ”

(ယင်း-၂၈၃)

ဟူ၍ သူရဲကောင်း၏သဘောကို လူတန်းစားအမြင်ဖြင့် ဖော်ပြထားသည်။

“ဂျိန်းဘွန်းဟာသူရဲကောင်းတော့ သူရဲကောင်းပါပဲ။ ဒါပေမဲ့သူကဖောက်ပြန်တဲ့ သူရဲကောင်းခင်ဗျ။ နယ်ချဲ့စနစ်ကြီးအခွန်ရှည်ရေး၊ ကိုလိုနီဝါဒကြီး အခွန်ရှည်ရေး အတွက် စွန့်စားတဲ့သူရဲကောင်း၊ ဒါကြောင့် ဂျိန်းဘွန်းဟာဖောက်ပြန်တဲ့ သူရဲကောင်းပဲ ခင်ဗျာ”  
(မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈-၂၈၃)

ဟူ၍ ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ လူငယ်တို့သည် လူတန်းစားအမြင်ဖြင့် မကြည့်ဘဲ ဂျိန်းဘွန်းကိုအား ကျခဲ့ကြသည်။ စွဲလမ်းခဲ့ကြသည်။ သဘောကျကြသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်၏အမြင်မှာမူ ဇာတ်ဆောင် ဂျိန်းဘွန်းသည် နယ်ချဲ့သမားများအတွက် ရဲရင့်သောဖောက်ပြန်သည့် သူရဲကောင်းဖြစ်သည်ဟု သူ၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းက ရေးသားထားသည်။ နိုင်ငံတကာတွင်ကျော်ကြားခဲ့သော ဇာတ်ဆောင်ဂျိန်းဘွန်းနှင့် မြန်မာ့ဇာတ်ဆောင် မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်ကို နှိုင်းယှဉ်ကာဆက်လက်ဖော်ပြလေသည်။ ဇေယျ၏ “မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်”ဝတ္ထုတွင် ပါဝင်သောဇာတ်ဆောင် မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်မှာမူ ဖိနှိပ်ခံလူတန်းစား အကျိုးအတွက်မပြုလုပ်ပေမယ့် ပြည်သူတို့ကိုကယ်တင်ခြင်းမရှိသောကြောင့် တော်လှန်ရေး သူရဲကောင်း မဖြစ်နိုင်ပါ။ မျိုးချစ်သူရဲကောင်း အနေဖြင့်သာသတ်မှတ်နိုင်သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် “မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထုကို ဆက်ရေးဖြစ်ခဲ့လျှင် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်ကို တော်လှန်ရေးသူရဲကောင်းအဖြစ် အသွင်ပြောင်း ရေးချင်ကြောင်းဖော်ပြထားသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်၏ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ ဇာတ်ဆောင်အပေါ်ထားရှိ သောစိတ်ကူး စိတ်သန်းပင်ဖြစ်ပါသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်က “မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်”ဝတ္ထုကို ဆက်ရေးရလျှင်

“ဖိနှိပ်ညှဉ်းဆဲမှုကိုခံရတဲ့ ဟံသာဝတီက မွန်ပြည်သူတွေ၊ အင်းဝကရှမ်းမြန်မာ ပြည်သူ တွေ၊ တောင်ငူမွန်-မြန်မာ (အုပ်စိုးတဲ့မြန်မာမင်းမျိုး မင်းနွယ်တွေမပါဘူးနော်)တွေ အတွက် စွန့်စားတဲ့ပြည်သူ့ သူရဲကောင်းကြီးအဖြစ် ဆက်ရေးမှာပေါ့”

(ယင်း-၂၈၃)

ဟူ၍ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်က ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်ကို တစ်ဦးကောင်း၊ တစ်ယောက် ကောင်း လူတစ်စုအကျိုးအတွက် မဟုတ်ဘဲ ပြည်သူ့အကျိုးဆောင်ရွက်သော ပြည်သူ့သူရဲကောင်းအဖြစ် လေးစားဂုဏ်ယူဖွယ်၊ စံပြဇာတ်ဆောင်အဖြစ် ပုံဖော်ရေးသားလိုသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် မိမိနှစ်သက် စွဲလမ်းခဲ့သော ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်ကို စာဖတ်သူတစ်ဦးအနေဖြင့် အများကအပြစ် ပြောစရာ မရှိသည့် ဇာတ်ဆောင်ဖြစ်စေလိုသော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ဆန်းသစ်မှုကို သိရှိလာရသည်။ မြန်မာလူမျိုးတို့ အတွက် လေးစားအားကျရသော ပြည်သူ့သူရဲကောင်းပီသသော ဇာတ်ဆောင်အဖြစ် ဆက်လက်ရှင်သန် စေလိုသော စေတနာကိုလည်း လေ့လာသိရှိရသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် ဝတ္ထုထဲမဇာတ်ဆောင်အပေါ် လွှမ်းမိုးမှုရှိကာမူရင်း ဝတ္ထုရေးသူစာရေး ဆရာဇေယျမမြင်သည့်ဘက်ကို မိမိစိတ်ကူးရှုထောင့်အမြင်ဖြင့် ဇာတ်ဆောင် မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်ကို အကောင်းဆုံး ဇာတ်ဆောင်အဖြစ် စိတ်ကူးခဲ့ကြောင်းလေ့လာရ မိပါသည်။

၃၂။ “ဓား” ဝတ္ထုနှင့်ပတ်သက်သော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း

မင်းဆွေ၏ “ဓား” ဝတ္ထုသည် ဂျပန်ခေတ်မြန်မာနိုင်ငံ စာရေးဆရာအသင်း၏ ပထမဆုံးအကြိမ် ချီးမြှင့်သောစာပေဆုရရှိခဲ့သည်။ ဆုငွေတစ်ထောင်ချီးမြှင့်ခြင်းခံရသော ထင်ရှားကျော်ကြား လူကြိုက်များ သောဝတ္ထုဖြစ်သည်။ ထိုသို့စာဖတ်ပရိသတ်လက်ခံသော “ဓား”ဝတ္ထုကို မြသန်းတင့်လည်း သဘောကျ ခဲ့သည်။ ထိုအခါ မြသန်းတင့်သည် “ဓား”ဝတ္ထုမှ ဇာတ်ဆောင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်က မိမိအားဝတ္ထုကို ဆက်၍ ရေးပေးပါရန် တောင်းဆိုပုံနှင့် ဇာတ်လမ်းဆင်ကာ ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်ကို မိမိခံယူထားသော အမျိုးသားရေးခံယူချက်၊ မျိုးချစ်စိတ်တို့ကို အခြေခံ၍ “ဓား”ဝတ္ထုကို နောက်ဆက်တွဲဝတ္ထုအဖြစ် ဆက်လက်ရေးသားလိုသော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းဖြစ်သည်။

၃၂ ။ ၁။ ဇာတ်လမ်းအကျဉ်း

မင်းဆွေ၏ “ဓား”ဝတ္ထုသည် ပင်ကိုရေးဝတ္ထုဖြစ်သည်။ “ဓား”ဝတ္ထုတွင် အဓိကဇာတ်ဆောင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်သည် တိုင်းပြည်အကျိုး၊ လူမျိုးအကျိုးထမ်းဆောင်နေသော သတ္တိရှိသည့် ရရင့်သော မျိုးချစ်ပုဂ္ဂိုလ်တစ်ဦးဖြစ်သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြဒင်နှင့် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်တို့သည် မြင်မြင်ကိုအပြိုင် ချစ်ကြိုက်ကြသည်။ မြဒင်သည်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်ကို အင်္ဂလိပ်ဆန့်ကျင်ရေးသမား မှန်းသိသွားသော် တစ်ဖက်လှည့်နှင့် အချုပ်ထဲထည့်လိုက်သည်။ အင်္ဂလိပ်တပ် ရန်ကုန်ကဆုတ်သောအခါ မြဒင်ပါသွား ပြီးလမ်းမှာထွက်ပြေးလာသည်။ မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်လည်း ထောင်ဖောက်ကာ ထွက်ပြေးလာသည်။ မြဒင်နှင့် မျိုးမြင့် ရန်နောင်တို့နှစ်ဦးချင်းယှဉ်ပြိုင်ရာ မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်သည် အသာစီးအနိုင်ရသော်လည်း မသတ်ဘဲ အင်္ဂလိပ်ကိုသာသတ်ခဲ့သည်။ မြင်မြင်သည် ဖခင်၏ဆန္ဒအတိုင်း မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်နှင့် လက်ထပ်ခဲ့သည်။ ထို့နောက် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်သည် မြင်မြင်ကိုထား၍ နိုင်ငံအကျိုး ဆက်လက်ဆောင်ရွက်သည်။ အင်္ဂလိပ်တို့ ထွက်ပြေးသောအခါ မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်သည် မြင်မြင်ထံပြန်လာသည်။ ထိုအချိန်တွင် မြင်မြင်သည် မြဒင်နှင့် အိမ်ထောင်ကျနေပြီဖြစ်သည်။ မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်မှာ ခြေတစ်ဖက်ပြတ်၊ မျက်စိတစ်ဖက်ပျက်ပြီး ဒုက္ခိတဘဝ ဖြစ်သွား၍ချစ်သူမြင်မြင်နှင့် သားကိုထားကာ နိုင်ငံအကျိုးကိုဆက်လက် လုပ်ဆောင်သည်ဟု ဇာတ်လမ်း ကို အဆုံးသတ်ထားသည်။

၃၂ ။ ၂။ မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း

မြသန်းတင့်သည် “ဓား” ဝတ္ထုကို ဆက်၍ ဇာတ်လမ်းဆင်ရာတွင် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်နှင့် မိမိတွေ့ဆုံစကားပြောဟန်ဖြင့် မိမိ၏စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းကို ရေးသားထားပါသည်။ မူရင်းဝတ္ထုဇာတ်လမ်း တွင် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်၏ ယိမ်းနွဲ့ဓားသည် ဓားမှဓားအိမ်ချွတ်မိပါက သွေးသောက်မှရသည်။ သို့သော်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်သည် မိမိ၏ယိမ်းနွဲ့ဓားမှ ဓားအိမ်ချွတ်မိသော်လည်း မြဒင်အားမသတ်ခဲ့။ ရန်သူ အင်္ဂလိပ်ကိုသာ သတ်ခဲ့သည်။ဤဇာတ်ကွက်ကို မြသန်းတင့်က ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်နှင့်တွေ့၍

“သစ္စာဖောက်ဟာ သစ္စာဖောက်ပဲ၊ သစ္စာဖောက်ချင်းအတူတူ ဗမာသစ္စာဖောက်ကို မသတ် လိုက်တာဟာမတရားဘူးလို့ ကျွန်တော်ထင်တယ်၊ လွဲမှားတဲ့အမျိုးသားစိတ်လို့ ကျွန်တော် ဆိုချင်တယ်။”

(မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၁၀-၃၂)

ဟူသောအပြောဖြင့် သစ္စာဖောက်ကိုအလိုမရှိ။ မိမိတိုင်းပြည်နှင့်လူမျိုးအကျိုးကို မလုပ်ဘဲ ကိုယ်ကျိုး ရှာသောအတ္တသမား သစ္စာဖောက်ကိုအပြီးတိုင် ရှင်းပစ်ချင်သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်ကိုလည်း အားမလိုအားမရဖြစ်ကာ ပြတ်ပြတ်သားသားဆုံးဖြတ်လိုသော စာဖတ်သူတစ်ဦးအနေဖြင့် မြသန်းတင့် မြင်သော အတွေးနှင့်အရေး၊ ခံစားချက်ကို တွေ့မြင်ရသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်၏ အမျိုးသားရေးခံယူချက်မှာ မိမိတိုင်းပြည်အပေါ် သစ္စာဖောက်သော မည်သူပင်ဖြစ်စေ အရေးယူဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ မငဲ့ကွက်ရဟူသော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ဆုံးဖြတ်ချက်ကို သိမြင်ရသည်။

“အမျိုးသားသစ္စာဖောက် တစ်ယောက်၏ ကုပ်ပိုးကိုဓားမိုးမိပြီးခါမှ ခွင့်လွှတ်သော သဘောပြခဲ့သည်။ မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်၏ စိတ်ထားသည် မြင့်မြတ်သည်ဟု ဆိုနိုင်ရန် ခဲယဉ်းမည်ထင်ပါသည်။ ရန်သူကိုရန်သူကဲ့သို့ သဘောထားခဲ့သော မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင် သည် မြဒင်ကိုသုတ်သင်ရမည့်အရေးတွင် စိတ်သဘောထားကြီးပြခြင်းမှာ ယနေ့အခြေ အနေမျိုး၌ အားမရစရာကြီး ဖြစ်နေမည်ဟုသဘောရပါသည်။ ” (မလိခ၊ ၂၀၁၇၊ ၈-၂၃၅)

ဟူ၍ ဝေဖန်ရေးသားထားသည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်၏ လုပ်ရပ်ကို မြသန်းတင့် နည်းတူအခြား စာရေးသူများလည်း အတွေးစိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းတို့ တူညီနေကြပါသည်။

ဇာတ်ဆောင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်နှင့် ပတ်သက်၍လည်း

“မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်ရဲ့နယ်ချဲ့ဆန့်ကျင်ရေးလုပ်ငန်းကိုတော့ကျွန်တော်သဘောကျပါတယ်။ ဒါပေမဲ့ ခင်ဗျားနယ်ချဲ့ ဆန့်ကျင်ရေးလုပ်ငန်းမှာ အားနည်းချက်တစ်ရပ်ရှိတယ်လို့ ကျွန်တော်ထင်တယ်ခင်ဗျာ။”

(မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈-၃၂)

ဟုလည်းမြသန်းတင့်က ဇာတ်ဆောင်လှုပ်ရှားဆောင်ရွက်မှုကို ထင်မြင်ချက်ပေးသည်။ ဝတ္ထု၏ ကာလ ဒေသနောက်ခံလုပ်ရပ်၊ ဇာတ်ဆောင်၏ နယ်ချဲ့ဆန့်ကျင်ရေး တစ်ကိုယ်တော် စွန့်စားမှုဆန်ကြောင်း မူရင်း ဝတ္ထု၏အားနည်းချက်ကို ဝေဖန်ထားသည်။ ဝတ္ထုရေးသူမင်းဆွေ သတိမထားဖြစ်သည့်ဘက်ကို ဖြည့်စွက် ၍ ရေးသားသော မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းပင်ဖြစ်သည်။

မင်းဆွေ၏ “ဓား”ဝတ္ထုဇာတ်လမ်းတွင် မြင်မြင်နှင့်လက်ထပ်ပြီး ဇာတ်ဆောင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင် သည်ဘီအိုင်အေထဲပါဝင်၍ အင်္ဂလိပ်အားတိုက်ခိုက်ရန် ဇနီးအားထားခဲ့သည်။ မိမိအရေးထက် တိုင်းပြည် အရေးကို စွမ်းစွမ်းတမံ ဆောင်ရွက်သည်။ သို့သော်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင် ပြန်လာသောအခါ

“ကျုပ်သားနဲ့မြင်မြင်ဟာမြဒင်ရဲ့ အရိပ်အောက်မှာရောက်နေပြီ။ ဒီတွင်ကျုပ်လည်း ချစ်သူ နှင့်သားကို စွန့်စားပြီးတိုင်းပြည်အတွက် အလုပ်လုပ်ဖို့၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်ကိုချေမှုန်းဖို့ ခရီး ဆက်ထွက်လာခဲ့တယ်။” (ယင်း-၃၃)

ဟူ၍ ဇာတ်လမ်းကို အဆုံးသတ်ထားသည်။ ဤဇာတ်လမ်းအဆုံးသတ်ကို မြသန်းတင့်က ဘဝင်မကျ။

“မြင်မြင်ဟာအညာလွယ်လွန်းတယ်လို့ ကျွန်တော်ထင်တယ်။ မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်အင်္ဂလိပ်ကို တိုက်ထုတ်လိုက်ရတဲ့အချိန် ကာလဟာသယ်လောက်မှ မကြာလိုက်ပါဘူး။ တစ်နှစ်ကျော် နှစ်နှစ်လောက်ပဲရှိပါတယ်။ ဒီအတွင်းမှာ မြင်မြင်ဟာစစ်ထွက်သွားတဲ့ ကိုယ့်ယောက်ျားရဲ့ မျက်နှာကို မထောက်ဘဲမြဒင်ကို ယူလိုက်တာဟာ မြန်လွန်းတယ်လို့ ကျွန်တော်ထင် တယ်။” (ယင်း-၃၄)

ဟူ၍မြသန်းတင့်က မိမိ၏စိတ်ခံစားမှုကို ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်အား ဝတ္ထု၏အပြင်ဘက်တွင် တွေ့ဆုံစကားပြောဟန်ဖြင့် ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ ဝတ္ထုထဲမှ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြင်မြင်၏ အချိန်တိုလေးအတွင်း ပြောင်းလဲသွားသောလုပ်ရပ်ကို မြသန်းတင့်ကစိတ်တိုင်းမကျ။ မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီးတို့သည် မိမိ၏ခင်ပွန်း အပေါ်သစ္စာရှိရှိနှင့် စောင့်စေချင်သည်။ သစ္စာ၏တနဖိုးကို အလေးထားသော မြသန်းတင့်၏ဝတ္ထု ဇာတ်လမ်းနှင့်ဇာတ်ဆောင်အပေါ် လွှမ်းမိုးသောစေတနာ၊ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းကို သိရှိရသည်။ “ဓား” ဝတ္ထုတွင် အမျိုးသားရေးခံယူချက်နှင့် ဇာတ်မာန် စိတ်ဓာတ်မရှိသော ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြဒင်ကို လည်းကောင်း၊ မိမိ၏ အိမ်ထောင်ဖက် အပေါ်သစ္စာရှိမှုနည်းကာ အခြားသူအား လက်ထပ်လိုက်သည့် ဇာတ်ဆောင် မြင်မြင်ကိုလည်းကောင်း မြသန်းတင့်က ဝေဖန်ပြထားသည်။

“စာရေးဆရာတစ်ယောက်က ဖန်တီးလိုက်တဲ့ဇာတ်ဆောင် တစ်ကောင်ဟာ တစ်ခါတလေ မှာ စာရေးဆရာရဲ့အလိုကို မလိုက်ဘဲသူက စာရေးဆရာကိုဆွဲခေါ်သွား တယ်ဆိုတာကို ခင်ဗျားလက်ခံသလား။”  
(မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈၁-၃၅)

ဟူ၍ ဝတ္ထုထဲမှ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်က မြသန်းတင့်အား ပြောပြဟန်ဖြင့်ရေးသားထားသည်။ စာရေးဆရာအပေါ် ဇာတ်ဆောင်တို့၏ လွှမ်းမိုးမှုသဘောကိုဖော်ပြထားသည်။ ထို့နောက် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင် ကိုယ်တိုင်က ဝတ္ထုကို အဆုံးမသတ်စေချင်ဘဲ ဆက်ရေးလိုသည်။

“ဖက်ဆစ်ဂျပန်ဟာ အိမ်သည်ကိုစော်ကားတဲ့ ဧည့်သည်ဖြစ်တယ်။ သူ့ကိုကျုပ်..... လက်စားချေရဦးမယ်၊ ငယ်ငယ်တုန်းက ကျုပ်ဘုရားရှိခိုးထဲမှာ ပါတဲ့အတိုင်း လှုပ်ရှားရဦး မယ်။”  
(ယင်း-၃၆)

ဟူ၍ရေးသားထားသည်။ တရားသောစစ်ကိုဆင်နွှဲလိုသည်။ နိုင်ငံနှင့်လူမျိုးအကျိုးကို ဆက်လက် လုပ်ဆောင်ဦးမည့် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်၏ ခင်မာသောသံမဏိစိတ်ဓာတ်နှင့်အတူ မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းပါပုံ ပေါ်လာရသည်။ ထို့ပြင်သစ္စာဖောက်မြဒင်ကိုလည်း ဆက်၍အပြတ်ရှင်းရမည် ဖြစ်ကြောင်းကို

“ဒီကောင်ဟာ မြန်မာလူမျိုးလည်းမဟုတ်ဘူး။ လူလည်းမဟုတ်ဘူး။ ခွေးဆိုးပဲ၊ လူသတ် တာဟာ မကောင်းပေမဲ့ ခွေးဆိုးတစ်ကောင်ကို သတ်တာဟာကောင်းတဲ့ အလုပ်တစ်ခုပဲ။”  
(ယင်း-၃၇)

“ကျုပ်လည်း အမြင်တွေပြောင်းသွားပြီ၊ အရင်တုန်းကတော့ ကျုပ်ဟာမျက်ကန်း မျိုးချစ် သာသာပါပဲ၊ ခုတော့ကျုပ်မှာ လူမျိုးရေးသက်သက် အမြင်ဆိုတာထက် လူတန်းစား အမြင်ရှိလာပြီ။ အမျိုးသားရေးကိုလည်း လူတန်းစားအမြင်နဲ့ ကြည့်တတ်လာပြီ။”

(မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈၁-၃၇)

စသည်ဖြင့် ရေးသားထားသည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မြဒင်ကို မသတ်မိခြင်းသည် မဟာအမှားပဲဟု အမြင်များ ပြောင်းလဲလာသည်။ မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်က မြဒင်ကိုသတ်ပြီး

“ကျုပ်သားကိုလည်းကျုပ်လိုဖြစ်စေချင်တယ်၊ တိုင်းပြည်အတွက်အလုပ်လုပ်စေချင်တယ်။”  
(ယင်း-၃၇)

ဟူ၍ရေးသားထားသည်။ ဝတ္ထုထဲကဇာတ်ဆောင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်ဆက်၍ လုပ်ဆောင်လိုသော လှုပ်ရှားမှု များကဖော်ပြထားသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်ဆက်၍ ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုအဆက်တွင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်သည် ခန္ဓာကိုယ်ချို့ယွင်း၍ အားလျော့စွတ်၊ မြဒင်ကိုအလျှော့ပေးစိတ်များပျောက်ခဲ့ပြီ။ ထို့ပြင်မိမိ၏ မျိုးဆက် သစ်ဖြစ်သော သားလေးကိုပင် ဆက်လက်အသက်သွင်းကာ အမျိုးသားရေးကို ဆောင်ရွက်လို ကြောင်း ရေးသားထားသည်။

“အိမ်သည်ကို ဧည့်သည်မစော်ကားရ၊ ရန်သူကိုလက်စားချေလော့၊ အာမဘန္တေ”

(ယင်း-၃၉)

ဟူသော မူရင်းဝတ္ထုပါ ဇာတ်ဆောင်၏ ဘုရားရှိခိုးစာသားအတိုင်း ဆက်လက်လုပ်ဆောင်မည်ဟု ရေးသား ထားသည်။

မမိုးမြေကလည်း “ဓား”ဝတ္ထုနှင့်ပတ်သက်၍

“စာရေးသူသည် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်ဆိုသည့်ဇာတ်ဆောင်ကို ခေတ်၏ ခံစားချက်၊ ခေတ်၏ လိုအပ်ချက်နှင့်အညီ မိမိစိတ်တိုင်းကျပုံသွင်းထားသည်ဟု ဆိုရမည်။”

(မမိုးမြေ၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ စာ-၁၂၁)

ဟူ၍ စာရေးသူမင်းဆွေ၏ ဖန်တီးမှုကိုဖော်ပြထားသည်။ မူရင်းဝတ္ထုရေးသူ မင်းဆွေ၏စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ဖြင့်ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ ဇာတ်ဆောင်များကို စိတ်တိုင်းကျ ပုံဖော်ရေးသားခြင်းသည် လည်းကောင်းသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်က စာဖတ်သူရှုထောင့်ဖြင့် ဇာတ်ဆောင်များကို ထပ်မံဖြည့်စွက်၍ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ဆန်းသစ်စွာရေးသားခြင်းသည်လည်း ကောင်းသည်ဟု ထင်မြင်မိပါသည်။

၃။ ၃။ “မေ” ဝတ္ထုနှင့်ပတ်သက်သော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း

ဒဂုန်တာရာရေးသားသော “မေ” ဝတ္ထုသည် စာဖတ်ပရိသတ်များစွာ စွဲလမ်းနှစ်သက်ခဲ့သော ဝတ္ထုဖြစ်သည်။ စာရေးဆရာဖြစ်သော မြသန်းတင့်သည်လည်း “မေ” ဝတ္ထုကို စာဖတ်သူအမြင်ဖြင့်ဖတ်ပြီး ကြိုက်နှစ်သက်ခဲ့သည်။ ထိုအခါမြသန်းတင့်သည် “မေ” ဝတ္ထုကိုဆက်၍ ရေးချင်သောအခါ ဇာတ်ဆောင် မေကိုယ်တိုင် ဇာတ်ကြောင်းပြောသူအဖြစ် ဖန်တီး“မေ”သားပြောင်းလဲ၍ အကောင်းမြင်ဘက်မှ စိတ်ကူးခဲ့ သည်ဟု ယူဆမိပါသည်။

၃။ ၃။ ၁။ ဇာတ်လမ်းအကျဉ်း

ဒဂုန်တာရာ၏“မေ”ဝတ္ထုသည် အင်္ဂလိပ်စာရေးဆရာကြီး တီဗာလေနစ်ကောလ်၏ အတ္ထုဆိုသော ဝတ္ထုကိုမှီး၍ ရေးသားထားခြင်းဖြစ်သည်။ “မေ” ဝတ္ထု၏ ဇာတ်လမ်းတွင် အဓိကဇာတ်ဆောင် မေသည် ခေတ်ဆန်သော၊ ချောမောလှပသော၊ လွတ်လပ်မှုကိုနှစ်သက်သော ခေတ်ပညာတတ် အနောက်တိုင်း သမီးပျိုဟန်ဖြစ်သည်။ မေသည်ဦးဘညွန့်၊ ဦးဖေမောင်၊ ဘသိန်းတို့နှင့် ပျော်ရွှင်မှုကိုရှာသည်။ ငွေကြေးကို မက်မောခဲ့သည်။ သို့သော်ကိုကျော်မြင့်နှင့်လက်ထပ်ပြီး သားလေးရလာသောအခါ ယခင်ဆိုးခဲ့သော အရိပ်မည်းကြီးကို မနှစ်သက်တော့။ မေသည်မိမိ၏ အတိတ်ဘဝဖြစ်ရပ်များကို ချေဖျက်မေ့ပျောက်ပြီး

ဘဝသစ်ကိုထထောင်လိုသည်။ သို့သော်မေ၏ ဘဝကားအပယ်ခံဘဝနှင့်ပင် နေခဲ့ရကြောင်းဖြင့် ဇာတ်လမ်းကို အဆုံးသတ်ထားသည်။

၃၊ ၃၊ ၂။ မြသန်းတင့်၏စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း

ဒဂုန်တာရာ၏ “မေ”ဝတ္ထုကို ဖတ်ရှုခဲ့သော မြသန်းတင့်သည် “မေ” ဝတ္ထုကိုအဆုံးမသတ်စေချင် သေးဘဲ ဆက်၍ရေးချင်မိသည်။ ထိုအခါဝတ္ထုထဲမှ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေနှင့် မိမိတွေ့ဆုံဟန်ဖြင့် ဖော်ပြလိုက် သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေက

“စာရေးဆရာကြီး ဒဂုန်တာရာဟာ ကျွန်မမေရီမက်ဒလိန် ဖြစ်တဲ့အကြောင်းကိုရေးပြီး ရှင်ပြန်ထမြောက်ခြင်းကို မြင်တဲ့အကြောင်းကိုတော့မရေးဘူး။”

(မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈-၆၄)

ဟူ၍စာရေးဆရာအား တုံ့ပြန်လိုက်သည်။ မူရင်းဝတ္ထုတွင် မေ၏ဘဝကို အဆိုးမြင်ဘက်မှ ရေးသားခဲ့ သည်။

“ဆရာကြီးဒဂုန်တာရာဟာ အဆိုးဘက်ကို မြင်တဲ့မေဆိုတဲ့ မိန်းကလေးတစ်ယောက် အကြောင်းကိုသာ ရေးခဲ့ပြီးအကောင်းဘက်က မြင်တတ်တဲ့ မေဆိုတဲ့ မိန်းမတစ်ယောက် အကြောင်း ကိုတော့ဆက်ရေးဖော်မရတော့ဘူး။”

(မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈-၆၄)

ဟူ၍လည်းဝေဖန်ပြန်သည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် ဆက်၍ရေးချင်သော “မေ” ဝတ္ထုကို ဇာတ်ဆောင် မေ ကိုယ်တိုင်ဇာတ်ကြောင်း ပြောသူအဖြစ်ရေးသားထားသည်။ မေဝတ္ထုအဆက်တွင် ကိုကျော်မြင့်တို့ သားအဖ သည် စစ်တွင်းတွင်ပုံးထိပြီးဆုံးခဲ့သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေသည် အင်္ဂလိပ်မေဂျာမက္ကင်စီနှင့် အိမ်ထောင်ကျ သည်။ မြစ်ကြီးနားမှ အိန္ဒိယသို့ပါသွားသည်။ မေသည်မြန်မာအစိုးရ၏ ပြန်ကြားရေးဌာနမှာ အလုပ် လုပ်သည်။ ထို့နောက်သူ့ခင်ပွန်းမှာ တိုက်ပွဲတွင်ကျဆုံးခဲ့ပြီး သမီးတစ်ဦးမှာ ကာလကတ္တား တက္ကသိုလ်က ဆရာဝန်ဘွဲ့ရပြီး တောင်ကြီးစပစ်ထွန်းဆေးရုံမှာ တာဝန်ထမ်းဆောင်ပြီး အိမ်ထောင်ကျခဲ့သည်။ မေသည် အိမ်၌ ဘော်ဒါဆောင်ဖွင့်ကာ တက္ကသိုလ်ကျောင်းသူများကိုငှား၍ စည်းကမ်းတကျနေထိုင်စေသည်။ မခင်စီကိုလည်း မိမိနှင့်အတူနေစေသည်။ နောင်အနာဂတ် မျိုးဆက်သစ်ပညာတတ် မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီးများ ကိုပင် မိမိဘဝနှင့်သင်ခန်းစာယူကာ လုပ်ဆောင်ပေးခဲ့ကြောင်း ရေးသားထားသည်။ မေသည်ယခင်က အနောက်တိုင်းဆန်သော ယဉ်ကျေးမှုလေ့ရှိခဲ့သော်လည်း မိမိသမီးကိုမူ မိမိကဲ့သို့ဖြစ်မည်ကို စိုးရိမ်သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေသည်

“ကျွန်မသမီးကို ကျွန်မအနောက်တိုင်း သမီးပျိုမဖြစ်စေချင်တော့ ကျွန်မဘာလုပ်ရသလဲ သိလား၊ ကျွန်မကိုယ်တိုင် အနောက်တိုင်းမဆန်အောင် အရှေ့တိုင်းဆန်အောင် ကျွန်မ ပြင်ရတယ်။ ရှေ့ကစံနမူနာပြရတယ်။” (ယင်း-၆၅)

ဟူသောအပြောဖြင့် ရေးသားထားသည်။ ယခင်ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေသည် အနောက်တိုင်းဆန်စွာ နေထိုင်ပြုမူ သည်။ တိုင်းတစ်ပါးကိုအထင်ကြီးသည်။ ခေတ်ဆန်ခြင်းနှင့်ခေတ်မီခြင်းကို ယခုအခါ မေခွဲခြား၍သိပုံကို ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေက



“ခေတ်ဆန်တယ်ဆိုတာ အပေါ်ယံကိစ္စလေ။ ခေတ်မီတယ်ဆိုတာက အတွေးအခေါ်ကိစ္စ မဟုတ်လားကိုမြင့်မောင် ကျွန်မမြန်မာဆန်အောင်နေမယ်။ ဒါပေမပြောင်းလဲနေတဲ့ ကမ္ဘာကြီးနဲ့အညီ ခေတ်မီအောင်တွေးတယ်။”

(ယင်း-၆၇)

ဟူ၍ သူ၏အတွေးအခေါ်ကိုပြောခဲ့သည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် “မေ” ဝတ္ထုကိုဆက်၍ရေးရာတွင် ဇာတ်ဆောင် မေ၏ အတွေးအခေါ်ရင့်ကျက်လာပုံ၊ မှန်ကန်စွာ မြင်တတ်လာပုံတို့မှာလည်း ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေ အပေါ်ထားရှိသော စေတနာ၊ မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းပင်ဖြစ်သည်။

ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေသည် မိခင်တစ်ဦးဖြစ်လာသောအခါ ယဉ်ကျေးလာသည်။ လောကကြီးကို အကောင်းဘက်မှ မြင်တတ်လာသည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်တို့၏ ပြောင်းလဲတတ်သော စိတ်သဘောကို စာဖတ်သူ မြသန်းတင့်က ပုံဖော်ထားသည်။ လောကတွင် အဆိုးချည်းလည်းအမြဲမဖြစ်နိုင်ဘဲ အကောင်း လည်းရှိနိုင်ကြောင်း မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းကိုသိရှိရသည်။ မူရင်းဝတ္ထုတွင် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေ သည် နောင်တရသော်လည်း ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်၏ အရိပ်မည်းကြောင့် အဆိုးဘဝသာ ဖြစ်နေခဲ့ရကြောင်းဖြင့် ဝတ္ထုကို အဆုံးသတ်ထားသည်။ ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်က မည်သို့ပင်ဖိအားပေးစေကာမူ ကာယကံရှင်၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်မှာအမိကကျသည်။ ဤသဘောကို ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေကိုယ်တိုင်ပြောင်းလဲလာသော စိတ်ဓာတ်ဖြင့် ဇာတ်လမ်းကိုဆက်၍ အကောင်းဘက်မှ ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေကို ကိုယ်ချင်းစာသည်။ ပြုပြင်ပေးချင်သည်။ လမ်းမှန်ရောက်စေချင်သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေဘက်မှ ဖြည့်ဆည်းပေးချင်သော စာရေးသူ၏စေတနာ၊ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းကို လေ့လာသိရှိရသည်။ မြသန်းတင့် သည် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေကို စာဖတ်ပရိသတ်တို့ အားကျအတုယူချီးကျူးဖွယ် ကောင်းအောင်ပင် ဇာတ်လမ်း ကို ဖန်တီးထားသည်။ ဆက်၍ရေးချင်သော ဇာတ်လမ်း၏ အဆုံးတွင် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေက

“လသာတာချင်းအတူတူနိုင်ငံခြားက လမ်းကြီးကပိုသာပြီး ဝိုင်းတယ်လို့ထင်တဲ့ “မေ” မဟုတ်တော့ဘူး။” (ယင်း-၆၈)

ဟူ၍ဝတ္ထုရေးသူဒဂုန်တာရာကို ပြောလိုက်ချင်ကြောင်း ရေးသားထားသည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေသည် အနောက်တိုင်းကိုအထင်မကြီးဘဲ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံကိုချစ်တတ်လာသည်။ တန်ဖိုးထားတတ်လာသည်ဟု ဖော်ညွှန်းခြင်းဖြစ်သည်။ မြသန်းတင့်သည် ဝတ္ထုထဲမှဇာတ်ဆောင်အပြောဖြင့် မိမိတင်းပြည်ကို ချစ်မြတ်နိုး တတ်ရမည်ဟူသော ရည်ရွယ်ချက်စေတနာဖြင့် စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ကောင်းစွာရေးသားခြင်း ဖြစ်ပေမည်။

“မေ” ဝတ္ထုကိုစွဲလမ်းခဲ့သော စာဖတ်သူမြသန်းတင့်သည် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေကို အဆိုးဘက်၏အပြင် ဘက်သို့ ဆွဲခေါ်ခဲ့သည်။ ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေကို ယဉ်ကျေးသိမ်မွေ့သော မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီး ဖြစ်စေချင်သည်။ မေ၏ဘဝလေးကို အေးချမ်းစေချင်သည်။ သာယာလှပစေချင်သည်။ ဘဝအမောများကို ပြေပျောက်စေ လိုသည်။ အတိတ်ကမည်သို့ပင်လွှဲမှားစေကာမူ လူအများ၏ ထာဝရအပယ်ခံမျိုး မဖြစ်စေလို။ လမ်းမှန်ရောက်ပြီး လုပ်ရပ်များမှန်ကန်လာစေလိုသည်။ အဆိုးဟူသော မှန်တိုင်းပြီးလျှင်လေပြည်နှင့် တူသော အကောင်းကို ရှာတွေ့စေလိုသော သဘာဝသည် မြသန်းတင့်၏ စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းပင်ဖြစ်ပေ သည်။

မူရင်း ဝတ္ထု၏ အဆုံးသတ်တွင်

“အကောင်းကိုရှာ၏။ အကောင်းကားမရှိတော့” (မြသန်းတင့်၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၈-၆၃)

ဟူ၍ ရေးသားထားသည်။ ဤသဘောကို မြသန်းတင့်ကလက်မခံချင်၊ လောက၌ အကောင်းအဆိုး ဒွန်တွဲနေသည်။ အဆိုးပြီးလျှင် အကောင်းလည်းဖြစ်နိုင်သည်။ အကောင်းပြီးလျှင် အဆိုးလည်းဖြစ်နိုင် သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် “မေ” ဝတ္ထုကိုဆက်ရေးရာတွင် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေအပေါ် မူရင်းစာရေးဆရာ ဒဂုန်တာရာ မမြင်သည့်ဘက်ကို မြသန်းတင့်ကဖြည့်၍ ပုံဖော်ထားသော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းပင်ဖြစ်သည်ဟု ထင်မြင်မိပါ သည်။

**ခြုံငုံသုံးသပ်ချက်**

မြသန်းတင့်၏ “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ” မှဝတ္ထုရှည်သုံးပုဒ်ကို လေ့လာရာတွင် မြသန်းတင့်သည် မိမိစွဲလမ်းနှုစသက်ခဲ့သောဝတ္ထုများကို စာဖတ်သူရှုထောင့်ဖြင့် ဖြည့်စွက်ရေးသားထား သည်။ ထိုသို့ရေးသားရာတွင် ဝတ္ထုထဲမှဇာတ်ဆောင်ကိုယ်တိုင် ပြောဆိုသည့်ပုံစံဖြင့် ဖန်တီးယူထားသည်။ ထိုဇာတ်ဆောင်၏စရိုက်၊ စိတ်သဘောထားများ ပြောင်းလဲခြင်းနှင့်ဇာတ်လမ်းကို မူရင်းဝတ္ထုဖြင့် ချိတ်ဆက် ကာ အကောင်းမြင်ဘက်မှ ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ ဇေယျ၏“မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထုကို မြသန်းတင့် ဆက်၍ ဖန်တီးရာတွင် မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်အား ပြည်သူ့သူရဲကောင်းအဖြစ် စိတ်ကူးပုံဖော် ထားသည်။ မင်းဆွေ၏ “ဓား” ဝတ္ထုကိုမြသန်းတင့်ဆက်၍ ဖန်တီးရာတွင်ဇာတ်ဆောင် မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင် အားတွေဝေ၍ ပြတ်သားမှုမရှိသော စိတ်များဖယ်ရှားခဲ့သည်။ အမျိုးသားရေးအမြင်ဖြင့် သတ္တိရှိရှိနိုင်ငံ သူရဲကောင်းအဖြစ် ထပ်မံဖြည့်စွက်ရေးသားထားသည်။ ထို့ပြင်ဇာတ်ဆောင်မျိုးမြင့်ရန်နောင်၏ သားမျိုးဆက်သစ်ကိုပါ နိုင်ငံ အကျိုးစဉ်ဆက်မပြတ် လုပ်ဆောင်ကြောင်းဖြင့် အမျိုးသားရေးဆောင်ရွက်မှုကို ဖော်ဆောင် ရေးသားထား သည်။ ဒဂုန်တာရာ၏ “မေ” ဝတ္ထုကို မြသန်းတင့်ဆက်၍ ရေးသားရာတွင် ဇာတ်ဆောင်မေကို အဆိုး ဘက်မှဖယ်ထုတ်၍ မေ၏ဘဝလေးကို စိတ်ချမ်းမြေ့စေခဲ့သည်။ အကောင်းဘက်ကို ခေါ်ဆောင် ဖော်ပြ ထားသည်။ လူတို့သည်တစ်ကြိမ်တစ်ခါ မှားပါသော်လည်း အမှန်ကမြင်သောသူများကို ပတ်ဝန်းကျင် လူ့အသိုင်းအဝိုင်းက လက်ခံသင့်သည် ဟူသောအမြင်ကို စိတ်ကူးရေးသားခြင်းဖြစ်သည်။ မြသန်းတင့် သည် အမျိုးသားစာရေးဆရာ၊ စာဖတ်သူဖြစ်သော်လည်း မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီးများဘက်မှ ဖြည့်စွက် စဉ်းစားပေးခြင်းကလည်း ကျေနပ်နှစ်သက်စရာကောင်းသော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်းပင်ဖြစ်သည်။ မြသန်းတင့် သည် “မြတ်လေးရွှေဓားဗိုလ်” ဝတ္ထု၊ “ဓား” ဝတ္ထု၊ “မေ” ဝတ္ထုတို့ကို ဆက်လက် ဖန်တီး ရေးသားရာတွင် အရင်းခစိတ်ထားဖြင့် လောကကောင်းကျိုးပြုရေးကို ရှေ့ရှုဖော်ဆောင် စိတ်ကူးခဲ့သည်ဟု ထင်မြင်မိပါ သည်။

**နိဂုံး**

မြသန်းတင့်သည် မူရင်းဝတ္ထုတစ်ပုဒ်တည်းကိုပင် မိမိငယ်ရွယ်စဉ်အချိန်နှင့် အရယ်ရောက်ချိန် အတွေးခံယူချက်များမတူဘဲ ပြောင်းလဲခဲ့သည်။ ထိုအခါ မြသန်းတင့်သည် မူရင်းဝတ္ထုများမှ မိမိစွဲလမ်း ခဲ့သော ဇာတ်လမ်း၊ ဇာတ်ဆောင်များကို ရည်ရွယ်ချက် ကောင်းများဖြင့် “ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ ရေးချင်သော ဝတ္ထုများ” ဟူ၍ရေးသားခဲ့သည်။ မူရင်းဝတ္ထုကိုဆက်၍ ကောင်းသည်ထက်ကောင်းအောင် အပြုသဘော ဖြင့် ဝေဖန်ဆွေးနွေး ရေးသားခဲ့သော စိတ်ကူးစိတ်သန်း ဆန်းသစ်မှုကို လေ့လာသိရှိရပါသည်။

ကျမ်းကိုးစာရင်း

- စိုးနိုင်၊ ဒေါက်တာ။ (၂၀၁၉)။ **ဆရာဇော်ဂျီ၏စကားပြောရေးဟန်**။ ရန်ကုန်၊ မြန်မာတိုင်း(မ်) ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- ဇေယျ။ (၂၀၁၁)။ **မြတ်လေးရွှေစားဗိုလ်**။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ရာပြည့်စာအုပ်တိုက်။
- ဒဂုန်တာရာ။(၂၀၁၆)။ **မေ**။ (အဋ္ဌမအကြိမ်)။ ရန်ကုန်၊ နှစ်ကာလများစာပေ။
- မလိခ။ (၂၀၀၇)။ **မြန်မာဝတ္ထုအညွှန်း**။ ရန်ကုန်၊ သီရိမေရောင်စုံပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- မိုးမြေ၊ မ။ (၂၀၀၉)။ **ဝတ္ထုရှည်ဖန်တီးသူနှင့် ဝတ္ထုရှည်ခံစားသူ**။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ရွှေကံကော်ပိုနိုက်တိုက်။
- မင်းဆွေ။ (၂၀၁၃)။ **စား**။ (ဒသမအကြိမ်)။ ရန်ကုန်၊ စိတ်ကူးချိုချို ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- မြသန်းတင့်။ (၂၀၁၀)။ **ရှားလော့ဟုမ်းပြန်လာပြီ**။ ရန်ကုန်၊ သင်းလှဲဝင်းပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- မြသန်းတင့်။ (၂၀၁၈) ။ **ကျွန်တော်ဆက်၍ ရေးချင်သောဝတ္ထုများ**။ (အဋ္ဌမအကြိမ်)။ ရန်ကုန်၊ နန်းသဇင် ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- အောင်သင်း။ (၂၀၁၇)။ **စာပေရေးရာဆောင်းပါးများ**။ ရန်ကုန်၊ စိတ်ကူးချိုချို ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- အောင်သင်း။ (၂၀၁၇)။ **ဝတ္ထုရေးရာဆောင်းပါးများ**။ (တတိယအကြိမ်)။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ဇွန်ပွင့်စာအုပ်တိုက်။





a0omvbcwfi(at 'D327 rS818)<sup>3</sup>

"n0wluqubclom a0omvbcwbnf &cilbrilfwivnf vofvofawmuf xefumcbnf &cilb0omvbnf tEd jynwefxexumchom vph0v\ a0omvESh trntsiwheonf a&Sa[mif&cilpmayrsnwef ja0omvD [fi omawlonf a0omvD \t"yih, rfn a0 = txlxltjymjmaon? omvd= aumufbvbygrnaom wllfjynf[ k qlljicijzponf

&cilbrilfwlu a0omvbwfi rifukquay:cbnf[ kbfnf xliifwbnblef weclmudrmulujyD av;? olvsu? vitwwvluulufusilunonf vuEUelilhs;tjzpf &clbnf[ kazmfylunonf a0omvbnf vuEUelilhs;tjzpf&clbnf[ klljicijzponf at 'D327wefwllfpjEirifeefwwbnf jrllawmluebnqifit &yfSa0omvbnajymi(a/2) cbnf ausupmtaxmufxm;t& wllfpjEirifaemuf 21-rif eefpblbnf '\*f; taxmufxm;t& ausupmwofrygom aemuxyq, rif eefpblmumi&onf a0omvbcw\Elilil&;pepfrilb&il pepfzponf tlycsy&mvwef w&m"rESftlycsybnf tlycsy&mvwef trwvbnfta&;ygonf pl/pjEirifluD (at'D33-at'D 769) vuvuwef wllfjynul ul wllvshjyD mDmuyftlycsyavbnf tajrntjriMdaom rifwlu wllfjynvjc&;twuf ppwvftiftm awmilvifatmif aqmi&ubnf xll acwlu&cilb&wyftiftmrtn tawnftmaumi[c] elwbnf

at'D776 wefywbfnf tvht&ifESHa0omvluwvlucluvmonf , if&epplul ajrmuDDrSyjzrifom wefv&vubnf ysppluelvubjzihxESwefyifjzrifom onf a0omvDefu&clbnf at 'D793ckwef r&f\wv tvht&ifESlqifvnyD &ciljynul wvlucluvk ulunonf rarofvibja0omvjrlnbfysupdq&clbnf

av;jrbcw(at 'D851-1430)<sup>4</sup>

tysuftpdtqht 1/2rsmjzihedkcyboraoma0omvbcwfyD aemu&ciljynbwbnf jrllwnftybom t\*fi;yg;ESH jynpblomav;jrfrpDSfol ajymi&a&clunonf av;jrbcwvuf&cilxDeefuqubclmuaom rifaygifajcmuf, &clbnf , ifrifw&mwllteuf w&m vuvvvaomrif-12-rifay:cbnf olonxliifwbnf pplaygif-45 Eplumom tlyp&clunonf jynbwlu wpri&raumifwpri&ajymif&rnf[ hom t, luvuch ojzifrif(8)yg;ulbwjzwjyD oihwmaomeef&luul wihjrnuElclunonf w&m vuvvvaom rifwlltmyelueflulrtrwvlu0a qmiMavonf

c&pESf-1190-rpif tESf-30-Nlm w&m vuvvvaom rifrsnalumi &cilElilbnf qlvf, lwbthavonf qlvf, lwbthon&cilElilul jyelvnpnumatmif ouoif Mdrifonf Bulpmchvonf xliifonf &mZedvusrfwef ulrfusibjzpn/ eefouf (2)

<sup>3</sup> &ciljyne, jynbhamipbjyne, jzpp0brilf? yxrw8 pm- 62  
<sup>4</sup> &ciljyne, jynbhamipbjyne, jzpp0brilf? yxrw8 pm- 71/

နေဝါဒ် နေဝါဒ် ဝါဒ် ဝါဒ် ဝါဒ် (at'D- 1222- at'D 1232) u xDeef  
 qucthon/ at'D 1283 wof eefwuchomri xDonvnf qkwf, kwheaom&ciljynul  
 xefonf xaxmi chvonf at'D 1404 wof &cil xDeefuul rifapmrefm jynblwlu  
 vitybnf othonrifapmrefefwuul 2-Epftlumwof &cil wlnhnbv& onf oyv  
 chavonf &cil wltmr&zn' &zn' r[mrvz&bnf &zn' &zn' lhwluheaom  
 tifob&irifacgionf &cil udiwluonf rifapmrefonf b\*lvmo&ni wof oth  
 onf at'D 1429 wof rifapmrefonf nawn^zvlumcsuft & avmi f luubul jyelv  
 onf aemuivpEswof rifapmrefonf avmi f luuflawmub&e& ajrmu Dprhawm  
 wna xmi chvonf<sup>5</sup>

ajrmu Dpacwif (at'D 1430 – 1785)<sup>6</sup>

rifapmrefonf b\*lvmsjyelvndi&muul &cil xDeefuul jyelvnbqucthyd aemuif  
 ajrmu Dprhawm wna xmi chvonf ajrmu Dpacwif wof &cil, Ohausrbnf tzthq  
 jzpbavonf ajrmu Dprhawm tae txmaumi r&homt&yf jzpbonf ukmwef  
 v&fyiESH av; hlv&fyipy lumwof wln&bnf jrhawm lhw na xmi hae p0rifapmref  
 u& h&bnf rifapmrefu& h&ciuyif xDeefuul hawnrifc&D (at'D 1433-1459)  
 tmvitybnf rifc&bnf wif jynbx&mi h&rsuul rsmptvlyavonf 1437-wof  
 oth&, bn&cil A [ hlyc&ya&ESH ylaygi f vmonf oth&, bnjynf ysupply&ma lum h  
 tEpf-30- lumwv p&wpjcm tlyc&ya& h&onf &cil wlnjynf wof tiftmjyelvni  
 aumi f vmbjzih pl&ms ES pp&vaumi f wluul jyelvnb f ylu Eil chvonf ta&bu&ef  
 pp&uifa& tw&uf tifoe&ywESH t'D 1454 - wof r[mrvz& chvonf at'D 1458 wof  
 ajrmu Dprhawm ul&sf wlu vmwlu h&onvnf &cil wlu atmi Eil h&onf

bapnjzrif (at'D 1459-1482) vubxulwof &cil ppftiftmonf yil awmi h&vi f  
 vmonf A [ hlyc&ya& x&muul tw&urif lu duul wif lu duul y&ami h&onf aif uul  
 qucthonrif uhygonf t&nftcsif n&si f lu onf eefwof tmPm&vbm rsmavonf  
 rif Am lu D (at'D 1531-1553) xDeef&ce&wof &cil Eil h& hlyc&ya& op&wptku&wi h&ce&f  
 jzpbonf tlyc&ya& ul&h&of "r&ow&ur f vmt wif aqmi h&onf purfuul 1515  
 wof Eil h& hvpD&fvlu twnjy& hly jzpbonf a&srEK r&owf wlu h& awmi h& h&ul t&sf  
 t\* h&ESH&si, h&nD&jrOg? O&vtrwESH r[mynma&ur f wlu a&zn&mjci f jzpbonf

rif Am lu Deef&aomtcg ajrmu Dprhawm ul b\*lvmyi f, h&trwof taumi f qh  
 chvyjzpb&tmif wna qmu&ef ay:w&lvltmif r&f chvonf ay:w&lvlt tultn&jih lu h& h  
 aom a&wyfrawnf jzpb&ef chvonf pen&ji zrif Am lu onf acw&f wu&euyil &sf jzpb&v

<sup>5</sup> &cil jyne, jynbl&umi p& jyne, jzpp0for&f? yxrw& pm- 79/  
<sup>6</sup> &cil jyne, jynbl&umi p& jyne, jzpp0for&f? yxrw& pm- 80/









x&u&jy; o&h; M u a M u m i f a v m u M u D u a y ; a o m b o o i c e f p m t a w & t j r i f u h & & a p a o m a u s v u f y j y i l w p y k f y i j z p y g o n f

2? 3/ v l u D u v b m v l p O f t M u D u v a j y m i f v l

pylyibonf & c h a u s v u b b m O c p r h & & m u p o s m u h t o m a y ; a z n f y x m a o m y j y i l w p y k f z p y g o n f j r l l a [ m i f j r l l w & h e x l l a o m r o h f o n f t v e h c s m a r m v a o m a l u m i h u m v o m v l i , f s m \ c p t i E p b u r u l u t h e & o n f r o h f u v n f o l u t e p M u l u f a e o r s m x r & h o m ; w n M u n h a o m a r m i f z l u l t s u E f m a y ; o n f a r m i f z l u q i f & h o m a l u m i h o n a r w a u t e t r a j y m & j z p a e o n f r o h f u v n f a & v m a j r m i f a y ; v l y h a y ; o n f v o m o m w p h w e f a r m i f z l o n l u y f p h a y ; u v l y D r o h f t a l l u m i f p o f p m c e f o i h e o n f r o h f v n f t e m o l a & m u f m j y D a r m i f z l E S f r o h f w l m v h a y g i f c e f u h [ m o q e t q e f j z i h a z n f y x m o n f u h a w & o n f

[[armifzlu aumi f u i f u h w p t s u a r m l u n h v l u h a w n h v r i f u j r i & j y e l w , f a b ; u h v p t s u l u n h v l u h a w n h v n f p o f t M u D u l w & w , f ' g e h a r m i f z l u ] v u v n f o m v l e , } v h j y m v l u w , f r o h f u ] v o m a w n h o n j z p b o v l a r m i M u D e , } v h j y m v l u w , f a r m i f z l u ] p o f t M u D u v n f a j y m i f v l e , } v h j y m v l u w , f r o h f ] v o n j y D p o f t M u D u a j y m i h e a w n h o n j z p b o v l a r m i M u D e , } v h r ; v l u j y e l w , f ' a w n h v & h a r m i f z l u ] r o h f u h r m i M u D c p h e w n l u n j y a y g h v h j y m v l u w , f r o h f u v n f j y h & , j y D o a b m u s o h w , f ' g e b l w E p h a , m u f [ m v u l u n h v l u p o f t M u D u l u n h v l u e l c p & n f w l v l u n f j z l & m u w p h e y h i t t h a x m i l u s a w n h v , } 9

[ i v & h a r m i f z l E S f r o h f w l o r D & n f p m u p o u h a z n f u s ; x m a o m a u s v u f y j y i l w p y k f j z p y g o n f a u s v u l i , l v & g l w b n f t c p h a ; u p o s m w e f w p D E S l w p D D o p u w & m M u D r m y h a r w a c h f r y h & h a j r u s a y g i f o i f M u y h c p r h & & m t a w & t j r i f u h j z p h a y ; a p a o m a u s v u f y j y i l w p y k f j z p y g o n f

2? 4/ v l q e f r s m ; E s h a q ; l u t f v l

pylyiw& x j c m a o m & l y q i f t \* f & j y D t v e O P e n f a o m v h s m t a l u m i f u h a z n f y x m y g o n f Z m v l r r f r h w l f j y n l w p j y n f S v , j y h & S l w p D D o n f v , l u l y l u h l e f v l i h i q , h , m u f i h i r f v l u b n f x l v l i h i q , h , m u l w e f i g a , m u f h i 1/2 a y g a y g o r s m j z p l u e f i g a , m u f h i v n f o y o v l v h a v m u & h o m r s u l v l u s , ? p a u m a v m u f & h o m e m & & l u l u p a v h l w w h a v m u & h o m v u D g M u D w p h a y c e & h a o m e m a c c i f M u D w p h a w m i f & S h x l u h e a o m z i c l e p a o m t r n r s m & h o m v l i g a , m u j z p o n f w p h e l w e f

9 v s O p v b x R 1965? p m - 177/



twifwubaj;on/ aomlumop aemufsvluvmojzih ausnuawmi lwpck  
aemubdiylefrsvvbjrmubon/xhusnuwlonf, clwll&rfjaludefwef  
ivlylefauwul f [ktrnlwvsvu&bn]<sup>11</sup>

[i cêftm;luðrmoltalumifull pòvdiþm;zc f[mopelufi azmfyxmaom auşvuylyif  
wpyrkjzplygonf

tcef - 3

&cll&mauşvuylyifsm;rs&&homokv? &ob0oitefpmrsm;

3? 1/ &cll&mauşvuylyifsm;rs&&homokv

&cll&mauşvuylyifsm;wef &cllbrillalumif, ObaşRES h quEG h&;aom  
ofsvzç &mrsm? "avxkph NUNfESkijcm;tlç &mjzpyrsm? qijciçç &mrsm;aom okv  
tzllulay;pçfEllbnulaw&ygonf

]]r, luççpwrç auşvuylyijwef awmxlvçf wpa, muşvnfaeom tbnluð  
wpððtm; toynm [bkvr&ç k xifsvxm;ol vbjymiav;ðwlu pumppxllu&m  
vbjymiav;ðwlu tbnluð\ulefsm;jzpbçnyllu azmfyxmjci;jzpbçnf pylyifsvpçqih  
touft&ç buð&ihomvrsm;tm; i, &ç brsm;u rxðjrifav;rpmrvlybiaalumif? rçd  
xuftouft&ç buð&ibrsm;tm; txiftjriao;oialumif? rçduftouft&ç fbuð&ih  
orsonf ynm;jzpbçpuml tawç bua [bkwwlçñ vi, lvkufsm;pçñ omvçalumif  
rsvbçm;zc fazmfyxmaom ylyi lwpkyrkjzplygonf

]]rifyxr ig'lvç auşvuylyijwef auşvuhevrluwl p&luçbnDES h  
jriulçfsm;ulwçri&ygonf pylyifsvpçqihvmuwef vrluif krlul lull çh bçm;  
orsonf rçkufyluçomoluwllygu alumu&lvwvalumif? vrluif [çh] bçmaom  
jlatmiçbnf rçfuefvlçbnululbuçom vçtmiES hawçomtçg 'lvç ae&mol  
a&mulçd xçufaj;onç&yllu b0oitefpmrjzpf oç&ygonf

]]vuvnfomvll p0ft buðuvnfajymiav; ylyi lvçf &cll auşvuvli, bbn0  
çpç&;qlylçsm;ulwçonf v&çarmiçzlonf acsmarmvçomr0llful çpbuluçelyð r0llç  
uvnf &çomaomarmiçzluul tjyestvçarwç&çelunonf olomvnfç armiçzlu  
qif&çomalumiç onarwçul zççrajym&bçzpbçyç r0llçu a&vmajrmiçay;vlyçay;&yç  
auşvuf tçsvlyçlvll tçpç&;&muçpççsm;wef wpððay;wpðð opçv&çm;buðrm;yç  
apmiçbnf mlyllu llunelçzç çazmfyxmaom ylyi lwpkyrkjzplygonf

]]lvçefrsm;ES hq;buçfvll ylyi lvçf xljçmaom&lyçqifçt\*ççlyð tvçðmPçnfç  
aom vlrsm;talumiçul okvoabmçefçef azmfyxmygonf avçrlyçbnç aomalumiç  
rçulçus, rçñ jiyçyç ig;b0a&muçbnçyç vuðççbuçrçñ ]\*Pçfvll b0a&muçbnçyç

<sup>11</sup> v3 00? vlxç 1968? pm-269/

em;&uBuDrn [qi]jzpbny ziclerfn [v]hauunig; } jzpbny Efacgi(BuDrn [v]ify) }  
b0oH&muBnyWvLu au\$vuhejynblwA A [blvw]zpfay:apaom yjyivpkyf  
jzpfay:on/ avmuwftoynmOmPenfygu 'u&muEhLumi opckvform;  
iga, mubni toynmpOfpm;qifci Ehfrcgifyg;aomaLumi h aemufqWvfi rrvln  
touluyifpaw;vLu&yHb0oitefpmuHay;xmaom yjyivpkyf jzpfaygon/

[t]maumi(BuDaomLunO) yjyivpkyf tiftmBuDaomorsu tmenfaom  
ors;tay:wfi tEhr, bily rrvlu lultmBuDoni [ktxirBuDoily] rrvkucftm;  
i, brst;ay: tEhr, bily puvBuDr0ibilyWvLu b0oitefpmay;xmaom yjyiv  
wpkyf jzpfaygon/

aomLunODoni rrvlu lultmBuDoni [qlum tmbuDaomi v]ESH cftm;  
lyh &ebny iv]ESTraw&ci iv]ESTm;BuDyLu jriawWyx&h;vmy iv]yeh&mu  
vnyD aemufSvLuvmum aomLunOpx&h;&y avSgy]jywi aomLunOavay:rs  
ajy;qifum &r]AluRe; ausnuhawmiwpckvfi yefae&y] [i cftm;BuDr;olt aLumi fult  
pvdipmzG faznfyxm;ygong/

&c] &M au\$vuuyjyifsm;wfi ygDihaom or]q] &rsvbmzG &rsm?  
, Ohausrl q] &rsvbmzG &rsm? Oya' q] &rsvbmzG &rsm? avmutwwynm  
q] &rsvbmzG &rsm onf yjyifem;axmi blwltm; A [blvtz]Lu rsvbm;vLu emzG f  
a&;om;wifjxm;ygong/

3? 2/ &c] &M au\$vuuyjyifsm;ray;aom &o

yjyif bni blbhtp0ftquwln rsvivrsnjzpbm taLumi t&mt rdt pm;  
plvibni tawtBuKtrdt pm;plvibnyjyifxlvfi x]qest]bzG ? twk zG ?  
oitefpm, zG ? vfi qvzG ? LunE]zG ? xdvvehLumu&EzG ponjih trdt pm;  
plvibni i, &G blwltm;EMLumapnyD Budolwltm;qijciwlv&m yhr;mapaom yjyif  
rs;vni trst;jm&bnf yjyifsm onf b0to] b0tjri? b0tawtBuESH, Divlum  
jzpfay:vmaom cpm;r0to]buHay;pfi Ehbnuhaw&onf yjyifg taLumi t&rsm;  
onf pvlufqefbu, svfi qefbu, bavmu qdqmifrtmaumi f vfi aumi foavmu  
yjyifem;axmi blwltm; &otodo]ay;pfi Ehbnuhaw&onf

&c] &M au\$vuuyjyifsm;S [vuvnfomv] p0ft BuDuvnfajymi f] yjyifvfi  
&c] jyntr]la [mi]tr]st vef]yacsr&om r0]q]bre]uav;ESH tve]om; wnLunf  
aom armijzqlbl vi, hv;wln cprh&;&rsm;ul LunE]zG humi fatmi faznfyxm;&  
LunE]spbu]of] &ouHay;pfi Ehbnuhaw&ygong/

[r, LuRe]pwr] yjyifvfi awmxlvfi vph, muvnf aeav&om t b]udtm;  
ynmr]bnf [k]ifum v]ajymi hv;O]wLu pumppx]LuyLu pvdipmzG jzpatmi faznfy  
xm;&m LunE]ays&]tr]svpki h [mo&ou]tm;&ygong/

]]rifxyr ig'kvd auſvuyji}} w&f rrlu& lu&vlul[ k} b&maom jzlatmi lu rtkur&lu&omolu& aw&omt cga&umu&&ly& x&lu&ly;yle&a&&ni& &ylul& aznfyx&m& a&umu&&rlb, me&u&ou&lc&pm&&ygon&/

]]vqef&rs&ES&h&q;Bud&v&ly}} yji&w&f x&lq&efaom&&yft&q&ift\* &ly& tve&OP&en&f aom&rs&ta&Lumi&f& aznfyx&m& t&nbz&g jzp&yr&rs&u&l t&A&v&o&ajrm&u&h&tmi&f& azn&u&t&;x&m& ygon&/

]]t&maumi&(Bu&daom&un&O&D&}} yji&w&f t&maumi&(Bu&daom&un&O&D&)\c&eft& Bu&Dr&my&lu& aznfyx&m& t&pe&f&(Bu&do&rs&ta&Lumi&f&ul&z&w&ly&D& O&B&&ou&lc&pm&&ygon&/

]]x&y&p}} yji&w&f w&il&gon&wp&D&oni& r&v&h&q&G&w&lu&w&e&f&r&j&ih& t&ep&y&rs& a&ey&lp&f& on&/ o&h&ont&v&ly&w&lu&rb&j&ih& t&ep&t&pm& [x&y&p} [k& a&&G&v&h&e&on&/ r, m&jzp&bl&u& em&lu&m&jy&i&f&uy&ly&D& x&h&v&pu&ly&eft&yc&ll&ion&/ x&h&em&u&f& b&e&m&q&B&&mu&b&ni&ly&D& 'ge? o&lv? b&n&Dem&w&&rs&u&l o&b&ni&on&/ a&em&u&q&w&f& w&&m&o&dom& t&u&f&a&Lumi& h& c&rs&f&om&o&ni&ly&lu& aznfyx&m& w&&m& tay: , lu&n&rl&o&E&&ou&ll&ay;p&e&f&E&ll&f&ygon&/

pol&j&ih& &c&ll&&ma&u&s&v&u&ly&i&rs&w&f& y&g&oi&h&eaom& ta&Lumi&t&&rs&on&i& v&f& ob&n&D&jzp&yr&rs&u&l& p&w&D&i&pm&atmi&f& aznfyx&m&E&ll&bn&ES&f&tr&Q& yji&f&e&pm&r&o& to&D&odu&ln&f& yji&em&axmi&bl&w&ll& &i&x&b&ll&&mu&h&tmi&f& y&h&q&mi&h&y;E&ll&bn&ul& av&lv&nav&B&&ygon&/

3? 3/ &c&ll&&my&ly&i&rs&rs&Sy;aom& b&O&oi&ce&f&pm

yji&f&rs&on&i& p&w&f&ul&j&iz&i&ke&lv&D&x&maom& ta&Lumi&t&&mt&jzp&f&t&ys&u&rs& jzp&h&om&f&v&n&f& v&h&v&mu&u&ll& wp&z&u&wp&vr&rs& tax&mu&f&u&ly&h&e&on&i& [k& q&E&ll&f&ygon&/ p&w&f&ul&j&iz&i&h& ze&lv&D&x&maom& yji&f&rs&on&i& em&axmi&bl&w&ll&t& p&w&f&ES&/E&E&p&ou&f& &t&ive&f&apaom& az&n&h&j&zrl& ou&bu&fu&lbm& t''&u&t&mj&zi&h&ay;p&e&f&E&ll&f&ygon&/ o&h&on&i& t&c&ll&aom&yji&f&rs&on&i& v&w&ll& 'd''&ra&v&mu&ES&iq&u&py&ly&D& Zm&w&lr&f&q&i&x&m&o&j&ih& v&lu&emp&&? us&i&bl&p&&n&? q&i&j&ci&p&&mb&O& oi&ce&f&p&rs&u&l&ay;p&e&f&E&ll&f&ygon&/ &c&ll&&my&ly&i&rs&on&i& ta&Lumi&t&&m& tr&st&t&pm& p&h&v&if& on&ES&f&tr&Q& b&O&oi&ce&f&pm& tr&sr&st&u&ll&v&n&f& ay;p&e&f&E&ll&bn&ul&law&&ygon&/

]]v&u&wp&f&q&p}} yji&w&f& aer&i&f&vri&f& b&&e&i&Bu&D&\u&se&p&ma&Lumi&h& v&u&wp&f&q&p&v& ;\ c&E&mu&ll& f&h&ao& ;i, l&v&e&f&ly&D& v&u&wp&f&q&p&v&mu&b&m&&bn&f& v&u&wp&f&q&p&v&;on&i& v&h&o& aon&f&v&n&f& p&w&f&'&mw&v&e&ft& m&Bu&Dr&mi& OP&&n&f&ri&r&m&ojzp&bn&/ u&se&p&mw&lu&v& x&maom& aer&i&f& vri&f&b&&e&i&Bu&Du&ll& pp&lv&lu&e&f&rd&i&x&E&G&h&w&mi&(ly&D& x&lu&v&mon&/ vr&f&w&G&h&w&&aom& aj&r&ac&? us&? av&ES&E&&y&lv&lu&ll& o&lv&G&fy&g&v&maom&rl&f&rs&u&l&a&ur&ly&D& o&lv&G& ft&v&v&lx&n&h&c: vmon&/ aer&i&f&vri&f&w&ll&f&jy&n&b&ll& a&&mu&h&om&t&cg& r&v&h&h&q&G&rs&u&h&ep&lv&us& ae&&map&c&ll&(ly&D& aer&i&f&vri&f& b&&e&i&Bu&Du&ll&t&E&ll&f&, b&bn&/ v&u&wp&f&q&p&v&n&f& yu&w&v&&G& ft&w&ll&f& jzp&b&ni&on&/ '@m&D&yji&f& wp&ly&K&jzp&h&om&f&v&n&f& Bu&ll&pm&v&U&f&jzp&E&ll&v&mr&&ll&umi&f&? OP&ft&aj&r&n&f&j&ri&ES&h& Bu&p&ny&gu& t&&m&&mu&ll&atmi&f&ri&E&ll&h&umi&f& b&O&oi&ce&f&p&rs&u&ll&ay;E&ll&f&ygon&/













onif k t fubnft xd t p u r b n f / & y & t a & ; v u f a E s a o m r t f u l u l b E s y g u  
i , m i i , f , m r [ k v a o m a l u m i h u e f a w m i u l l r j z p E l l b n f u l r n b l u r 0 z 6 t r a j y m & u l u  
a y / & t v s w p t k v 6 f " m j y 0 i f u l u i & t o m w p 0 d a o q k c h o m e m a & a l u m i h o m a & ; u  
a e m u f k v a y ; & o n h x p h t & p t f j r r n u e f a w m i u l l r j z p t k o n f u l l r t f u l u w f r i c l y g  
o n f

a u s m i f w u & i f e , t s l a w m f v s h & ; w 6 f y g 0 i b e a o m a r m i j r w b o m u v B u l j z p b l  
w p & t w n f o m o m a t m i E s h r t f u l u k l v l a r m t p n f t & t w e f t v f c b n f / r t f u l u  
a & t v u a u m u E s p & l u l l r t e m r n h & ; x l x m a o m v u l u l y 0 g z i h x y i f a y ; v l u b n f  
o m a t m i u y p o n f u b m a y ; l y d y 0 g u l b e f x m c b n f / o m r s n u l u e f a w m i u l l f r s n E s l o m  
a y ; p m v b l o m a t m i N r t i a ' : p h & t u y 0 g u l f r i a w & m r n b o n f t c g r 0 u e f a w m i u l l f  
r j z p E l l h o m r t f u l u l o m a t m i E s l o b a b m r w E l l h a l u m i f & i l o p o v m a & m u h a j y m q l t b n f  
r t f u l u f i s u & l y d a r h a r s m o t o n f t x d p o v x d l u c l y g o n f t r h t w e u b o m a t m i u  
r t f u l u k p m a & ; i a w m i f y e b n f / r t f u l u p m u l y i w & m p f c h l u l u f a w m i f y e & e f B u f a w n f  
p h & t m a j y m o n f B u f a w n p h & f r i u e f a w n y E s h v m a & m u f a w m i f y e & p 0 i w 6 f y k v f u  
t v l l e a o m a r m i j r w b o m a & m u h e o n u b o b t o n f r l u m r j r i f t h S y k v f r s n a & m u f v m  
o n f / r t f u l u B u f a w n p h & h a l u m i f [ k x i c l y g o n f t r t z w l t h i f v m c e l v 6 f t e h x m i p k  
\ w n 0 e b n f r t f u l t a y : u s & m u f v m c l y g o n f x l y i p m 0 w h e a & ; l u y l w n f a e l l u a o m  
a u s & t v x l u l y g a y ; u r f u h b n f 0 i h i e & h o m r e f u a v ; r s n 0 i h i e & e f t w e l v n f  
& u l e f p i u l l c d x 6 f v y l u l l c b n f

& u l e f x n f r s n u l l j r i f j c l b l b t o 6 f 1 / 2 a r m i j r w b o m \ o l i , t s i f E l l i h & ; o r m  
a u s m i f q & m u h j y o t f E s h a w 0 q l m r S z l p m z u t l u y g o n f / r t f u l u l s ' g e f a o m & t p m o i f  
a u s m i f w 6 f c i y e f o n u l l j y o t f u p m o i b n f / r t f u l u b n f q & m u a w n f t j z p f & t n  
a v ; p m r l y g x y q i e c b n f / r t f u l u t n o r p 0 p u l l D e l v 6 p 0 f e , t s l a w m f v s h & ; q i E r e f  
u l l j y o t f E s h a r m i j r w b o m a w m c l l u o n f v 6 v l y a & ; a o m t c g a r m i j r w b o m u t p h  
t l y c y a & ; w 6 f 0 i h a & m u t h o n f v n f u l l j y o t f r n & y h a & ; & t a & ; r s n u l b m 0 p p a q m i & e u t h  
y g o n f

o r t E s h a , m u l y t p d c l m o r t B u r t t h i l u l u e f a w m i u l l j z p & e f r t f u l u a r 0 f e f  
c b n f / r t f u l u l l j r i f t c l y l l a u s m i f x m u m y n m w w j z p a p c l y g o n f / r b E s y g ; E s h  
r v s t l v l b q l y g ; l y d c e l v 6 f r t f u l u l s x m a o m p m o i h a u s m i f r n r d a v m i b n f u i f o r m w l u l  
r t f u l u l u p p r f & m r o u f i z 6 f v p t f o n f B u f a w n p h & N w j z p h e o n f / o m a t m i E s h a & f h  
w l u p m o i h a u s m i f t o p f u l l a q m u f v s c h a w m i f & m r t f u l u l c g ; c g ; o d o d j i i f q e l v l y g  
o n f

v 6 v l y a & ; l y d a e m u f u l l j y o t f o n f u e f r l e p r s m e s t w l a w m c l b t j y e l y g o n f  
a r m i j r w b o m u & e l e f t p h & t z l w 6 f A l l r f s ; w m D e x r f a q m i h e o j z i h r t f u l u o r d i , f  
r t f u l u l l & e l e l w 6 f a c : x m o n f / r t f u l u l u l n f & e l e l w 6 f w u o l l v u & e f p p 0 f  
o n f / r t f u l u l l a c s a r m v y o n f t j y i f w u o l l v u & r n j z p i B u f a w n p h & N a j r ; ?

omatniNordrEbmoxuf tppomvEaeon/ rttuflin ordrttfflu uEafawmiullf  
jzp&ehocsmeozihi BuDawnp&LH tE&, E&awmtrnh ta&;tw&aw& asey&e  
on/

x&ufsm;w&f y&rfwlvxuu i&ufq\X&ouu&on/ tou&v;q, f  
ausft &G irttufl&usefma&;rfivnf wpwptmenfvmon/ armijrwbomxHzefquf  
&eft w&ufjri&f&bbpvwlvu&om rtttff&fvnf c&pbES&mv&ub&on/ rtttff  
r&bjzih BuDawnp&N&ajr;r&bbmu uEafawmiullfjzpvmon/ zup&f&uEafawmiullf  
jzp&ef w&pbu&vmywlv& apmi&E&aom rttufl&z&eb&N&ajr; uEafawmiullf rnh&tjzpv&u&  
vurc&E&atmi&jzp&on/ r&bbm\ Ow&pmjyiqiy&bwif&sm;ES&h tv&q&f&om&lv&u&  
rttufl&f&um&ae&on/ x&tc&E&w&f&awm&e&onh u&ijyot&f&q&lyg&ot&onh owi&u&  
u&od&lygon/ y&rfwlv&ay:w&f E&f&cs&v&u&D&ijzih rttufl&0 tq&ow&lv&ub&on/  
ema&;&v&f&oma&;u aemu&q&lv&ay;&onh &f&xp&f&on&jzpf r&bbmvnf vnb&D&v&um  
uEafawmiullfjzpc&f&awm&ay/

rttufl&oq&ly&daemuf t&f&acgiff& & qy&ot&z&iyi&u&D&f& y&ly&da&oo&f&on/  
i&urnf&Bu&wp&u&mi&v&nf qy&ot&z&iyi& &K&J acgiff&lv&su&h&oe&on/ rttufl&  
t&D&f&u&E&w&lv&ES&hu&O&w&u& apmi&h&f&u&h&ex&u&on/ rttufl&q&lyg&ly&D (12)E&f&aus&f  
u&ma&omt&cg rtttff&bn&br&rt&f&ES&h &f&oly&e&v&mon/ rttufl&D&ip&monif [k xif&sv&  
c&E&aom rtt&f&u& &ot&v&f&z&up&f& uEafawmi&u&u& lv&um y&rfwlv&u&at&mu&lv&f&O&u&f&x&  
on/ y&rfwlv&u& [mi&f&u&D ly&u&so&f&on/ rtt&f&E& & h&mu&h&om rttufl&u&u& &ly&f&cs&  
p&lv&ab&nj&z&on/ rttufl& &u&ue&f&v&ly&ef v, f, mv&ly&ef&rs&u&lyg O&D&v&ly&h&q&mi&E&lyg  
on/

rttufl&w&f& &n&&G &sur&f&n t&n&ma&u&sv&u& "av&lv&pt&jz&p&om &y&f&u&sub&a&  
aq&mi&f& zup&f&uEafawmi&f& u&f&on&f&lv&mb&u&ll&we&f&X&mr&u&f&ma&om rttufl& p&lv&ES&/u&u&  
az&mu&f&;wif&ly&D wp&z&up&f&a&mu&h&om p&lv&ef&f&f&on&f& a&u&u&E&G jz&p&y&f&q&E&h Bu&lv&w&D  
E&f&u&mi&f& o&D&v&ly&h&ijz&pv&lygon/

tcef 3

cif&f&f&\ ]]rttufl& } Ow&f&f&S&Z&mv&f&v&f&zel&v&D&rit w&w&ly&n&m

Ow&f&zel&v&D&ob&nf v&h&mi&? v&h&vm&ur&S apwemou&h&mu&f&om ta&u&mi&f&w&u&u&  
vit&rs&p&lv&D&ip&p&lv&z&w&f& &ef&Z&mv&f&v&f&qif&zel&v&D&wif&y&av&lygon/ Z&mv&f&v&f&u&u&  
&ly&S&? jy&Z&mv&? Ow&f&pon&f&w&lv&f& y&g&O&f&h&omt&jz&p&f&ys&f ta&u&mi&f&t&f&  
t&pt&q&f& Z&mv&h&u&mi&f&<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> plot  
<sup>2</sup> jrefmt b&f&me? 1991? 131/

[ jrefmt bdlmelwif zblqkmygon/ pma&on&n&G tsulul aznraqmi &ef Zmwlvrf?  
Zmwlvrfsm; pepfvusslvbu? pp0bxmjcifullq&mwlvlu

Zmwlvrf [ homa0g [ m&\ tu0it"yij, rfrl Zmwlvrfzljci? Zmwlvrfsm;  
pp0jci? Zmwlvrfi, fsm; xnbl0jci? tclwftqurdtmifjylyip&ixm;  
jciaponh trwlu0wla&q&mu tu0tsydaemuf xlyphtwif a&om;  
aznfy&mw0blaom t"yij, fullqtsilygon/ <sup>3</sup>

[ aznfylygon/ xhumi Zmwlvrf [ bnf pmzwly&bwlvltm; qdqmizrfpm;Eilap&ef  
vltalumi frstaumitq? talumi tustwluobm0usatmif pp0bxmjcifzplygon/  
]zelw0 [ homa0g [ m&ul jrefmt bdlmelwif [ p0jykylyon] <sup>4</sup> [ k0qkmojzih  
zelw0rbnf p0jykylyfijzplygon/ 0wlv Zmwlvrf; zelw0ritwwlynmeslywbuif  
q&mirifausfu

wifylvomtalumit&m a&S/vhom0dwnetsulul zwblemol E0buif  
vutlvnzG jzpatmifpma&q&mu zelw0tm;xlwjcifyijzplygon/ <sup>5</sup>

[ R0fjyxmon/ Zmwlvrf; zelw0ritwwlynm [ bnf zelw0on apwemul aznraqmif  
ay;rnh Zmwlvrf? Zmwlvrfsm; ulpmzwly&bwlvlt espbuivmatmif qdqmifpnf&konh  
Zmwlvrfqijci? twlynmyijzplygon/ 0wlvzelw0rbnf avmuulyznzelw0&mw0f  
Zmwlvrf? Zmwlvrf? Zmwlvrf? Zmwlvrf? Zmwlvrf? <sup>10</sup> Zmwlvrf? <sup>11</sup> [ hom Zmwlvrf\  
tp0vftyifsm; jzih a&om; wifylvlygon/ xlababmuly&maZnfa

ZmwlvrfqibnESpylv0fi pmzwlvon0lv Zmul 0wlvkqkxd &Sbef  
aeatmif tjzptysulvlulvnfaumif? Zmwlvraqmi\ trit&mwlvul  
vnfaumif Zmwlvrfenfpepfigczi0nfvlvwnraqmi &ygon/ pmzwlv  
u0tpue00uyi0wlv a&Stvm; tvmular0r0fsvhom qEjzpatmifjyl&  
wwlygon/ ptyifumwlyEulyif [ hc: on/ 0lvomt&Sul tjri0q  
0ll a&mu0atmifj0omtyifull tx0vyif (Climax) [ hc: on/ xhemuf  
0lv Zmul t&0ftm; aysratmifjylygon/ ptyifull Zmwlvqifyif [ k  
ac: on/ aemulq0lv Zm ul0efatmifjylygon/ ptyifull tusyif  
[ hc: on/ tusyif0lv&mu0omtcg Zmwlvrfonif 0ltvlvly0q0lv  
ly [ k0llbnf <sup>12</sup>

<sup>3</sup> wlvlf 1982? 50/  
<sup>4</sup> jrefmpmt z 1991? 244/  
<sup>5</sup> rifaus 1979? 130/  
<sup>6</sup> exposition  
<sup>7</sup> starting  
<sup>8</sup> complication, Rising action  
<sup>9</sup> climax  
<sup>10</sup> denouement, Falling action  
<sup>11</sup> ending, Resolution  
<sup>12</sup> aZnfa 1977? edgef/

wifjxmygonf zelwobwbnf y&bwlul q&qmi Ell BeESh b0t odtjri fsm ay;p&f Ell Ref Zmwlvrfzelwdr enfermsuul tohykav&Bumifull pmayynn&Sf tAefu A Short History of English Literature pmtlylv6f

Owl&snwif pma;q&mu tr&om? tr&oriZmw&qmifsm \p&Luf ta& tcif jzplyu&omt&elumVESh p&vly&Bz& t&mrifsm ywDefusib& wlyerfsm tay:tajcc& pum&ajzihZmwlvrfqifazmfyEll ygonf<sup>13</sup>

[ lqlygonf rmus&Abmvweu The Anatomy of The Novel pmtlylv6f

Owl&sn yif&p&donf o&lyf&spmay [ kajyamaumi fajynEll haonvnfvlb0 taw&Bulksuul tus, lw0ih&znfyajciif xuy& ta&mita&op&Nviahom ur&Budo&lays&T&f&G fy&h&qmi&ay;ajciifzpb&nf<sup>14</sup>

[ lqlygonf x&BumifvlavmurS ta&Lumifsmuul Owlzelwob&Np&vly&Bz& azmf&G& w&f pmzwy&bwlv&N ES&homu&B&qmif? pnf&M&Ell Ref vlb0yuw&jzpp0ftw&f ra& om&bl tElynms&jzih zelw&av&B&umif&oygonf Zmwlvrfzelwdr enfermsESh py&v&of&f q&m&Djri&Nun&

Zmwlvrf&ul&w&he&mr&fn a&Lumif&ustav&smuf Zmwlvrf&jzpb&ay;jciif? aemuf wpc&lu pma&w&ob&N v&ty&csuit& Zmwlvrf&u&ll c&st&au& Jciif q&lvms&f&B w, / t&J&awnt&J&B&Zmwlvrf&u&ll c&st&au& lw&he&mr&fn obn0tav&smuf c&st&v&hu&v&ll r&w&lt&cg&us&awm&h rawm&lv&q&jzpr&f w&lv&B&ll fr&B&lv&hem? obn0 r [ lw&lv&h en&fv&rf&aw&u&lb&N&v&awm&h Zmwlvrf&u&ll c&st&au& llw&v&lu&w, / obn0&B&u&dr&fn w&lv&B&ll fr&B&lv&vm &B&ll ygw, /<sup>15</sup>

[ lwifjxmonf cici&xl&u ]rt&fu}}OwlZmwlvrf&u&ll zelw&B&mv&f i, p0&u&Lum&z&t chom ru&fa' :u&N ta&Lumif&u&ll]aus&B&ly&K p&v&ly&B&z& ES&hygi&fpy&um ]rt&fu}} Owl&kt&jzpf zelw&B&ciif&jzplygonf)<sup>16</sup> [ k0w&K tr&f&pmw&f&a&om&xmygonf

3? 1/ Zmwly&st&yl&f zelw&dr&it w&wly&nm

Zmwly&st&yl&f w&f Owlzelw&ob&nf pmzwy&bwl&N p&v&ES&v&u&ll pnf&B&h&q&B&qmif Ell Ref tm&x&lv&v&B&lygonf q&mwibef0&u

Zmwft z&G&ly&f onZmwlvrf& \ yxr0&B&h&om t&jzpf&ts&uf&jzply&D Zmwlvrf&a&B o&ll qu&v&uf p&B&qi&f&of&ap&eft w&lv&f v&h&q&nf&cs&u&lv&pc&lv&nf&jzpb&nf

<sup>13</sup> Evans, 1974, 206.

<sup>14</sup> Boulton, 1975, 13.

<sup>15</sup> jri&un&f 0&B& 1992? 72/

<sup>16</sup> cici&xl&f? 2013? C/





vH a&cefaechom &80DblefBuDausni&ylu aomuh&ueBuD nwe&scif  
rha&awG tjynlvObh;clbn/ tegr [kvi rha&80e&fyDaemuf aumi&uif  
wpt&6vWLu, ha&mi&jzi h vi&fusi&foh;clbn/ vqk&v&wp&jcri&yluav;onf  
yif rhr&u&e&f u&h &ixij&clbn/ o&h&onf y&ar&6v&Lu&ay:rn i&u&f&h&wp&u&mi&f  
ol&v&te&v&mem&ae&clbn&f&j&zp&u&h&wm&hr&n&bl&wp&D&wp&a, mur&Q&rod&ly&gav/<sup>21</sup>

[K&E&pv&jc, r&e&fa&;z&h&ci&f&on&f e&tr&v&a&umi&f&rn&j&zi&h ar&6z&h&olt&j&zp&f ay:v&6&xi&&h&ap&y&g  
onf o&h&on&f [b&nh qe&lu&si&b&u&fte&u&fy t"y&h, q&ubr&E&u&h&h&i y&ar&6v&Lu&ay:w&6  
i&u&f&h&wp&u&mi&f&v&mem&on&h ra&umi&fa&om&e&tr&v&f&h&u&h& wp&a, mur&Q&rod&Lu&mi&f&j&zi&h pma&;ol  
u&om&od&6&h lum ze&lv&D&x&my&gonf x&lj&cm&xi&&h&a&om t&w&lv&e&tr&v&a&umi&f&rn&p&h&j&zi&h&z&h&j&ri&f  
v&mon&h r&t&f&u&h&v&6&f v&rob&ro&du&y&fy&g&v&ma&om Lu&rn&q&h&rn&v&n&f&&e&al&Lu&mi&f&u&h Bu&h&v&if  
e&tr&v&fy&ze&lv&D&r&j&zp&fy&gonf a&&B&qu&rn&Z&mw&v&r&f&t&w&uf ol&v&h&v&u&h&h&aq&nf E&h&q&h&ay;E&h&h&om  
ze&lv&D&r&j&zp&fy&gonf t"u&Z&mw&h&a&q&mi&f&t&f&u&h&bn&f&u&h&umi&f&ji&f? u&h&q&h&ci&f e&tr&v&f&w&Lu&h&q&mi&f  
ar&6z&h&v&mol&t&j&zp&f p&n&zw&ly&&bw&v&w&h 1/3ri&bl&oy&ap&v&bn&h pma&;o&N&n&G& tsu&E&S&h  
ap&w&em&u&h&ri&bl&map&on&h&Z&mw&E&h&j&zp&fy&gonf Z&mw&v&r&f&ze&lv&D&r&lv&6&f 1/2&x&mi&bn&f t&a&;y&gonf  
q&&m&D&t&e&fa&on&u

pma&;q&mu ta&Lu&mi&f&t&mw&v&pc&ck tj&zp&ft&y&su&lv&pc&ck&u&h a&;om&w&i&fy&mi&u  
pma&;q&mu&h l&w&h&f aj&y&mi&y&a&e&on&ft&a&et&x&m&j&zi&h a&;on&ft&cg&v&n&fa&;on&f  
Z&mw&h&a&q&mi&f&w&Lu aj&y&mon&ft&a&et&x&m&j&zi&h a&;on&ft&cg&v&n&fa&;on&f  
Z&mw&h&a&umi&f [lv&blu aj&y&mon&ft&a&et&x&m&j&zi&h&a&;on&ft&cg&v&n&fa&;on&f<sup>22</sup>

[i 1/2&x&mi&f^3\ t"y&h, lu&h &S&f&j&y&x&my&gonf x&h&Lu&mi&f&h&a&x&mi&bn&f pma&;o&&y&f&wn&h&om  
t&a&et&x&m&j&zp&bn&f 1/2&x&mi&f&rt&f&tp&rn&su&h&q&ma&t&mi&bi&fu

O&w&h&v&6&f 1/2&x&mi&h&v;rs&f u&h&y&mon&f [k&p&may&y&n&m&S&f&rn, t&bu&h&u&h&Lu&y&gonf  
, i&f&w&h&6&(1) t&m&v&h&6&(2) ue&lv&wb&(3) u&h& l&w&h&h&j&y&m (4) "r&6&me&f w&j&zp&fy&g  
onf<sup>24</sup>

[i c&f&cm&j&y&x&my&gonf x&h&Lu&mi&f&h&a&x&mi&lv&6&f t&m&v&h&6& ue&lv&wb& u&h& l&w&h&h&j&y&m? "r&6&me&f  
&8&Lu&mi&f&aw&6&h&y&gonf Z&mw&E&h&ce&f&u&Z&mw&v&r&f\ t&v&m&t&v&mu&h&pma&;ol od&6&h &x&ma&om  
t&m&v&h&6&h&a&x&mi&f&zi&h&ze&lv&D&x&my&gonf

3? 3/ Z&mw&v&u&fy&h&f ze&lv&D&rit& w&w&fy&n&m

Z&mw&v&r&f\ t&a&;y&ga&om&t&p&lv&ft&y&h&f w&pc&j&zp&bn&h Z&mw&v&u&fy&h&f w&6&f Z&mw&v&r&f&u&h  
z&h&h&w&h&ap&e&f&ze&lv&D&v&fy&gonf q&&ma&Z&n&f&u Z&mw&v&u&fy&h&f\ o&ab&mob&n&0&u&h

<sup>21</sup> c&i&t&i&f&? 2013? 10/  
<sup>22</sup> t&e&fa&on&? 1981? 65-66/  
<sup>23</sup> point of view  
<sup>24</sup> a&t&mi&bi&f? 1994? 176/

twuyll fonl Owkwel yEutsonfS txwylftxd&rnityll jzpbnl/  
 xlt yll wll t jzpf tyuf sm u ll n f qeL u s i b u f t i f t m p E p t N t o G u l l  
 a q m i h p v s u f t x w y l l f t x d t m l y l l b o n l u [ e l u l l o & y a z n & r n f r [ l w y g  
 a v m / x l t c g t x w b a b m t a o ; p m r s m u l l B u l l M u m B u l l M u m x n l l  
 v n f a u m i f ? t j z p f t y u f t o p f t o p f j z p a y : v m y l l v l u l l a z n f y & m v w f  
 w p t c g w p & H t & y e t w f y u e u x n l l v n f a u m i f ? w p t c g w p & H j r f y u e u x n l l  
 v n f a u m i f O w l z w b l i o d w l l Z m & S b e b e a t m i f t m j z n h a y ; a v l l b n l u l l  
 a w l l y g o n f <sup>25</sup>

[ k & S f j y x m y g o n f Z m w l v u y l l f w e f p m z w y & b w l t m & p l p l u r f s m u l l & p & e f t E p o l v  
 j c , f e f r s m ? j r f y u e u f s m ? e t w f y u e u f s m ? w l u q l l f r s m ? a l l u m i f u s t c s h t q u f r s m ? N u r m  
 q l l O i j c i f s m ? t m l y l l f r s m ? v n l u e u f s m j z i h z e l w d a v l l b n l u l l w l l y g o n f j r f y u e u f <sup>26</sup>  
 E S p y l v O f i q i j z l u e f a t m i b e f u

a l l u m i f u s t q u p y f l j z p p O l w e f t q u f t p y r & t m i f t u s t u l j z p a p t a l l u m i f  
 u l j z p a p u G D S u x m l y d a e m u f & l w l v & u f j y e a z n & ; j c i f j z i h p m z w b l u l l  
 t h t m o i h p a o m e n f j z p b n f a l l u m i f u s t q u b x m o n f t j y i f j z p p O b x f S  
 u G f q u l w p t u l l j z k w x m a o m e n f j z p b n f x b j r f y u e u x n l l x m j c i f j z i h  
 Z m w l l f r i h v m a p E l l b o n f <sup>27</sup>

[ h z n f y x m y g o n f j r f y u e u f j z i h z e l w d j c i f o n l p m z w y & b w l u l l Z m w l v r f t a y : p o l v O i p m  
 r l t m & p l p l u r l w l l j r i l v u a p e l l y g o n f Z m w l v r f z e l w d r l w e f w l u q l l f r <sup>28</sup> u l l n f o h a v h  
 & y g o n f q & m r r l a j r u

' d a v m u u l l w l y x m l y d v O f ' d a v m u x u f t h b q e f l u , f v e f a r n z G f  
 j z p a t m i z e l w d x m a o m O w l Z m w l v r f w e f w l u q l l f r s m o n f y l l r s n j y m  
 o n f y l l q e f l u , b o n f w l u q l l f r t a y : w e f l w n l Z m w a q m i N N u r m q l l  
 O i j c i f u l l z e l w d , E l l b u b l l Z m w a q m i N N u r m q l l r s w h j r m u j c i f ?  
 u l l u m i f j c i f w l u l l z e l w d , E l l b o n f w l u q l l f r u b h i t c s h t q u f r a p & e f  
 E S h y l l 1 / 2 y a x v m a p & e S h z e l w d , E l l b o n f <sup>29</sup>

[ l w i f y x m y g o n f x l l N u m i l v l u q l l f b o n l Z m w l v r f t a j m i f t v ? t c s t a u t w e l f  
 t a & ; y g a o m e n f j z p y g o n f O w l Z m w l v r f u l l z e l w d & m v w f j z p & y f s m u l l t u s t o i l t a l l u m i f  
 o i h c s h t q u & a v l l y g o n f , i f o a b m u l l q & m a t m i b i f u

<sup>25</sup> a Z n f 2009? 199/  
<sup>26</sup> hidden Fact  
<sup>27</sup> a t m i b e f ? q i j z l u e f ? 1998? t r o f  
<sup>28</sup> coincidence  
<sup>29</sup> r l a j r ? r ? 2009? 85/

Zmwlvrfqbnfn Zmwáqmi lw\ b0vrfalumi? bdtjri fuH (rar0vi lb)  
ajymi fvb0aponh tjzpfyufsm; uH aLumi fustqupyf aznfyxmaom  
jzpb0lvpcfc[ qtsi fyonf<sup>30</sup>

[ lwifxmygonf xH Lumi ft aLumi fquénfonf taLumi fczp&yw6f tuH quf  
jzpb&yul quvuzelw6ci? tuH qufzpb&yul taLumi fczp&yf jyelvnezelw6ciwH  
jzpfyonf Mur0q0i cifenf jzifvnf Zmw&éwuátmif zelw&v&éygonf q&m  
atmibifu

rjribmaom ulv&m; taLumi faLumi á ab; qH Bu Drsm; usa&mu fci faLumi h  
Zmwáqmi lw\ b0vrfalumi f ajymi foH; & onhoabnjzpfyonf<sup>31</sup>

[ fi qHkmojizh ZmwlvrfuH áuH ajymi fvlw6 áonfnfaumi? Zmwáqmi lw\  
b0vrfalumi f uH ajymi fvlw6 áonfnfaumi f Mur0q0i cifenf uH oHav&áLumi f  
aw&éygonf ZmwlvuyH fzelw&v&é f tm; NyH frsm; onf yg0i & N; jzpfyonf q&mrif, h0  
u tm; NyH fbnf ta& ygonf abmuH

Zmwlvrf[ bnf Zmwáqmi fcsi fci faonfnfaumi? Zmwáqmi ES h  
ta& uplvpcfc áonfnfaumi f qelusi buft ift mp&épc; NyH &mrS ay: x&é  
vmwáom oabnjzpfyonf<sup>32</sup>

[ fi &S fvi f xmojizh tm; NyH frsm; zelw&v&é Zmwlvrfay: pmzwly&bwlvH p0vDi pm;  
ap&ef qH qmi áv&áLumi f o&éygonf vñuáuf<sup>33</sup> oH cifenfnfnf ZmwlvuyH f  
Zmw&éwuá p&ef zelw&v&éygonf vñuáufuH q&mr rñajru

vñuáuf áonfnfn pma& obnf Zmwáqmi ES jzpb&yfsm; uH qupyzelw&v&é  
, jci fziH ZmwlvuyH f w6f pmzwobn p0vluH pnf&H qH qmi fvmcbnf  
pmzwobnf Zmwáqmi fsm; jzpb&yfsm ES ft wH epájr mvlygae ¼ Ow\  
Zmwáx0vlyH f w6f o&rnft ajzul ar0vi nuonf tajz&á nuonf vH  
obn0 taw0t nu&ábl pmzwobtae ES h vlbom Des h 0f jzpeH ács&áom  
tajzul áf q nu nuonf o&mw6 Dwkt qH w6f pmzwob ar0vi buábl  
r[ lwbl wpr&lvpcfc jz p áeonul xlxjcm; jcm; aw&wwbonf xlbH  
ar0vi buábl jzprvmatmif pma& olu xlxjcm; jcm; zelw&v&éy; vly fci f uH  
vñuáuf[ ác: onf<sup>34</sup>

[ &S fvi f xmygonf xH Lumi f vñuáufbnf pmzwly&bwf ar0vi f xmaom ZmwlvuyH f  
tjzpf zelw&v&é xmjci f jzpfyonf

<sup>30</sup> atmibif? 1994? 143/  
<sup>31</sup> atmibif? 1994? 14/  
<sup>32</sup> rif, h0? 1979? 168/  
<sup>33</sup> twist  
<sup>34</sup> rñajr? r? 2009? 83/

rtfufuq, eþaustwof &rtvsa zupufufawmiullf refracsultm;us p&vef  
ygon/ tdfyeh&muha&mutsi? zupufufawmiullf t&nftcsifull rdtftmar;jref  
onf a':yef&lu &ly&n&acsarmjci? tusipm&v&aumi?jci?Esh rbrsmuyp&h?Op&h  
jynþjci?w&E&rnjzpa&umi? jyefvnb&jz&um;cbn/ o&onf

wp&csuEþ&csu&awmh use&o;o, br&E&ll.tarvntfobavmuf ajynjy&om.  
u&fawmiulljzpa&lu &bu&a&f&omayghor&bu&awmh&em;vntvnr&fygav<sup>35</sup>

[ktcsuftcs& use&o;a&umi;ull Zmw&aqmi& tajympum;jzi&h jr&fy&u&uftjzpa&elw&v&vsuf  
od&Z&rnsm; jzpa&y:vmap&cbn/ a&B&qu&rn&mw&vr&w&of rxir&sv&onh tv&h&ftajymi?  
tw&uf toi&h kv&jzpa&p&ef zelw&v&x&m;cbom jr&fy&u&ufjzpa&ygon/ a':yef&h&h& or&av;  
rtfufu&llun&h

rtfufu&h, f.onb0r&fawmh or&uav; u&fawmiulljzpa&ch r&E&ll&awmh&ot  
q&llvm wp&ae&h&eb&v&mr&fygu& f<sup>6</sup>

[p&v&w&of&sa&E&v&vsuf&su&n&us&cbn/ rtfufu&tz&ll zupufufawmiull&e&h&r&E&ll&jci?  
ull&ci&jzpa&N p&v&w&of&sa&E&v&v&j&zi&h Zmw&e&rt&v&jy&vsuf pm&zw&ly&B&w&w&ll&cm; od&v&v&v&f  
y&ll&v&mapa&omya [vdjr&fy&u&uf&j&zi&h zelw&v&x&mygon/ x&h&fy&u&uf&w&of a&B&qu&rn&h Zmw&vr&fu  
zupufufawmiulljzpa&v&om&q&E&on&f t"lu&us&om jy&ó&em&wp&E&y&jzpa&v&mr&n&ull&ol&v&e&p  
vn&f&csay;x&m&on&ft&w&uf&y&v&v&bw&w&ully&ll zr&f&pm&E&ll&on&f

rtfufubn&f tv&fy&u&uf&ri&ly&da&emuf u&fawmiullr\*E&f&j&lu&ll&Z&w&Di&w&ll&um u&fawmi&f  
ull&v&k&bn&f [k&t&yr&uf&u&cb&ygon/ t&yr&uf&w&of&rtfufu&h&h& u&fawmiull&ll&un&te&h&r&E&ll  
a&ll&umi&f

[rtfufu&ll&zupufufawmi&q&lbm&cs&x&m&ol [mull, rv&lu&B&ll&awmh&vu&D, f  
a&mu&bomy&ll&f&ay&gh&t ta&B&u&om&u zupufufawmiull&e&h&r&E&ll&jzpa&om<sup>37</sup>

[li Zmw&e&rt&v&ll&aw&E&ygon/ Zmw&e&rt&v&rs&u&ll&x&n&b&f&jci&f&j&zi&h&od&v&v&v&rs&E&sh&a&B&qu&f  
jzpa&y:v&mr&n&h&Zmw&vr&f\ tv&m;tvm&ll&x&ub&e&þ&ar&of&E&f&apygon/

armi&jr&w&bm&u E&sav;rtfufu&ll zupufufawmi&ly&ll t&ly&uav;v&ly&ay;cbn/ f  
rtfufu&ll u&fawmi&ft&ly&av;ull&ay&v&ly&ll&f av&u&v&f&fa&ep&Of

on&f&w&if tar&h&t&rb&u&ll tve&ll&v&ll&um;ll&um;v&lu&E&on&f rtfufu&lln&n&f  
vu&xl&u u&fawmi&ly&ly&ull&t&ck&sv&ll&pr&f<sup>38</sup>

[h&om&a':yef&lu llur&f&wr&fa&om&av&oj&zi&h w&m&jr&pv&lu&on&h w&lu&q&ll&ru&ll&el&w&D&f rtfufu&ll  
r&n& zupufufawmi&ft&ly&ly&if&ull&e&h&r&E&ll&umi&f Zmw&e&rt&v&jy&x&mygon/

<sup>35</sup> citi&xl? 2013? 19/  
<sup>36</sup> citi&xl? 2013? 19/  
<sup>37</sup> -, if-? 24/  
<sup>38</sup> -, if-? 28/

rtcfuul ucfawmicsol rNunbesu zupfufawmitm; uilNuntcay;&m  
uilNunfnjyfp0w6fvnf wluqllrwpctulohxmygonf

rtcfuul[ eyifraqmiellig/ ucfawmiwibnpiitem; wluylvubnf  
vuEszuul qelxwlyd aylawmnrnf[ eftjiyivlurfn yil.rtcful  
vm.vm. nnftaz ar;aeo, f<sup>39</sup>

[ i rci jzpb&muivmlyd vmac:cbnh wluqllrbonf pmzwly&bwlvll pvlulcslr&J  
jzpbapom zelwDrjzplygonf

Ogcifw6Dgaumuul1/4 ucfawmiulif aemuivpa, muf a&&rnfatAlumif ajymqll  
Nup0f6fvnf rcfuulurcbnbnm ucfawmiulif ta&clrn? rcfemrnfullajymvdrnf[ k  
xifsvemp6he&m

&lviv&uf aumulumium xqlvubom ocsifolNumi h rcfuulerm  
Nlm;csibnbum; rNlm;vlu&awmlyg<sup>40</sup>

[ wluqllrbhlm &y/vua1/4cs, fnh ucfawmiulilNtrnuul rcfuulwif rNlm;cl  
alumi f rcsi r&jzpatmi zelwDcygonf

xhemuf ucfawmiulif rjzpeibnuul rcfuulbbbn;aprnftalumi f wp&yul  
pma&ou zelwvubnf armijrwomu omatmifsvqih rcfuulkhwArmtpnft&N  
&eyli6twultvclbnf rcfuul a/vuhamuE&ul rcfemrn&;xhxmaom  
vuuliy0gjizhxylyday;vubnf omatmiuy0guulxmx&m rcfuulfn txiv&lonf  
t&siu&lonf

igom;u ucfawmiulif eY, &r6athnnf 1/4yu yy0wvumuf acmo, fy  
ajymajm e\*g;bnV6erulEibvlyJ. nnfonwppbuf ucfawmiulif  
rjzpbf.. nnfrbu i, vii, r, m;rlwlvll nnjzpp&mvnf  
talumi f r&bf.. igome;rsn a0;ygao;&llat..<sup>41</sup>

[ Zmw6qmi Bu&awmp61/2 cslE6ajymqllompum;zihrjyul6ulznvlygonf om;rsn  
ul ucfawmiulif Eslom ay;pm;vbu&awmp6&u rcfuululcszE6ajymcygonf rcfuul  
tzll Bu&awmp6&it ay:rjyaom &eni h;xm;cbnft csulkelwvulif talumi fchcslvqufy  
xm;Eibnuulaw&ygonf

tmyllfrsnzelwDjicijzi hZmwlvrf\ t&6ulfr6vif pmzwly&bwlvll pvlDipm  
rulljrihvub&efzelwDrsm;ullaw&ygonf Bu&awmp6&u

<sup>39</sup> cici&? 2013? 102/  
<sup>40</sup> -, if-? 176/  
<sup>41</sup> -, if-? 220/

a&nnnfyph; nni, l.omatmihowaxu awbm.nnfrji ifygeY  
awnat..<sup>42</sup>

[krtfufvuflyDgzihvubqlyvuflyvsuf tElyifajymqibfrjci f wof rtfuH  
rñ pumwpcfrs rajynEbl bmrqifwlyeEhawnbl ajray:ylu? owl/ptkon/  
trstufobl rtfuH ul fusi tv&uul pypajymqibonh BuDawnph&Esh r [kvrre  
pypjicfr&SuhNumujcif? a'gojzpcifwNumi h ararsnofr&aom rtfuHvN  
tmjyfrlyzpari Zmw&Elyjrihvuhapcygonf

rtfukH omatmiNawmi fye pm a&mu&vmi , ifubuhoyj Kum BuDawn  
ph&Luwmi fyeapcjicif taNumi fquenfrsm; zih Zmwvrfuul quvuf tmNyfrxmyg  
onf rtfuHt hblawmi fye vmonh BuDawnph&tonf

rruhulurwom reufzi haersjyefv mroh rBule vfrfvub , f  
at;at;..

BuDawnph&U zhu;pum&Lumi h rtfuHlar;vubonf

armi jrwbom a&mu&evvm;

[kvfuhBuDawnf<sup>43</sup>

[li armi jrwboma&mu&ealumi f obfronh wubqfrbfxmygonf jri frtlylvfrsm  
a&mu&vmojzihowifay; orñ BuDawnph&Yijzprñ [krtfufu wpxpcsvf, lyhvzih  
tmNyfrlyzparpygonf BuDawnph&Uomatmi ul ucfawmi ul h&frEsh ay;pm;vuf  
onhemuf rtfuEsh BuDawnph&? omatmi? a&frEwN tmNyfrli tmcmyvfrvdr  
vnclygonf rtfuHqmu&lyvS' gefaom pmoifusmi f rD&hkaomtcg roufrzG f  
vptfonf BuDawnph&Nwzpbefonf BuDawnph&U rtfuHfrwvaponh tjzptysuf  
rsuul wubqfrsm? tmNyfrsm? jrlyvfrsm zelwjcifzih Zmw&Elyjrihvuhapcygonf  
rtfufu rtfuHul BuDawnph&itay: tchrauEhatmi f emusfr&Numi f? jyefvñf  
tElyv&v&Numi fsm; ajnjyylul

onyfr tarepcy&O, f. tar [m Allfaumi f ausmud aecblum; u  
\*Pbum usko, faemu&vpsu tararvfrvfr ucfawmi ul f  
jzpcfr&awnbl qvm od/lu&omygyjrm;wpacsni f xel iS&Ephumi f  
ypvubomaygat. tbnuwñfu BuDawnph&U tartenBudemusñ  
cb, f<sup>44</sup>

[kvnfau mi f?

<sup>42</sup> citicif? 2013? 221/

<sup>43</sup> -, if-? 253/

<sup>44</sup> -, if-? 542/









3? 6/ Zmwofyif zefwdrtt wwfynm

Zmwofyif onf pmezwy&bwA olpofvrsuul tqhloway;Ny? pofvESvhuul  
auseyEsfotthofapaomt yifjzplygon/ ZmwofyifESlywbuif o&d uEhu

Owktqkonf BuksupwifESlvN/ Buha;Buhrin uav;rs;wpyifpD  
wefvsu&omvni Buksupwiftepon a&mutonfcg wplwa0;wnf  
aygifqhuif Buksupwif jzplvmbubul Zmwlvurifom;Bu?  
riforBu? rifom;vwBu? vlvur;Buiponh Zmwlvrf;Buwlvbnf  
p0wk tqhu wpcvvnfaom Buksupwifjzpbibayon/ <sup>56</sup>

[ &S;vifwifxmygon/ Zmwofwef rtfpbnf rtfuulubul aZmitr;ufef&bwGf  
vy xufruph ouDifv;R;raeyhu

oBdrifbhomxelw r;h;h;ofquyifqifchom yDaxmitf;Bdrin a&el  
a&mi;wpl;zh toufyeDifv;ch;yeavly? rtfpluyar;vluha&mrin uhuuf  
yifwpyifp;ubon/ tarBu? rtfu;ljzpv&mb0 uhuuf taLumi;v;yg  
apom;v;wnf qhwmif;v;lygao;/ qybf;zt;&h [ mi; r&awtonh  
ajryufvufin qybf;zt;yip;ubon/ o&uawmtlyhu &S;v;lyy?  
ES;qawm? ply, hwnjzpv;ubon/ cwit? Zvyz;? av;ur;epBuin  
yefaw&OMly? &ufef;ohwGn;ly? jcluh;ohwGv;ly? <sup>57</sup>

[ homZmwlv;uzih Zmwof;cygon/ rtfuA jzpv;f;h;Lumi h armo;raom y&bwf  
pofv;bf b0if;uof;rap&e? E;f;ot;hu;E;lv;rs; jzpv;f;v;map&ef zefwdr; jzpb;on;ul;aw&  
ygon/

h;h; kb;oy;tsuf

rtfu;bwkwef tnm'a;ojrif;h;e, &h ausvuf;rs;wef r;f;ry;lv;w;w;uf \*Pf  
usuba& [ kowf;sv;lu;u;om zup;tf;uf;aw;mi;ul;rb;E;py; i, vii, f, m; r [ lv;onh  
t;men;f;cu;h;Lumi h ul;f;h;chom tr;lv;ord;wp;D; ru;h;a':u) \ taLumi;ful;Zw;lv;uts  
zefw;dx;monh;Ow;lv;Zmwlvrf; jzplygon/

Zmwlv;ly;f;wef rtfuA;zh;Zmwlv;uzih t"u;Zmwlv;q;mit;al;Lumi;ful; pofv;D;ip;rz;G; f  
aznfyum pmezwy&bwul;lv;quay;j;ci;j;zi;h;Zmwlv;dx;mygon/

Zmwlv;ly;f;wef aumi;faomt;w;lv;f;? e;lv;f;rs;uzih rtfu;lv;h;ri;v;ma;Lumi;f;  
u;hu;uf;f;rs; aq;mi;f;v;ch;Lumi;f; r;f;q;oj;ri;v;mapon/ wpc;lv;f;h;ayif;yar;v;lv;u;f;u;f;  
i;lv;rn;f;wp;h;umi;f; ol;v;ue;lv;mi;em;c;ji;ful; rn;br;lv;ri;ubonh taLumi;f;uzih lv;ur;h;q;h

<sup>56</sup> o&d uEhu 1967? 182/

<sup>57</sup> citif;? 2013? 583/



Zmwfqifyi f w f Bu Dawnp h & F b m p l u h t E h & e r t f u l u t o u f u t t i f j y k b n h  
 Zmwu u f z i h Zmwv r f w p a v u f v h r s t m j y h f r s m c s y n i d f a p c b n f r t f u l k t j r i b n h  
 n u y a r f f w l u f x u f i s u f q h w p a u m i f r n b r t j r i a t m i f v m a & m u e m c b n h e t h v q k o n f  
 r t f u l h b 0 Z m w b o t f E S h q u p y a e y g o n f q y b o t z l y i B u D E S h i s u f q h w l b n f r t f u l h  
 E S f t w l a o q h o t c k y h u e f a w m i f u l l b l c s p b e m u f v l u b o t o n t q h o m r t f t h f r f h  
 z c i b o w i f u l l u m o j z i h a w m x l v l u p b r f j c i f j z p y h r t i f u l h a j y n & u a l u m i f a u s 0 u u s f j y y h  
 w l z i h Z m w u u l v n a t m i f a j z & s f x m o n f r t f t h N o r t r t p h & o t v b r s l v m a o m  
 z u p t f u e f a w m i B u D o n f y a r f f w l u f t B u D h y l u s m w o f y g o t y l v l z i h Z m w v r f t & t a & y g  
 c b n h t " u Z m w a q m i N b 0 E S h q u E G h e o n f t & m r s n u l z s u b o t f t p o w l u l y g o n f  
 y a [ V l u h j z & s f j c i f ? Z m w e t h v l u h j z & s f j c i f w h l u m i h Z m w q i f y i f o n f t u e h a p o y & y f  
 u m p m z w b l u h p o v a u s e y f j z p a p y g o n f t u e t z e l v d x m a o m Z m w v r f j z p i t a l u m i f  
 c s h v q u e n f r s m u l l [ m u e f & h z e l v d x m E h y g o n f

Zmwb o t f y i f w f t r s m u r t f u h 0 i p m o n f [ k , l u n l u a o m r t f p l b n f r t f u l h  
 u b l a z m i e s f u l e f & t a v ; w f w z e f y e l v n b u 0 i f v l y & f a e a l u m i f z i h t q h o w x m  
 o n f t e d m & j z i h b 0 e d h c y t h o m r t f u l u h r t f p l t j z p i j y e l v n & s b e a p j c i f j z i h  
 p m z w l y & b w l u l h b 0 i u s a u s e y a p a o m Z m w b o t f j z p y g o n f a u s v u l v r ' a v l r s m u l l  
 t p l t v e f B u D v e f v a o m r t f u l h & i b i e G f t j z p f t y s u f z i h t q h o w y l r t f p l t o b j z i h  
 1 / 3 r i Z m w b o t f x m o j z i h y & b w l u l h E s b o t a p E h y g o n f

Zm w v r f j z p y s u b n h t c s e l u m v o n f r t f u l h s a j r ; r a v ; r t f p l v l j z p i r d l q u f  
 o h q u l w l l u m j r i b n h u m v a e m u t j z i h Z m w v r f u l k e l v d x m j c i f a l u m i h Z m w f t f  
 B u D r m o n u l u w & y g o n f t " u Z m w a q m i E S h t j c m Z m w a q m i f r s m y g 0 i h e a o m Z m w u u f  
 r s m o n f t c s h v t q u r b j z i h Z m w f t f t e l l c b n f [ k q l a y r n f r t f u l h r f o n f t c s e l u  
 a y : a y g u t h o m a u m i f a o m t w o l v e t h v r s m ? r a u m i f a o m t w o l v e t h v r s m u l l r t f u l b 0 ?  
 Z m w v r f w p a v u f Z m w u u l r t e t t u s o i f t a l u m i f o i h c s h v q u r l w l u l h a e & m w u s  
 x n b o f x m o n u l u w & y g o n f q y b o t z l y i B u D E S h i s u r n f w l b n f r t f u l h E S f t w l  
 a y : a y g u t h y d r t f u l h E S f t w l v l u y g y d q h o t i Z m w v r f t z e h t y o v f v s ? n h e v b n f  
 u l u w & y g o n f Z m w e t h v r s m ? j r f y u e f r s m ? w l u q h f r s m x n b o f z e l v j c i f o n f  
 Z m w v r f u l l , l v a t m e n f a p a o m l v n f a u s v u l v r s t p o f t v m r s m ? & y & a t ' a v l r s m ? & y & a t x h p h  
 r s m t a y : , l u n ? p h l v u t l u y l r s m u l l a j c c h Z m w f t f l v n x m o j z i h E s b o u e G f  
 j z p y g o n f j z p t s i f a o m q E ? B u D v e f a o m a v m b ? t N i h B u D a o m a ' g o p o v r s m B u D x h v m  
 o n f t c g a r m [ r s m z h v r f w w h a o m v l b a b n 0 u l l x e f v i f y E h h a o m Z m w v r f z e l v d r j z p f  
 y g o n f



**အဓိကအားဖြင့် ဝတ္ထုတိုများ၏ ဝတ္ထုတိုများကို ဖော်ပြခြင်း**

| <b>ပိုဒ်</b> | <b>အဓိကအားဖြင့်</b>  | <b>ဝတ္ထုတိုများ<br/>ပုံစံအမျိုးမျိုး</b> |
|--------------|--|--|
| <b>1/</b>    | The novel can be described as a narrative in prose, based on a story, in which the author may portray character, and the life of an age and analyse sentiments and passions, and the reactions of men and women to their environment. ( Evans, 1974, 206.) | <b>6</b>                                 |
| <b>2/</b>    | Perhaps we may say that the main stream novel is a realistic, enlarging our experience of life, rather than fantasy transporting us to a more colourful world. (Boulton, 1975, 13.)  | <b>6</b>                                 |
| <b>3/</b>    | In the falling action, the COMPLICATION is finally resolved, all questions are answered, loose ends are tied up, and an accounting is given of what happens to the main CHARACTERS. (Morner & Raush, 1998, 80.)  | <b>17</b>                                |













]]wlrsm;tm;vH qE? a'go? b, m? arm[ t\*wav;yg;pvH eY pefxiNi  
 aycMLw, / i, &G lwri;fac;fac;suH eefwifay;r, qHvmu qE m\*wa  
 o[ oltay: o&LuG;fwHw;salumi h trsu;ly;thvma'go\*wa trsu;fme;B;Dwh  
 o[ ori;jz;pv n&i;f qH;vtaw;ub, m\*wa yuwd;aj;ta;er;may: &H;S;f;ph  
 rjri;lvmu arm[ m\*wa t i;f... puwn;fu t\*wav;yg;e;Y;pc;MLw, }  
 [ i vn;faumi;f

]]'lvq tr;f;uawmhe&o[ yaw;ri;fu;lu;E;fy;u ri;fac;fac;st;z;pf;qu;f;v;lu;f  
 r;ji;f;yl / v;lu;av;aj;ym;v;pu;mx;rh &m;Z;O;B;u;yn;mv; y;K;H;yn;v;lu;..?  
 [ lv;lv;? t i;f... y;nn&B;q;ly;gaw;mv / o;h;om;f;ow;jz;pc;lv;h;yn;mv;}

[ i vn;faumi;f

]]wvd tr;f;uawm;h;pu;mv;H;to;H;E;f;yg;yl v;lu;av;}} ]op;ly;ib;v;lu;si;h  
 ye;f;ym;yi;v;lu;si;v;H ig' B;v;z;p;B;av;w, q;H;vm ri;fw;H;sv;om;x;mo;v;H  
 pi;pp;lu;aw;mo;H;O\*pu;mr [ lv;lv;u;v; t;f;g; a;em;iv;pu;mv;}

(c;v;D;D;h; 2017? 13)

[ i w;f;yx;my;gon;f e&o[ yaw;ri;f;E;sh tr;w;B;u;D;w;H; jz;pv;su;f;tr;sm;u;H taj;cc;H  
 t\*wav;yg;v;lu;pv;mr;tr;f;? ow;jz;pc;h;om; y;nn&B; aj;ym;q;lv;qu;f;H;tr;f;? r;e;f;om;cs;u;f;u;H  
 b;mo;ny;e;ly;tr;f; pon;v;lu;H;ri;f;at;mi;faw;f;yx;my;H;sm;on;f; q&m;v; taw;G;t;ri;f;u;lay;v;G;ap  
 y;gon;f

3? 2/ pE;au;sv;ob;D;D;B;E;f;ma;&;o;N; taw;G;t;ri;f

pE;au;sv;ob;D;D;bon;f;ou;e;n;Z;f; 1098 cE;f;lv;G;f; tv;H;W;t;xu;f;mi;f;ax;mi;B;G;u; z;h;ri;f  
 cb;v;z;pb;on;f; t;z;f;B;D;B;Z, & tr;f;h; b;h;aw;nr;f;w&mv;u;f;u;lv;G;f; pm;q;H;w;nt;jz;pf; tx;f  
 au;sv;ap;ma;om; w;G;f;oi;f;w;lu;De;f; [ mp;nb;N; t;pr; a': y;v;z;pv;av;on;f; tou;f; 15 E;f;it;G;G; f  
 w;G;f; ja;f;aw;mi;B;Z;au;sv;H;B;E;D;D;bon;f; r;e;f;v; t;S;f;bc;ia;w;mi;f; B;Z;M; av;mi;f;ye;f;f;B;om  
 ju;O;v;u;P;mo;w;ly;H; o;h;yg;u;ly;H;B; 1787 y;K;f;u;H; a;&;om;p;B;v;ly;D; at;mi;f;ri;f;bn;f; x;H;em;uf  
 tav;mi;f;ri;f;w&mv;u;f;u;lv;G;f; ]pE;au;sv;ob; } b;ou;H;f;aj;rm;u;f;ci;f;B;ly;D; om;aw;nr;f; A'N;f;om;  
 ow;H;ri;f;v;S; a;f;aw;mi;f;B;H; pm;q;H;w;nt;jz;pv;n;faumi;f;? t;B;u;f;aw;nr;f;jz;pv;n;faumi;f;  
 c;pm;x;rf;f;u;f;bn;f; (o;lv;? ar;mi;f; 2002? 155-157)

r;f;rw;f;sm;E;S;h;w;lv;q;f;ci;f; aq;mi;f;yg;rs;w;G;f; q&m;cs;v;D;D;h;bn;f; pE;au;sv;ob;D;D;B;E;f;H  
 aw;lv;q;f; r;e;f;v;tr;f;f;e;f;aw;B;w;lu;H; az;nf;B;lv;v;f;yx;my;gon;f; x;B;h;w;lv;q;f;ly;lv;B; &m; c;v;D;D;h;N  
 on;f

]]O;D;B;tm; pm;q;H;w;nr;v;pv;D;D;t;z;pf; r;f;rw;lv;pv;ly;g;t;z;pv;f;u;f; v;ly;K;B;v;lv;pv;B; m;uf  
 t;z;pv;f;zi;h;xy;f;N;un;f;N;un;ts;iv;mv;H;}









uEly[ musfjylobnjzpclyD rtiykwur&W tEful, cbi/ tEfrltum  
jylyubm , clrv, hv} [ li vnfaumi (cpDnR 2017?)

]tJyK&w&awmifulluElyu ta&awmfyurfxrfinazmfylv, / olw&W  
ublyg; tyktraw&u uEly&jy&w, / olon&omjylobl uElyf  
u&wllv v&orjzpcbl rvd&orjzpcbl, / ol, c&cmwltwllsq&if  
uElyAnm' v [ m rifuD jAwZw&W rifu&epD trwf &? yif, oBulw&W  
jzprvmb tif...a' goeY p&vrefu& jreflyb? a&Bemult &Sfar&aw&ol  
roi&v&wlt Bu&ub? tN&tncmw&Doljzpcbl, }

(cpDnR 2017? 159)

[ li vnfaumi &mZoi&w&Bmw&f xm&Bibon&abmxm;tjris&ESh x&Zoi&f&S  
bOoite&pm&jzpf , bi&Numi? r&dw&om? a&aom? oi&om&mayr&ESh te&py&ql  
v&uem oi&Numi& aw&gy&xm&ygonf

trw&u&on&vif&Zi&ta&awmESlyw&bu&f bO&Sri&f&w&B&u&D\ tjy&ay&jic&ful  
ct&on&f pp&a&oe\*fr&w&f t&pt&r&u&mi&son&f& hom trw&u&on&f tb, &Numi&h  
p&ta&w&f&S v&f&ir&jz&B&Numi&ful q&m&cpDn&u on&tjri&zih&wif&y&xm&ygonf x&h  
t&Numi&ful

]oli, f..ta&awmfyur&ful jye&ql&v&u&Ely? pp&a&oe\*hw&f&f t&pt&r&h  
aumi&ch&v& c&ajr&f&u&ct&w&u&Elyf [ m vif&Zi&ta&usc&r&S tw&uft&cu&f  
t&pt&r&h&w&v&f&f&c&w&m b&ma&Numi&jzpr, f&xibv} [ li vnfaumi

(cpDnR 2017? 161)

]tod ow&w&azm&fye&ch&v& OmP&yn&mt&ajr&nt&jrif cr&v&f, &f&ch&v&ly&gy/  
b&ma&Numi&h t&J&v&h&zm&fye&ch&v&f, &f&ov& q&j&ye&aw&h&t&aj&zu p&v&ES&h&raj&mi&h  
rrw&ch&v&ly? ta&awmfyurfxu v&f&or&sm&ult&wk, h&bl rvd&f&or&sm&ult  
tw&k clrv, hv/ olw&Wraumi&r&u&hw&G uEly&f&p&oi&ch&v, / r&ti&yl&k  
a&om&w&p&mx&u Zm&v&aq&mi&f&K&v&f&sm&W raumi&ful&hw&G r&e&q&D tu&lp&uf  
ch&v, / 'ga&Numi&h..}

(cpDnR 2017? 162)

[ li vnfaumi? p&may&ur&f\*er&sm&ul oi&Num&o? jyl&ob? zw&B&bl&wlt&w&uf  
rn&bn&ch& tsu&xm&rn&f&sm&ul&n&f

]oli, w&ll ur&f&p&may&r&sm&zw&Nul&wlt&cg&jz&p&ap? u&h w&ll&ft&v&h&v&ll jyl&ob&h  
Bul&wh&t&cg&jz&p&ap? r&e&w&B&a&w&w&pm&x&u ub&wlt&r&sm&om r&e&ch&p&oi&f&gap?  
tub&wlt&r&sm&ul v&h&f&ii&E&B&uy&gap? p&may&a&om&ol [ m ol&p&me&bl  
raO&y&gape&v&ll uElyf ow&dy;v&ly&g&W t&J&g [ m &m&Zm' &m&Zit&a&awmfyur&ful  
jref&mj&ye&B&ll ur&f&e&f&p&um&v&lbm&r&sv&f, &p&Nly&gb&u&G }



b, hawm h& cpmyg/ uElyfultsuif uGrsuawmhbonf uElyfuaoygrnf  
o h& onf jynx& h& um; ysuawmh rnf tem'wlv& f & mZ0if rif tqubuf  
trwlvumwlv q& rsvfykufnf}}

(Elyefv\$ 2005? 162-163)

[ i obGNa& h& rfuawmh& f tr& w& m& olwlv av& oux& m& alumi faw& ygonf xh  
t alumi f x& h& iuf& ESlywbuif q& mcpD& nlu polv& oup& O& trwlv& n  
toftjyif rnb& h& ernjzpa& lumi f ul

]] tif... b, lv& h& rlv) robf/ uElyx& i& wmuawmh vuf ty& c& m& wh vuf  
t plawmh qw& qw& lv& h& ev& h& r, x& i& w, / tolvawmh rwebf}}

(cpD& n 2017? 33)

[ i vn& aumi f

]] obG& i& m& mu& v& v& lv& h& r, / tr& w& m& u& h& us& max& mu& h& em& u& c& h& x& m& v& h  
toftwebf/ t j& v& y& x& i& wmy}}

(cpD& n 2017? 33)

[ i aw& yx& mygonf x& h& em& u& f & mZ0i& w& f trw& f& t& ou& c& r& om& h& y& ES& h& ywbuif  
tr& w& m& wp& c& lv& n& f& alumi hr [ lv& h& lumi f ul

]] trw& f& t& q& lv& h& u& Ely& u& r& s& v& h& r [ lv& h& f/ tr& s& ul u& Ely& h& h& tr& s& x& h& n& c& h& v& y& D  
t j& t& r& s& ul y& j& x& lv& h& zn& E& h& c& h& v& h&}}

(cpD& n 2017? 37)

[ k trw& f& n& tajzy& h& z& i& c& h& m& azn& fy& x& m& alumi f aw& ygonf av& mu& w& f tr& w& m&  
[ bnf q& h& h& n& y& o& em& r& s& u& tp& O& h& ew& w& h& on& f& vn& f x& h& tr& w& m& u& h& h& h& t& mi& p& f& a& q& mi& E& h& h&  
rn& jzpa& lumi f? x& h& em& u& f tr& w& m& bu& u& y& lv& n& f azn& x& lv& E& h& h& rn& jzpa& lumi f q& m  
cpD& nlu v& lv& em& z& h& m& aw& h& r& i& fy& x& m& j& c& i& f jzpygonf

q& m& cpD& nbn& f a& em& u& q& h& r; c& e& f& t& jz& p& f trw& f& e& l& u& h& lv& h& y& g& o& i& c& h& om& ti& f& o&-  
[ h& n& o& w& p& p& ul rnb& h& r& i& h& lumi f ar& j& r& e& f& x& m& h& i& f& j& z& i& h& r& d& ul& h& lv& h& f& y& e& lv& n& c& h& m& w& i& fy& x&  
alumi faw& ygonf pp& ES& lywbuif r& d& t& j& r& i& ul& trw& f& n& y& e& lv& n& h& j& z& l& u& m& y& j& z& i& h

]] pma& ; q& m& .. armi& h& i& h& r; c& e& f [ m& alumi up& maumi f w, / pi& p& p& awmh ' h& r; c& e& f  
tw& e& f w& lv& sw& h& tajz& wp& p& lv& p& h& may; E& h& z& h& u& Ely& ft& q& i& b& i& h& r& jzpa& o; b& f/  
b& ma& lumi f v& q& h& wmh u& Ely& ul& h& lv& h& vn& f ' h& r; c& e& f& e& r& d& ul& h& r& d& ar& j& r& e& f& a& eq& l  
jzpa& v& y& / ' h& wmh y& # y& p& a& s& u& & P oab& m& r& s& y& h& j& y& m& v& h& r, / pp& y& h& w& G& b& ma& lumi h  
jzpa& o& v? pp& b& ma& lumi f v& lv& u& & o& v/ pp& [ mo& h& a& umi f r& s& u& h& ar& f& x& lv& h& y& ; o& v& h  
r& q& h& r& r& s& ? tr& d& z& r& h& i& h& o& f& r& s& ? r& h& av& mi& f& y& i& f& r& s& ? v, h& um, maum v, lysuf  
, mysuf& r& s& u& h& vn& f ar& f& x& lv& h& y& ; w& m& r [ lv& h& v& m& / tw& e& f& u& d& v& om& p& p& ul& h& t& j& r& lv& ul& f

ae&wlvbmaw[ m obufuH bufcjcmlyD vuéuáw& aoe\*áw&B i lyD  
tjyiA [ dppýáw&ylU? qiEMLueY tJ ppyáw&éñ atmi jri cifi qlv m bmv?  
&Hedj cifi qlv m bmv? 'ár;cé faw[ m trwf élu trwf éluH jyeár; aewh  
ar;cé faw&lu tcdtt Our smjzplw, f pma& q& mav;}}

(cspDðñ 2017? 56)

[ ñ aw&yg onf ppi[ bñf rñbnjz pñlumi f wlv us t"yñ, zéiq&ef rñduH lwlf  
t ajz&f ae&qjz pñlumi f? xñ [ dppý& sm t a l l u m i f u l l aw&rdv l u l w l f v b m w l f \  
t w f f p p j z p h o n f t c s l w l f w l u c l u h e & a o m u d v o m p p r s n t a l l u m i f u l l a w & r d e a l l u m i f ?  
v b m w l b n f r ñ d v l t w f f p p y f s n x u f j y i f p p y f s n u l b m A d [ m r s p j z i h w l u c l u h e n u  
j c i f o n f r n b l e n f [ ñ p o n j z i h p m z w b w l t m y g o i p o f p m a w f a w m r d p & e f a c : a q m i f  
v m a l l u m i f a w & y g o n f p p E S ñ t f c s f j c i f [ b n f r n b n h e & m i o a E i w n h a l l u m i f p m z w b l  
w l u H l w l f j y e l v n f e f p p r d p y g o n f p o l q e f p p r d p & e f q & m u o n t a w f t j r i j z i h  
w i f y x m j c i f j z p l y g o n f

3? 5/ ri f ue p E S f p m a & ; o n t a w f t j r i f

ri f ue p b n f [ l b m d w f y n e s f & m z n i ' d m z l t w l l y i t l y n n e & a r f i q & n f y a & m [ d v f  
p p b & j p o n f i P y k f s m j z i h j y n e s u h e a o m & m z r E b l e t r w l w p d i j z p o n f r i f u e p b n f  
t n w & b o r s t x i u & b o o l l w u l v f v m & o j z p o n f r i f u e p b n f o m r a P b 0 ?  
v d w b o r s m j z i h o i f x l u l v j y k e & o j z p o n f r i f u e p d o m r a P b 0 w f r d i f l q h r l u d u l l  
o l u d u z r f q d o f a o m t c g v l x l u f o l u d t r l w f u l e f t r l u j y k v y c l y g o n f x l e m u f  
r d i f z p b l u r l u n & u b j z i h a r m i j z p b l e A h e t h u s n i f q & m a w n f x h s a n l u : y d m c l e p t q , f  
v n h i o l u d u l l y e f q y & m u l e f t j z p r s v e t c l o j z p o n f p o l k s A R O m P b 0 ? E f a u s n i f o m  
b o r s m u j z w b e f l y D r i f t r w f z p c h v a o m r i f u e p d b 0 o n f p o v d i p m z g h u m i f  
o u b l l x l t r w l u d E S l q & m c s p D ð ñ l w l l a w l q l m t a w f o m r s u E f r s m o n l v n f p o v d i p m  
z g j z p l y g o n f

ri f ue p b n f p u m q e f ? p u m u w f s m a j m w w b o j z p o n f x p u m a j m q h E S h  
y w b u f i q & m c s p D ð ñ l u p w i a r j r e f & i f j z i h r d t t j r i f s m u l l a z n f y x m y g o n f r i f u e p d  
a j m a e u j z p h o m p u m u w p u m q e f s m o n f t w n l r a j m c s i h o m t a l l u m i f w p c h l u m i h  
r [ l v a l l u m i f o j r w l w l r j y w h a j m q h v l e o m p u m q , f s l u b m a j m q h l l u m i f u l l

]] t v l e n f r e p y a o n f a & m i l r E S p y a o n f u i f q d v r e p y a o n f r a & m r a E f r E S h  
p y a o n f O l d t m x l w r e p y a o n f o l v e p y a o n f o r m i e p y a o n f y n m e l  
p y a o n f v e v a j r m u f r e p y a o n f v e v a j r m u f u l b i j c i l w d m P f t j r i e p y a o m  
p u m ? ' l q , f s l u h j y m v m / ' l q , f s l u o m o j r w l w l r j y w h a j m q h m a o m  
p u m q , f s l j z p l w , }

(cspDðñ 2017? 65)



vLupm;chNumi; awgyxmygon/ xhemuf rdt&Sbciftm; twvftajctaersmjzi h  
1/3ribhoylum ajymrthjici;wNumi h &mxlrElwy, jci;chNumi;wLulh aznfyxmygon/  
q&mcspDnN ptaw&tjri;fsvpqih avmuvbm;wlni t\*wav;yg;uL rvLupm;  
oihNumi;? twvftaNumi;t&mrsoni jyu<sup>e</sup>epmrsuEfrsm;w&f &Ebnr&h&omvni;  
ypky&lv&f tu&lr&gygu jyelvnto;hryl;biawmNumi; ponftaw&tjri;f uL &&pyg  
on/

pe&AustbD&N&ESh awlq&mw&f ju0d;uPmow;ylur;f} uD&wni aq&E&E  
xm;ji;fjzpygon/ xLur;soni O&Nba&;om;jy;pbni [kvr[kvftwnfy&mw&f tavh  
tvmtrsvftom;tmenfygu aumutsu;v&bn;Eh&Numi;? pjy&emul tcs&fule&h  
jii;f&raebl u0d;uPmow;ylur;fvm c&mcq;pf"y;h, fsm;uL teuz&bi&hNumi;  
vr;fn&h&q&E&um O&baqmi;awgyxmygon/ wpp&lvpt&ul aumutsu;srnq;lygu  
ouq&f&mrsm;pbwLulh avlvm;svbm;ri tmaumi;&rn;jzpaNumi;? aw&qi;vu;v&f  
rr&om tcsuftvufsm;uL jy&emy;lbP&helvnaqmu;f ae;ji;fxu;f vu&aw&tu;f  
&Eh&om;y;lbP&he;bhjymi;f vJjri;bi&hNumi; aznfyxmygon/

reDe;u&Anm;' vES&awlq&mw&f &nZoi;brl;spmt;lyrsm;uL zwrnq;lv&f A [blw  
&&h& [kvb? b0oite;fpm;tjzpf &, Eh&rn;jzpaNumi;? us;jy;lv&wlni rdtv;ly;phom  
us;fpm;rs&ESh ta0;u;h&qr;h& &h&aeoi&hNumi;? reDe;u&ulh wly;f rdtjy;phomus;f&S  
tE&lv&mrsm;uL, Eh&ch&om&Numi;h to;bw&sm;azmu;fyelum touq;h&onft xday;qy;ch  
&Numi;fpon;wLulhaznfyxmygon/ xly;f us;fpm;ayrsm; zwlu;on;jzpa;? jy;pbni;jzpa;f  
xblwlni x;h&mayrsm;ESh ra0;apv&Numi;f uL us;f&ed;h&um;tjzpf tav;teu&aw&grif  
jyxm;on;f uL n;f aw&yg;on/ x&hNumi;hynma&;e, fy, f&Sule&aw;n;w&lt;m;v&h&on;f rdtv&lv  
jy;ph&om;pn? rdtv&lv&w&h&om;pn? rdtv&lv&bd&om;t&on;fsm;uL pmo;ite;f x&bmru? avmuxj  
o&h&ae;f&of, h&qmi;f to;h&cs&rn;f [h&om to;ot;sm;&&pygon/

trwf&ES&awlq&mw&f [bn0w&lv&tg; wpt;sy;lv&lv&vpt;sy;f&h tajctaer;f  
trwf&eN o&h&umi;fy;br? tr&sv&mw&uL Nunr? x&tr&sv&mw&uL azn&lv&w&Eh&fponh  
av;pm;t&wk; z&G &m tcsur;sm;uL w&yg;on/ trwf&e&on;f ob&N trsu&xm;ji;f ch&ol  
jzpf&h&om;vni; ob&Nvu&h&oz&G f jzpv&mc&bn;f&h rdt&f&ci;fxu;f x&tr&sv&mw&uL  
t&mv&h&e&w&f&lv&fy&Eh&om&Numi;jzpaNumi;? ppf [bnES&lyw&bu;f vbm;wlni jy;f y  
A [d;pp;f&sm;xu;f tw&f;pp;jzpa;hom&v&ompp;f&ubm aoe\*As [mt&rs&f&h&zi&h&w&lv&w&Eh&f  
&e&u&lv&pm;oi&hNumi;fponh ppES&h&f&cs&f&a&; oabmv&mtai&fsm;uL trwf&eftjri;fzi h  
ch&pm;um aw&grif yxmaNumi; aw&yg;on/ x&hNumi;h tr&sv&mw&uL spjrw&Eh&ESh avmb?  
a'go? arm [rs&ES&lv&fy;f&vmaom u&v&ompp;fsm;uL Eh&atmi;w&lv&w&rn;jzpaNumi;  
ponftaw&tjri;fsm; &&pygon/

ri;fuepES&awlq&mw&f ynm&yf&q&f& m a0g [m&rs&uLkyem; xn&b&f a&;om;xm;  
a&Numi;? at;cs&f&v&yaom &S&bmraP&tjzpf&S qly&uftus&f&we&h&om eef&w&f&a&;&m  
tw&ly;f&ch&rw;jzpv&f&ji;f&uL&aemi;w&raeaNumi;? t&b, h&Numi;f&q&h&on;f obni;ri;fuep&D







ပ{csi foni jrefmr, ly, lv6f tp0ft vnbuDrmc hom jrefmr, 0bau rluH azmfu;ay;ch  
aom uAsmvprf{tjzpb&&ygonf

1/ pmqHt wkyWvt uSof

pmqHs btbni ou&mZ960jynEplw6f awmi fi rWizthjri fi avfi um,3000r6;\  
ajr; rifaZ, &EhuvNES &Sax6r, Nomjzplygonf pmqHs btbni pmayrS&HrS  
qifou/vmojzplygonf pmqHbni, p0uyif tbiES D&DjzpbwkhS pmayenfrs;  
&&NyD tou(10)Eft&G fi, p0uyifuAsmvufrs; zBqHhcbnf

pmqHs btbni awmi fib&if ewbU hami xlv6f trwftjzpf cpm,xrf&GufNyD  
xthi{vuxufjaewuon} rSawnp0&wlu pyqHhbnf ou&mZf 972cEplw6f awmi fi  
rWluH taemubuVefri; tvWwfnlvUifewbU hami u &S bthulay;awmfr&m pmqH  
oni awmi frSti f0oH vlu ygc&onf tif0oH&mu hcomtcg taemubuVefri fu  
vu hqmi, r6;&mxluH ay;tycbnf &S btbni vu hqmi, r6;tjzpf xrf&Guf  
aom lumi hvu hqmi, r6;&S bthul kausmum;cbnf

pmqHs bthul trnuH] &S bthul ] [ kvnfaumi ] &S bthul [ kvnfaumi? &S bthul k  
vnfaumi trsrfa&rsvaznyluonf pmqHs btbni, p0u xth uS f oer maom  
ojzpboma lumi holubluH tEim&bl ] &S bthul ] [ kac:a0:cmu [ elwlygonf &S bthul frS  
&S bthul &S bthul fi ajymi f vhc: qmlu [ elwlygonf

pmqHbni taemubuVefri w&m; blefawm b&wks; rifa&A{csi &wem  
ajymi r6f qifawnarmu ef rs; uha&; omjy pcbnf &w(11) yk f om a&; om; zBqH hcom vn;  
a&; pycb r0 pmaytm; vloni taumi fpmrsm; omjzpcbnf pmqH rifa&A{csi t zDt ED  
oni aumi fr6fynpNyD zEDyH f vepthav; eubnf rifa&A{csi w6f ab; avmi fawm f  
blavmi fawm vlu ppru h&; uH tp0f wplur zBj r [ mu b w hawm bu Drsm; ta lumi f u lyg  
xnb6 fa&; zBxm; i yH yn p h v bnf rtd &S bciN blefawm ul zBqH mu txl av; euf  
crfem; at mi zEDxm; &m {csi fa [ mi f(12) apmi lv6f taumi f qH( csi f [ k pmqH ynn&S wlu  
owrsvclunonf pmqH b0ed h u h ro&ay/

2/ {csi fa0g [ m&ES hoabmobm0

{csi f [ hom a0g [ m&ES lywbu fi ynm&S ft oDoD wlu t "yij, frsr rS z6 lqH l u  
ygonf {csi f [ hom a0g [ m&uH jrefmt bD me lv6f

]]{csi f? at; \*si f^e-i, &G homb&i lom; awm f or fawm frs; Zmw d me f wufu  
ap&ef rS&H p0quf blefweclawm ucy j y lu h qH lom a&S u Asmvprf S}}<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> jrefmpmt zB 2008? 434/



paom taNumi t&mvLuH tvOf oibvH xnbGfaznfyZBqHvwLuygon/ {csi fonf  
rifom, i, ? rifordi, lwl {, iawnr\*vm qif, iusiyonftcg oLut;&aom oLsi  
uAsjzpbntwLuf rifom, i, ? rifordi, fsm t&ypurnh ykuNtjyiftqifubBqH  
aomykubLulvni xnbGfzBqHv&ygong/

rifqufsmul xnbGfzBqHcifonvni {csi wLNoabmvuPm wp&yiyif  
jzpbntf tcl{csi fsmwLer[morvriirpí waumif? oa&acw&am rifqufsm? ykH  
yif, acw rifqufsm? {csi fzbcmawm? orLawn? tEG hawnlwl pyr&lbmuLuf  
zBqHv&ygong/ {csi fwlwvif b&ibefawmullc&ut; zBqHv&bnulvni aw&ygong/  
oJzpb&m {csi fwlwvif befawm bD rsn onf rygrjzpygDi&aom u@wp&yiyifjzpygon/  
befawmullBqHmwvif Zmw& r&H? vu&H&n? ES/ H&n? p&faqmi Ellf? Atmifribnh  
wLuyfsm? H&wnf eefwnjciif? ponwLul xnbGfzBqHv&ygong/ xlyif {csi wGf  
omoema&; up&yfsm aqmi &Ljciif? aumi rlu bLvyjciif wLulvni aznfya&; zLvh&yg  
onf taemubuv&erif\ aumi rjykyLul rif&J A{csi wGf xlxjcmjcmzBqHkm  
onulawEll ygonf

xH Numi hLrLwn eefwnjciif taNumi fulzBqHcifonvni {csi wLNoabm obrD  
wp&yiyifjzpb&Numi aw&ygong/ xlyif {csi fwlwvif {csi fzbHifom? rifordwLul ac:qH  
aom tmvlyulBqHcifonvni {csi wLNoabm vuPmyiyifjzpygonf

3/ rif&J A{csi f rsee, "avlx&H. O&usrit zLrsm;

eef"avh O&usRES hywbouf jrefmt bDmeft uOf c&ylwGf

]]eef-e^ eef^ rifrd&m, ES hewfsm, ae&mt aqmi ]] <sup>6</sup>

[ k n f a u m i f

]]x&H e^ x&f Ze^ t 1/2 t p0? t p0ft vn? "avlbomf]] <sup>7</sup>

[ k n f a u m i f

]]"av&e^ 'avlvly/vlyp0? x&H tavit x? tavit usi p 1/2 u f obmD]] <sup>8</sup>

[ k n f a u m i f -

]], O&usr-e^, i&usr^ (1) o&hr&ajyyp&om tjykt r(2) vrit qift w&f  
ajymi f vlvwufvmap&om "avlx&xrf? "av& usi Dwf (4)om, m N un Et

<sup>6</sup> jrefmpmt z& 1979? 229/  
<sup>7</sup> , if? 164/  
<sup>8</sup> , if? 186/





aom ODaygifoifup? omN'D, y? oelvsu&Dz? a/2jceif[ hom rifajrmuf &wem  
ig;yg;wLuljiqifxmNyD aea&mi lvm;qD&ef a/2xDrsm;uljzeHxmonf

yP&P&h, muwbnf vutrc&boifw&f aeZmy&beZmiHsm;ESH a&uknH  
ull&qmifum atmi&Z, swkpc&bnh \*gxnr&E&fsm;ul 1/2v&wLunf taemubuf  
verifonf ajreef w&E&om a&ozefom;ES jykly&om yv&fawn&y: xHlum &MZbdou  
bbut&wnf&bnf r[ m'r&Mzm[ bombulch& hwnf rbnhbbut&y&v&f&c&boif? pn?  
ajAm? w&vmi&ponh w&D mi;yg;wLul wDrwLuygonf rifomav;\ yku&wif\*lv  
usifyc&lv&f w&D mvdrlw&lt;sm;jzi hawnawmi&fsm;xdy&vi&ky&bnfNyD Zr&A' y&gwpl&refvH  
oll y&E&bn&alumi&ful ay:v&f&tmif j&ul&ul&ul [ H[ H? ] uref v&E&ton [ hompum;vH  
jzih t"y&h, lwl pum;E&f v&xy&lum w&D mvdrlw&lt;sm;\ tot&ift&may:v&f&tmif  
j&ul&ul&ul? ] [ H[ H? ] k&olp&km&onf&bn t"y&h, &v;eub&y:v&f&paom t&Z&t&j&pf aw&E&f  
ygonf pub&lv&D m&rdp&lvH om, m&N&f&anmi&f&om t&ol&sm;jzi hbbut&y& usif&yav&E&  
aom eef"av&xl&ph, O&usrlw&lv&1/2y&zn&a&;z&lxmygonf

3? 2/ H&wn&ee&wnfyH

{csi&w&f eef"av&xl&ph x&ph O&usrlw&lv&y&j&z&paom b&irif&jr&w&lv&H&wnf  
ee&wnfy&lt;sm;ul&vn&f xn&ob&fa&;z&lv&lygonf rif&J&A[csi&w&f &f&n&hemif o&H&D&wH  
jrip&H? yif, ? pp&ul&f&H&sm; wn&axmi&lum x&De&f&ph&h&umi&f? rif&tp&of&t&qui t&yp&H  
vn&mr&S ow&H&rif&z&sm;onf t&if&O&H&wn&lum eef&w&uf&ch&umi&f&w&lv&H-

]]ow&H&rif&z&sm? w&my&E&H&H oelvsu&tku? a/2&ol&jymif&jymif wnf&y&e&axmi&f  
&S}}<sup>14</sup>

[ h&;z&lxmon&ul& aw&lygonf rif&J&A[ri&fomav;\ ab;aw&n&q&i&j&lr&sm;&Sf b&ir&hemif  
aust&xi&en&xmonf ou&n&Z(910)ck&v&f au&wk&w&yn&wn&axmi&ch&umi&f? Ou&f&wnf  
(36)E&f&ou&n&Z(913)c&E&f&lv&f [ h&n&D&w&lv&f x&De&f&wnfyD rif&j&y&f&wnf&ch&umi&f&w&lv&H

]]e&M&ui&f? a/2&j&yn&ref&f? a/2&e&f&aj&cm&u&h&qmi&f a/2&awmi&ob&f? [ h&n&D&w&lv&f ac:n&D  
w&f&n&f a/2&H&wn&N}}<sup>15</sup>

[ h&;z&lxmygonf pub&lv&E&f&w&f&ch&umi&f&H&wn&ee&wnfyH x&De&f  
ph&v&E&lv&u&aom eef"av&xl&ph, O&usrlw&lv&y&ful&vn&f aw&lygonf

3? 3/ vu&h&qmi&qu&byH

{csi&w&f eef"av&xl&ph, O&usrlw&lv&y&j&z&paom vu&h&qmu&qu&byH t&z&H&sm;vn&f  
xn&ob&fa&;z&lv&lygonf rif&J&A[ri&fomav;\ ab;avmi&f&wnf b&ir&hemif&ri&f&w&my&D  
ee&fw&ul&f&emuf&j&yn&f y&bt? r&lv&? t&if&O? &Sf&j&yn&f, H, m? vi&f&Zi&f& ponh'ors&om

<sup>14</sup> 1/2&ob&H 1967? 16/  
<sup>15</sup> , if? 20/

oñta&muñ ppy&sm;qiE&bn/ b&i&hemififw&mbuð\ be&awna&Lumi h , &fjyn? o&fC&Wjyn? , ð' , m;ynfpon&h' or&su vub&tmu&htjzpf&ðifv&mluon/

b&i&hemififw&mbuðonf on/v&fjrp&u&j&zw&um , &fjyn&bu&bu&h x&h; x&h; a&nu&at&mi&f w&lu&tu&tu&bn/ uon&fjynf[ &h&pn&b&h;v&n&f ri&f&w&mbuð\ be&awna&f at&mu&b&h a&mu&fv&n&lyð vub&q&mi&h&wn&f&sm; qub&a&Lumi&fu&h

]]on/v&fjcm;oe&f? , &f&vn&f&x&h; x&h;? [ &h&pn&b&h;v&n&f? on&f&lu&mpu&h&t&mu&f qu&fv&h&a&mu&f&S a&1&2&h&f&ub&le&f&0&e&f y&h&fjye&N ]] 16

[ ð' a&;z&h&x&my&mw&f [ &h&pn&b&h;u b&i&hemififw&mbuð\ om;or&ð&sm; qub&a&Lumi&f o&&Ë&ygon/ x&Ë&yib&i&hemififw&mbuð\ be&awna&Lumi&ho&f [ w&u&le&fu ri&f&w&mbuð\ &h&oj&ci&fjyif&jyon&ft&w&u&f p&w&k [ n&e&n&z&e&w&f&ri&f&buð av;y&g;v&h&aom tem&av;&p&h&om aus&mu&by&h&v&h&wn&f p&g& h&wn&E&S&hor&ð&awna&qub&a&Lumi&fu&h-

]]u&le&f&p&e&Ë&y&h&jr? &h&ov&e&Ë&yif? ow&h&ri&fu? r&me&uif&p&g& h&us&f oy&v&h&v&wn&E&S&h raen&e&w&h&o&g? or&ð&x&fu&h jr&w&h&v; ñ&v&t? qu&fv&h&a&on&f ]] 17

[ &vn&faumi&f? , ð' , m;ri&fu&v&n&f b&i&hemififw&mbuð&t&mi& qif&zlav;p&ð&E&S&hor&ð&awna&f qub&a&Lumi&fu&h { &csi&f&w&f&

]]ab&awna&b&h&mi&? , ð' , m;u&h w&mb&O&ð&e&f? a&1&2&pu&x&e&faom&f r , &e&f&ai&v&v&f qif&zlav;p&ð& om;or&ð&u? qu&fv&h&u&f&v&u& ]] 18

[ &vn&faumi&f a&;z&h&x&my&gon/ b&i&f&ri&f&jr&w&w&h&N be&awna&Lumi&h t&j&cm&w&h&fjyn&f&sm;S vub&q&mi&f&y&P&ð&sm; qub&av&h&bn&he&e&f" av&h&h&ph , O&h&us&f&sm;u&h&o&&Ë&ygon/

{ &csi&f&w&f& ri&f&Ë& Æ&ri&f&om&av; \ crn&f&awna&f taem&u&bu&v&e&f&ri&f x&ð&e&f wu&h&om t&cg&ri&f&buð\ be&awna&Lumi&h&w&h&fjyn&f&t&o&ð&ð&S vub&q&mi&f&y&P&ð&sm; qub&ch&Lumi&fu&h-

]]t&bu&ð&f&v&h&ax&mi&f v&O&jy&mi&f&x&e&f&og? w&mb&em&a&;? &ð&h&u&f&ax&mi&h &e&f? vi&f&e&f a&mi&h&us&f? r&h&em&bu&f&h w&q&h&g&ax&h& usi&f&ae&a&q&mi&h&e&u&f e&e&f&wu&v&u&h&q&mi&f jyn&jyn&h&ax&mi&fu? r&sm&aj&mi&b&e&f&oe&f? &Ë&y&e&f&c&h& qub&ch& ]] 19

[ k&a&;z&h&x&my&gon/ ri&f&buð&t&w&u&f t&bu&ð&f&v&h&ax&mi&f &h&t&mi&f j&y&h&v&f&j&c , b&lyð ta&mi&ft&v&O r&sm;x&e&f&og&eaom tem&a&;wp&h&m tau&h&ð&h&ax&mi&h&bn&h&ly&h& bu&f&h&h&em&vi&f&e&f&E&S&h&ri&f&cr&f ri&f&em&wp&h&q , ð;g&r&ð&u&h ci&f&usi&f&a&q&mi&h&e&u&f e&e&f&wu&v&u&h&q&mi&f&t&j&z&pf t&j&cm&jyn&f&sm;S v&ma&mu&f&qub&a&Lumi&f o&&Ë&ygon/

p&mq&h&S&b&h&bn&f ri&f&Ë& { &csi&f&w&f& ri&f&om&av; \ crn&f&awna&f taem&u&bu&v&e&f&ri&f \ x&lj&cm&q&e&f&lu , h&om be&f&we&h&sm;u&h&h&q&h&mw&f o&v&mj&rp&h&on&f ur&f&u&v&e&h&t&mi&f

16 1/2 b&h&h 1967? 19/  
17 , if? 19/  
18 , if? 19/  
19 1/2 b&h&h 1967? 33/













w&đ nrsn̄ n̄i b̄mp̄h̄ w̄r̄lw̄e [ eful̄]wys̄ȳ? ]wn̄i f̄n̄i f̄) [ hom̄ O p̄ān̄ v̄x̄yp̄um̄ ōh̄z̄i h̄  
a&;z̄l̄x̄m̄&m̄ Ēp̄b̄ūz̄Ḡ j̄z̄p̄ȳgon̄f

ykūlw̄i f̄\*lv̄m̄t̄cr̄f̄t̄em̄w̄f̄ ȳḡōīq̄īĒ&āom̄ r̄s̄;B̄ūr̄w̄&mv̄l̄N̄ ūaw̄n̄p̄h̄r̄īf̄r̄s̄n̄  
on̄f̄ r̄īf̄om̄i, h̄v̄;t̄m̄ j̄z̄n̄f̄n̄s̄f̄om̄, m̄p̄h̄ r, h̄ȳC̄s̄l̄ȳh̄ t̄x̄ēf̄aw̄n̄f̄ t, aw̄n̄f̄r̄s̄n̄  
vn̄f̄ r̄s̄n̄j̄m̄j̄yn̄lv̄C̄f̄v̄ȳh̄v̄lȳ&h̄r̄f̄r̄s̄n̄ūh̄-

]]r̄s̄;B̄ūr̄w̄á̄us̄n̄f̄ ūaw̄n̄p̄h̄r̄īf̄? j̄z̄n̄f̄n̄s̄f̄r̄p̄? x̄ēf̄, ȳr̄f̄ȳr̄f̄))<sup>32</sup>

[ f̄ī vn̄f̄aumīf̄?

]]p̄ōlv̄m̄ēf̄x̄? ūt̄;&īĒĪ? v̄ūD̄lv̄us̄n̄f̄ &M̄um̄c̄ñ̄v̄? r̄s̄;r̄w̄f̄r̄n̄&n̄f̄ x̄D̄p̄n̄f̄  
&h̄z̄D̄? om̄;or̄D̄w̄h̄ j̄z̄īh̄D̄r̄p̄? x̄ēf̄, c̄ȳh̄? Ēh̄vn̄f̄ax̄h̄x̄ēj̄z̄m̄a, m̄īf̄ap̄v̄s̄ū))<sup>33</sup>

[ f̄ī vn̄áumīf̄ z̄l̄q̄k̄mȳgon̄f̄ ykūlw̄i ȳh̄ b̄r̄n̄&n̄x̄D̄p̄n̄paom̄ taq̄m̄īf̄ t̄&Ē&  
aom̄ r̄s̄;B̄ūr̄w̄&mr̄s̄n̄Ēs̄h̄ ūaw̄n̄p̄h̄r̄īf̄r̄s̄n̄ū v̄ūD̄lv̄us̄n̄w̄f̄ Ōēf̄&h̄ ñ̄v̄v̄w̄h̄; c̄p̄m̄āēl̄ū  
āl̄umīf̄? r̄s̄;B̄ūr̄w̄á̄ūw̄l̄N̄ om̄;or̄D̄r̄s̄n̄ū r̄īb̄m̄i, h̄v̄;t̄m̄ Ōēf̄&h̄p̄āēl̄ūāl̄umīf̄  
r̄īf̄om̄av̄;Ēh̄v̄m̄on̄f̄t̄c̄ḡ t̄x̄ēf̄t, r̄s̄n̄ū c̄ȳh̄ac̄s̄h̄r̄n̄l̄ūāl̄umīf̄? ēēf̄"av̄b̄k̄h̄p̄h̄r̄s̄n̄ūh̄  
ō&h̄ȳgon̄f̄

r̄īf̄&J̄Ār̄īf̄om̄i, h̄v̄;ūl̄ōȳr̄n̄h̄ȳk̄ūf̄t̄j̄ȳīf̄t̄q̄īf̄ūh̄{c̄s̄īf̄w̄f̄i

]]n̄h̄j̄ac̄s̄r̄v̄? ū&w̄f̄c̄gon̄f̄ ȳēf̄ar̄&mx̄ū? \*D̄gā&mīt̄s̄ū? r̄s̄ūĒh̄m̄l̄ūūf̄?  
ūh̄r̄s̄ū&h̄&Ē ā&Z̄m̄q̄&S̄ &ĒM̄um̄, ȳ? ōh̄x̄ȳh̄&ā̄n̄mī? āj̄m̄ī h̄j̄m̄ī h̄&J̄c̄l̄?  
v̄v̄h̄v̄h̄v̄h̄v̄? ā&Ēs̄v̄h̄&D̄ūh̄))<sup>34</sup>

[ f̄ī a&;z̄l̄x̄m̄ȳgon̄f̄ r̄īf̄om̄av̄;t̄ȳr̄n̄h̄ȳk̄ūf̄t̄j̄ȳīf̄t̄q̄īf̄ūh̄{c̄s̄īf̄w̄f̄i  
h̄ȳD̄ ȳk̄ūf̄t̄c̄īf̄ūl̄ar̄]B̄ūh̄ Ēf̄n̄h̄c̄s̄r̄v̄h̄om̄ t̄z̄h̄w̄ēȳv̄h̄v̄aumīf̄r̄s̄n̄ c̄īf̄x̄m̄on̄f̄t̄j̄ȳīf̄ēf̄ar̄D̄  
&mv̄n̄f̄ c̄īf̄x̄m̄āo;on̄f̄ ā&ȳk̄ūN̄ r̄s̄ūĒh̄s̄ūs̄ūw̄f̄ t̄r̄s̄ū&w̄em̄ūh̄ȳḡ;t̄j̄ȳīf̄ā&Z̄m̄ȳēf̄r̄s̄n̄  
c̄s̄v̄t̄q̄&h̄m̄oj̄z̄īh̄ w̄&Ēūs̄ēon̄f̄ N̄um̄, ȳf̄ r̄s̄n̄vn̄f̄ w̄ȳq̄īx̄m̄oj̄z̄īh̄ om̄;aw̄n̄h̄v̄;t̄m̄  
w̄&ȳ&h̄v̄OD̄v̄Ēȳh̄ȳ&m̄ ā&m̄ub̄on̄f̄ r̄s̄ūĒh̄m̄l̄ūūw̄f̄ ā&J̄c̄l̄ā&ā̄n̄mī &Ēūh̄v̄;r̄s̄n̄ūh̄ ōh̄x̄ȳf̄  
c̄s̄v̄t̄q̄&h̄m̄oj̄z̄īh̄ w̄v̄v̄w̄n̄v̄h̄v̄h̄v̄f̄ v̄lȳ&h̄;aēon̄f̄ ȳk̄ūlv̄&ēf̄t̄w̄ēf̄ ā&Ēs̄v̄h̄&D̄ūh̄r̄s̄n̄ȳḡ  
w̄ȳq̄īx̄m̄ȳgon̄f̄

x̄h̄ȳīf̄ ykūlw̄i f̄\*lv̄m̄t̄cr̄f̄t̄em̄ü ab̄;&ēf̄t̄r̄s̄f̄r̄s̄f̄ ūīf̄ays̄n̄ūh̄O;ūh̄ap̄&ēf̄ 'k̄&m̄Z̄f̄  
ew̄r̄īf̄B̄ūD̄ (28)ȳḡ;w̄l̄b̄n̄f̄ ap̄m̄ī h̄ēl̄ūūēb̄on̄f̄ [ k̄ a&;z̄l̄x̄m̄on̄f̄ ykūN̄ ax̄m̄ī h̄v̄;  
ax̄m̄ī lv̄w̄f̄ [ ēf̄a [ m̄ūh̄e [ ē&h̄om̄ j̄cāōh̄ȳh̄v̄;&lȳf̄ūh̄ x̄k̄v̄lȳx̄m̄āl̄umīf̄? x̄h̄em̄ūf̄ ē\*ḡ?  
\*V̄l̄ē? ā&Ē ōh̄f̄ aūs̄w̄r̄n̄f̄ aūs̄uk̄m̄? aūs̄az̄m̄īf̄um̄? aūs̄h̄l̄ūūh̄aw̄m̄ p̄on̄h̄ īs̄ū&lȳf̄r̄s̄n̄?  
q̄ī&lȳ? j̄r̄īf̄&lȳf̄r̄s̄n̄ ā&T̄s̄īf̄ \*h̄īf̄p̄on̄h̄ up̄m̄z̄Ḡ &mr̄s̄n̄ūh̄ t̄q̄ēf̄w̄l̄ū, ī x̄n̄b̄&f̄x̄k̄v̄lȳf̄  
w̄ȳq̄īx̄m̄āl̄umīf̄ūh̄{c̄s̄īf̄w̄f̄i

<sup>32</sup> ၁၉၆၇ ၁၆/

<sup>33</sup> , if? 46/

<sup>34</sup> , if? 46/

]]ab;rs;aymsufü? av;rsuEü? tXnOb? a'Oewpp? 'k&mZiw? &e/vp  
y, hãzmi xunuyápmi? av;axmi jcaob ra&[muf e] rusep&i?  
onfyi iwjcm? e\*g?\*Vle? awmi f[efzljzlj? om&fjl;vsu? upm;bulum?  
a&i&uf of? wrmukm? azmi um;Muubawn? raemw/v usiz&pi?  
jri fqi fyi usi? cehi fMuubawn? vly&qmi f qefMu, ? uvbç ES]]<sup>35</sup>

[ i a&z&xmonufw&ygon/ ykuNaxmi h v;axmi hv&f jcaof e] fa [muf ae [euf  
jav;axmi jcaob ra/ha [muf e] [ hompum,ojzi h vnfaumi? awmi f[efwjzljzlj;zi h  
1/2 jrl;vsu&uaom e\*g? \*Vleuvnf awmi f yjzely/cwhe [euf ay:v&h tmi f jawmi f[ef  
jzljzlj;] [ hom pum,ojzi h vnfaumi? Eþbuç& h&z&xm;ojzi h b&i h om;awm?  
ordawnáv;rs; t ypu fnykuuf t qefwMu, jyi fqi h v&om eef"av&h pMuub&w&  
&ygon/

ri f&J A h i f om;av;twuf b&i h vu&h t mu&h r x r s; N&R s; r s; v u z& awn f s;  
ay; y u a n u m i f u l l

]]v&u, v&h i f? qifri f yn f zi? ajymi v i r e f, i r p y s b e l u e f? && n f  
&e f v u f u s, D e f a u s r w f c e l l w u k u i f r i v u h a w n f u l l]]<sup>36</sup>

[ h&z&xm;&m qifri f tv&t&i f ES hvuç y t p b e p e f i && n h o f s; &e f &e f  
x&f awmu h e a o m r e f, h i f h j m i E S u s, D e f v a o m a u s & f s; c e l l e f a w u f r e f  
a v m u h t m i f r s; a j m i v s o n h v u z& a w n f s; v n f a y; a v & h b n h e e f " a v & h p l s; u l l  
a w & y g o n /

p u b l i c u l w i r \* v m t c r i t e m; t z l w f y k u b e y k u l w i r \* v m t c e l u s i f y y l l  
{ c s i f o b y l l u a v; u p m; p & m r s; v u h q m i v u z& q u b y l l s; p o n j z i h j y n f y n p h  
r s; v i w r f w i x m o n u f u l l a w & y g o n /

t c y f t m j z i h r i f & J A { c s i f o n f t j c m { c s i f s; u b l l b & i b e f a w n a n u m i h  
v u h q m i q u b y l l s; e e f w u f t c r i t e m; u s i f y y l l s; & q h y; t y f l l s; t e h & s t & m  
t y E s i f l l s; h l l w n e e f w n f l l s; y k u l w i r \* v m t c r i t e m; u s i f y y l l s; t p & b n h  
e e f " a v & h p l s; u l l x n b o f a & z & x m; y g o n / x n u m i h a & s a c w f r e f n h e e f " a v h O h a u s r l  
t p o f t v m x h p l s; u l l o j r i f v m a p E h h o m { c s i f a u m i f w p h p m i f t j z p f o & y g o n /

<sup>35</sup> 1/2 b e h 1967? 46/  
<sup>36</sup> , i f? 46/



xhmemuf {csi fuAsnwGf jynbE NhbE befaawnbOrsm atmi ybOrsm uhxnbGf a&zDxmygon/ xltzOrsm onf wlf jynft ytsyfaomri/wltm jynbOrsm u , Nunf uhpvmatmi vnf jyklyay;Eli ygon/ ZmwdoZmwdrmf xubefvmatmi vnf zelwD ay;Eli ygon/

publ eef"avh ObusrztzOrsm uhl xnbGfa&zDxmojzih jrefmwlonf uhl bDuh befuH NufrefESH uhl yll, Obusr&OrsmjzpaMumi? eef"avlt crf tem usifyyln Budus, jrijrwhom taqmita, mifsm,t& jrefmb&iwln befusuba& uhytvlwvuvmapygon/ eef"avltqll &m , Obusrtsvivrfulvnf clfrmvmapygon/

pmqllsbE Nri&J A(csi fonvnf publ ObusrztzOrsm axmi ph tmi f a&zD xmonitwuf tzhrjzweh hom anmi &r facwbeef"avbkhH Obusrtsm uhl o&aygon/ eef"avh Obusrtsm uhl {csi fESH t w rsvivrwi h&zDci jzih pm[ eft zDt Ebonf yll Budus, crfemvmygon/ eef"avh Obusrtrit &mrsm uhl tEplwts, rbfí o/yfznf a&zbonf pumtoht Ebfsm rñ taMumit &mulvluí crfemxndgon/ befwecH uhl zE Zmwdrmf tiftmygaom pumol? tzDt EOrsm uhl hon/ eef"avlt rit &mul zlvGf nibmaysnjymifonh pumol tzDt EOrsm pbnfa%cs, f pnEk pm, Of toGzDqH onf pmqbnpumtoht Ebf? tzDt qulrfusibonitwuf befusuba&1/2yD Zmwdrmf wlythapaom tzOrsmjzplygon/

efH

ppmwrtonf pmqllsbE N ri&J A(csi frS eef"avbkhH , ObusrztzOrsm uhl avlvmwifyxmaom pmwrjzplygon/ {csi fuAsrsmwGf xnbGfa&zDvabhom rifqu&nZOi? befaawnbE wlyb&lyfznftzOrsmESH eef"avh Obusrtrt zOrsm uhl rif&J A(csi f wGvnf aw&aygon/ eef"avh ObusrztzOrsmjzpaom eefwuf tcrf tem usifyy Nhbpeefoplvnaxmift ytsyfaom vuhqmi quby &bcjrsjy ykuwift crf tem usifyytsm omoema&aqmi &uf csursnjykylylvluA [ bkwjzpeG f aw&aygon/ rif&J A(csi frS eef"avbkhH , ObusrztzOrsm uhl avlvn&jci f tmjzih a&jrefmb&iwln befwecHb Bdrmcly eef"avlt pOf vnrm crf crf emem pepfvusvlyfqmi clytsm uhl avlv maw&aygon/





nyav; \ ]xufruwlm; of; ay: u c]rjrym; & npu} Owk& nrs/berit zll

pEnOif\*

pmwrft uSof

ppmwrft onf nyav; \ ]xufruwlm; of; ay: u c]rjrym; & npu} tr]om; Owk& nrs  
vberitzll avlvmwifjxmygon/ em'awmi lvef&8 em'wll f& ifom; wll b0  
aexll rlu aznfxwifjvllom & nR& tsufzplygon/ nyav; \ ]xufruwlm  
"m; of; ay: u c]rjrym; & npu} Owk& nrs ll tavlv mcht jzpbwft wfyD pmay/axmi rS  
avlvmwifjxmygon/ xDwk& nrs Sem'a' o& em'wll f& ifom; wll aexll pmaomuf  
r? , llunluuG r? Owpm; qif, ir? pvlvæpvlvcm; Esh touhr& r "avlrm; ull avlvm  
wifjxmygon/ ppmwrft onf em'awmi lvefa' orS em'wll f& ifom; wll vberl  
"avlu b& aoma llumi h jrefnE ll fte wG&8 wll f& ifom; wll b0 aexll rlu ll pmem  
em; vnE ll hapygonf

aontsu b0g [ n& rsm - "avl aexll pmaomuf? , llunluuG r? Owpm; qif, ir?  
pvlvæpvlvcm;? touhr& r/

ed gef

ppmwrft onf 2017 cEpf ll b\* wlvwGf 'lvq t llurfxlvb0aom 2016 cEpf  
tr]om; pmayqk Owk& nrs & nyav; \ xufruwlm; of; ay: u c]rjrym; & npuDwk ll  
pmay/axmi rS avlvmxmygon/ awnfv& h& ; aumi ptt p& vuvxuf csi fjyné, bll  
q& nDea' guivm of; vll b& mu/ t pOf t celumv ta llumi ft & mrs; ull ajcc llum a& ; om; xm;  
aom twkyllvd eDwk& nrs jzplygon/ a0; vll cgi bllom zll r r/ aom use rma& ;? ynma& ;?  
pdytr& ;? vrh& ; ponjzih tzuzur& llusomt ajctaeull xill yb& ; om; xm; onh  
jzpb& yr& sDwk& nrs jzpbll q& nDea' guivm of; vll bll yvlyv& r& ni heaom xll' oull  
tvifa& mi lwp p x& fvi f& ay; chom yk& llv llv jzpbll jrefnll q& s lvpv rfp0fygwD  
awnfv& h& ; aumi ptt p& vuvxufS em'wll f& ifom; wll b0 vbertrsm; ull o& & ygonf  
q& mnyav; \ Owk& zelvDrl a llumi hyl h& y: vG llv mon llaw& ygonf

1/ pma& ; on twkyllvd t uSof

nyav; ull vlxbwifpmlvllvn& xmi bl pma& ; q& m armi E ll vlx Dv ES h  
a' : trmvll rS (1952) cEpf azaz: 0g& D (5) & ulwGf vufqn lue& y? rE& v; jr llwG zll jrich  
onf ar& csi f& rsm; wGf yll r& jrmufzpl ti, llhom; jzpbll trn& ifr& n armi jll d& c& r(c)  
bll h& jzpbll om; orDx llwGf ti, ll h& jzpl nyav; [ ktrnf, llbnf

\* a' guivm? w& ulygarmu? jrefnll pm& kme? & wemy llv uo llv/



tjriBudaom zciN tlyxtrfatmuwof BuljiyifcKon/ 1946 cEplwof arnfvtrhtrw  
pelywfx&pf omoeniykousniwof 5 wejyeh&on/ 1952 wof q, lvefpar;y&ajz&mi  
atmi jribvntfplvof olvnfygcbnf

i, pofuulebnfvlytsibnh pofvut&omallumi h wuolwvof Dzawpdyth&;  
bmon&yulh cbnf/ aemiwoftr&wu, f pofvDipmonh oylbmomwajymif, cbnf/  
aq;oyulh'lvq tqiEShatmi jribcnf/ aq;ausni{om}om}ulzci u um;toplvppd  
0, ay;cbnf/ 1954 clwof uhl yllum;EShausni{wuabom aq;ausni{om}rhn }tuf Oyf  
[lvDr} wpD}om&bnf/ 1955 - 56 -57 cEprsn aq;ausni{wut&lvof aq;aumvof  
ausni{om}Ouh tjzphqmiV&ubcnf/ ygarmuO}boef (t&nftcsi jynrllyd oillum;  
a&;tw&lvlythom) q&mbububufynlyipifay;&ef awmi{q}lyklycbnf/  
aq;ausni{ (3)cgusv&fausni{x&upepully, zsu&ehawmi{q}cbnf

tvlybiq&mdfzpc&lvof tvlybiq&mdf (185) O}bnfteuf (85) O}omvof  
vpm 205 usylw&lyd uefq&mdf (100)rhn r&ly/ oufqll&mul ta&;q}eftw&uf  
Armjynlvqll&m q&mdersntzlyd tw&fa&;r&;tjzpf wmdf, hqmiV&ubcnf/  
xlt a&;q}h&tmi jribcnvntf a'guivmofvll&v' rhn tvlybiq&mdf aemutqll 3  
vrhn qif&eluseh&onh&lv&lyqifc&ir&clg/ olhonf oli, csiwpD} uh&blumi h  
oabhq&mdfzpc&lvof/ oabh pulhyq}urlyuyt&lvof pulhyr&mrnBudq&mdf  
a'guivmavsnifxlvof vu&xmultjzpluhay;lyd aq;ynmoic&lvcbnf

1962 cEplwof lrvtrlli tpl&Oefxrf;tjzpf pwilwmdf&rf&aqmi c&lvon/ lrvtrw  
wof Zedtef&tefESh t&faxmi lson/ lrvftajcch \*yelyll jawmi lyiv, ykvl ukP}ESh  
turlfwOijzpcbnf/ lrvtrwlvof umvOrfa&md\*gzpbnftecg \*yelylvukP} apmif  
rhlumi hOrfa&md\* gumu& hq;rsn \*yef&mul&lvmllyd vemrsnulu, fq, c&lvcbnf

1964 cEplwof r&v;aq;V&udollajymif a'lvcbnf/ aemutlumif i ajymif&onf  
txiESlvtrsn\ at;pulwifmpth Bulq}ic&lvon/ r&v;aq;V&udwof vu&xmuf  
c&lvq&md&lvESh ulrfusi p&haqmiV&ubec&lvof &elule&aq;V&udr&lvcbn h vem  
wpD}aoqll&lyESlywbullyd tjzphay;cbnf/ rrf&cnvntf oufqll&m q&md&lv  
u ]b, blulh&ta&;, lv&vllriult&;, lvmu& [ h jymqllum tjzphay;cbnf/ vlybuf  
2 Eplzwlyd Eplwlvpm 1 Epl&yilum ppiullfwllf cEprllolajymif a'lvcbnf/ a'guivm  
ofvllbnf tjzphay;riult h lum pofv'mvfrusb/ 1965 cEplwof em'awmi lvef cEprw  
aq;V&ub wmd&lv&rf&aqmi&ef a&mul&lvbnf/ cEpr&aq;V&ub&lv&aq;Ogrjynp} vemurV&lv  
Oefxrf&rsnu wmd&lv&lvav;pm? tcut&lvplull Bulw&lvifqll&lvon/ vnlyif&lvv&lv  
wpD} (3)usyay;i c&lvovh O}acgifulh&aygixmum c&lvonvntf&lvbnf/ aq;Og;&V&lv  
txuftqilqilull talumi lnum&ovh omoeniykrsn? y& [ lvormrsn xltVntf tv&lv  
on/ oN Bullyr&lvumi h em'wllf&lvif&lvomrsn lnumwof ewfq&mvpygubll Nunf  
tmuh vmlunf/ ouh lllvntf em'wllf&lvif&lvomrsn ubll Owpm&axllum



ubrnivemr 1/2 ub&efq;r&om taetxmjzpbnf/ yxrqH a'guivmod&vlf  
a&mut&v&fr&znrnivemES hawf c&ov&ar&eft w&ufpp&O&Nuy&U&Hq&mn&h&v;u

c&ov&cef&, fVH o&oeV&hvm [lvb]/ tay:xyu tcefwp&cef&uH  
wjr&up&nf&v&nf&N&ur&f&w&U&N&D usy&f&h&r&G&aw&es&v&nf&usi&x&mw&it&cef<sup>2</sup>

[ f vn&faumi&? vni&f&Bu&a&m\*gonf em\* tr&or&D&u&ic&mw&f&v&nf

c&ov&pm&y&v&nf r 1/2&v&h&q; 1/2... v&em&wp&ae&m&uae wp&ae&ma 1/2&f& w&iv&ef  
&w&h&a&m&v&ay: w&ic&R&rn... <sup>3</sup>

[ f vn&faumi& a&;om&az&nf&y&x&monf/ vr&f&ef&q&ub&G& h&;c&u&ca&om em\*w&H&f&if&om  
w&N& rj&yn&pb&v&H&vm&uf& q&if&&t&w&h&om&ex&H&f&u&H& o&yg&onf/ rj&yn&pb&H&om& aq; 1/2&u&D&w&f  
v&em&rn& \a&m\*g& ou&bn&ef&q;ub&ay;a&om q&n&D&ef&wp&D& \ v&rb&ou&v&nf& aw&R&yg  
onf

em\*w&H&f&if&om&w&bn&f&u&G& f&v&eb&rs&u&H&oc&H&f&w&G&bn&f&v&v&v& 1/2&N&umi&f&u&H&ow&k&v&f  
u&G& f&v&eb&rs&ob&aw&u&H&ol&w&h&&x&v&nf&ars&ry&pb&/ r&v&nf&rol&f&lv&b&/ t&cs&  
1/2&aw&u& O&g&uy&N&ur&f&ci&f&ay:w&iv&, f& pi&av&;w&pp&if& w&H&av&;w&H&ex&lw, f  
v&R&ip&h&v&mu&j&ri&f&ay&g&H& t&f&pi&av&;ay:rn& tav&mi&f&w&ix&mw&h& O&g&uy&  
N&ur&f&ci&f&u&H&v&ix&mw&N&D& ou&u, f&Y&tr&H&N&D&x&mw, f<sup>4</sup>

[ f az&nf&y&x&my&gonf/ em\*v&rs&w&bn&f& c&pc&ie&pb&ub&w&ES&h& tou&/s&p&ou& tw&ae  
ou&bl& a&oc&f&v&G&f&v&nf& ryp&&u&aw&nb&ay/ r&v&v&it&f&f& te&D&em&rs&f&iy&f& pi&f&ix&mw&v&H&  
onf/ to&D&P&en&fa&om&N&umi&h& u&ef&r&ma&;ES&ir&n&bn&u&v&nf& ro&u&ay/ x&H&a&N&umi&f&u&  
v&x&D&v& \ em\*aw&mi&f&ve&f& w&ap&h&v&ap&mi&f&pm&t&f&v&G&f

t&p&u& 1/2&aw&H&f&rn& v&h&o&f&j&rs&f&ap&cs&f&w, f& em\*v&Bu&aw&u&aw&nh&rj&f&ts&ib&/  
tou&/s&ew&ef&u&aw&nh& t&v&f&aw&f&rs&Bu&D& v&f&ap&N&D&aw&nh&ow&it&cg& aj&rx&J  
j&rs&f&yp&R, f& r&D&/f&yp&R, f&q&f&ib, f&w&my&g&v&v&H&aj&ym&u&ow&h<sup>5</sup>

[ f u&H& f&w&H&u&aw&f&cy&u&H& az&nf&y&x&my&gonf/ v&rh&em&u&ch&t&z&f&rs& o&f&f&f&f&h&N&umi&h  
O&w&f&on&f&ob&n&D&uson&f&tj&iy&f&f& tou&D&if&ae&onf& pm&zw&bl&t&ms& t&H&pb&v&f& a&N&umu&/f&pb&v&f&  
pm&em&pb&v&rs&u&H&j&z&p&ay:c&f&ms&N&u&&onf

em\*v&rs&w&H&ex&H& h&om& aw&mi&f&ve&f&&f&wp&&f&w&G&f& Or&f&av&O&a&m\*gz&p&f&f&ae&cs&f& a'gu&iv&m  
o&ef&v&lf& a&m&u&&f&f&cb&nf& &f&ob&u&D&on&f& u&ef&r&ma&;A [ b&lv&r&&H&on&f&v&nf& a&m\*g  
ru&f&pu&ap&ef& aq&mi&&u&E&H&bn&f& &f&ix&&R&f&rs& &f&f&iy&f&ix&u&ef& t&j&iy&f&rs& &f&ix&f&O&i&ef  
w&mj&rp&cb&nf& a'gu&iv&m&od&f&v&lf&w&u&v&nf& &f&ix&&f&ye&iv&G&f&t&f&ef& ae&m&cs&x&may;on&h  
t&a&N&umi&f&u&H&q&mn&h&v;u

<sup>2</sup> n&h&v;? 2016? 245/  
<sup>3</sup> -, if-? 261/  
<sup>4</sup> n&h&v;? 2016? 428/  
<sup>5</sup> v&3&O&f& v&ix&R& 1967? 170/







tpm xhpmaomuc&on/ q&monivtsrfomq&nDef wpDijzpaonvni a&mu&&m  
ae&ma' o \ tajct aetvLu f pmaomuaexll jyklyLuLaw&ygonf

em\* wllf&i f om wll t" ut pmt p m r n acgi & n jz p b n f em\* v r s w l b n f v b u p  
vii , p a , m u s r e f r r u e f acgi & n b o m u a v b n f em\* acgi & n b n f taumi f q h  
t m [ m & j y n d o n h t m j z n f t c s & n j z p a l u m i f u l l

'acgi & n u o g l y d t m [ m & " m w e l j y n p l w h a c g i f r r t b l / v e f q e f  
w u f u l y d c e f t m w l w h a c g i f o l w l u l l i w l v h c n f a e E l l w m ' a c g i & n f  
w e t h ? a c g i & n b w a l u m i h y g h <sup>12</sup>

[ i v n f a u m i f ? q & n D e f u l l i w l l c p o v t c e l w o f a c g i & n b o m u c s y l l v e m u v n f a c g i & n f  
a o m u f x m y l u l l

v b u p a w l m a w n h u l e f a w n h v u x r h n a c g i & n b u b u p e s h y u l y i f w l a e a m /  
..... c i l y e f o n u t c e h , k e d o n u l u n f a c g i & n a w o v l u f a w n h v e m  
E l w r f v n f a c g i & n a w e l <sup>13</sup>

[ i v n f a u m i f a z n f y x m o n f t w l y i v e s i v n i j z p ? Z m w a q m i v n i j z p a o m a ' g u l w m  
o e f v l l n j z p & y b n f o l y a y : v e f v b n f e m \* v r s w l l " a v p l u e s f t n d j y k h e x l l i f  
t x u i v b u d r s m o n h z m w l u e b n f p m z w b o w l t m p o v l y l s t a p y g o n f

em\* wllf&i f om wll b n f w e l l w y l l a r g r l a & u l v n f v l y u l l u o n f t x l o j z i h  
j o u a r g r l a v l b n f t p m t a o m u e n y g a o m e m \* w l l f & i f o m w l l j o u } a z n p m a o m u l u  
y l u l l q & m n y h v ; u

t j e , b u r f a w n h o u b a y : n y n y q l i f t w e f u v p m a w o k l v n y d x u f c r i c r f  
y p i v l u w , f n y d e i f t j c r f v l u u i w , f u i v l u s u n y d q l w n r s p m l u & w m  
..... r p o w x m w l u d a y : O g n s f a w l u m u o u b m u l v u e r u l l b l y g p y e l  
u l u n y d q l v p m l u w m / i j y n & n ? c s i f ? M u u b e f z l e d r y g b l t o m p e f u i p m  
M l w m / O u l u x e l w l t q e l y u s u l u & w m <sup>14</sup>

[ i a z n f y x m y g o n f o u l u b w l y d t p e f v l u f d u i ? v u e l z p m l u a o m p m a o m u f l u l l  
a w l y g o n f

em\* awmi l w e f w e f a e x l l h o m e m \* w l l f & i f o m w l l t p m t a o m u q i f & b n f  
t o m p m v l u f a r o x m o n h m u u ? o u l w l u l l o w n y d p m l u o n f c s u f y k v p m a o m u f  
a v r l y g / r d u i l v n f a u m i f ? j y k w i v n f a u m i f p m a o m u a v b n u l a w l y g o n f

<sup>12</sup> n y h v ; ? 2016? 298/  
<sup>13</sup> - , i f - ? 278/  
<sup>14</sup> - , i f - ? 298/



a'owwDefxrfwbnf tajct aet&owp m,qif, i&yLuH o&&yg onf &mx!t qif t vLu f  
 Ow&rnulthobj Owtsi b vDwfyH obnjyOwpht vLuHckeyzi lvDwfxmyH ZmwuLu  
 em\*awmi lwe fa' o\ q; \ o\ yfuhy: apygonf &, farmi zi lyH zG jzplyD obnD usonh  
 ZmwuLu jzpbnf

em\*awmi lwe fonf oH; vma&: cut h o m Lumih p d yH a&? use r ma&? yn ma&  
 ponw rfn tzuzur f t u s y gonf em\*w l f & i f o m w b n f q i f & y D i a i e \ b n h  
 twLu m Lumih tOwft x n f s m u l l 0, f, i r o w E l l M u y g / u H l w l f, u v y f a o m t x n f s m  
 u l t r f o r d w l u u H f e i m a t m u y l l f v l t m i b o m w l u o n f t r f o m w l f n u H l v l w D  
 aeav& Luonf em\* v r f w D w p m q i f, i f y L u H O w k v G f

aO\$uH w m a v? v l u w l w D a v ; y l q i f x m w m / w c s o m r s a w m i f z h r x m b l /  
 a i g u h a v m u e l w a v m i f /

t r f o r d a w l u v n f & i b w l u a [ m i f a v m i f t \ s u f a w m h v M u y g & \ o l w l  
 & i b o m a w G ' D v l l f j r i a e & w m <sup>20</sup>

[ i a z n f y x m y g o n f e m \* w l f & i f o m w b n f r e z v m ' a v l t w l f O w p m M u y g o n f  
 t O w f t p m r o w b l t m v l t w l w h e x l l u o n f t O w f t p m O w q i e f t w l u f 0, f, R e f  
 a i H M u ; v n f r \ t O w t s y l y R e f t w w l y n m v n f r \ h o m a m u m i h u H l v l w D a e c m u [ e f  
 w b n f p m a & q & m n y h a v ; o n f e m \* a ' o \ b 0 t a e t x m ( 0 g ) v a e r l t z l r s m u l l Z m w l v r f  
 E S l v l u z u a t m i f x n b G f a y ; j c i f j z i h Z m w l u l u b n y l l o \ y f y i f m o n f o b n D  
 j z p & y r f a e m u c h t z l r s m \ y l l r h a m u m i h O w l o n y l l o b n D u s v m o n f t l b z G l v l ' a v h  
 r s m t a y : p m z w b w l t m \ p l u r d / m a p o n f

em\* v r f w l b n f a w m i f, m c l w b n f t j y i f a j y m i f? v l E S h y e f O r s m u l l p l u y s l a v l k a  
 o n f t r l v l u a v l b n f x l l u m i h e m \* t r f o m w b n f " m u l t r a q m i f a v l z y l u H

o l w l m a w l u o l w l u b e m u y l l f a u s e l v i y g m u m r f n o p o m " m t e l  
 t u s t e a w & w, f <sup>21</sup>

[ i a & ; o m x m y g o n f " m u l l u H E S t r u b x m \ b n f & e b E S & i q l l a w l v n f " m E S h  
 w l u c l u R e f t o i f t a e t x m j z p b n f e m \* t r f o m w l t a q m i f a, m i y i j z p y g o n f  
 e m \* v r f w l v a e r l t z l r s m u l l a e m u c h t j y f a & ; z l x m o n f t w l u f t o i h l v t m a u m i f  
 v m y g o n f a e m u c h t z l r s m t m a u m i f a o m a m u m i h x l l e m u c h t z l u t t H \ e f u e l v l y / s n  
 a q m i \ a f a y ; a e o n h Z m w l a q m i f a ' g u l v m o d f v l l \ a r w a l a p w e m x u b e h o m p \ l u f  
 t r s m t u s a q m i f p \ l u r s m o n f x i l / s n v m & y g o n f E p b u z G j z p f v m & y g o n f

<sup>20</sup> n y h v ; ? 2016? 297/  
<sup>21</sup> -, i f - ? 298/



ywlu*၆* iwa*၆* l*၆* m*၆* r*၆* n*၆* ၁/၂*၆* q, ၁/၂*၆* ၁/၂*၆* i*၆* c*၆* e*၆* p*၆* /*၆* u*၆* c*၆* & p*၆* i, me*၆* h*၆* w*၆* e*၆* e*၆* f, e*၆* f? ye*၆* h*၆* q*၆* m*၆* i*၆* f  
bu*၆* u*၆* c*၆* & p*၆* i, me*၆* f*၆* s*၆* m*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f em*၆* \*a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f t*၆* v, y*၆* l*၆* f*၆* r*၆* f*၆* y*၆* l*၆* b*၆* m*၆* o*၆* m*၆* h*၆* w*၆* e*၆* E*၆* w*၆* i  
u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* i*၆* w*၆* m*၆* a*၆* w*၆* e*၆* l*၆* e*၆* w*၆* m*၆* /<sup>24</sup>

[ i*၆* a*၆* z*၆* n*၆* f*၆* y*၆* x*၆* m*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / x*၆* l*၆* m*၆* u*၆* m*၆* i*၆* h*၆* c*၆* & p*၆* i, me*၆* l*၆* b*၆* o*၆* m*၆* u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* b*၆* o*၆*? e*၆* w*၆* l*၆* u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* b*၆* o*၆*? b*၆* o*၆* m*၆* r*၆* b*၆* o*၆* r*၆* s*၆* ;  
၁/၂*၆* m*၆* u*၆* m*၆* i*၆* f*၆* o*၆* e*၆* y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* n*၆* /

em*၆* \*a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f*၆* ၁/၂*၆* em*၆* \*v*၆* r*၆* s*၆* /*၆* w*၆* b*၆* n*၆* f*၆* t*၆* l*၆* i*၆* f*၆* i*၆* 'm*၆* w*၆* t*၆* s*၆* /*၆* v*၆* i*၆* h*၆* l*၆* m*၆* u*၆* m*၆* i*၆* h*၆* v*၆* n*၆* y*၆* i*၆* f*၆* b*၆* u*၆* d*၆* a*၆* & m*၆* \*g*၆* r*၆* s*၆* ;  
c*၆* h*၆* m*၆* a*၆* e*၆* & y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / v*၆* n*၆* y*၆* i*၆* f*၆* b*၆* u*၆* d*၆* a*၆* 0' e*၆* m*၆* o*၆* n*၆* f*၆* v*၆* e*၆* r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* u*၆* l*၆* a' g*၆* u*၆* i*၆* w*၆* m*၆* o*၆* e*၆* f*၆* v*၆* i*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* p*၆* o*၆* v*၆* a*၆* y*၆* ;  
v*၆* i*၆* b*၆* n*၆* / o*၆* l*၆* l*၆* o*၆* n*၆* f*၆* v*၆* e*၆* r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* u*၆* a*၆* q*၆* ;  
၁/၂*၆* b*၆* i*၆* v*၆* m*၆* / r*၆* c*၆* e*၆* s*၆* i*၆* l*၆* u*၆* a*၆* y*၆* / x*၆* l*၆* t*၆* c*၆* g*၆* q*၆* & n*၆* o*၆* e*၆* l*၆* u*၆* v*၆* e*၆* r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* ;  
၁/၂*၆* m*၆* o*၆* l*၆* l*၆* o*၆* f*၆* i*၆* a*၆* & m*၆* u*၆* f*၆* i*၆* o*၆* n*၆* o*၆* d*၆* a*၆* c*၆* i*၆* f*၆* u*၆* l*၆* t*၆* a*၆* y*၆* i*၆* x*၆* m*၆* u*၆* m*၆* c*၆* h*၆* y*၆* ;  
& o*၆* n*၆* / a*၆* & m*၆* \*g*၆* a*၆* y*၆* s*၆* u*၆* i*၆* v*၆* o*၆* i*၆* f*၆* q*၆* & n*၆* o*၆* e*၆* l*၆* u*၆* l*၆* o*၆* l*၆* w*၆* l*၆* j*၆* e*၆* w*၆* f*၆* q*၆* & m*၆* ;  
t*၆* j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* o*၆* w*၆* f*၆* v*၆* i*၆* b*၆* n*၆* / a*၆* & m*၆* \*g*၆* r*၆* a*၆* y*၆* s*၆* u*၆* i*၆* v*၆* o*၆* i*၆* a*၆* c*၆* g*၆* i*၆* j*၆* z*၆* w*၆* f*၆* n*၆* i*၆* l*၆* b*၆* o*၆* m*၆* u*၆* w*၆* p*၆* u*၆* m*၆* ;  
E*၆* s*၆* t*၆* h*၆* y*၆* ;  
c*၆* l*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / v*၆* e*၆* r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* \ t*၆* v*၆* i*၆* t*၆* b*၆* u*၆* v*၆* f*၆* s*၆* m*၆* c*၆* i*၆* f*၆* a*၆* t*၆* m*၆* i*၆* j*၆* r*၆* i*၆* c*၆* h*၆* o*၆* m*၆* t*၆* c*၆* g*၆* e*၆* w*၆* f*၆* q*၆* & m*၆* w*၆* p*၆* l*၆* y*၆* g*၆* ;  
t*၆* j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* i*၆* em*၆* \*v*၆* r*၆* s*၆* /*၆* w*၆* i*၆* l*၆* ,  
l*၆* u*၆* n*၆* f*၆* u*၆* l*၆* c*၆* l*၆* o*၆* n*၆* /

' b*၆* i*၆* l*၆* u*၆* e*၆* h*၆* a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* w*၆* /  
၁/၂*၆* v*၆* i*၆* u*၆* j*၆* y*၆* m*၆* A*၆* R*၆* b*၆* o*၆* m*၆* u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* i*၆* w*၆* h*၆* ' u*၆* f*၆* o*၆* y*၆* i*၆* l*၆* w*၆* D*၆* r*၆* a*၆* c*၆* :  
a' g*၆* u*၆* i*၆* w*၆* m*၆* o*၆* e*၆* f*၆* v*၆* i*၆* l*၆* i*၆* a*၆* c*၆* : t*၆* & r*၆* f*၆* o*၆* e*၆* f*၆* v*၆* i*၆* l*၆* i*၆* l*၆* m*၆* v*၆* b*၆* m*၆* p*၆* i*၆* p*၆* p*၆* l*၆* u*၆* e*၆* f*၆* z*၆* p*၆* l*၆* y*၆* g*၆* v*၆* s*၆* u*၆* i*၆* a*၆* e*၆* ;  
e*၆* w*၆* l*၆* v*၆* p*၆* l*၆* y*၆* g*၆* ;  
t*၆* j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* b*၆* l*၆* a*၆* & m*၆* u*၆* /  
၁/၂*၆* b*၆* i*၆* y*၆* g*၆* a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* v*၆* , i<sup>25</sup>

[ i*၆* a*၆* z*၆* n*၆* f*၆* y*၆* x*၆* m*၆* y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / q*၆* & n*၆* o*၆* e*၆* f*၆* i*၆* n*၆* A*၆* R*၆* b*၆* o*၆* m*၆* u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* h*၆* l*၆* m*၆* u*၆* i*၆* f*၆* o*၆* & o*၆* n*၆* i*၆* t*၆* j*၆* y*၆* i*၆* f*၆* em*၆* \*w*၆* l*၆* i*၆* n*၆* a*၆* & m*၆* \*g*၆* a*၆* y*၆* s*၆* u*၆* i*၆* f*၆* a*၆* t*၆* m*၆* i*၆* u*၆* b*၆* a*၆* y*၆* ;  
a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* q*၆* & n*၆* o*၆* e*၆* l*၆* u*၆* l*၆* e*၆* w*၆* i*၆* l*၆* k*၆* l*၆* u*၆* n*၆* f*၆* u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* h*၆* l*၆* m*၆* u*၆* i*၆* f*၆* o*၆* e*၆* & y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / v*၆* a*၆* e*၆* r*၆* l*၆* a*၆* e*၆* m*၆* u*၆* c*၆* h*၆* z*၆* l*၆* t*၆* r*၆* s*၆* t*၆* u*၆* l*၆* Z*၆* m*၆* w*၆* i*၆* u*၆* e*၆* i*၆* v*၆* e*၆* f*၆* x*၆* n*၆* b*၆* e*၆* f*၆* i*၆* Z*၆* m*၆* w*၆* a*၆* q*၆* m*၆* i*၆* u*၆* l*၆* y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* i*၆* v*၆* i*၆* v*၆* /  
၁/၂*၆* a*၆* p*၆* j*၆* i*၆* c*၆* i*၆* z*၆* i*၆* h*၆* Z*၆* m*၆* w*၆* l*၆* v*၆* r*၆* f*၆* t*၆* a*၆* y*၆* :  
p*၆* o*၆* v*၆* o*၆* i*၆* p*၆* m*၆* ;  
v*၆* m*၆* a*၆* p*၆* o*၆* n*၆* /

em*၆* \*a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f*၆* a*၆* y*၆* :  
၁/၂*၆* u*၆* i*၆* e*၆* E*၆* s*၆* h*၆* & e*၆* l*၆* u*၆* /  
၁/၂*၆* r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* o*၆* n*၆* i*၆* j*၆* r*၆* i*၆* m*၆* a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f*၆* r*၆* s*၆* ;  
O*၆* l*၆* i*၆* f*၆* & h*၆* x*၆* m*၆* a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* a*၆* y*၆* :  
၁/၂*၆* u*၆* a*၆* v*၆* ;  
r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / o*၆* f*၆* v*၆* m*၆* & e*၆* t*၆* u*၆* c*၆* h*၆* o*၆* m*၆* a' o' v*၆* o*၆* l*၆* t*၆* a*၆* & m*၆* u*၆* f*၆* t*၆* a*၆* y*၆* g*၆* u*၆* f*၆* e*၆* n*၆* f*၆* a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* a' o' r*၆* z*၆* l*၆* h*၆* a*၆* o*၆* ;  
a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* a' o*၆* j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / p*၆* m*၆* o*၆* w*၆* h*၆* e*၆* a*၆* & ;  
c*၆* u*၆* t*၆* b*၆* u*၆* b*၆* u*၆* l*၆* ;  
O*၆* h*၆* a*၆* u*၆* s*၆* r*၆* i*၆* l*၆* x*၆* e*၆* f*၆* u*၆* m*၆* a*၆* o*၆* ;  
a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* t*၆* & y*၆* h*၆* a' o*၆* j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / x*၆* l*၆* ' o*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f*၆* ,  
Z*၆* i*၆* y*၆* h*၆* Z*၆* m*၆* a*၆* v*၆* l*၆* i*၆* y*၆* l*၆* u*၆* l*၆*

t*၆* j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* i*၆* , h*၆* a*၆* w*၆* b*၆* u*၆* u*၆* u*၆* l*၆* e*၆* h*၆* a*၆* w*၆* m*၆* i*၆* v*၆* o*၆* i*၆* a*၆* c*၆* g*၆* i*၆* j*၆* z*၆* w*၆* f*၆* ,  
Z*၆* i*၆* y*၆* h*၆* Z*၆* m*၆* i*၆* v*၆* m*၆* w*၆* e*၆* i*၆* v*၆* e*၆* f*၆* v*၆* i*၆* l*၆* u*၆* l*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f*၆* .....  
o*၆* l*၆* w*၆* i*၆* c*၆* g*၆* i*၆* f*၆* a*၆* q*၆* m*၆* i*၆* ?  
o*၆* l*၆* w*၆* e*၆* w*၆* f*၆* q*၆* & m*၆* e*၆* h*၆* o*၆* l*၆* w*၆* i*၆* b*၆* u*၆* d*၆* a*၆* & p*၆* u*၆* m*၆* w*၆* p*၆* c*၆* e*၆* f*၆* y*၆* l*၆* ;  
e*၆* m*၆* a*၆* x*၆* m*၆* i*၆* u*၆* o*၆* h*၆* a*၆* w*၆* e*၆* w*၆* i*၆* t*၆* & y*၆* f<sup>26</sup>

[ i*၆* a*၆* z*၆* n*၆* f*၆* y*၆* x*၆* m*၆* y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / 1960 a*၆* u*၆* s*၆* t*၆* u*၆* m*၆* v*၆* r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* u*၆* z*၆* l*၆* i*၆* h*၆* e*၆* m*၆* u*၆* i*၆* u*၆* a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* a' o*၆* r*၆* s*၆* m*၆* w*၆* e*၆* f*၆* a*၆* e*၆* x*၆* l*၆* h*၆* o*၆* m*၆* em*၆* \*v*၆* r*၆* s*၆* /  
၁/၂*၆* w*၆* i*၆* l*၆* , l*၆* u*၆* n*၆* f*၆* u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* c*၆* h*၆* l*၆* i*၆* u*၆* l*၆* o*၆* e*၆* & y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* n*၆* / x*၆* l*၆* v*၆* r*၆* h*၆* & ;  
a*၆* e*၆* m*၆* u*၆* c*၆* h*၆* z*၆* l*၆* i*၆* u*၆* m*၆* i*၆* h*၆* t*၆* o*၆* u*၆* p*၆* e*၆* l*၆* r*၆* z*၆* l*၆* h*၆* a*၆* o*၆* ;  
a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* em*၆* \*v*၆* r*၆* s*၆* /  
၁/၂*၆* w*၆* i*၆* l*၆* t*၆* o*၆* u*၆* l*၆* u*၆* ,  
l*၆* i*၆* q*၆* ,  
h*၆* a*၆* y*၆* ;  
a*၆* o*၆* m*၆* Z*၆* m*၆* w*၆* a*၆* q*၆* m*၆* i*၆* f*၆* a' g*၆* u*၆* i*၆* w*၆* m*၆* o*၆* e*၆* f*၆* v*၆* i*၆* l*၆* n*၆* p*၆* /  
၁/၂*၆* u*၆* b*၆* o*၆* n*၆* f*၆* E*၆* s*၆* t*၆* i*၆* b*၆* u*၆* e*၆* z*၆* ;  
j*၆* z*၆* p*၆* i*၆* v*၆* m*၆* & y*၆* g*၆* o*၆* n*၆* /

em*၆* \*w*၆* l*၆* i*၆* f*၆* i*၆* f*၆* o*၆* m*၆* w*၆* i*၆* l*၆* ၁/၂*၆* m*၆* e*၆* w*၆* i*၆* b*၆* o*၆* n*၆* i*၆* v*၆* l*၆* u*၆* l*၆*

<sup>24</sup> n*၆* y*၆* i*၆* v*၆* ;? 2016? 289/  
<sup>25</sup> - , i*၆* f*၆* -? 211/  
<sup>26</sup> - , i*၆* f*၆* ? 355/





# ajrreivon jputlav, moyd owkwisZmwuucsvquyih Zifmoef\*

pmwrt uof

Owkwibnf pma;q&m\ zelwdrbMumi h jzpbay:vm&onh &opmayjzpbnf xhMumi h  
pma;q&m\ zelwdrbnfta&ygonf Zmwuubnf pma;q&mzelwbaom Zmwbaqmi f  
\tjzptysulyijzpbnf ppmwrtwef ajrreivon jputlav, moyd owkwis  
Zmwbaqmi p&luif ay:v&hponh Zmwuucsvquyih tao:p&v&v&mwifjxm  
ygonf acwlyih OwkwihoiMuma&t w&uf taxmuft uljyEih ygonf  
aontsu&og[ n&rsn - Zmwbaqmi? Zmwlvrf? Zmwuub? ajympum? acwlyih c&pm;rl

ed gef

pma;q&mwibnf owkyiwn&exih&om acwftaMumi f? v&st aMumi f? vlt c&D  
taMumi f o&ly&zn&a&om;luonf pma;q&m&udt y&ts\* DMfu jaemi lvp&acw\ Owkwihv  
onf v&rup&ax&x&u&aznfy&aq&E&Muv&trn} [q&bnf atmi bifu vnf, rn&bnh  
pma;q&mrq&h r&rb0? r&tyw&Def usi f&lxif [y&b] a&;vlt &Eih&Mumi f q&bnf jroef wih  
uvnf vlt z&tpnf? 'gr& [lv&acw&E&pmay [m c&f&b] [q&kt&onf ' \*k&lv&m&uvnf  
pma;q&mr&sn on&acw&u&ur&h&x&h&or&sn jzpbnf [q&kt&onf ppmwrtwef pma;q&m  
vli, lvp&a, mu& acw&u&ur&h&x&h&u&u&Owkwih w&v&ynmoabmt & c&Df u&y&v&v&mxm  
ygonf

pma;o&nuh& t uof

trn&i&frn pefr&at mi jzpbnf pma;o&bnf p&rv& (u&Asr&w&? E&py&h&fwp&py&h&f?  
ct? t&ty&v&Mun&Mun& ausup&mut&zs&u&E&zs&u&f r&? b&mr&mc&h&u, f (b&monjye) w&u&u&  
a&;om&cbnf

1/ pulav, moyd

pulav, moyd owkwibnf 2012? azaznDg&D a&lt jr&aw&r\* Zi f&w&f aznfy&chom  
Owkwijzplyd ajrreivon j&el&uf w&p&ae&D, sr&D&S z&v&p&a&umi f&v&h&e} trn&Owkwih  
aygi&f&cy&v&f&vnf yg&oi&h&omOwkwih jzpbnf igw&pmayr&S&x&lv&a&onf

\* a' gu&lv&nf yg&armu&(X&mer&f)? jref&mpn&me? rau&v&u&u&u&v&f



1? 1/ Owkvwlt pzelvdril

]]tay:uae pulav, nOlyshwGypcsvmuH&yivef u&ylygawmH a t m}}

(ajrreivG? 2013? 39)

[ hom ajympumjzihOwkvwltHp xmon/ ajymotrfrnfr&fro&/

]]pulav, nOlyshvppif [ m ywDefusifull b, avmuf 'lu&y;vW? Avxk  
rnphrfygb/ avmi pmvnfrulefygb/ tolnfrqlygb/ xclur&if  
awmif P&mr&Eif ygb/ roumpulpav;wpp jylef,wDofr&lbm/ trlu&av;  
wpp ybfr&lbm}}/

(ajrreivG? 2013? 39)

pulav, nOlyshvwbouhom taw&rs;rn Zmw&aqmi\ pvlct&mr;rluHajymjyaeon/

]]' Eif hlv&f x&lyaguf [ if pulav, Olyshv;rs; vlvwifjci fwpct&om olxH  
w&f &bfr [ kvlygavm}}/

(ajrreivG? 2013? 39)

w&f jo} [ hom wwd emrpm;ull olxmon/ Zmw&aqmi bnf jatmi} trnlygojzplyD  
Eif hlyjcm,w&f tvlyly&e&ojzpb&Lumi, Owkvwlt pu aznyaeaygon/ Owkvwlt pw&f  
pulav, nOlyshvpcsvmuH wmqD&Esh pulav, nOlyshv/wb&wH tmlysh&eonluH aw&  
on/ ]tmlyshfrjzih zelvDxmaom&Lumi h Owk\ ta&Lumi f t&muH yH&pvDi&pm;rl jzpb&  
on/

1?2/ Zmwlu&ES Zmw&aqmi zelvdril

Zmw&aqmi lv\ t jzpf ty subnf Zmwlu&f jzpbnf pOwkvwlv&f Zmwlu&f (10)  
clygDibnf

1? 2? 1/ Zmwlu&f (2)

]]pEif hlv&f tjriqHtaqmuft tluHjzplvnrnhaqmu&vup vlyifc&lv&f  
atmirifonf tedhqt qilvlyb;wppDjzpbnf oES ft aznft vlyborm;  
tmvlonf jrefrns;jzplyD olwlu&f yfcsybonhacgi faqmi bnf jrefrnpum;  
rawmu&vpa&cu&vwbnh Eif hlyjcm;omjzpbnf uDf usybnf bmoma&;  
tajc&tsifrs;pbu&bjcm;onh pEif hlv&f olwlt zlt ppt&n&m uDf usy  
onf pvlft yefajzpb&nDe&aqmi frs;? upm;u&frs; aygrs;v&om pEif h  
w&f taqmi ES hlyifc&frsv& b, lufsa&mu&fzcl oltvlyly&eaom  
olq, h jcmu&xlyft jri hlv&f avaw&va [ m wlu&heygaonfvnf atmirif  
tw&lawmhtou/susy&aeqyi}} (ajrreivG? 2013? 40)



wptctkfr, 6fofrvGf ay;qy&rnávsnáM;rfn weifvwy/ nbuiv6fvnf  
em&rnfxiESH pul/hs;oll avfrí/h;snobfrum r&Bbnh tMmvllfrsn  
&frí qif&onf 'Bvmuivlybawmami rS at \*si pby:wicbñh ta-u;rsn  
rauso;/ &frúEfr;Ephumif a&mi&ai&fr;uH wppóvívpyllf t&i&tEð  
vlyí x&vncvfrsn; Efr;Ephumi pm weifvwyllt vlyáv&vly&wm rsn;vm;  
rod k wptgwav pólavguáyguESH aw&ro;onf tclwmh oltw&v  
x&váyguif wpháyguáv&vlyí

(ajrréiv6? 2013? 42)

[ í Zmwáqmi N pólav6fcpm;ruH ajmnyaeonf ajmnyolu ]o} [ hom wwd emrpm;  
uH ollyíxmaomaMumi h Zmwáqmi N pólav6f pu;ajymuH wptqí h ajmnyaeonh oabm  
jzpbñf pZmwáqmi N pólav6f h ajmnyoN uH h&mi í uH DguH raw&ay/ Zmwáqmi ßñf  
xrispmem&vllf olq, h jcmuxy&B tpefav;obfr;xllbnf xhe&mav;rfn  
xllvluíwllf &fríruí&frsn;ufríá, mílyð &frúu&fr;q&vbnf &fróphóvív;ES h&muíobfr;  
onf &frújruí&fr;frívmónf i, pólú&fr;x&fr;B tjríq&hopyífrsn;q&B h a&muá tmi f  
wuf wpt&fr;uH tay:rs&Munt&fr;onf x&vpyíx&fr;zsrS pulav, nOly&v;rsn;  
vívíwíobñf , clwmh olq, h jcmuxyáy:rs pulav, Oly&v vívíwívluíobñf

llv&vluípríuobfr [ ll..ta0;q&h&q

(ajrréiv6? 2013? 42)

1? 2? 5/ Zmwáqmi (5)

i, í, íu vívíwíobñom pulav, Oly&v;uH tazES ftwl awmxb&vluíobfr; pOf  
rív&emESH tawmftv&fr;á0;uobñh awmv6f;wph&emü jyeáv&v&fr;á&Mumi? opyí f  
x&fr;zsr;xuf tqaygífrsn;pólyfríobñh olq, h jcmuxyáy:rs vívíwíobñh pulí  
av, nOly&v;u avaMumi íoíiv&fr; o&fr;uav;oll a&muíobfr;Eí h&Mumi í pOfpm;ylfrsn;uH  
taw&fr;í&znfyonf

llx&vluí h aemúáv, nOly&frsn;vívíygu &fr;fr;vívíwíobñh av, nOly&fr;w&fr;  
pólav&fr;vmonh pmw&v;rsn;a&fr;lyðrS vívíwíobñf ll&fr;u&v&w, ll?  
llt&fr;ye&fr;íw, ll? llxrispm;v&fr;áumi íbll? ll\*sr&v&v&v&v&v, ll wllt x&fr;g  
a&fr;jzpbñf x&vluíobñ pulav, Oly&v;rsn; vívíwíobñh ftcgwllf x&v&fr;h  
onh a'gorsn? yíy&fr;rb0'emrsn? t&fr;v&fr;P&fr;rsn;t&fr;v&fr; , lypóvll  
aysmúum jye&fr;v&fr;íve&fr;q&fr; wuf&vmygawmíobñf

(ajrréiv6? 2013? 39)

Eí í jcm;w&fr; obfr;a&muft vlyívly&fr;aom Zmwáqmi N pólav6fcpm;ruH xyfqi í jaom  
Zmwáqmi jzpbñf



1? 2? 7/ Zmwluuf (7)

]]uReawn]] [homZmwaqmif wpa, muay:xluvmonf opa&luuhtjcm; Zmwaqmif uReawnfu ajynjyaeaomy]]zihzevDxm, onf

]]oltalumi fawu uReawnmu; aerwvawmh tawnluNyD 'Dsu jrefm tvlyformawG rsnwmsayr, h wpa, muftalumi f wpa, mufulwvh vbsifraw]]i&i fawmif Num; zlem; Oawm&luw, / oVt(x)xi qefqef tjpftysur]]i fawmheme; hwmif qHNum; &Or, f}}

(ajrre v 2013? 45)

uReawnqiblu okhpulav, nOyshvpifiull tauwpa; t may; NyD a&; csiwpmu u a&; cilfvluaNumi f? oluasnyh; t v x knfvluNyD tacsmowbel; jzpw h tjriqH taqmuftOdu u vuh]]xum vawG; m; vH av, nOyshw u tay: qHxyfS vIwvi f ay; r nft alumi f ajymonf

]]&, p&maumi f wmu uReawnf r b m p q D u y g a & mu f t mi f y h y ; r , f q y }}

[i qho; onf

(ajrre v 2013? 46)

1? 2? 8/ Zmwluuf (8)

Zmwaqmif uReawn\oli, tsi f wpa, mu\ pum; ajymu u

]]' Dumi f ' D v j z p b t ; & w m u v n f & t r i o l r b a w G a & B q i h e m u t q i h q h o t ; N u w , f u e ? t v l y k v t b w m u v n f & H & H r [ k v b ; ? o b q l u f e h e \* s m u y w p y l u l t N y D o t f v l u f a w m h t j g a & m t v l y f u r h & m w p l y h i w n f j z p b t ; w , h a v ? t j g a w G t u e p N y f a w m h t c k v j z p b t ; a w m h v m y ? i g w l v n f a t m i r i f u l x r i f r i w a t m i f a w m h l u n b x m a y ; y g w , }]

[i wlu&luxnh&; jyonf

]]uReawn]] Zmwaqmif u awnawmpvraumi f jzpb t; ay r , h v l b b m D t & v l y i e f c G f x l a & m u h o m t c g j y e h r l o t ; & a l u m i f a z n j y x m o n u l u n h v G i E i i j c m ; o t ; t v l y l y l u o n h j r e f m w h t a j c t a e u l l a w E i i y g o n f u R e a w n f Z m w a q m i f u u h i w h i j y n j y & l b r r u o l i , t s i f j z p b l p u m ; E s h x y f & S f j y x m a o m a l u m i h t " u Z m w a q m i f a p & l u f t h y l h & l y f h u v n & a o m Z m w l u u f j z p l y g o n f

1? 2? 9/ Zmwluuf (9)

' E i i h u t j r i q h w l u u D t a c s m o w l y p p o t ; a l u m i f ? w u , f u h t h c e f c r f e m ; N y D z o f y l u l v n f c r f e m p t u s i f y l u a l u m i f ? j r e f m t v l y f o r m a w u h w m i f a e l v p D u f t m v y t G f a y ; x m a l u m i f ?



Zmwu&w&f atmiri&ESftm;Ny&h&eo&N&Lumi&f o&on&/ Zmwu&w&f (2)w&f atmiri&f  
a&mu&h&eaom&e&n&f atmiri&f\ t&v&lyft u&ll&aznfy&ly&D& b&om&a&;t&ajc&ts&is&f u&bj&cm&y&h&Lumi&h  
atmiri&f\w&tr&ays&E&ll&/ p&dv&u&D&f&usy&h&e&y&u&ll& aznfy&on&/ Zmwu&w&f (3)? (4)? (5) w&ll&w&f  
r&f&Zmw&w&w&w&rt&v&sb&om&E&S&h& ac&w&f&E&h&w&w&w&u&h&ea&om&E&ll&h&h& t&aj&ct&ae&w&u&E&ll&f&, D&fy&ly&D&  
&bu&u&/&f&a&Lumi&f? 'E&ll&h&v&f& ar&n&w&w&v&f&w&h& r&y&f&em&v&ly&h&a&Lumi&f? t&h&mw&ll&f&rs&f&h&  
q&i&fa&om&f&vn&f& t&au&;rau&E&ll&h&o&;a&Lumi&f? E&h&E&S&h&u&mi&h&a&mi&f&i& t&i&f&t&E&D&v&ly&f&v&mc&h&a&Lumi&f?  
c&h&w&h& p&u&lav&, n&D&fy&h&v&;a&w&f&h& c&h&m&cs&u&p&om&v&;a&w&G& x&n&h&v&w&h&on&h& x&u&h&ay&gu&h&  
v&n&ly&D&z&p&h&Lumi&f& aznfy&on&/ Zmwu&w&f (6) w&f&f&w&mq&D&oh&y&v&mon&/ o&h&on&f&atmiri&f&u  
w&mi&f&r&aw&n&ob&zi&h& t&v&ly&fy&h&v&h&Lumi&f& aznfy&on&/ Zmwu&w&f (7) w&f&f&ju&h&aw&n&f& [h&om  
Zmw&h&u&mi&h&ay&v&mon&/ Zmwu&w&f(8)w&f&f&u&h&aw&n&u&o&E&S&E&G&f& atmiri&f&ta&Lumi&f&  
Zmw&h&n&f&vn&h&t&mi&h&ym&j&y&on&/ Zmwu&w&f (9) w&f&f&atmiri&f& w&ll&uft&j&ri&h&36& x&y&f&S&j&y&K&v&us  
ao&q&h&on&/ Zmwu&w&f (10) p&u&lav&, n&D&fy&h& t&e&f&em&u&sv&mv&D&f& v&p&f&v&tr&h&z&h& a&u&mu&f&j&zi&h  
z&w&f&E&h&a&q&n&f&x&mon&/ p&r&om&/ o&h&on&f& a&w&f&p&h&aw&f&tr&sm&h&u&D& c&e&f&x&mc&h&on&/ Zmwu&w&f  
c&h&v&f&qu&f&i&a&;x&ma&om& O&w&h&v&h&z&p&on&/ j&z&p&D&fy&Zmw&u&w&f&f&tr& [w&f& t&aw&f&h&om&cs&u&ll&  
a&u&mu&f&i&a&;a&om& Zmw&u&w&f&cs&v&f&qu&f&y&z&p&on&/ v&h&t&y&h&om&Zmw&h&aq&mi&f&u&ll& z&e&w&D&f&aj&y&mc&ll&f&  
on&/ x&Zmw&h&aq&mi&f&ta&Lumi&f&u&ll& t&us&, f&cs&/ t''u&Zmw&h&aq&mi&f&atmiri&f&p&h&u&f& &ly&v&h&u  
apa&;t&w&f&O&D&wn&f&x&mon&/

2? 1/ Zmwu&w&f&ES&Zmw&h&aq&mi&f

Zmwu&w&f&ES&Zmw&h&aq&mi&f&h& c&f&h&y&/ N&u&f&ES&N&u&D& r&n&bl&ut&i&f&z&p&bv&f& q&h&bn&h  
ar&;c&f&u&bl&h&z&p&bn&f& [k&t&i&f&w&me&u&p&rs&u&E&f&w&p&ck&v&f&z&w&h&on&/ x&h&om&rs&u&E&h&w&f&

]]Zmw&h&u&mi&h&E&w&h& Zmw&u&w&f&z&p&bv&h& Zmw&u&w&f&h&Lumi&h& Zmw&h&u&mi&h&aw&G& v&ly&h&f&  
a&ew&my&/ 'E&f&ck&u& b, m&h&E&S&ck&v&h&w&my&/ E&f&ck&v&h&t&w&v&it&a&;D&u&D&yg  
w, h&

(Screen Art (19 June))

[h&q&ly&gon&/ aj&r&r&e&f&v&h&N& O&w&h&v&h&v&f&vn&f& x&h&ab&mr&f&aw&h&on&/ Zmw&h&u&mi&h& p&h&u&f&  
z&e&w&D&f&mw&f& Zmw&h&aq&mi&h& um, u&h& O&p&h&u&h& ra&em&u&h& w&ly&ga&on&f&vn&f& w&ll&u&h&u&v&ly&h&f&h&a&om  
to&f&u&h&aw&h&y&/ v&h&t&y&fy&gu& t&j&cm&Zmw&h&aq&mi&h& u&h& h&aw&f&aj&y&mu&h& x&n&ob&f&fy&h&ay&;x&m  
on&u&h&aw&h&on&/

2? 2/ pma&;q&h& \aj&y&mp&um&;

p&u&lav&, n&D&fy&h&O&w&h&v&h&ES&fy&w&bu&f& z&e&w&D&ol&pma&;q&h&mt&h& ar&;j&r&e&f&N&u&n&h&m

]]rav&;h&f&E&ll&h& u&h&v&mv&r&fy&h&u&ll& a&mu&h&c&h&v&e&f&u& t&j&z&p&ft&y&su&v&p&ck& B&u&h&ly&g  
w, f& j&r&e&f&mw&f&tr&sm&p&h&v&h& v&r&f&w&p&ck&f&h&y&/ u&h&aw&n&u&u&f&h&mu&h&v&G& f&x&m

ygw, / jrefmpmaomufqlllyll&SftprBuDu ulelawmlujribotawmhumay:  
uae aiy;qifvmygw, / ulelawmluH uif&m0SuxmzleY yllufqHw8  
zlelawmlubwckmzhhjmygw, / ]bnjzplvllvtpr} qlawnjrefmawG trmpk  
&svlyuulfn jrefmawlu tcsi{csi{vlvmslawG vlyavlv, lvH  
wjcmvrsawmlvbl jrefmujrefmulj vlvmslav/ tJttzpfyufav;  
u 'delxplbeygw, / aemulyD rav;&trf [lvlygbt/ tteDemcsiEliH  
awnlawmfrsr;rfa tmutbjct vlybrmawlu jrefmawjzphaygw, / 'lvly  
a&hhjmi f t vlybrmawelywbullyD wpcck&csi lvmed a&vlu lvmygy}

[ kqlygonf

ltN kbkoycsuf

pma&q&mawlu&aom tawctulr tJzpfyubonf pma&q&m\ tn&lt;pmEli pcf  
ay:rlwnlum tElynmzelvdrsm jzphay:vmaponf pma&q&mES hawES h pumajymol  
vnfjzpbnf xltcg pma&q&mzelvdlu&aom tElynmyponfwcf acwlyltcpmrluH  
awEli bonf ajrrlevGN pulav, mDyH0wkwlvvlnf Eli Hlyjcmwcf atmutbjct vlyf  
ofvlyaelu&aom jrefmvrsawN bOES it ollu mEli bonf pma&q&m\ acwlyltcpm,  
rl xi f [ yhaeom Zmwlu&tslvqufrsh jzpbnf

နိဂုံး

, ae hawcf pma&q&mwbnf olwlu haw&aom acwN&lt;wrbnumi h jzphay:  
vmaom acwlyltcpm;rlsm;ullowkzelvdaom tElynmwlvvfxnh&Nluqljzpbnf

ကျမ်းကိုးစာရင်း

austatmi f (1991)/ \*Epi f- 10' kvd tBud? &elule? a, mri fBudpmay/  
' \*elvm&m' (2004)/ t v&A' 2/ &elule? qpmaywlu f  
ajrrlevGN f (2013)/ &elulelv&paed, mOfS zshvpaumi lvvhae Ovkvvltsm/ &elule? igvlpmay/  
OifN d f/ (2004)/ "mawmi lllusnf rlyiv, lvjwvcbi (ol f [lv) jroefwiES hawlvjki f i f  
yxrtBud? &elule? pvlvltctv

t i lvmeuft ullt um

Screen Art (14 June 2019)

ajrrlevGN ES hawlvqr;jrefjci f (25 June 2019)



# wuǝl̥v̥aʊsmiʃu ai&vriʃoʊsiʃuʌpmay½axmiʃrSavhvmjciʃ

at;pñiʃ\*

pmwriʃt uʃoʃ

ppmwrʃonʃ wuǝl̥v̥aʊ tait̥ouʃvʃiʃt̥heom wuǝl̥v̥aʊsmiʃu ai&vriʃ  
oʊsiʃuʌ pmay½axmiʃrS avhvmwiʃymjciʃjzplygonʃ xlv̥hvmjciʃjziʃ oʊsiʃ  
wpiʃkʃzēlv̥d̥mwʃiʃ t̥"uʊsʊom p̥v̥iʃuʃ? pum̥toʃt̥Eʃ? toʃ um&eʃ tawʃ?  
ta&wʌ aygiʃpnʃn̥h̥vʃr̥&ʃgu teuft "y̥h, iʃyʌ av;euʃv̥n̥y̥d̥ atmiʃriʃom av;  
wpiʃkʃzpn̥v̥Eʃ h̥l̥umiʃ? oʊsiʃwpiʃkʃzēlv̥d̥rbabm̥l̥avhvmwiʃymjciʃ  
aom̥tsuʃh̥oʃgʌ n̥& / / oʊsiʃ? &axmiʃ zpn̥y̥l̥ tawʃ? ta& /

ed gef

uʌsm̥[ home, ʃy, buʃxlv̥ʃiʃ v̥uʃh̥ES̥oʊsiʃ[ home, ʃy, (2)clygoʃiʃ h̥l̥umiʃ ynm̥v̥  
rsm̥u rēʃq̥t̥Muygonʃ &opmayrsm̥jzpn̥om̥ oʊwʃr̥ uʌsm̥? jzZmwʃpon̥v̥l̥bn̥iʃ pn̥zwb̥l̥  
wʌ pn̥v̥iʃuʃ pum̥v̥h̥rsm̥? ta&;tz̥rsm̥jziʃ pn̥f̥½q̥q̥miʃ bub̥l̥ \*lv̥oʊsiʃonʃ pmom̥  
t&om̥ru \*lv̥oʊp̥oʃrsm̥? oʊq̥b̥n̥t̥q̥t̥iʃ av, h̥v̥oʊt̥rsm̥jziʃy̥g pn̥f̥½q̥q̥miʃ  
av̥h̥y̥gonʃ xlv̥h̥umiʃ h̥oʊsiʃpmom̥rsm̥onʃ uʌsm̥t̥z̥rsm̥yiʃjzpn̥& opmayjzpn̥ES̥ft̥n̥d̥  
pmay\*P&n̥rsm̥ uēʃat̥miʃaepl̥r̥jzplygonʃ

, ch̥v̥hvmwiʃyrnh̥ [wuǝl̥v̥aʊsmiʃuai&vriʃ] oʊsiʃonʃ wpaʃcwʌv̥p̥t̥gu  
em̥rn̥buʃv̥buʃl̥rsm̥ch̥om̥ oʊsiʃwpiʃkʃzplygonʃ wuǝl̥v̥aʊsmiʃuʌm̥uʃt̥j̥y̥kum̥ v̥t̥farn̥z̥ʃ f̥  
t̥c̥p̥Zmwʌv̥r̥wpiʃkʃuʌ y̥h̥zn̥f̥x̥m̥aom̥ oʊsiʃwpiʃkʃzplygonʃ i, p̥oʊuwn̥f̥u rēʃ  
jzpn̥b̥r̥um̥c̥Pq̥j̥y̥av̥h̥j̥ziʃ xlv̥oʊsiʃuʌiʃEʃc̥lygonʃ xlv̥oʊsiʃonʃ oʊp̥oʃt̥m̥jziʃ  
N̥h̥an̥miʃr̥v̥bn̥iʃt̥j̥y̥iʃpmom̥t̥m̥jziʃv̥n̥f̥ xlv̥oʊbn̥uʌwʃriʃy̥gonʃ

oʊsiʃwpiʃkʃv̥h̥onʃ pm̥q̥l̥v̥iʃy̥v̥h̥om̥ &n̥f̥z̥; t̥suʃuʌ&muʃat̥miʃpv, b̥q̥h̥ n̥h̥v̥  
r̥v̥h̥eal̥umiʃ awʃriʃon̥ft̥wēʃ avhvmv̥p̥v̥jzpn̥c̥lygonʃ xlv̥y̥iʃ wuǝl̥v̥t̥ait̥ouʃ  
uʌj̥yēʃv̥n̥c̥p̥m̥apv̥h̥om̥p̥v̥? aw;a&;q̥&n̥\ aw;wpiʃkʃzēlv̥d̥r̥jzpn̥oʊES̥ft̥awʃt̥a&;wʌuʌ  
azn̥f̥lv̥av̥hvmv̥p̥v̥jzpn̥c̥j̥yēʃbn̥f̥ xlv̥h̥umiʃy̥iʃ avhvm&eʃ, ʃy, h̥½s̥aom̥t̥cg̥ oʊsiʃ  
wpiʃkʃv̥h̥uʌh̥t̥h̥iʃ d̥pr̥nh̥pmay&axmiʃr̥St̥"uʌavhvmwiʃy̥oʊh̥r̥n̥jzplygonʃ

1/ oʊsiʃ[ bni

\*lv̥oʊsiʃwʌbn̥f̥ v̥lv̥h̥Eʃw̥z̥m̥r̥S̥ pwiʃt̥uʌon̥f̥k̥, b̥q̥Muygonʃ, Oʊaʊsr̥l̥  
rx̥t̥um̥r̥u rēʃiʃwʌ om̥or̥d̥rsm̥t̥y̥ap̥&eʃ [at; at; t̥h̥t̥]̥i̥ ac̥s̥j̥r̥l̥oʊh̥sm̥onʃ

\* a' guʌv̥n̥? v̥uʃaxmuʃx̥uʃ? j̥rēʃm̥pn̥k̥ne? r̥t̥y̥iʃwuǝl̥v̥

\*DvoabmouDibnfi [k qmuygon/ vNyifuli bhtsonfi taNumi ft&muLVuLi  
 tetfoi tjirofi qbi bhtsygoi vmojzi h omrefajmo h qbt [ kvawmb] \*Dvoabm  
 ouDi h omto h tqi h&muLVmcl uon/ xhtsvpqi h vlvbnfi pvlvly&ncp m rrsu h  
 tajccvsvuf e&pnf0g; ygaomto h su h zelwvluum rdtcp m rrt vlv pvlv l rrsu h  
 aw; oht rrsu? pum; v h rrsu; to fi zelwvcl u&mrS aw; \*Dvohtsi f rrsu ay: ayguLVmonfi [k  
 qe h lygon/

ohtsi f qbt n rfn -

]] taNumi ft jci ft&mvlu h oLu h pyqk maom tEkv u& m}}<sup>1</sup>

[ kjrefmt b d meft uo f c; ylv f z f qk mygon/ xlyi f yk De h xmu fi f oD wiu -

]] ohtsi f qbt n rfn aomw&lu h om, m rjzpay: a t mi f pLu mywlu h aiyajy jypf ypf  
 zEk maom t&myi f jzpayon}}<sup>2</sup>

[ kz f qk mygon/

a' : apm rhi f uvn f -

]] pvlvly&nc r h l u mi h jzpay: vmaom to h vlv p n f 0g; Esh om, memaysz G f  
 jzpa t mi f zelwvcl u r}}<sup>3</sup>

[ kz f qj y x mygon/

Ojri N unlvn f -

]] aw; \*Dvt E p may qbt n rfn oht b b m w d u l v d v u l v z i h p n f v l u f  
 0g; v l u f r e f r h E k maom \*P o & E s h x r p o a & ; o m x m o n h v l b 0  
 v l v m u o & l y f y p m y i l v n f}}<sup>4</sup>

[ kz f qk myga o; on/

ohtsi f E s i y w b u f p E' , m; v s c w l v n f -

]] ohtsi f [ b n r f n , a e v t r s m e m; v n f a e l u o n f t w i l f q l v o f p m o m E s h  
 t o h y g i f p y k m a o m t z l t p y j z p o n f / j o d q b n r f n p m o m y g a o m \* D v  
 t o h t z l t p y l u e l w z s r S x l v l y j c i f ? j r n l w r f j c i f ? & G v t q j c i f j z p o n f}}<sup>5</sup>

[ kz f qj y x m o n u l l a w & y g o n /

jrefmp maye, ly, lv f aw; ohtsi f p may r s u n f w e z h & o m p may r s u j z p l y d p m o m ?  
 t o h t q t i i ? \* D v o p o f r s j z i h v l w l p o l u l n e , z r f p m E h p e f & h l u m i f o & e h l y g o n /

<sup>1</sup> jrefmpmt zD 2010? 45/  
<sup>2</sup> wi h o f y k De h xmu fi f (-)? 1921772  
<sup>3</sup> apm rhi f? 1961? 110/  
<sup>4</sup> jri N un? Oj? 2001? p/  
<sup>5</sup> v s c w (pE, m-)? 1996? 3

xhNlumi h o b s i f q b n f n & o p m a y t E G D i l w p r s j z p l y D p m a y & h x m i f r l u n h v G f u A s m s m  
[ k r s v f , E l l y g o n f a w ; o b s i f r s m r s v p f q i h p m q l v s y a o m t a w G E s h x t d o m t a & ; w l u l l  
q e f p p h v l v m E l l f n j z p l y g o n f

2/ w u o l v a u s m i f u a i & r i f o b s i f \ t a l l u m i f t & m t c s y f

w u o l v a u s m i f u a i & r i f o b s i f u l l a r m i h a q E G h a & ; z D y D c s l y h o b q e b n f  
w u o l v t a i t o u y g O i h o m o b s i f w p y R j z p l y D w u o l v u l l e m u t l u m v e f a r m z G f  
t c p z m w l v r f w p y R i u l l a z n f u s ; x m o n i [ k e l l y g o n f w u o l v l w G f c p b E s h a w b q h  
c p b u l u c h y D t a l l u m i f a l l u m i f a l l u m i h c p b E s h a u e G f c a o m r e f r o m w p D D \ c p m c s u l u l l  
a y : v e h t m i p y q h k m y g o n f

3/ a r m i h a q E G N u l l h a & ; t u o f

w u o l v a u s m i f u a i & r i f o b s i f \ a w ; a & ; p m q l f n a r m i h a q E G j z p l y g o n f a w ; a & ;  
a r m i h a q E G b n f o b s i f a & ; & m w G f p m o m t E k t v s m j z i h u A s m q e f q e z l b D a & ; w w b o l t j z p f  
x i & n ; o j z p l y g o n f

a w ; a & ; a r m i h a q E G l u l l 1944 c e p l w G f t z O D v s t r a ' : o e f i i w l u O g c , f i r t e , ?  
i s u h a y m a c s n i f & h w G f a r g z h c b n f i , e m r n f n a r m i p h w i j z p l y D t o u ( 13 ) E p t e l u y i f  
u A s m s m p w i h a & ; o m c b n f 1962 c e p l t o u f 18 E p t e & G l w G f \* D v a v m u o l l p w i f  
O i h a m u c h y D 1964 c e p l w G f a w ; o b s i f r i b e f E l l b o q h o m j t n m o b s i f j z i h p w i h t m i j r i f  
v m c b n f 1970 w G f p w b D h w ; a v m u o l l O i h a m u c b n f a w ; o b s i f a y g i f 150 a u s f  
c e h a & ; o m c h y D t r s m p k f e m r n h a u s f o b s i f r s m j z p b n f & l y & s l u m r s m w G f v n f Z m w D i a w ;  
r s m u l l a & ; o m c b n f

a w ; q u l l v i v l l ? u b e f v l l ? p E ' , m c p h a q e r m m a t ; ? c s l y h p o l w b o q h o m o b s i f  
t r s m p b n f a w ; a & ; a r m i h a q E G N v u b m r s m j z p l y g o n f x h y i p w b D h a c w O D t q h w n f  
r s m j z p h o m p e l v G ? j r e f n j y n b e f w e ? p l y l l ? y a v ; b e f o e f E l l ? y l v p o l w b n i v n f  
a r m i h a q E G N o b s i f r s m E s h \* D v a v m u w G f a v t u i v s f c l u o r s m j z p b n f a w ; a & ;  
a r m i h a q E G N e m r n h a u s f o b s i f r s m r n t r e f c e f t m a y ; o e m y g ? w u o l v a u s m i f u  
a i & r i f ? p u m a j y m a u m i f w l r o l t ? a r l b 0 b , b l , l y g r , ? p y s p b a v ; a w G c s l y g w , ?  
a , m u s r ; r f i v n f t o n f e l y g ? r , b o d v m c h w m b , b v ? u r t t j y i b u f a e u G & i f  
v x e f , ? r h a y : r f a e c s i l w , ? a 0 ' e n j y y & & n ; y g ; y g ; r s u & n p o n h o b s i f r s m j z p l y g o n f

a w ; a & ; a r m i h a q E G b n f 14-9-1984 c e p l w G f u G l v e c h y D Z e d a ' : w i l w i b D ( c )  
a p n E s f q D ( c ) r & a v ; E s h o m o r D ( 3 ) O D u e & p t e h l u m i f o e & y g o n f

4/ wuolvausni fu ai & rri fo bsi fu ll p may & x mi r & v h v m j c i f

o b s i f q b n r f n & o p m a y E G D i l w p r s j z p & m p m a y / h a x m i r u n l v G i u A s m r s m [ k r s v f , E l l y g o n / u A s r E S i o b s i f p a o m t E l y n m y p n f r s m o n f o a b m o b n O t & t w l w y i f j z p l y g o n / a / s u a & p y c l u a o m t c s i f ? t c s i f i , ? t c s i f u o ? t b s i f ? t l l c s i f ? u m c s i f ? { c s i f ? o m c s i f ? y w l y s t ? a b m v , p o n l u A s m t r t t p m w l f v n f o b s i f t E G D i f u A s m r s m ? w p e n f t m j z i h \* D v E S l v l u f o b l u a o m p m a y r s m [ k s v f , E l l y g o n / j r e f r m p m a y e , f y , l w f a w ; o b s i f p m a y r s m o n f w e z l / o m p m a y r s m j z p l y p p m o m ? t o l t q t i i f \* D v o p O r s m j z i h v l w l \ p o v l u l n , z r f p m , E l l p e f / a l u m i f o b E l l y g o n /

o j z p & m p m a y & h a x m i r & v l v n & m v G i o b s i f w p y k l v l u l c j m a v l v m j c i f r j y l o l w p y l l c s i f p o m a v l v m w i f y o f y g r n f x b l v l v m j c i f j z i h a w ; o b s i f r s m r s v p q i h p m q l \ v s a o m t a w ( E S h x t o m t a & ; r s m u l l q e f p p a v l v n E l l y g o n /

w p a c w l w p t g u e m r n h a u s m l u m c h o m w u o l v a u s n i f u a i & r r i f o b s i f r s a w ; j y l o p m q l \ t a w ( E S f t a & ; u l l p m a y & h a x m i r S a y : v G h t m i f w i f y o f y g r n f

y x r t y l f

, c h v l v m w i f y r n h w u o l v a u s n i f u a i & r r i f o b s i f y x r t y l l w f w u o l v i c p b E S h a w b l l y p t a l u m i f w p t c k l u m i h c p b a r m i j y e r a & m u l v m a o m t c g c p b a r m i f j y e l v n E E S h a r o l v i h p m i p m a e a o m l v n f c p b l u a & s i l y e f a e o j z i h c p m a e & a o m r e f r y l w p a , m u l c p m c s u f t m w u o l v l \ t a i t o u l u m e m u t h y l u m z e l v a & ; z k m y g o n /

o b s i f t p w G f r e f r y s h v ; o n f c p b a r m i l u l v G f a e & a o m t j z p l u l -

l l a & v l l f c w b H o p & l u a u o l l a u s i s u j r n b l l

l l u m j y e f a w n l v n f a r m i l u l l b w d a e }

[ h o m t z l z i l v i f y x m y g o n / c p b l u b w d & e f t w l f t m j z n h y ; o n f t a e j z i h a & v l l f w l l v l y & h p d q i f l u y l l o p & l u a v ; r s m a j r o l l u u s e y l l a u s i s u l u a v ; r s m j r n l w r f a e l u y l l p o j z i h w u o l v a u s n i f o m a u s n i f o c p b l v l v l t w l f t r s v l v & a e & m w p t j z p a o m t i f v s m u e l u m v a ' o a e m u t h z l u l x n b G f a & ; z k m o n f t w l f r e f u a v ; \ t v G f o n l y l l y j y i a y : v G l v m & a y o n / t i f v s m u e l o m , m l u n E t z G f o b n O j r i l u G f u l l w p a , m u l v n f t x D u e p h j r i a w l e & a o m r e f r y s h v ; w p a , m u l o e m p z G f j z p f t i l l y e f c l u m ; w p t s y b z G f o & l y a z n a & ; z k m o n f [ k q E l l y g o n /

w u o l v l \ t a i t o u l w u o l v l \ a e m u t h b b n O u l l a z n l u s ; & m w G l v n f

l l u l l u n y G l l m i D g y G l l m p e l y e f y G l l m

w u o l v a u s n i f a w n f f a v }

[ homt zjzih wuoblv hemucDef usiull ay: v6at mi f aznuf; xmygonf wuoblv  
ylyull uhmufef? i Dgyef? pefyefwzihetvlyjy kum zelwpa&; zlxm onullaw & ygonf  
wuoblvlyefsmjzih Odoojy kxonf wuoblvwif trsf/ aomyefsm allumi hem qif  
olwlv pvlvull xcllvlyl/ s; vmapygonf

refryshv; \ cspbularmi } [ homemrmpjzih toly kxmlyD

]]cspum, oellqkavol}}

]]b0ay; i csp&avaomol}}

]]tonfay; i csp&avaomol}}

]]oulvlyl csp&avaomol}}

pojzihpvlvlylyl zll [ efzih a&; zlxm& cspoltay: cspciulliemv6fvdom refuav;  
wpa, muv pvlvubell ygonf xlyif ]]cspum, oellqkavol}} [ homt zlxmumi h  
refryshv; \ cspbarmitonf refryshv; oabmusavmuhatmi f wlvlvwmvjzih pum,  
ajymvtrmulfusi hom a, muswpa, mu f jzp ell h lumi faumutsul c ell ygonf xltzll  
w6f b0wpcvlvlyly; i csp&ol? tonf ES/vlyly; i csp&ol? rdt oulvlyly if "me rxm; bl  
csp&ol [ homt "yih, jzih]]b0ay;? tonfay;? oulvlyl } [ i ollelxm& refryshv;  
\ pvlvtrm; csull yll ay: v6lvmapygonf aw; oel si fylyt lyly zll smull toly kxonh  
twlvf tolbm, mrlvlyg ay; pef ell h lumi f aw & ygonf

refryshv; ucspbul rnrw6faeygaonlvnf cspbarmitonf refuav; xlvll  
jyefvmbja&niylefaeomt cg olb, pvlvtrm trsf/ oif & onlvbabmull

]]b, f ell upm; i w6fa&ni f h wlv}

b, blvshzsm; i p6fa, mi f ylaeov}

p6lvxlvf xlvf ra0c ell fay}}

[ homt zjzih wiyxmygonf cspbu rdtlvw6fa&ni heonit jzprfn rnbntit allumi f  
allumi h jzprnenf? bmalumi lv? bnjzprlvlvpaom ar; cefrsm; p6jzih p0fpmr & jzphaeom?  
xlvvevlvlylylyhaeom refryshv; \ oemp&mt jzplull ay: v6hpygonf ]]b, f ell upm;}}  
]]b, blvshzsm;}} ]]w6fa&ni f h wlv}} ]]p6fa, mi f ylaeov}} [ i ylvvlylyly zll ylvjzih eab  
xyum&ell lum a&; zlxm; ojzih tolv smajjyponit jyif refuav; cpm; ae&aom  
cpm; csull yll av; eulvmapygonf

cspbu a&niylefaeojzih p6lvtrm; jzih xlvvevehe&yll trsf/ xijrif , lum  
' [ pvlvtrm; jzphae&yll aom tyrlaw muhavmi he&yll pvlv ES/vromr , njzih rays ell jzphae  
&yll smull-

]]p6lvxlvf xlvf ra0c ell fay}}

]]Asmay/ lvlv Sarwpa, mu lvnf rays ell fay}}

[ homtzfsmjzihay:v0tmiwifxmygon/ ]pwxvdxv) [ li 0p0vwxypum;vH  
 ul tolykx&m wxvdxv/wveiveESh awfawmaeom refryshv;\c0mcsuful  
 ay:v0tapygon/ c0barmi hLumihaomutyfDsm avmi hLuf0m; ae&yLulvn/ ]AsrayG  
 vLuv) [ homtohzih aomuAsnyg&rsuul tay:, h0c0m&onf [ lwbl ] &ixfS  
 vLuvLuvS0pmae&alumi; ay:v0t0p0to;Ebfxm&m refryshv;c0mae&aom aomu  
 c0mcsufullem;vnpmemvnr0pygon/

v0faqfaeom c0mcsuylgatmif toltstaejzihvn/ olv0? olv;rsuul  
 trsqh tolykxmon/ Ogustqhowfsm;w0f ]ae? ol? ul? v? ay? &n? ay} paom  
 olv0fsm;ul tolykxmojzihEfnh? aysnaysni/r? nibmodfar0i oabmrs; xif[ yae  
 onul wlygon/ xlyiaw;obsiyfD olv;ae&mrsm;w0f qhifb0konftw0f  
 tv0fc0mcsu0nfyli ay:v0tixi&f;vmaponfulhaw0ygon/

'kvd tyllf

obsi'kvd tyllw0fwu0lv0h0smifom; ausni;ob0 jzpvjzpx&0om obn0  
 ul 0p0wifjum r0d0 tjzpuul , luf0r& [ ejzih aluue0e&aom refuav;\c0mcsuful  
 z0kmygon/ vlvpa, muESlvpa, muf rnf0yif c&Du0a0;Lu0aonfvn/ a&pu&0gu  
 qhw0vwLu0umi;? rwh0omt &y0'orsnrS ausni;om; ausni;fors0n0f wu0lv0f  
 w0f r0v0q0t aygiff0i0f oli, tsiff0jzpeSh qhw0Lul0yD wpt0f0n c0b0rs;jzpb0f  
 Lu0aLumi;? xltjzpb0n0f xljcm;qeijymaom tjzpf [ lwbl ] jzpvjzpx&0om obn0  
 jzpb0Lumi;? olon0f refryshv;t0w0f0n c0b0r0e0h0onfvn/ c0b0f0r0d0ul0&0ni;yle0of0  
 aom0Lumi;hc0pb0l0lar00v0i0vr0fwaerd0Lumi;? r0d0c0b0f0n r0d0ul0e0of0t0avovm; [ hom  
 taw0rs;jzihc0pmae&alumi; z0pykmygon/

wpt0r0vp0e, p0S0rsm; wu0lv0w0f qhw0vw0bn0ftjzpuul-

]wpa, muESlvpa, mufwpt0r0p0dwp0e, p0a0Lu0aonfvnfav

tv&0fpl0omarm&mjrul0fn0Lu0Asrawmr0n

wp0p0e0lv0p0D0 r0v0q0t aygiff0i0fjzpb0f0Lu0wmawG

p0v0aeajymi;f&i;fc0b0f0Lu0wmawG

'gaw0vu, h0wmi;qefay}

[ li Ogus0h0u0oz0 fa&z0kmygon/ xltz0w0fwu0lv0hemut0efusiful]tv&0fpl  
 omarm&m jrul0fn0Lu0Asrawmr0n} [ li tvS0rsm;jzih om, mayn0f0p0&m aumi;v0om  
 wu0lv0e, h0rjzpb0Lumi;ay:v0t0ponh ed0v0y0l0t0lykum a&z0kmygon/ ]tvS  
 [ hom pum;v0w0f ]&0fpl[ hompum;v0ul w0pyft0lyk0Luj0cifaLumi;h wu0lv0f  
 e, h0r\ tv0n0f onrefv0h [ lw0awn0bl ] y0h0wmu; ay:v0t0vmaponfulhaw0yD  
 ]onarm} qh0onpum;alumi;fvn/ om, mLun0ar00; f ae&mwpt0tjzpf xi&f;vmaponful



arlur&ri rle{avlyD/vav}}

[ li cpblu&apmi pmaeygaomfvnf cpblu r&rkha&muivmaomt cgv&f ES/vom,xlv&f yavmi rlu& cpmae&a&Numi? cpblur&du&f w&um wri&rbx& p&pbvovm; pojzih taw&aygirsm;pbjzih a&Nui&e&aomtjzplu& ay:v&atmi z&py&xmygon/ &ixli yavmi rlu& cpmae&a&Numi{u& } ty&E&nu& } [ homto&h&zi&h x&rb&no&E&f&xmygon/ ] a&E&nu& } [ hom v&icsi&Bud mt o&ha&Numi he\* Lyi yavmi f ae&jci&f&sr [ kv&bl&Nun&vi&e aoma&u& a&E&nu&v&ubub& w&pb&vp&v& ya, m\* a&Numi h yavmi &jci&f [ hom tjzplu& y&f y&ji&v&mapygon/ w&pb&qu&v&n&f&ri&yi&f ] &S&f a& } [ li av;av;aq&aq& n&n&f&w&ri v&lu&av [ ef o&E&f&x&maom pum,v&ht o&ht E&f&a&Numi fvnf re&fry&v; \ cp&mr&lu& y&f u&Pmou&f&v&mapygon/

cpblu& ai&vri&f ES&f&f&E&f&um vri&son&f nbu&f&v&f&v&om&w&v&ly&D ae&bu&f&v&f u&f& h&y&mu&v&w&v&ubub& cpblu&v&n&f r&du&lv&ri&h&f&ri&f&ye&f&aeon&hoabm&f&Numi&f -

]]aumi&f&ui&f&uai&vri&f&ym&ae&bu&f&ri&f&ye&f&ov&f&sm&}}

[ li tvu&hoabmou&di&at&mi&f a&f&z&f&xmygon/ x&bl&f&z&f&x&maoma&Numi&h cp&bl&N a&f&ri&f&ye&f&ae&aomtjz&pb&n&f y&f ay:v&f&xi&f&v&n&f&ly&D re&fry&v; \ apmi&rb&f&e&aom cp&mr&csu&f&v&n&f y&f em&v&n&f&v&mapygon/

x&f&yi&f ] ae&bu&f&ri&f&ye&f& } ] arlu&ri&f& rle&f& } [ li eab&x&y&um&f&e&lu&f& lum z&py&f&x&mi ojzih ae&bu&f&ri&f&ye&f&a&f&ri&f&e&aom e&rv&ly&ES&h ar&tsi&h, mi&h&q&mi&v&w&v&om cp&bl&N p&v&f&f& taj&tae&u&f&xi&f&v&mapygon/ wri&rb&tsi&h, mi&h&q&mi&e&on&f&tjz&pf&u&f& ] arlu&ri&f&f& } [ k up&f&v&pb&f&f&ri&f& o&E&f&x&maoma&Numi&fvnf q&v&f&f&f&u&f&f& xi&f&v&n&f&ay:v&f&v&mapon&f&u&f& aw&f&yg&on&f

o&bsi&f&wp&f&f&f&v&f&v&f&f& o&h&v&f&sm&? o&h&v&f&sm&ubm& tr&sm&q&ht&o&h&f&f&x&mi&ly&D ni&bm o&f&f&ar&f&om& av, h&v&od&f&sm&jzih&o&h&f&f&h&f&Numi&h&re&fry&v; \ cp&mr&csu&f&v&n&f ay:v&f&f&xi&f&v&n&f&ly&D o&bsi&f&em&x&mi&bu&f&ly&g cp&mr&csu&f&v&n&f&pu&f&ap&Numi&f aw&f&ri&f&yg&on&f ] cp&f&u&f&en&f&f&ri&f&v&v&av& } ] rle&f&av&ly&D/v&av& } [ hom ae&f&mr&sm&w&f& pum&to&ht E&f&t&v&n&f tar;pum& ] v&v&f&ES&h&t&w&f& o&h&jy&z&pa&om& ] av& } u&h&v&bl&um& q&f&ib&f&f&v&v&f&f&Numi&h&cp&blu& a&f&ri&f&ye&f&ae&aomtjz&plu&f& &f&e&f&h&t&mi&f cp&mr&ae&aom&fvnf cp&blu&f&tjy&f&w&ih&om& av&ol&f&sm&xi&f&f& y&f&e&a&Numi&f& re&f&q&o&f&E&f&f&yg&on&f



၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ

တရားရုံးတော်ဝင် အမှုဆောင်အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများကို နှစ်စဉ် အစီအစဉ်အတိုင်း အကောင်အထည်ဖော် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရမည်။

၊ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ၏ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများကို အကောင်အထည်ဖော် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရမည်။

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ၏ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများကို အကောင်အထည်ဖော် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရမည်။

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ၏ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများကို အကောင်အထည်ဖော် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရမည်။

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ၏ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများကို အကောင်အထည်ဖော် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရမည်။

၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ်

အဖွဲ့အစည်းများ၏ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အဖွဲ့အစည်းများကို အကောင်အထည်ဖော် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရမည်။

usrf uhp m; i f

ciri? armi ("Ejz)/ 1968/ *pmayork&mvuypuljci fl* &eLule? t m; mefoppmay/  
 cpDn (2008)/ *It? It? ES fl v b, v Lu b Z; & s faw; o b; i f c p m; r p m p k m* / &eLule? p v u l c t s p m t y i w l u f  
 apm r h i f / (1961)/ *\*Dv [ b n f* &eLule? p m a y A t m e y E y i w l u f  
 w i f o p (y k b e a x m u r i f -) / (1969)/ *u A s n A E o m & u r f l* &eLule? v , w i f @ h i f  
 a z a r m i w i f o p (1987)/ *j r e f m p m a y o r i f l* &eLule? p y , o p y E y i w l u f  
 j r i m u n ? o p (2001)/ *j r e f m a w ; \* D v t E p m a y o r i f l* t r s t o m v p b i t m t & i f t j r p o p p k m e /  
 j r i m u n ? o p (2011)/ *p m a y E s h \* D v \* D v E s h p m a y l* &eLule? & m j y n y E y i w l u f  
 j r e f m p m t z i f (2010)/ *j r e f m t b i m e f (' l u t i)* / &eLule? j r e f m p m t z o p p k m e /  
 v s c o v (p E ; m -) / (2011)/ *j r e f m i t t a & p t a l u m i f (' l u t i)* / &eLule? c r f o m y E y i w l u f

# a' guivmeErmvmb0b \ pvlvnaqmufiq & m w& m; pmayrs; avlvmcuf at;at;pef\*

pmwrf t u0f

ppmwrfoni a' guivmeErmvmb0b \ pvlvnaqmufiq & m w& m; pmayrs; uH  
avlvmwifxmaom pmwrfjzpygon/ q& mawn\ e, lvna [ nLumjrwlw& m; tw6  
(2) pmtlyfS pvlv tawfrs;? pvlv xlvaygufrs;? a [ moemopvlv xjzlw& m; pmay  
(3) ykfuH tavlvc: jzpxm; um wifxmygon/ xlvwifjy& m; v6f taLumi f t& myH f?  
ta& ; tom; yH f [ H yH jcm; xmygon/ jrwaR \ w& m; awmvm pvlv apvlv x  
wna qmufenfvfrs; uH vuvaw0w6f vutv/ vLem usi b0v wv& p& ef a [ nLum  
xmaom q& mawn\ apwenES lv i jyiLuloji i Eil rn jzpygon/

aontsuh0g [ n& rs; / / taLumi f t& m? ta& ; tom;? pum; toHt Eef? Ogu9 apwen/

ed gef

w& m; ppum; ajyonf oktav; uhom pmaywprf jzpbnf [ k qEil ygonf  
w& m; pm pum; ajyqbnfrfn q& mawnbufrs; a [ nLum; chom w& m; "rPm; uH jyeivnyElyf  
xlv60xmaom pmrs; ublv ygonf q& mawnbufrs; a [ nLum; aom w& m; awmvlv f uH  
renLum; Eil bvlw6f w& m; ppum; ajyrs; w6f pppnfnzwl/Eil ygonf q& mawnf  
a' guivmeErmvmb0b \ w& m; ppum; ajytrm; tjym; xlv& v/ sa& ygonf q& mawnfonf  
b& m; a [ murf \*elv w& m; awmvlv wwb6f Epy? usi b0? a [ majmylv awnfrhom & [ ef  
awnfrwlvpyg; jzpbnf q& mawn\ w& m; pmrs; onf vlv jzpvjzpx& m; om pvlv  
obn0ulav; euhom w& m; awnfrzihwna qmufiq & ef taw6t o t6 lv eap& ef jyi i Eil p6f  
& ygonf q& mawnbufrs; a [ nLum; xmonhavolt wlv zwl/ & i enLum; ae& oubly; v6f  
ygonf w& m; awm\ tEpbm& uLunhnb& m; qijciferp& elvni, ကောင်း၊ ဆရာတော်၏  
စေတနာနှင့်ပညာကို ဖော်ထုတ်လို၍လည်းကောင်း ဤစာတမ်းကို ပြုစုခြင်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ဤစာတမ်းတွင်  
ဆရာတော်၏ နယ်လှည့်ဟောကြားမြတ်တရား အတွဲ(၂)စာအုပ်လာ စိတ်၏အတွေးများ၊ စိတ်၏  
ထွက်ပေါက်များ၊ ဟောသူနာသူစိတ်ထားဖြူ တရားစာ(၃)ပုဒ်ကို စကားပြေရှုထောင့်မှ လေ့လာတင်ပြသွား  
ပါမည်။ ထိုသို့တင်ပြရာတွင် အကြောင်းအရာပိုင်း၊ အရေးအသားပိုင်းဟူ၍ ပိုင်းခြားတင်ပြသွားပါမည်။

## 1/ a' guivmeErmvmb0b \ twkyllvat u0f

q& mawnfvni f vrs; uH ou& mZ(1301)ckwaygi f vjynhe? (1940 cEpf rwlv (22)  
& u) paeavw6f rEav; wlv fa' o bu? p0lu; H le, ? anmiyi & nu crnfawnf O pN/3  
r, hwna' : ciwlv S zhi jri hwnfrbnf ar( csi f(12)a, muv6f (11)a, muhjr muf omjzpf

\* a' guivmeErmvmb0b \ wlv ufygarmu? jrefnpxme? rtyi lvu0b/

on/ i, fnrfarmix&f0ifjzpbnf ou&mZi1305 c&E(5)E&fom; t&G lw&f&nmifi&h  
ay:awnr&usni&q&mawmf O&avmo (O&av;ble&f&u&D)x&lv&f jref&mp&ESh AR&p&mayr&sm;u&h  
pwibi&N&um&c&bnf ou&mZi 1310 c&E(10)E&ft&G lw&f pp&u&h&f&awmf O&v&O&em&E&n&h  
ausni&f&u p&u&i&f&q&mawmf&u&h O&y&Z&h, fy&K &S&f&om&raP&j&y&c&bnf &S&ft&r&n&f&f&S&e&E&r&m&v&mj&z&p  
onf

ou&mZi 1314 c&E&lv&f t&b&r&f&par;y&f o&h&q&i&at&mi&j&ri&bnf ou&mZi 1317  
c&E&lv&f P&x&f 2-ur&f&ES&ft&w&l "r&f&p&d at&mi&j&ri&um omoe"Zo&v&O& "r&f&p&d b&u&h  
&&f&bnf ou&mZi 1317 c&E&lv&f om&raP&ou&so&f w&w&d q&i&u&h&t&q&i&f(1)z&i&h&at&mi&j&ri&f  
f o&h&q&i&v&h&w&f y&x&r\*P&x&f&j&i&h omoe&mv&u&h& om&raP&au&sb&f&u&h q&v&f&E&i&f&bnf  
ou&mZi 1324 c&E&lv&f pp&u&h&f&f&w&r [ mo&h&Am'&v&h&usni&f&w&u&h p&u&i&f&q&mawmf&O&y&Z&h, fy&K  
&[ e&f&t&j&z&p&b&h&mu&f&bnf ou&mZi 1324 c&E&lv&f p&mc&sw&f&u&h at&mi&j&ri&f&awmf&f  
ap&w&d \*P&t&b&O&b "r&f&p&d b&u&h&&f&bnf ou&mZi 1325 c&E&lv&f omoe"Z"r&f&p&d  
O&e, y&g&v&f&g&\*b&u&h&&f&bnf

1326 c&E&lv&f E&h&v;ou&so&f t&b&O&b "r&f&p&d b&u&h&&f&bnf x&E&lv&f y&i&f w&v&f&u  
y&g&v&j&r&f&mt&b&f&me&f p&n&j&y&K&v&n&O&e&x&r&f&a&q&mi&f&bnf 1339 c&E&lv&f pp&u&h&f&f&w&r, f&i&O&C&em, u  
t&z&(a&u&si)t&z&D&i&j&z&p&bnf 1348 c&E&lv&f t&E&d E&i&f&h o&v&u&h&E&i&f&h&sm, o&h o&h&a&mu&f  
y&n&mo&i&f&bnf 1350 c&E&lv&f o&v&u&h&E&i&f&h au&v&P&d w&u&v&f&S M.A b&u&h&&f&bnf  
1355 c&E&lv&f tar&u&e&E&i&f&h&f&a&ex&i&f&bnf 1357 c&E&lv&f t \*¼[ m&E&P&g&u&y@&v&b&f  
&onf 1360 c&E&lv&f &e&f&u&e&f&t&j&y&n&j&y&n&q&h&f&u& ax&&O&g' AR "omoe&n&j&y&K&v&u&v&f&w&f {n&h  
y&g&armu& 1361 c&E&lv&f t \*¼[ m&y@&v&b&f&awmf&f&bnf 1364 c&E&lv&f t&E&d E&i&f&h  
r\*"w&u&v&f&S Ph.D a' gu&f&v&me&E&r&mv&mb&O&b \ p&v&v&n&f&a&q&mu&f&f&f&u&h &u&h&awmf&f&v&su&f&bnf  
ax&&O&g' AR "omoe&n&j&y&K&v&u&v&f&w&f y&g&armu&e&f&t&j&z&p&f&a&q&mi&f&u&h&awmf&f&v&su&f&bnf

q&mawmf&w&am&r&sm;u&h e, f&v&h&h [ m&u&h&j&r&w&v&w&f&w& tw&(1)? tw&(2)? e&h&f&e&lv&f&g  
Bu&z&f&h&awmf&f&g? au&mv&t&f&ru&ES&h , ae&f&ur&f? &S&f&u&h&f&u&h&v&w&ES&h j&r&w&AR \ t&q&h&r  
pon&i&v&f&z&i&h y&E&f&f&v&h&O&x&ma&om p&mt&f&r&sm;p&f&f&g&onf t \*¼v&f&om&oj&z&i&h t&b&r&f&f&f&u&h &u&h  
urf(2)urf? y&g&v&f&om&oj&z&i&hurf(1)urf j&y&f&c&bnf

- 2/ a' gu&f&v&me&E&r&mv&mb&O&b \ p&v&v&n&f&a&q&mu&f&f&f&u&h &u&h w&am;p&mayr&sm;av&h&v&mc&su&f
- a' gu&f&v&me&E&r&mv&mb&O&b \ p&v&v&n&f&a&q&mu&f&f&f&u&h &u&h w&am;p&mr&sm;u&h&v&h&v&n&f&mv&w&f  
j&p&v&v& t&aw&f&r&sm;? j&p&v&v& x&u&h&f&g&u&f&r&sm;? ja [ mo&em&op&v&f&x&mj&z&l} w&am;p&pm(3)y&K&j&z&i&h&w&i&f&y&g  
rnf
- ? 1/ p&v&v& t&aw&f&r&sm;
- p&v&v& t&aw&f&r&sm;p&u&aj&y&u&h ta&N&u&mi&f&t&my&f&f? ta&;to&my&f&f [ f y&f&j&cm&w&i&f&y&of&h  
y&g&rnf





q&nbu enfvrfi;og& ay;xmy q&maumi;x&:ofuyi A[blwqnfyl&e? ynm  
oi&ef w&men&e? ta&umi;[lvf[lvf q&zwE&fatmi&ly&ef[li jzpy& aw&onft& m  
\tjyplu&ijcibily& taw&\tajctjrp&ub&atmi&vubily& p&v&ub&v&e&Z&E&ny&dr& &  
atmi&vub&pmoily&ul&tao;p&v&vr&f&ñ&efa[ m&um;x&monf

]]taw&uk&e&f&cy&E&ij&ift&us&)) w&aw&f&cs&ib&onft&aw&aw&f&E&ly& w&P&E&S&lv&G& l&v&mr<br>t&v&h&uk&, &E&f&E&ly& o&h, m&Z&O&rs&u&i&fo&E&ly& r&me&f&ers&sz, &E&ny&p&E&ly& a&em&u&q&w&v&G&  
'lu&E&br&v&D v&v&u&i&fo&E&ly& p&v&v& taw&rs&t&al&umi&f&ul&jr&w&f&v&b&ma[ m&um&a&om  
O&v&u&v&P&ne&olv&v&m w&ma' o&en&jz&py&lv&ul&cl&f&mp&f&re&f&q&le&bnf

p&v&v& taw&rs&ma[ m&um&cs&u&p&um&aj&y&w&f&aw&fo&i&h&om&t&aw&? raw&fo&i&h&om&taw&  
rs&u& em&v&n&v&u&f&h&e&ponf& av&mb&taw&? a'gotaw&? arm[ taw&rs&u& ow&j&y&k  
q&i&j&ci&f&e&ponf& av&mb&taw&? a'gotaw&f&arm[ taw&rs&\ q&h&u&f&rs&u& o&j&i&f&p&um  
ar&w&at&aw&? u&1/2P&mt&aw&rs& u&e&f&at&mi&f&aponf& av&u&si&v&ul&pm&j&ci&f&ji&h 'lu&E&ay&gi&f&S  
v&v&v&aj&rm&u&b&f&ap&v&h&om q&aw&v&n&bu&v&\ap&w&em&u&h&aw&j&ri&E&y&gonf

2? 1? 2/ ta&;tom;

p&v&v& taw&rs& w&ma[ npum&aj&y&\ta&;tom&u& pum&t&olt&E&ef? Ogus[ li  
c&j&m&wi&fy&gr&nf

pum;t o&lt E&ef

]]pum;t o&lt E&ef&av&h&v&mr&b&nf pum&v&h&rs&u& r&n&b&n&e&mw&v&f r&n&b&f&n&ly&h&E&ef  
a&h&umi& av&h&v&mr&i&jz&pb&nf<sup>1</sup> ]p&um&aj&y&rs& pum;t o&lt E&ef&u& p&may&on&? v&h&cs&i&f&to&?  
v&h&v&f&to&? O&f&art&to&? t&v&u&f&rt&to&h&w&u&h&av&h&v&wi&fy&gr&nf

]]p&may&on&pum&v&h&q&lb&nf&f& Ar& p&may&rs&y&g&v&bu&v&ar&f&om pum&v&h&rs&jz&py&gonf<sup>2</sup> ]  
p&um&aj&y&onf& w&ma[ npum&aj&jz&pf& w&ma&wn&ES&q&v&v&f&om p&may&on&pum&v&h&rs& u&h  
to&h&y&f&x&ma&h&umi&f&aw&v&onf

taw&\t"y&h, lu&[ m&mv&v&f

]]y&g&v&h&om&j&i&h&te&f&py&f&q&h&aj&y&mv&v&G&f&O&v&u&v&h&j&y&m&w, ]

]]ou&y&v& q&h&v&m taw&f&jz&pl&v, ? r&f&ue&f&f&aw&f&aw&nj&ci&f&u&h& or&f&ou&y&v& v&h  
q&h&v&mjz&pl&v, ] (pm-199)

[ li aw&v&onf

<sup>1</sup> cifif?armi("EjzL-)?1985?117/

<sup>2</sup> cifif?armi("EjzL-)?2011?76/

umr\*Pftm/၂ ywbubnftaw&uH JjurpEeD&PmVhc:w, } tod  
ynmr&EII h&tmi f a [ m' hvmbuyvfvqHvwvwmH olUJheD&P}umr0buf  
&llqelusi bufu bmwefqHifaeuP0vuu}

(pm-207)

ponzih b&ma [ mw&maawnfv m ygVdt oHrsuHw&on/ z6iq&Sfjyta&tomuH  
olxmon/ taw&taLumi f? taw&tr&tpmWu&Sfjy/abru ygVdeufuH jrefm  
teubJyefqH ygVdOg [ m&rsuH&Sfjyonb&bjzplygon/

Jwaygif wef&qHwmhavu jrl; wvfvmuH } (pm-206)

Jr&fuefvJtaw& [ m umr\*Pftm/၂w&h&fn aysf vHvJtaw& [ kvf b}]  
(pm-208)

J' taw&u w& svmrUHEII b&hNyH}

Jw& svmvnyHqHif' b&nfeVazsmu&r, } (pm-212)

ae&mwHfu ygVdUtoHbl jrefmpumppppr&sjzi&Sfvi fNyD od&G h&tmi h&on/  
avmu& oabmu&Sf&mw&f avmu& t m/၂rs; tay: w& N dwwbont&alumi fES h vlu&uf  
onh aysf jrl; EII? azsmuf qbnpum,vHrsuH ae&mwusolxmon/ qHv&suH  
x&kt&dy:v&hom toHrs&bjzpbni [ k qHEII ygon/ w&ma& oabmuH ojri v&G h&tmi f  
x&tdompum&hzi fyon/

pum&toHt Eefw&f vHw&st oHrsuHvnf aw&Rygon/

Jpum&v&aw&tr&rs&tjmyI w&um y&ft&h&bu&bjzpv&matmi f oHv&st&txd  
yIw&tr&rs&Rygon/ p&opum&v&rs&myI w&lyD toHyl&oniuH v&w&G  
toH [ kqHv&ci f&bjzpbniH}^3

Jx&pbv&uHr&v&G Ny&bjzpbay:v&mv&hapwoduH}^4

[ h&omtoHw&f rD Esh w&G bnf teusif&qupyr&bnf y&bw&^&iw&f&oll  
a&mu&h&tmi h&om&mi v&w&rs&uHb&h&ci f&ji zih jyw&avmu&h&wmu&h&ji&f&xuyH pm [ ef  
wnH t&ton/ pm&om&onw&ma&oyHlyD w&ma [ majym&on&pum&ajyES h vlu&ubnf w&ma  
"r&voly: onf

Jpbv&uHpbv&eVz&E&nyD r&^&atmi buHpm&ygwH}^5

Jpbv&uHpbv&eVz&h&pi&um raumi f&w&w&aw&aw&u&it, &h&ny&py&gwH}^6

<sup>3</sup> ci f i f ? a r m i ("EjzL- ) ? 2011 ? 107 /  
<sup>4</sup> eErmvmb00b ? a' guivm? cE&fryg ? 199 /  
<sup>5</sup> - , i f - ? 218 /  
<sup>6</sup> - , i f - ? 219 /







em u om, mvt o h v; u l l e m a x m i c s i f w, f

E f a c g i f u a r t u l l i f w l t e h v; u l l e r f 1/2 c s i f w, f<sup>11</sup>

ju...w, } y p j z i h a & o m x m o n f u m r \* P f t m / E S h y w b u b n f t a w f r s m u l l o w j y l t d  
a p o n f o u r l r s m t a y : t j y p j r i f a ' g o j z p h o m t a w f u l l a z n & j y & m v f

l l a e y l v & i f n f a e y & r v m p o l v f q l w, f

a v w l u & i f n f w l u & r v m p o l v f q l w, f

r d y & i f n f y & r v m p o l v f q l w, f<sup>12</sup>

[ f i a & o m x m o n f l a e y & r v m ? j w l u & r v m ? j y & r v m } q l l o m y k p k s m ? j p o l v f q l w, f  
[ h o m y k p k s m u l l y p h v l [ e t s u h z k m & m w & m t & o m o m r u p u m t & o m u l y g c p m  
& a p o n f

y p h v d g u z d [ e f r s m o n f t a l l u m i f t & m a v ; e u f a y : v f h y d p u m a j y [ e a j y j y p l v s y  
a p y g o n f

q & m a w m f o n f p m z w b l w l l & i x l w f u e f a t m i f a e a o m p o l v l t a w f r s m u l l t a o ;  
p o l v f c m j y u m v l b o w f t " u u s a o m p o l v l w n h a q m u r l u l c l l f m a p c b o n f b l e m a [ m  
w & m a w m l u l v u & b o w f j z p h v j z p x & l l o m p o l v f t a j c t a e r s m E S h x m u j y u m v r f i h e f  
w n l r w f a y ; a o m q & m a w m l a p w e m a v o l t s m u l l l u m a , m i l v m a p y g o n f t a & t o m r s m  
& s f v i f a j y j y p l y d t a l l u m i f t & m a v ; e u f a y : v f h o m a & ; [ e j z p b o n f [ q l l e l l y g o n f

2? 2/ p o l v l x l u f a y g u f r s m ;

စိတ်၏ထွက်ပေါက်များတရားစာသည် စိတ်တည်ဆောက်မှုကို လမ်းညွှန်ထားသော စကားပြေ တစ်ပုဒ် ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

2? 2? 1/ t a l l u m i f t & m

p o l v l x l u f a y g u f r s m w & m p m o n f 2009 c E s i w f u l l f w e f v r f r o m p k t E l l f r h  
t v l a w n f " r y z m v & m y e a [ m l u m a o m w & m a w n j z p y g o n f p w & m p m t p w f i r s l u e f  
a o m x l u f a y g u l o a b m w l u l v i f y x m o n f v l w l v f p o l v z p o r & l l o n f v l w b n f w p p l  
w p c h t c u f t c l t u s y f t w n f E S h a w l u l h o m t c g x l u f a y g u & f a v l l o n f r s l u e f a o m  
x l u f a y g u l v p c k & e f t v e f t a & ; l u d o n f , a e h c w l w f i l u d y t i w l l w u h t m i ? E l l i l h v u m  
t q i f i t m i l u l p m l u a o m t c g p o l v z p o r r s m j z p i v m w w b o n f j r e f m v r s l w l l p o l v z p o r l u l  
A R w & m a w n f r s m a v o l u s o t i a p E l l i y l w l u l t u s l o i f t a l l u m i f o i h w i f y x m o n f

<sup>11</sup> e E r m v m b o l l b ? a ' g u l v m ? c E s i r y g ? 204 /  
<sup>12</sup> - , i f - ? 206 /

xh'emuf trefpov\ x'ayguful wifyxmon/ tv'usrbLumi h a' goAsnyg' jzplwwbn/ xh'goull x'ayguftjzpraueybnvltay: wptckESftEli, lwwylL uon/ jrwpb'eb&mu Asnyg' \x'ayguftppfr' arwaythjci'fonjzpbni [ k a [ nLum; awnfygon/ &eul'ecsi'wES'fygu rN'at'El'ay/ wP'f&\*'ES'arwan jcmemyLubwilyK oibn/ arwapov'cl'fmatmi'avlusi'ibon/ avlusi'bmw' yxrq'ul' t'p'c'ibonh y'K'v' N'y'N'y'K'&T'&T'f'suE'n u'y'N'zn' arwayxy'wv'ly'lb&on/ xh'emuf cp'vn'f'rc'p' r'ef'vn'f'r'el'fonh y'K'v'ftay: ajymi'f'Nun'&on/ arwat'aj'ctaeu' Q'Nun'&m rajymi'f'v' a'Numi'f'oy'gu r'el'ef'w'p'ol'ul'ajymi'f'Nun'&on/ xh'emuf w'p'av'muv'w'&low'@gr's; t'ay: arwaj'ze'lu'su'&on/ x'bl't'm'j'z'it'f'el'p'ov\ x'aygu&&ef arwac'cl'f'at'mi' avlusi' h o'ib'Numi'f' en'f'vr'f't'q'it'q'ib'ay;xmon/

arwapov'ft'aj'ctaeon' em'rw'&m'jzpbni/ arwan'wn'&n'ES'w'hom'oni 1/2'ly'v'&m; 1/2'ye'm'EP'fy'g'u'K'&i'f' r'f'bn'lb'ab'm u' l'q'Et'w'll'f'jzpbni'lb'ab'm's; ol'v'n'El'hapon/ jzpl'ysu'N'El'p'ur'bn' w'G' l'v'm'p'&m'raumi'f'a'Numi'f' t'j'yp'f' [ j'ri'v'mum'q'ij'ci'f'bn' a'em'ul'q'w'w'f' t'em'gr'at'OP' t'em'gr'at'OP'&&v'mon/ xh'cg a'got'el'w'&mon' ES'w'hom'w'f' v'N'Or'ue'at'mi'&S'f'yp'El'f' x'ayguft'pp'&&f'bn' on/ x'bl't'm'j'z'ih' t're'f' p'ov\ x'ayguful' t'ao; p'ov' w'p'q'it'v'w'p'q'it' h'&S'f'j'x'mon/

qu'vul' &upur' n's'f'ye'f'El'p'ur'p'ov'r's'jzpl'yg'u u'1/2'P'mw'&my'f'r'z'ih' x'ay' aygu&El'bn' t'q'if'aj'ol' oem'p'&maumi'f'ol'ul' t'aj'ctae'q'it'q'if'& l'u'p'S' v'G'v'aj'muf' y'gap [ l't'm'ly'kum' avlusi'ibon/ xh'cg &upur'f' oab'mw'&m's; v'N'Or'&v'G'v'aj'muf' o'f'El'bn' x'lb'ab'm'ul't'u'f'r'v'if'x'mon/

rem'p'ov\ x'ayguful wify&mw'f' ol'wp'fy'g'v'ud'y'f'w'w'w'ul'y'd u' l'x'ub'm o'f'ion'f'ay: rem'p'ov'jzpl'wwbn/ x'p'ov'ul't'r'v'm'x'j'ci'f'ES' h x'aygu&f'&on/ at'mi'f'ri'v'ud'y'f'ol'ul'Nun'y'd &x'mon'p'n'f'p'f't'aj'ctae'r's; at'mi'f'ri'f'r's; r'nb'nf't'c'g'r'S' r'q'lv'f' l'w'fy'gap'ES'f' [ k'r'k'v'm'y'f'um' avlusi'ay;&r'n'jz'p'a'Numi'f' en'f'vr'f'ay;xmon/

x'ly'it'p'j'ci'f'el'j'ci'f't'p'el'EP'z'u'x'ay'beaom p'ov'm'w'v'v'G'v'aj'mu'&ef' O'ayu'f'f'f' o'ibn/ O'ayu'f'f' t'p'el'EP'z'u'ul'w'n'r'w'v'n'N'at'apon/ p'ov'w'n'N'at'bn'f' r'wn'f' N'at'bon'&m'? a'g'or's; \x'aygu'f'z'pbni/ O'ayu'f'p'ov'ul'v'n'f' avlusi'f'f'r's; &el'vr'f'f'el' x'mon/

l'rbn'f' [ k'ij'ri'p'ov'ul' O'g'6'em't'm'x'kv'j'ci'f'z'ih' av's'ic'El'bn'f' w'&m'u'li's'i'v'ul' h'ul'uk'v'f't'm'x'kv'j'ci'f'z'ih' ajymi'f'v'ly'su'p'p'ap'w'w'w'om' t'a'Numi'f'ul' aw'Q'ri'El'ly'ul' xh'cg' aom'uen'f'of'f'ly'd w'G' l'v'm'r's; u' l'av'@'t's'v'n'El'bn'f'w'ul'w'if'x'mon/

rme \x'ayguful'v'n'f' wifyxmon/ rme'q'bn'r'f'n' r'at't'&n'f't'ao'f'ay:w'f'f' t'aj'cp'ul'y'd'jz'p'ay:v'maom' oab'mw'&m'jzpbni/ r'el'ul' l'ul'gem'rv'n'fy'gb' [ hom' taw'G' on'f' el'huson'f'r'ejzpbni/ i'gt'w'el'v'G' f'yon'f' [ hom'taw'G'on'f' t'&n'f' t'c's'f'ay:r'f'n' t'x'ib'&mu'f'om'ejzpbni/ xh'mep'ov'r's; on'f' w'&m;x'f'w'&m'j'rw'&ef' t' [ el'f'w'm;

wptjzpbnf , ifuH0yó emusi p0fusi jci fjzi h x & f n jzpf a n L u m i f u n a e m u b q n  
x & f n jzpf w i f y x m o n f

2? 2? 2/ ta&;tom;

p0v\ x & f n jzpf w m p m v 6 f p0v\ jzpf w b o n h o a b n r s n u n x m u f y n y 0  
a v l u s i k e e n f v r f a y ; u m v u c n v l u e m z G j z p a t m i h a ; o m x m o n f p w & m p m r S t a & ;  
t o m u n v i f y & m v 6 f p u m ; t o h t E b f E S h 0 g u s [ l i u @ ( 2 ) r s j z i h v i f y y g r n f

pum; t o h t E b f

pum; t o h t E b f w 6 f p m a y t o h t v l c s i f t o h t v l w 6 t o h t O p a r t o h t w i p m r l  
t o h t w l u h w & y g o n f b k m a [ m v & m a w n f u h a [ n l u m x m a o m v & m p n j z p f i ( y g v )  
p m a y o h r s n u n w & o n f

]]'gaw&u tew&aoabmw&aw&y}} (pm-97)

]]a'goAsnyg' q&v h emotion u h a j z a z s m u c s i & i h a w n h a r w a n q v h  
x & f n jzpf u o h t & r , l w } (pm-101)

]]q&v h v m u ] & m \* e h r w a } [ m q i q i l w l w , } (pm-102)

ponjzi h w & o n f

q & m a w n f t o h y k m a o m y g v t o h r s n w 6 f t r s n p k h e m v n b & y j z p a o m t o h r s n  
j z p f y g o n f w & m a w n E S p o t f o r s n t w e f r & i f E a o m t o h r s n y g E h a o n f v n f y g v t o h E S h  
w & s u f t e u f t " y h , l u k s f j y x m o n f r s n u n a w & y g o n f A R w & m a w n r s n E S h e p y a p 1 / 2  
o m r u y g v p m a y a 0 g [ n & r s n E S h v n f e p y a p o n f

v l c s i f t o h r s n u n f x k t o t o h y k m & m t a l u m i f t & m & s f v i f r b q l v t s u f  
a y : v 6 f r u l h a z n a q m i h a y ; y g o n f v 6 f n a o m x & f n jzpf u n o a b m u n v i f y & m v 6 f

]]u f a & m a q ; v y h & m E p t p v h p b h r w , } (pm-100)

]]r s u E h r a e t x m y g a j y m i f v m v , } (pm-100)

]]w P e h r w a n u a t m i f t & i n u n k l v l v , } (pm-102)

]]o r m ' p 6 f t m a w G j r s h v l u l w l t c g u s a w n } (pm-107)

ponjzi h v l c s i f l u d n r s n u n u s p v s p x t p h o h x m a l u m i f a w & o n f

v l w 6 t o h r s n u v n f t a l u m i f t & m a v ; e u f ? t " y h , f x i & h a y : v 6 f r u l h y y h  
a y ; a l u m i f a w & o n f

]] 1 / 2 s v f q i j c i n y } (pm-109)

]]qkvi, kvfysup)) (pm-114)

]]avlusi yhrsmjci f)) (pm-115)

]]usi bu bu ku vft m; xkv)) (pm-115)

ponjzih aw&ygon/ buq m v h v s m a l u m i h q l v k i f t e u f u h j y n p h y : v e b p l y d v G f  
w&m; t&omuly]] ojri E]] bnf w&m; p m a y p m [ e E S f t n d v l u z u t h m ; v m o n f

O p a n t o h r s m u h t o h y k m a l u m i f a w & o n f

]]oububmom tcefvhv;twofr)) (pm-96)

]]aysfays&i&i f s u E h n u n l u n i v i v i e)) (pm-97)

]]xyfxyfxyfyfNyDawnjzphewm)) (pm-106)

[ i a w & o n f O p a n t o h r s m a l u m i h t a j y p u m a j y [ e b n f y h a j y j p h i b m v m o n f  
q&mawm\ E ] n h o m w & m ; t a w & t o h s m j y n i v o f a e o n h a v o l y : v m y g o n f a z n f y  
v h o m t a j c t a e E S h t o b P h e l w l u h y h a y : v e b a v ; e u b a p y g o n f

w i p m ; r t o h r s m a w & o n f o u & f s m w e b h a o m t o h u h o u f h r s m w e l v p y f  
t o h y k m o n f

]]arwápNyDawnhyDawnh, )) (pm-105)

t o h w e f o a b m w & m j y j a r w a h u b u & f s m w e b h a o m j y s E S l v p y f t o h  
j y k m o n f

]]póvu xh s u E h a v ; a y : r h & p D h e w , )) (pm-107)

t o h w e f o a b m j y p u m ; v h p o v u h t a u m i f t x n j y p u m ; v h j & p D E S l v b h c i j z i h q l v h  
c s u l u b j r i v G h a p o n f

p u m ; t o h t E e f y h f w e f c h m ; r E S b e u v u a y g y ; r i w h r e o v w y g o i a e o n f w & m ;  
o a b m u h a v m u l t r t & m r s m w e b h a o m t o h E S l v b h x m o n h t o h t E e f [ e j z p o n f [ k  
q E h y g o n f

Ogus

p o v \ x e f a y g u f s m w & m ; p m w e f O g u s w i t o h y k h r s m a l u m i f a w & o n f O g u s & h u h  
t a l u m i f t & m E S l q a v s r a t m i f t o h y k m o n f [ e t s u h D g u s y p h v t N y h D g u s t o h  
r s m u l v n f t o h y k m a l u m i f a w & o n f

O g u s w i t o h r s m o n f u p l v p b e d w & m ; a w m u h & s f & s f v i f v i f o j r i h a p y g o n f

]]avmuBuDrin jrwpob&mu a [ mxmw, ? &eulkecsifrwESfeY &eul  
&eXwJye&if b, hawmhS N d f b l w h O y r m a y ; x m w , ? r p i f t n p f a l u ;

aw0yaewhe&mul a&ebmaq;v&w, ? x&tpift npft aLu;e/ aq;aLum  
v&t&b;w y&Dawm m np&x;ofr, / a&pi&oe&h&q;aLum r&om  
v&Gip iLu, E&lv, } (pm-101)

[ &efyK/molu& &e&w&ryeb i&h&Lumi& a[ m&Lum;x&mjci&fjzpb&n/ jrwp&tb&ma[ m  
w&ma&awm&u&hom' u&jyO&gus&w&sm&jzi&h&w&lv&S&S&ES&hoj&ri&v&G& h&tmi&h&;om;x&mon/

Asnyg' (a' go)jzpb&N c&h&mr? trit&mr&su&h

]]Asnyg' q&lv&h a' go [ m&v&w&h&fjzpb&L&w, ? jzpb&v&t&cs&fr&n b, v&h c&h&mr&  
ov? p&v&lv&n&N&f&er&h&w&G v&N&O&ys&u&p&D&of&w, ? ES&v&h&ce&f&h&w&G jyi&f&x&e&lv&m  
w, / rs&u&E&f&aw&e&D&lv&mw, ? ao&G&ce&f&h&w&G&j&y&mi&f&v&lv&mw, } (pm-112)

[ & a' go&Lumi&fjzpb&ma&om u&h ? p&v&v? trit&mr&su&h o&jri&v&G& h&tmi&f& /&S&fa&om&O&gus  
w&sm&jzi&h&t&ao;p&v&v& /&y&h&zn&f&x&mon/

t&Lumi&f&t&mr&G&f&j&y&w&f&az&n&fy&v&h&om&t&cg O&gus&h&u&h&t&oh&y&h&Lumi&f&aw&e&on/

oc&f&w&ma&oi p&v&lv&n&N&f&h&N to&D&P&u&h&zn&fy&mv&G&f

]]ye&lv&n&p&D&f&pm&ae&i&fu oc&f&w&ma&aw&e&h obm&O&ay&rf&ae&om&w&us  
jzpb&v&N&D p&v&lv&v&f&er&h&w&G&en&f&of&v&N&D w&n&N&f&er&h&w&v&n&N&D to&D&P&aw&G  
v&fr&v&n&N&D&f&if&oc&f&u&h&O&P&v&h&c&w, } (pm-111)

[ & O&gus&h&u&h&f&x&ma&Lumi&f& aw&e&on/ or&E' ]&v&D u&h q&u&w&lv&ub&h&ci&f&j&zi&h&w&pc&N&D  
w&pc&f&z&p&f&ys&u&h&j&y&mi&f&v&h&b&ab&mw&L&h&c&h&om&E&h&on/ z&G&h&S&f&j&y&t&a&;t&om&j&zi&h&S&f&j&y&x&mon/

rme\o&ab&mu&h&wi&fy&mv&G&f

]]q&ly&gp&h ... t&b&D&r&w&ma[ m&v&w&e&f&ig&em&rv&n&f&gb&f&u&h? em&v&n&E&h&fr&n  
r[ lv&f&gb&f? w&D&P&fr&f&gb&f&v&h t&f&v&w&f&w&mv&vn&f& e&h&us&w&lr&me&yl&v&h  
(pm-115)

[ & O&gus&h&f&zi&h& a&;om;x&mon/ r&rt&t&n&ft&cs&f&t&ay&w&G&f& aw&fa&om&t&aw&son&f&i&f& rme  
jzpb&Lumi&f& o&jri&f&py&gon/ x&ly&i&f& ]q&ly&gp&h q&h&n&h&um&uy&e&bw&f&u&h a&E&fa&E&ax&ax&G  
w&ma&y&ae&on&h&av&oh&y&on/

[ e&ts&u&h&D&gus&sm&u&lv&n&f& to&h&y&K&x&mon&f&u&h&w&e&on/

]] [ e&ts&u&h&D&gus&on&f& y&h&lv&v&f&f&sm&jzi&h&D&pn&f&x&mjci&f&jzpb&f& a&j&y&yp&lv&S&N&D& p&n&zw&f  
o&N&t&mi& /&u&h&q&h&q&mi&E&h&f&e&f& &f&gon&h

ar&way&lv&mv&G&f&rt&f&v&w&mq&E&w&pc&f&v&E&h&Lumi&f&u&h

]]use&f&rmy&gap&v&h&j&y&maj&y&n? cs&f&om&y&gap&v&h&j&y&maj&y&n? t&mc&y&b&of&t&q&if&a&j&y&gap  
v&h&j&y&maj&y&n? a&t&mi&f&ri&lv&D&y&f&er&y&gap&v&h&j&y&maj&y&n b&my&h&j&y&maj&y&may&gh&t&f&E&aw&fa&v;  
u&h&x&ly&K&w&f&t&ay&rf&f&ys&f&r, lv&h } (pm-106)

[ ဣာ;ဒါးခံ့ဝါး/ emf + ygapv + ajmajm [ hom yplv(4)cjzih Ogursu [ ecfuf  
nha;&ဒါးခံ့ဝါး/ pmzwb t n/ u q qmi E h om Ogus [ efzpygon/ y&bwt m  
plv&h v u& h ES h plvfygvuyg w&ma [ njyaeaom q&mawm \avoly:v f ygon/  
y&bwl plv u q qmi E h p f & b n f

u/Pmw&myf r sm & r nlyk k v r sm u h v i f y & m w G f

]a&m\* g z p v u ' u 8 0 ' emc p mae & wlyk k v p dy h a & ; t q i r a j y v u plv h p h e w h  
y k k v p m p m a o m u p & m r & v u ' u 8 & m u h e w l y k k v p a e p & m r & v u t w d u ©  
a & m u h e w l y k k v p a v m u r f i t q i r a j y v u ' u 8 & m u h e w l y k k v f a w [ m  
o e m p & m y k k v f a w G ] 13

[ ဣာ;ဝါးခံ့ဝါး/ Ogus&h ft w f u y plv [ ecfuf hlyk p k sm u h x n b G f a & ; z c i f j z i h  
t ajypumajyoni y h o l u b u v u v u f z p h e o n / p l v f y g v u y g a [ m a e a o m q & m a w m f  
\ N u n h h z G f a v o l u l y g u m & o n / q q m i f & h o m t a j y p u m a j y a & ; [ e f z p b n f

] p m a & ; o l w h p w e m o u h & m u r f a u m i h t a & ; t z d y u E h e i f u r f u s i h o m p m a & ; o l  
\ v u l w G f y p l v i t l y h i f t z u a v ; r s m p u n & u m a y : v m w w l y g o n ] 14 [ k y n m & s i w l q h e f  
c l y g o n / p w & m p m u m a j y w G f y p l v i t l y h i f O g u r s u u h w & y g o n / a r w a r t p e f x u b  
o n i r t a c p b l r e f o l [ ဣာ ; t y l f t j c m r & h a r w a t ' m w l w h y u u h

] u h u h f v l v n f r j r i f a w m b t  
u h i r d v a q & v l v n f r j r i f a w m b t  
u h e r o d v l y k k v f v l v n f r j r i f a w m b t  
u h h e b l v l v n f r j r i f a w m b t ] 15

[ ဣာ;ဒါးခံ့ဝါး/ oabmcsi f w h o m t c u r s u u y p l v i t l y h i z k m i p m [ e h j y j p v s y l y p  
p m z w b t n i / v G f p h b h a p y g o n / t a j y p u m a j y a & ; [ e b n f y & b w i w \ t u m t n / h  
x y l u m x y l u m / u t w l v m a t m i h & ; E h h o m a u m i h p m t & o n E s h t w l w & m t & o m o n i v n f  
y h a y : v G f v m & y g o n f

q & m a w m f o n i p l v \ x G f a y g u r s u u e m v n l v u e m w w a p v h o m a p w e m o u f  
a & m u r f a u m i h w & m a w m u u d a i t h z p a p b l t a u m i f t & m E s h u z u a o m O g u s [ e f  
t r s r d u h t o h y l x m a u m i f a w & y g o n f

13 eErmmvb0ib ? a' guivm ? cEpfy ? 112 /  
14 c i r i f ? a r m i (" E j z l - ) ? 1997 ? 93 /  
15 eErmmvb0ib ? a' guivm ? cEpfy ? 109 /





auseyMuyH a[moluH lwHf tmi/PhuLyDa[mí w&mxl&ofiyH a[mobemopohvfxmjzlyg  
uw&m"r®&usi bHjci jzihob&n0#qif&fSvGvbjrmufnfpjyHzihtqHlowfxmonf

2? 3? 2/ ta&tom;

Ha[mobemopohvfxmjzL}} w&mpm\ta&tomuH pumtoHtEef? Ogus[ir  
yHfjcm wifyygrnf

pum;toHtEef

pum;toHtEefwof prayohpumvHrsm? OphätoHrsm? wipm;toH xljcm;om  
toHrsmaw&onf

prayohrsmaw&aonfvnf w&mpnjzpf vlt;yáomae&mwGom toHjyáMumi  
aw&onf prayohrsm;onfpm[ ecfhm;apygonf

Ijrefnjynfrin y#uwi 3-yH a&mu&Haeonfvnf AR? "r® oicmuH  
MunhMluwh 'um' umraw&H y#uwaYwbuiwh toOP[ m tmaysh  
aeao;w, } (pm-282)

IJou@vá pövápöváw&u [ H&muH B&muE}} (pm-301)

Iru@qHvm \*PáusZullaczuív, } (pm-302)

ponjzihaw&onf av;euápvHcomtcgw&f ygV(pmayoh)rsm;uH toHjyáMumi  
aw&onf

tav;teuhajymvHcom taMumi ft&mulhvify&mi Ophä(vHxy)toHrsm;uH qávsf  
pñ toHjyáMumi faw&onf

I, yáduHxmiHyD , yéYsuEfydvHyDa[mwHcwfrin , yáwmi w&mqHyD  
&wnaw&e ule&GvHyDa[mvLuívmaygha0a0qm qm r[ lwf b;}} (pm-283)

Iokváw&uHususe a[mMluw, } (pm-284)

Irf&f&ueuefjriívmw, } (pm-296)

[íaw&onf ygarmu&fyq&mawm\ tav;teuhajymvHcom apwemavohy:vGf  
vnyD w&memo? w&mpmzwblwHtaeEsfvnf avohMumi h tmi/PhuLyDa[mí  
Bud mulv;euápaomBud mt xlyjyR rsm[ lvnf qeHfygonf

wipm;ritohrsm;uHvnf aw&onf omoemt w&uf &[efawn? odv&S?  
Oygoun? Oygoum av;OdwHyaygi f t m;xlw&rñjzphMumi f uH

IJomoem&H axmuíwH BuDav;&y}} (pm-287)

[ bixmon/ taqmuft 0vpcbt wuf ]axmuivll} onfta&BuDoubl oufivof  
tohykruul ou&lv6wipm;xmaLumi; aw&on/ omomemt wuf ta&ygrttwll;  
tquixixi&fi&fi&ojri fapaom tohzpygon/

pm[ efvSi t"yih, fav;eufuizpapaom xijcmaomt ohrsmuLvn; aw&  
on/

b&ma [ myglawneY vbm;wll a0; uflrJa0; ufaejci foabmuH  
lla0;lrh0; } (pm-284)

[ h&on/ tohu pfpnyd xrbnf

av;0Du omoemulwuhlvuhbuhyrfoi iyLuH  
ll0Dxriykrf} (pm-287)

w&mpumemlum olwll aeESH tjrift m/hsvpqih aqmi&ubibonbabmuH  
xi&fi&fi&ojri fapon/

vS' gefNuygt oLuH  
llvNuyg wefNuyg} (pm-289)

tmygw& vluvlvsvsvhqrvhomavohy:v6nyd w&memolwll m 'get&mi t m&  
wufvmapon/ apwenEMLum;vmapon/

xllrllfnyd tojnmr&svyk&vluH  
llt, whe, whyk&v} (pm-301)

[ homtohrsmaw&on/ w&memolwll aeESH r6vluH lull qijcira paom avojzpf  
on/ t"yih, xrllyd pmzwbolt wuf tolv&rsuH Efbuivucitrapygon/

pumtoht Eefrsmon/ taLumi; t&nESiqdvsratmif chmr? tohxlr? xrb  
ponf [ efrsrulhae&mwusol Eefxmon/ a [ m6emol p6vfxmjzlapvllom q&maxwrf  
\apwemulay:v6lvluzuham tohrsmjzpygon/

Ogustohw6f Ogusvll Ogus&h? [ etsuhDgus? ypllvitlyll Dgusrm tohyk  
xmaLumi; faw&on/

Ogusvllsr,ohl vnf tajypumajya& [ eul ouDi fapon/ w&ma [ njci ftay:  
vmbvmb raronh q&maxwrf\ch) tsuull avoluazmfyaeon/ omoemt ay:xm;  
&bnh q&maxwrf\apwemulazmfyEll homaLumi h q&maxwrfull o' gyfi;vmapon/ apwem  
r6bnh vohy:ap&efjywbm;wLsonh Ogusvllsr,ull t m;jyfxmon/

w&ma [ myk&vbnf w&memolt w6bmr rdyg tuRvlv&v&vluH



w&ma [ m&mv6f awmi h&mu&ajrmu&h&mu&fa [ mb] a [ np0frysu&h [ n&a&Lumi f&u&h  
jrwp&ob&w&ma [ my&ES hwi fyxm&onf

[[jrwp&ob&w&ma [ m&ifyxr' get a&Lumi fa [ mw, f

'ge&Ny&ifo&va [ mw, ?

o&Ny&ifo\* &w&fynft a&Lumi fa [ mw, ?

ew&fynft a&Lumi f&Ny&ifo&umr\* Pft m&w&u&

tjy&ft emt qm&u& [ mw, } (pm-297)

[ fi y&h&vit Ny&h Dgus&sm&jzi ha&;om&xm&onf

w&mem&ES h&v&u&zu&h&om&w&? n&h&v&h&om&w&ma [ my&gu E&D&E&E&zu&ft u&h&h  
u&h

[[A [ b&w&v&v&bu&h&A [ b&w&q&h& &ma&w& [ m&ifa&use&y&w, fo&ab&mus&w, }

[[p&e&u&w&w&v&w&y&k&w&? v&v&' ge&f&w&w&v&w&y&k&w&u&h pm\* t&a&Lumi f&aj&m&ifa&use&y&w, ?  
o&ab&mus&w, }

[[yn&m&v&v&y&k&w&v&u&h yn&mt a&Lumi f&aj&m&ifa&use&y&w, fo&ab&mus&w, }

[ fi a&;z&xm&onf jrwp&ob&w&ma [ m&Lum&a&om 'lu&x&m&ok&v&e&v&m a [ m&Lum&csu&fu&h  
r&v&v&om&csi&f&g jz&p&at&mi&f y&h&v&Dgus&sm&jzi&h u&h&f&usi&p&h&a&;om&xm&onf q&ma&w&v&h  
ap&w&em&u&ly&h&u&h n&h&h&e&py&gonf

a [ mo&em&op&v&x&m&jz&l w&mp&np&um&aj&y&u&h a&;z&w&mv&v&it&rs& em&v&n&v&u&t&h&g f  
jz&p&at&mi&f pm&oi&Lum&ay&ou&b&h wp&q&i&Ny&w&p&q&i&h &S&f&v&i&f&re&Lum& v&r&h&e&x&m&onf  
pum&to&h&t&E&e&f&y&h&f&w&e&f t&c&u&t&ol&rs&w&e&f t\* f&v&h&Og [ m&ny&v&h&x&m&a&Lumi f&aw&e&onf  
y&g&v&e&ol&rs&u&h w&ma&w&n&ES&ft&nd v&h&y&b&av&mu&ft&en&fi, b&m& to&h&y&k&x&m&onf ay&g&y&g  
a&om&e&p&of&ol&rs&u&h n&f&aw&e&onf pm [ e&h&h&ri ay&g&y&g&ou&v&u&f&jz&p&a&om to&h  
rs&njz&p&onf [ k&q&e&h&ly&gonf Ogus&@w&v&n&f t&a&Lumi f&t&n&ES&h&v&u&zu&h&t&mi&? N&D&ai&O&h  
r&&h&t&mi&f Ogus [ e&f&tr&h&rs&h to&h&y&k&x&m&onf a [ mo&em&E&D&E&E&zu&f&tus&h&h&pv&h&om  
ap&w&em&x&i&f y&h&e&om Ogus&u&h [ e&f&sm&jz&p&ly&gonf

၆၆၆ ဇာတ်ကား

ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။ ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။

ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။ ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။

ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။ ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။

ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။ ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။

ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။ ပျော်စရာကောင်းသော 'ဂုဏ်သိမ်း' နှင့် 'အိမ်ထောင်ရေး' နှစ်ခုလုံးကို ပြောဆိုကြည့်ရအောင်။

၎

w&mpm pumajyoni vit rsmem vna p v h o m t a n u m i t & m u l t o d y ; w i f y a o m  
 o l v t a v ; u h o m p m a y w p & y j z p y g o n / p m a y E s i v r s t w l u i t " d u t c e f u @ r s y g o i f  
 a e o n i [ b e i l y g o n / q & m a w n a ' g u i v m t & s e E r m v m b o l b a [ n l u m c h o m v & m p m r s m  
 r s m p l a y : x e u v s u & y g o n / q & m a w n \ a p w e n E s f t o y n m u l t & i f c h k m a o m w & m p m  
 r s m o n i c h m o u v u x u j r u b e y g o n / p m z w b l w \ E s / t t f t w l o m & s f & s f  
 v i f v i f & i f & i f E E D x h a z m u i O i a & m u b t r a p E i l p e f & b n / x h N u m i l v n i q & m a w n \  
 w & m p m r s m o n i j r w p b A R E s i v & m a w n f t a y : M u n h b ' g w l a p y g o n / p p m w r s o n i  
 w & m p m p u m a j y a v l m o l s m t w l u i t a x m u f t u y l E i l v t r n i [ k , M u n a r o v i t r y g  
 o n /

u s r f u l p m i f

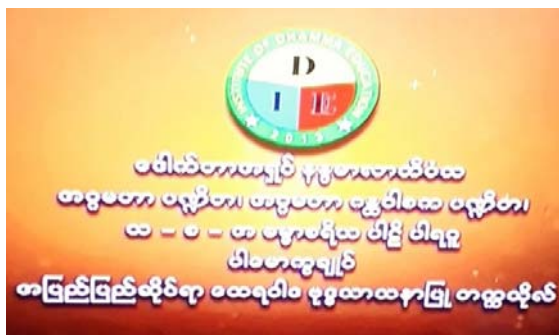
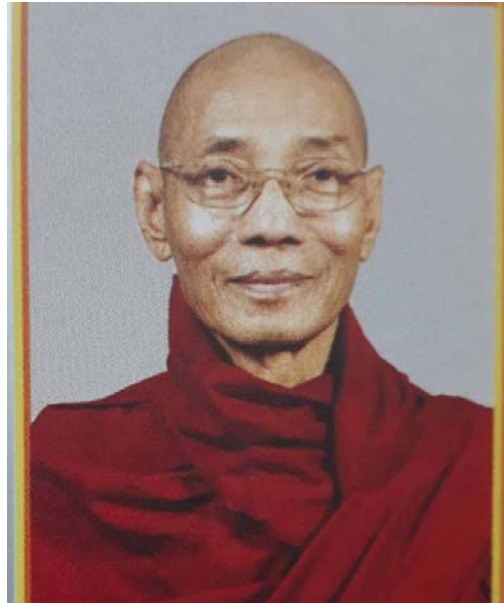
c i r i l a r m i (" E j z l - ) / ( 1 9 8 5 ) / p u m a j y o a b m v & m p u m a j y t w w l y r m (' k B u t ) / & e l u e l  
 c h a w ; o h y E g i w l u i

c i r i l a r m i (" E j z l - ) / ( 1 9 9 7 ) / p m a y o r l & m i v u l y p l j c i l & e l u e l t m r m e l o p y E g i w l u i

c i r i l a r m i (" E j z l - ) / ( 2 0 1 1 ) / a & [ e j r n e d g e f l & e l u e l p u v i u t c s t p m a y /

a z n f ၄ ( 2 0 0 4 ) / & o p m a y t z l E s e d g e f (' k B u t ) / & e l u e l t i n u i f o p y E g i w l u i

e E r m v m b o l b ? a ' g u i v m / c E s t r y g e , h s r h [ n l u m j r w l v & m ? t w ( 2 ) / & e l u e l a t m i Z r i y E g i w l u i





&eulebaqG ppDwksm; rSo%lyazmf zksm; avhvmcsuf  
rifarnboel

pmwrf t uoDf

ppmwrfonf &eulebaqG&; om; chom Owksm; xts ppDwksm; uhhvhm xmonh  
pmwrfjzpbnf jrefmeif h vovvyb&; &jydcgwof jzpay: vmaom a&mi plbylefsm; tm;  
wllcubacrbefonft allumi fu h &eulebaqG ppDwksm; tjzpevwpxmygonf  
pma&; on OwktjzpevwpxmyES h pma&; on o&lyazmf ta&; tom; wllh ppmwrfwof  
avhvmwify xmygonf

aontsuhaog[ n&/ wlluyB aomi f usefo? ppbm; tlyt:kyb&;

ed gef

&opmaytzEt Efsm; wof ygDi haonDwksnbnf pmzwly&bwN puvDi pmrit &BqH  
pmayybPezpbnf jrefmpma&; q&mwbnf vovvyb&; Bullyrfri umvuwnfu  
Owksm; a&; zcLuonf vovvyb&; &&bnhaemuyif wofvni Owksm; ulquvufa&; om;  
Luonf ppjyfacwif pma&; q&mrsm; xlvof xi&B; aom pma&; q&mwvDdrin &eulebaqjzpf  
onf &eulebaqbnf u h hawtjzptysursm; u h onf vnfaumi? pmawt ot jrif  
rsm; u h onf vnfaumi? Owksnbnf tjzpe vwfa&; zlygonf &eulebaqG&; omaom  
ppDwksm; onf pmzwly&bw h puvDi pm; apygonf ppmwrfonf &eulebaqG  
ppDwksm; rSo&lyazmf zksm; u h t "uxm; i avhvmwify xmygonf

1/ pma&; on t wkyllvit uoDf

&eulebaqG (&nDwlvif? a' ;' &jrll, ? a&yD&Bwof tzDMLumz? trda' :ao;ao;  
wks1916 cl pulwibmv 21 &uhevof zbjricbnf 15 Efbm; t&G lwof ajrmi fjrll  
yefcynmulbilum; ch/ 1932 cEsvof &eulejrbol a&mu&B; haemuf ouhapmi h \*Zi f  
wDwksm; azmfyc h avonf 1940 jynEsvof e\*geBse, li pmwnf tzDifzplvm  
onf

'lvq urppftwofu &eulebaqbnf zuqpbqelusi b&;? ajratmuf, epf  
wnDef h vDptjzpf zmyt&ll ft wof vly&B; ch/ 1964 cEsvof pma&; q&mt oif Ouq tjzpf  
wnDef, Blygonf &eulebaqG xi&B; aomDwksm; rfn jca vaomvni} (1963)? jwllif  
, &aom rsu&nivpaygu} (1964)? jee[ mAD (1964)? jonfnonhav} (1964)? jaoaomfS  
wnh albnfaumi} \} (1964)? jrefmjynbm} (1966) wjzpbnf ju ll u faumi} (1959)  
jyZmwllvni a&; om; chbnf

\* a' guivm? ygarmu? jrefmpma&;? ppawvuviblvf



vāvmuwpčkvH us, fus, fyefyef pōvDipm;R&BnDwk rđjzp&rn/ a&&cs, baom taMumi;t&monifwm&Šhč&rn)) (2006?12)

[ kēlqkmygon/

]]Owāumi; \oabmrñ urñt&y&y&š rñbnlvřđrqEšpouf cōmap&rn/ xbljzpfef uōfajrmi;faom ykřwluqebnh &n&G tsukuf vřšvōi rñbrqččpm; em;vnEłbnhv babmvbbnōtzłšmyg&rn/ \*sme, hausrav; \ jrešf i r [JulurōV Ełłi hččlu bmonjyeqčw&Mujci;řñ vbm;włřrui;fučēllbnh tčpEš h tđřaxmi h&; ułēuēu&ł;š&ł;Eš h tElynm\*Pajrmutmi; a&;zEłłāomaMumi;žpbn/ tčpEš h tđřaxmi h&;włš xłččēuacwpm;aeaom e, čřEš hčāemułwłš, Ōřl a&maxG , šuEG i vmrN tE&m, řsn;ułłae&mwuxnbččēllřuvnř ygōibnř [kqčlygrnř))

Owł&ŠhřZmwāqmi;řsn;oni 'đavmuEš h wpčxyłvnřrušEłlyš Zmwāqmi; Zmwłvrřwłłkēlvč&mu pma&;q&mu tElynmajrmutmi; zēlvđā&;ay;&yš xbljzpfbnh tavčouf pma&;ōzēlvđāonōwłwłš ōNpōlvāe oabmxm;řsn; ygōi hēwřwřwłłwłł pmayEš hpmayoabmw&m; t zč hpm tlylvčf -

]]&opmay&š Zmwāqmi;řsn;oni 'đavmuwččwłčāom ykřwłřsn;Eš h rwyg/ &opmayvřZmwāqmi;řsn;řñ aōg [ m&řsn;? Ōgursn;žzi h ōlyřāznř čsubnjzpfbn/ pmay tElynm&š lu rđđjymvłonpum;řsn;uł Zmwłvrřyg Zmwāqmi;řsn;t m; tajymčłłjci;řjzpfygon/ ajymčłłřončum;vłřsn;? Ōgursn;oni \*P? &oajrmutygon/ telynmoabm yg&ygrnř Zmwłvrřyg Zmwāqmi;řsn;oni tElynm\ zēlvđřjzpbjzřlvnř pmay ynm&šEš hōN twłbnř wpčxyłvnřfusēyg onř)) (2002? 11)

[ qčlygon/ rřđjruvnř Owł&Šhčāabmw&m; Owł&Šhč wřwřynm pmtlylvčf -

]]Owłbnř 'đavmuEš h pma&;ōNpōlvu; telynmwłł aygi;řpyč, řčř xm;onh ZmwłvrřZmwāqmi;lvlygōi hōm &opum;ajyt zč yłlvřřř)) (2009? 11)

[ kēlqkmygon/

xłčqłšm;t&Munřvřšf Owł&Šhčwłš toih kvčř? obmDurs&čubll & očpm;řzpfātmi;řvnř a&;ēlvlygon/ pma&;q&mtaejzi h 'đavmuEš h pōlvu;đavmuuł telynñžzi hōrršwatmi;faygi;řpnřqupyfay;Ełłpčř&ēlvčlybnř [ kem;vn&ygon/

3/ &ēlvčbaqč ppōwłřsn;

&ēlvčbaqčbnř bōrđpłusi;řvntčbzpfbn/ yēččq&nř jyZmwłř g&łuvnř pma&; q&nř jreřm;vřvřvř&;twčuf toučay;włlyđiččl wpDřpnřžzi h bōrđpłusi;řvntč ygon/ olusi;řvntčāom bōtawččMukřsn;uł tajccł Owłřsn;uł a&;om;avčlygon/

ob&;chom Owkrs;xhSvGvly&;&&lydaemuf aut if t h oylefsmeshwlyGjzpfytr, onh  
tallumi f rsm; u h a&;om;xmonh ppDwfrsm; u h pmzwly&bwrsm; lu lu E s b u n u o n f  
x D w k o h y r f r n -

- 1/ wlyy[ bnf
- 2/ cavaomlvnf
- 3/ wlyf , kaomrsu&nivpayguf

jzpbnf

3/ (u) wlyy[ bonDwkZmwlvrt uof

wlyy[ bonDwkbnf jynaxmi pk &euleft p&u h e m u t h y k a&;om;xmaom  
Owlyzpbnf jrefm v G v l y a &; &&lydaemuf aut if t h oylefsm; onf jynaxmi p k t p & u h  
vu e u u l l i a w m v s N u y g o n f a u t i f t h w l b n f j r e f m E l l i j r M u D r s m ; u h w l u t l u f  
o d f y l u x m a o m l u m i h & e u l e f t p & [ h c : q j c i f c h o n h t c e l v n f j z p b n f x l t c e l w G f  
a u t i f t h s m ; o n i x m 0 , j r E S j r o v j r l u l o d f y l u a w m r n i [ h o m o w i f u h j y n a x m i p k  
t p & u o & k m a o m l u m i h & e u l e b a q t m ; & h b n ( 1 3 9 ) O D w l e s f t w l x m 0 , j r l u l  
u m u G B e f w n D e h y ; j c i f c h o n f x m 0 , j r l u v e h a t m i h a u s & t e s h a &; j r l r s m ; u h  
a u t i f t E S h r e b o l y e r s m \ v u h a t m u b l r u s a & m u h a t m i f u m u G t y g o n f o l m v w G f  
j y n a x m i p k t p & \ n e N u m c s u r s m e s h a j r j y i w G f w l u y D i f u m u G h e a o m w y f r ; w l l u m  
o a b m x m ; u l y m r r s m & h e a o m l v n f x m 0 , j r l u l a u t i f t h w l v u h a t m u f r u s a & m u f  
a t m i f u m u G E l l t y g o n f

3/ (c) cavaomlvnf OwkZmwlvrt uof

cavaomlvnfOwkbnf awmi i j r l v G f a u t i f t h s m \ z r f q j c i f c h a o m  
p p f q i h a &; r s ; c s y f A l l r f s ; c s y a r m i h a r m i E S h p p A l l M u D r s m ; u l u , l w i B e f p e l p m c e f r s m  
y g O i h o m O w l y z p b n f r o k l v m j r l v G f a & s w e f p p f r s u E f i o p p a q ; & e f o h a & m u h a o m  
A l l r f s ; c s y a r m i h a r m i E S h p p A l l r s m ; u h a u t i f t h s m ; u a w m i i j r l v G f z r f q D x e f o d f x m  
y g o n f x l t c e l w G f a w m i i j r l u l a u t i f t h s m ; u v n f a u m i f ? y o f r e m j r l u l u e f r l e p r s m  
u v n f a u m i f o d f y l u x m a o m t c e l z p b n f z r f q D x m a o m p p A l l r s m ; u l u , l w i B e f  
r f n v G l u b n f r [ l w a y /

&eulebaqbnf jrefm v G v l y a &; M u l y r f r l u m v t w G f t & n j z p c k l a o m  
A l l r f s ; c s y a r m i h a r m i l u l u , l w i l v b n f x l t c g r e f m v y f a w n f S p p a c g i f a q m i f r s m ; x h S  
c e f y k s u f z i h p p l v y z l l u , l w i B e f M u l p m N u o n f a r j r l v G p p l y n m r s m ; u h o i f , j y D  
r o k l v m j r l v G e i p p O p D & \ t r e l u l p m i o n f x l e m u f r o k l v m j r l v S y i h a v m i j r l o l l x e t c h

kyd yi avmi fjr Sajcvsi & Dnr fzi h awmi fjr bbt svu lu on/ awmi fjr bba & mutgeD  
wof awmi fjr Lu hv faw n f S o d f y l u f j z p b n f awmi f i a x m i w o f z r f q d x m a o m  
A l v r s ; c s y a r m i a r m i w l u h a u t i f i t w l u q u i v u a c : a q m i b h i o n f x l t c g p m a ;  
q & m u q u i v u u , l w i & e f l u h p m a o m v n f A l v r s ; c s y a u s a Z m N c o f y l c u f & b j z i h  
v u a v s t e k o n f

3/ (\*) wlu f , & a o m r s u & n l v p a y g u f

wlu f , & a o m r s u & n l v p a y g u D w l o n f c a v a o m v n f o w k \ t q u j z p b n f  
a u t i f i t w l u v u x w o f u s a m u b e a o m A l v r s ; c s y a r m i a r m i E s h A l v l u d a j c m u h , m u f  
w l u h u t i f i t w l u a o ' P a y ; r n [ k a l u n m v l u a o m o w i f u l l u m a o m t c g p m a ; o l u  
u , l w i & e l u h y r f j c i f u l o w k t j z p a ; o m j c i f j z p b n f j r e f m v y f a w n f p p f t & m & l u d r s m \  
p p o f f z i h p m a ; o b n f p p l v y l u d w p c k p n f j y d u , l w i & e l u h p m y g o n f

p m a ; o l w y z l v o f w y f a w n f s t & m & f s m ? a x m u l v s f a ; w y z l r s t & m & f s m ?  
q u b g h a ; w y r s t & m & f s m y g o i b n f p m a ; o b n f w y f a w n f s t & m & l v p o p r [ l v f  
a o m v n f p p a ; t a w t m u l k s m o j z p b n f x l t a w t m u l u l r t k u i , h o m p p A l v r s m u  
t o d r s v r j y k s i ? a v t i h j y m i t s i l u y g o n f & e b E S & i q l l a o m t c a l w o f p m a ; o l w l  
w y z l u h & i q l l a p o n f a t m i j r i h o m t c g e m r n a u m i f & v l u y g o n f p m a ; o l w l  
w y z l b n f & e b E S & i q l l w l u t l u j y a e m u f A l v r s ; c s y a r m i a r m i w l t m ; u , l w i E l l c l y g  
o n f & e b l e , h j r r s a w m i f j r b o t o i f j r w a p m n a e m i b & m u k t i f p m a ; o l u n E l a e p o f  
A l v r s ; c s y a r m i a r m i b n f A k b m o m r s & p f , m e l b o m o m l u t a j y m i f a w n r n [ k a j y m l u m ;  
v l u y g o n f x l t c g p m a ; o b n f r a z n f y E l l h o m c p m c s u f z i h r s u & n f u s c l j y d o w l u h  
t q l o w f x m y g o n f

4/ o l y a z n f t z l

O w l a ; q & m w l b n f r e d v h w l u t p m & a o m y w D e f u s i b b n o t v s t y r s m u l l p n z w f  
o l r s m c p m v m e l l a t m i f o l y a z n a ; z l v l u y g o n f o l y a z n f t a ; t z l a u m i f a v a v  
p n z w b b n f O w k t a l l u m i f t & m r s m u l l p o v o i p m a v a v j z p b n f o l y a z n f t z E s h y w b o u f  
i a r m i t i r i (" E j z l ) \ p u m a j y o a b m v & m p u m a j y t w w l y n n p m t l y l w o f -

]] o l y a z n f t z l b n f r u p j z i f r i E l l h o m & l y q i f o G j y i r s m u l l t " l u x m i  
z h o m t z l r s j z p b n f o u & b u r h t a u m i f x n i w l y l b P e u l  
p n z w b l p o v x w o f j r i a , m i l v m a t m i f a z n b j c i f o n f o l y a z n f t z l  
t " l u w m o e j z p b n f } ( 2 0 0 4 ? 1 9 4 )

[ l o l y a z n f t z l o a b m u l z c l q k m u y g o n f

&eulebaqbnf oNppDwlrsm;wGf o&kyaznft zlrsm;ull yjyia tmi h&;z&km onf  
ulw&onf &eulebaqG o&kyaznft zlrsm;ull avlvmlunh v&fatmuygtwllf aw&&  
ygonf

- 1/ jri fuGf o&kyaznft zlrsm;
- 2/ wlu yG&kyaznft zlrsm;
- 3/ p&v&cm; r&G&kyaznft zlrsm;
- 4/ tax&xG&kyaznft zlrsm;

[ fi aw&&ygonf

4? 1/ jri fuG fo&kyaznft zlrsm;

pma&;olw&lt;zbnf awmi fi axmi && AM/r&S;csy&armi&armi lwLl u, lwi&eftw&uf  
arjr&w&ppbi&w&f&sm; wu&u&onf ppbi&w&f&yaomt&cg r&dk&v&mw&G&ex&ll&jyD  
txur&ay;vmrnh tre&u&h&pmi&kygonf &eb&e, b&b&G&r&nf jz&pa&om&u&mi&h c&&D&S&nf  
c&v&u&f&ic&ful&avlusi&u&onf nbu&w&Gf &eb&e, &aj&rol& o&G&a&mu&y&u&ll&avlusi&u&onf  
x&bl&avlusi&p&of&jri&f&aw&G&a&om&jri&fu&G&fu&ll&]c&G&va&om&f&vn&f&}} Ow&kw&Gf-

]]vr&u&f&uz&pa&vonf u, h&mi&fu&ll&m&j&y&k&v&suf o&G&ra&e&u&onf r&dk&v&m  
jr&onf r&D&a&mi&u&av&rs& j&y&ll&j&aj&mu&h&j&mu&f&zi&h&t&a&0;w&G&u&e&p&G&on&f&G  
v&S&f&u&n&tr&v&u&w&ll&f v&G&f&p&mv&v&ll&jz&pa&e&\&/}} (2016? 54)

[ r&dk&v&jr&N&jri&fu&G&fu&ll o&ky&azn&f&x&monf &eb&ES&R&it&q&ll&w&lu&y&G jz&py&G&E&ll&bn&h& t&ajc  
taew&Gf ob&n&D&w&& \ tv&u&ll&un&R&if v&G&fo&v&G&pm&cs&uz&ih jz&pa&y;v&ma&pa&om  
jri&fu&G&fu&ll&ay;v&G&h&t&mi&fa&;z&km&ygonf

pma&;olw&v&y&z&bnf yi&av&mi&f&jr&f&ae&f&awmi&f&jr&G&ll& aj&cv&S&E&G&zi&G&G&u&onf  
vr&f&w&G&G&G&rs&u&ll jz&w&au&S&j&ya&em&uf a&&G&sm&f&&G&on&ll a&mu&v&ml&u&onf a&&G&sm&f&&G&w&Gf  
pma&;olw&v&y&z&f&S &h&b&n&au&S&mb&e&f&u&ll &G&rs&e&f&ry&S&wp&D&u& u&u&E&S&bu&h&e&onf x&ll&e&f&ry&S  
av&onf pma&;olw&ll c&v&u&f&n&e&&D&p&O&u&ll v&u&e&ft&w&u&y&i&q&ib&onf x&ll&cg pma&;ol&u  
rv&u&e&f&v&m&jr&p&onf x&bl&v&m&jr&p&om&u&mi&h r&e&f&ry&S&v&onf p&v&ra&u&mi&f&jz&pa&on&f&vn&f  
pma&;olw&ll p&ma&om&u&e&ft&w&uf x&ri&f& [ i&f&rs&u&ll cs&uf&y&k&v&au&G&onf pma&;ol&ur&p&ma&wn&h  
b&ll&qu&f&ut&v&u&v&bnf x&ll&cg&e&f&ry&S&v&u& pma&;ol&t&mp&ma&om&u&e&ft&w&uf t&ajy;  
vm&ac&ygonf t&ajy;vm&ac&ae&a&om r&e&f&ry&S&v&;\ t&o&G&ft&jy&i&u&ll ]c&G&va&om&f&vn&f&}}  
Ow&kw&Gf-

]]AM&/u&ll&D&AM&/u&ll&}} [ hom r&e&f&ro&ll&u&mi&h&aj&cv&S&f&w&G&G&onf v&S&f&u&n&v&u&f  
a&om&t&cg&y&h&0;a&0;ae&f& ap&ma&p&mu&tr&f&ord& ajy;v&mon&u&w&G&\ / tr&f&ord  
\ z&m&v&sm&cs&x&ma&om&q&jy&i&v&f&S x&y&f&q&lay&:&& q&ll&u&av&onf aea&mi&f&cnf

anumi ha&em; uytm; ovjzpbnf/ aiy; vmaeoma numi hjyn hrmu h e y g v s u f  
 v s p h w t d o m & i b n b t h o m c g \ / t x u r h e i j r i b l w i f o w d h a v m u f  
 a t m i f v l y f, r f v s u l y g v m o n f v s a o m w i f t u e s h v l u h v s m l u p x t r o n h  
 a y g i l w t p b n f a & s f w i l f a e a m i e s h x d s u m l u n h v s h i & l v s n y g [ k  
 z d v a c: a e b b u b l t e h e a t m i f w p z u p i t v j y a e \ /

ESfaOaeaojymn h h l a e m u t h w m i l w e f? a & n t s x m a o m O g & h w m p y ?  
 j r i r m a o m o p y i t x u & s o p & e u b o p t u l w l u n p t s v l u b j z i h , h p d v m [ e f  
 w a o m a & n f a i & n t s i u b l w e f a e o n h a e a m i j c n ? x h e a m i f u f  
 r s n a t m u e i a & n b q r x m a o m u e f a j y m i h j y m i l w e f x l v l y t x m a o m  
 [ a m r a u s m u b p & y ] \ [ e f s j z i h j y ; v m a e o n h r e f r y s h v ; ]

[ k o j r i a w e a o n j r i u e f u l l o & l y b z n f a ; z l x m y g o n f p m a ; o b n f q u l v u t s v u e  
 r n t e d v r f t w l u f v n f a u m i f ? & h b n l w p o p \ t j y k t r a h l u m i l v n f a u m i f ? p o l v f s n  
 & l w a x f v s u e i o m v n f r e f r y s h v ; \ a l l u m i s f a o m t v e s h o b n o t v s v & m ; u l l a y : v e f  
 a t m i b & l y b z n f a & ; z l x m ; e i l l o n f / p p \ m u r f w r f a o m 1 / 2 i f x l w e f q e l u s i b u f r i u e f u l l  
 x n b e f o l y b z n f c i j z i h t n i t a j y m i f t v j z p a p o n f

AN/rf; ckyfarmi farmi ES hppAN/MDrsnuh u, wi h&;oni yxrtNurf NulkyrfpOlu  
 t p t p o f r s n v h c s r h l u m i f r a t m i j r i t h c s / t c e f r l u , l w i r l r j y e l l l v s i f a u t i f t h v l  
 o w j z w r l u l v n f c e i l l o n f x h l u m i h l v d t l u r f u , l w i e l u l k y r f o n f / p m a ; o l  
 O p a q m i f w y f r a w n f s t & n e f s n e s h t w e s v u l u o n f / p m a ; o l w e s v u b n h t c e f o n f  
 r h u m v j z p a o m a l u m i h l u l a w e a o m t a j c t a e u l -

]r h u y l l o n f v m \ / v r f o n l w j z n f j z n f e s h o g & h w m l u p t w e f o l l a m u f  
 a e \ / O g & h w m r s n u r h a \ t a v ; c e h l u m i h v r f w p z u l w p t s u b l l  
 [ l u b o n b u f y i t s i f , o f z h t l y t x m ; \ / p m a ; o l w l b n f v p f m u d  
 t w e f o i e o u b e e \ / r e d v u l l r e d x m i l u n f r j r i e / ( 2 0 1 5 ? 5 9 )

[ p m a ; o l w l a w l u l a o m & m o b b n o u l l o & l y b z n f a ; z l x m y g o n f & e b e , h j r t w e f  
 w d v l w q d v t s v u e i f & m o d w l q e e r f p l u t t p m ; a o m p m a ; o l w l w y z l v l y b e r l u l l  
 j r i h , m i l v m a p y g o n f O g u s w l r s n u l l t c s l v f t q u r e d a ; j c i f j z i h Z m v l u e h e m u t l u l l  
 o l y f a y : a p o n f

p m a ; o l w l w y z l b n f o n f x e p t e h e a o m r h a p u a t m u l w e f t y p u e f j y i q i f  
 l u o n f p o l y i f i y l u l -

]r h u m ; o n f v \ / p m a ; o l w l l & h b n f r s n o n f a w m i b l v , b r m a w m o m  
 p p p i w l l o m a w e n f j z p l u \ / x h l u m i h t c s l u c s u t s i f o g c l v n /  
 t c s l u z u t f \ / t c s l u z u l y p n / a u s m u z s m l u d r s n \ a b ; y w l v n u  
 t c s l u w j t r m c l u l l o g j z i h q m u \ / j y d v o l y p t x m a o m z u l y p l w j z i h

OifOefr? um\ / rēpēf, ftwēf avvHvH zupōfwī , f  
uav;rsm zēqifvubvHajrrāyguvml\ / (2015? 122)

[ b&lyāznā&z&kygonf rā&pufsmvjtēp&ef wāqmuāeaom jriūfūll tao:pōvf  
o&lyāznā&monfōn pmezō\pōvrsupōkivōf jriā , miūmaponf wāqmuāeaom  
&ābnwv\ vlyūllāqmi&ūāyēlsm, uH OguvHsmjzi h wpuētsif wpuētsif ay:vōf  
atmiēlōkme llbnh o&lyāznf zūmi f wptēzplygonf pma&olw&ābnfsm onf  
awmiēlv , brm awmōm pppōv\ omawēōn jzpm\ qūom tē&u wyfawnēsh  
jynbūmū aēfāxōrujzōponf

4? 2/ wilyb&lyāznf zēsm;

pma&obnf wilyfsm, uH qiēēbjzōponf vōvāyā&Mūyrfē umvēsh  
zūqpfēyēāwnfē& ; umvrsm, wōf wilyāygi fsm; pūll qiēētozōponf vōvāyā&;  
&&lyāomtēgwōvnf jynwōfāomi f uēfēfsm, uH jreōnwyfawnēsh twlvwilyō  
Oitēzōponf , cōpōwēfsm, wōvnf uH lwlvwilyōqīēbnūll tao:pōvf o&lyāznf  
a&z&kygonf

autifēlvbnf xō, jrūllōfēyū&ēMūp; Mūonf xō, jrūllōfēyūf  
cif uvēātmi&ēuH Oifā&muwlvēlūrnjzōponf xēcg pma&olwbnf uvēātmi f  
&ōwōf Mūwifē wpyōkmonf autifēlsm \ vly&ōrēfsm, uH Mūwifōwif&āomvnf  
&ēbu pwiwlvēlūfōmvēf yēf wlyyēlvēlū&rnē [ k OēMūēkyū trēāy; xō  
onf xēcg pma&ō\ wylēbnf rēlv wpyēfōm &ēbō\ tajctāeūll apmi Mūnāe  
Mū&ygonf xēMūmi h autifēlsm, u pma&olwlvylēētm, pwiwlvēlūāomtēgw wilyō  
rsm; jzōpēf; clygonf wilyē [ bnōwōvōf –

[ ab:ywlywvnfē jvūēts vūēts } [ hōmtōMūDūmyll  
us, ius, fmonē [ kī&onf tēōwō&ōm tāMūmūvēāeōnh  
&ābnōrsuēōnf aqmuwvōm&ātmi f yuāē\ / Elwēfēuav;rsmēsh  
wūōvūēsm, uav;rsm; ygwēāē\ / }

[ &ābnōfōrēf? tēgīb&ī\*ēf? tēgyēf, bō, igōrēfūlljym? tēfēqū  
wilyōqōknbxmvll usūyāw&nf tqībōlvlybxmvll jyōawmē  
arāawnēsh tēfēfēpūyāy; vilyōgvHwmi f cll jreōfēvōm } (2016? 164)

[ wilyōzōpāy: yūll pma&ō\ tā& jzōlvnfāumi f? ajypum; rsm; jzōlvnfāumi f o&lyāznf  
xōonf wilyōtāwōtē Mūll r&ōm&ābnāv; \ trit&ōēsh pma&ō\ trēāy; aēom  
tōlvwlvjriā , mi f Mūmā , mi f maponhō&lyāznf tēzōplygonf

pma&obnf wilyōtāwōtē Mūlsm; oēzōponf wilyōtēmiēllā& ; twēlvnf pepf  
wus trēāy; wvōjzōponf wpuāwmi f uēfōwōf wpyōkōm &ēbōsm; uēllēll wlvēl



&eftw&uf vu&atmu&ANv&rs&u&h rnb&lv&yl&u&ll&R&n&u&ll&&S&(v&i&f&j&y&d u&h l&w&ll&N&u&ly&b&j&z&p&f  
on&/ ]]w&ly&[ b&n&]] O&w&K&v&G&f-

]]aj&y&;u&e&f&y&D [ h x v&lu&? x v&lu&f? v&ly&g&v&m? b&mv&ly&h&e&w&mv&]]

[ h&om&ANv&b&e&f&x&G\ t&o&E&f&t&w&l p&ma&;o&lw&ll &h&b&n&f&rs&\ q&h&h&h&h  
a&t&r&v&lu&h&om t&ol&ts&u&ll&m&&\ / t&ol&ts&on&f c&u&ts&i&f&y&i&f a&0;o&h&u&ll  
on&/ p&ma&;o&b&n&f&ANv&h&z&c&p&f&u&ll&v&f&f&a&t&r&v&lu&N/

]]a [ ;ANv&h&z&c&p&f w&uf .....w&uf aw&mi&h&y&:u&llv&u&f&a&e&f aw&mi&h&b;&  
u&e&h&w&n&f&v&lu&bu&f E&lw&e&r&f&u&aj&y&;w&u&f a&e&m, b&x&m? c&i&A&s&w&llv&u&f&o&h&e&]]  
(2016? 179 )

[ b&&ly&h&az&n&h&&:z&K&m&y&gon&/ p&ma&;o&lw&llv&y&z&f&S w&ll&u&ll&h&om&ANu&mi&h &e&b&rs&mq&lv&t&h  
x&u&h&aj&y&:a&e&y&ll p&ma&;o&lw&llv&y&z&f&S t&om&p&D&a&e&a&om&ANu&mi&h t&m&w&u&b&h&u&ly&ll &e&b&rs&mq  
q&lv&t&h&e&ma&em&u&b&ll t&aj&y&;v&lu&N&u&ly&ll p&ma&;o&N t&r&e&h&y&:a&e&y&llv&lu&ll a&y&:v&G&h&t&n&i&f o&ly&h&az&n&f  
a&&:z&K&m&e&ll&y&gon&/ p&nz&w&b&N p&h&v&rs&u&p&k&w&f&f&j&r&i&h, m&i&v&map&j&y&d t&r&e&h&y&;o&h&s&u&ly&i&f  
ll&u&ma, m&i&v&map&on&h&t&z&h&u&mi&f&v&n&f&j&p&b&n&/

p&ma&;o&lw&ll&b&n&f ANv&f&S;c&sy&f&arm&i&f&arm&i&ES&h p&p&ANv&ll&u&D&rs&u&ll, l&w&i&e&f&t&w&uf c&v&u&f  
ll&u&on&/ a&b&m&\*v&ll&D&e&t&e&D&oll a&&mu&h&om&t&cg&w&f a&u&t&i&f&e&llv&ES&h w&ll&u&ly&z&p&ly&h&on&/  
w&ll&u&ly&z&p&ly&h&u&ll]]w&ll&uf , &on&h&rs&u&&n&v&p&h&y&gu&]] O&w&K&v&G&f-

]]w&ll&v&m&t&e&D&e&p&ly&i&f&u&G u& y&q&h&c&h&v&su&&h&om t&p&m&i&u&f&t&r&D&om&on&f  
r&t&e&&w&f j&A&e&f&ce&h&y&:v&mon&h Arm&&h&b&n&f&u&ll aw&v&lu&&o&j&iz&h &h&v&v&u&f  
t&h&t&m&o&i&h&e&m&r&S c&u&ts&i&f&a&o&e&w&f&arm&i&f&u&ll w&i&v&lu&b&n&/ &h&b&n&u& t&oi&h  
arm&i&f&w&i&x&ma&om aw&n&f&a&o&e&w&ES&f&y&p&v&lu&N/ a&c&sm&u&e&f t&ol&k&u&v&ny&d  
u&n&f&q&h&x&u&b&&h&e&on&/ x&h&t&cg a&em&u&f&y&h&a&o&e&w&f arm&i&f&w&i&ra&e&b&l  
v&u&x&&h&a&o&e&w&ES&D&i&R&u&N/ &h&b&n&f&t&cs&u 4&i&f&u&ll&u&n&f&v&su&f w&ll&v&m&u&ll  
j&zw&h&aj&y&;\ / u&e&f&t&r&D&om&\ a&o&e&w&u&n&f&q&b&n&f O&i&R&u&b&n&h&&h&b&n&u&ll&x&d  
r&h&ay&:o&h&j&r&m&u&f&v&u&v&u&N/ a&em&u&&h&b&n&f&v&p&h, m&u&ll v&lv&z&p&h&a&e&om  
u&e&f&t&r&D&om&u&ly&p&v&lu&N/ w&p&z&u&r&f&S q&b&h&t&n&h& t&r&e&h&y&;o&llv&ES&h  
t&w&l \*s&y&e&p&u&h&a&o&e&w&ll&t&o&ES&h b&&i&f&p&u&h&a&o&e&w&b&ll &h&h&h&h&z, b&h&s&mq  
w&p&f&y&ll&e&u&f&u&h&ay&:v&n&ll\ / r&a&&S&r&a&E&h&f&y&i&f u&ll&z&c&p&v&ll aw&n&f&arm&i&f&j&y&e&f  
a&o&e&w&b&h&s&mq t&q&u&f&j&y&w&h&ay&:v&n&\ / ))(2016? 186)

[ b&&ly&h&az&n&h&&:z&K&m&on&/ p&ma&;o&lw&llv&y&z&f&bn&f w&ll&v&w&q&lv&t&S&v&u&f&v&my&ll &e&b&ES&h w&p&D&D  
c&f&i&f&p&w&ll&q&ll&u&ly&ll y&p&t&w&ll&u&ly&ll a&o&e&w&ES&R&u&ly&h&v&lu&ll w&p&t&cs&i&f&p&pw&f a&&:z&b&n&/ x&h&em&u&f  
w&p&z&u&ES&f&v&p&z&u&f t&r&e&h&y&;o&h&s&mq&ES&h q&h&h&ey&ll a&o&e&w&f&S&p&h j&z&i&f&p&t&w&ll&u&ll&u&f y&h&v&lu&ll  
o&ly&h&az&n&h&&:z&K&m&on&f&n x&t&ay&:v&G&h&v&gon&/ p&nz&w&b&N t&j&r&i&f&t&n&/ t&ll&u&m&t&n&/  
x&i&f& y&v&map&on&/

4? 3/ pvtcbm;rlo&lyazmf zfrsm;

Owkeivda&zkom pma&q&mrsoni Zmwáqmifsm \ pvtcbm;rfrsm,uil ay:vóf atmi a&zlv&ygoni Zmwáqmifcsi&csi qelusi bui taw&tac: t, Itqrm? pvtcbm;csufrsm,uil a&zlv&ygoni taw&tac:ESH pvtcbm;csuft zfrsm,oni pma&on oabmxm,uil ay:vó&ponftzfrsm, jzphomalumih pmzwbrsm,u pvdipmpñ zw&lv&ygoni &elubaqñ ppDwfrsm,wóif vnfpvtcbm;rlo&lyazmf tzfrsm,oni pmzwbrsm \ pvtubq&qmif&ay;Eli ygoni

pma&obni vyrawnrswnde&brsm \ apcñ&csuft &abñ(139) a, muESftwl xm0, jrñlumug &ef a&mu&leygoni a&jrñe, Ñ vjñ&a&qmif&Eli yd &ebi autifitfrsm,ESH&iqñ lwlyjzpyñ,um tEli &Eli ygoni xñemuf t"luwDef jzphom xm0, jrñe, Ñ umug &&wnDefsm,uil quvuvwDef, ñoni &ebrsm,oni xm0, jrñul rwlutñufD uve&tmi ul wluclluEli ñoni jzphomalumih uve&tmi ñon scñ&epmi qñ&lygoni uve&tmi ñon tē) autifitfrsm, vly&ñaeonul awñri&e &aonvñi Oemñ&csyñ tref& wluclut&f&ay/ autifitfrsm,u pwi rwlutluvñif rñvñ wyftwó&fuae&ef tref&ymoni &ebrsm,vly&ñaeonul jri&e&ygvsvf rwlutlujci&oni &ebwñ tiftm,uil wlyñ,apygoni xñtcg vu&wvly&ñae&aom pma&on&i vó&fü pvtcbm;csufrsm, jzpvñ&bnñ [wlyñ [bnñ] Owkivóif -

[pr&us, ñonjrñul pr&stiftm,pluav;ESH róiEli ñatmi rñob&pmi lygnéñ/ Oifvñyñvñ&ñum, jyelwlu&lvñjzpbñ/ o&mwóif tOicñ&lygonqñbnESH vñpyñ&euf jrñ&jrñomrsm, pvt'mwlysvñym,rñjzpn/ tñ&wp&lvñESH vñvugpma&olvñvyfrsm,u lyg tñ,uñrñ, ñunrñ avsnlyg, oñ&ñurnjzpn/ tref&bnñum, ay;&orsm, tzlv&ñuñ/ yelumav atmu&ñ clukm,xññuñay:wóif tv&ebububomomxñ&ñif yg,pyrñ cyñyñyñuav; ajymvñuEli ñ/ñ) (2016? 135)

[pma&on pvtcbm;rñul o&lyazn&z&kmoni autifitlvñ vly&ñrfrsm,uil o&ñi&fr&ñ] txurñvñu&ñuftref&y; rññumih tcut&chw&ñuñly:vó&ñatmi o&lyaznñ xmEli ygoni

pma&obni tzerñ&e&aom ANrñ&csy&armi&armi wluñ u, lvi&ef &ñfjyné, f yi&avmi jrñr&S awmi ñ jrñobñ c&ñurñESH&ñuoni pma&olvñvyzñul tref&ymoni rñ vyrawnrñ ANrñ&cy&ausñ&znESH ANrñ&ñuñ&é&pe&wñ awmi ñ jrñobñ OifD awmi ñ axmi ul azmu&rñ/ pma&olvñvyzñbnñ v, ñ0;jrñ olñ&mu&ñ&maomt&g ANrñ&cy&ausñ&znñoni awmi ñ jrñul oñfñlyñjzpbñ/ qlv&ñobñ&aom autifitlvñvyfrsm,oni ANrñ&csy&armi&armi wluñ tñ, quvuf&ac:aqmi bñ,ojziñ pma&onu, lvi&ñ& tñ&tpofrsm, ysufym,cñlygoni xñtcgpma&olvñvyzñul wñDefñ vlvñuñ&om ANrñ&ñatmi ñuñESH pma&olñ lvi&ñ&awñbnñ awñqñ&omt&g ANrñ&ñatmi ñuñ&oni pma&olñ txivñe

aomaNumi h tqc&avon/ pma&obnf AN/v&tmi Nud\ pum;rsu&u&em;rvn&awmbj &i&x&&om c&pm;csu&u&xl&v&zn&ajymon/ Jw&u&ly&[ bnf }pmt&ly&v&f -

J]u&e&awn&pv&v&x&h&fp&e&w&wp&e&v, f AN/v&ty&u&sr&Zm[ m u&h&mi&h&mi&v&w v&v&v&mr&h& p&f&t&f&j&y& u&e&awn&v&w t&v&ly&v&ly&z&h&t&ce&f&a&t&mi&f&w&r&i&f&t&p&e&p&of aw&e&u&w&v&u&e&f&c&j&y& y&su&h&t&mi&z&su&v, v&w u&e&awn&v&pv&v&x&h&fp&e&w, / u&e&awn&v&w 'h&w&mi&f&i&u&h&oi&z&h&v&n&f rv&G b&t? r&j&zp&e&h&b&t? w&p&e&ck&v&ly&f&f&v&u&r, f&q&h&i&f&au&t&i&f&e&h&w&u&h&ow&dy;v&u&b&v&h&j&z&p&b&f&r&f&h& t&w&u& &y&h&u&v&f&v&w AN/v&ty&u&sr&Zm&f aj&y&mw, f&q&h&v&w u&e&awn&v&u&w, f aw&mi&f&i&u&h&oi&z&h&v&n&f r&v&ly& &ao;be&b, E&S& f&v&ly&f&y& o&u& N&u&w&i&f aj&y&n&E&h&rv& } (2016&257)

[ b&N&pv&v&w&f c&pm;csu&u&h o&ly&zn&fx&mygon/ pma&ol&w&v&ly&z&h&v& AN/v&f&e&cs&y&f arm&h&arm&it&u, u, i&w&ie&h&j&ci&f&f&bn&f&h& a&em&u&u&G f&S& ta&N&umi&f&rs&n& &h&N&umi&f&u&h& pma&ol&u o&e&h&bn&f x&h&t&ce&h&v&w&f AN/v&ty&u&sr&Zm&v&on&f pma&ol&u&h&t&x&i&v&ly& q&ly&h&oma&N&umi&h& pma&ol& on&f pv&v&x&h&fp&e&w&on&f x&h&t&ce&g&pma&obnf a'g&ox&e&u&e&f&ly& r&f&h& c&pm;csu&u&h& xl&v&zn&f aj&y&n&q&h&bn&u&h& a&:z&h&km&on&f&h& pv&v&e&pm&rt&u& ay:v&h&pa&om o&ly&zn&ft&z&h&umi&f&wp&e&ck j&z&p&on&f

pma&ol&w&v&ly&z&h&v& AN/v&f&e&cs&y&f&arm&h&arm&v&w t&z&u&h&u, i&w&ie&f'k&vd& t& N&u&f&xy&f&h& c&v&u&u&on&f pma&ol&w&v&ly&z&h&v&f t&z&h&t&ob&or&S&y&g&oi&N&u&on&f wy&f&rawn&f& ax&mu&v&f&f& a&:q&ub&G& h&w&E&S&h&pma&ol&w&v&ly&z&h&v&go&i&bn&f p&h&ay&gi&f&v&l(400)ce&ly&ga&om wy&f&z&h&u&h& j&z&p&on&f pma&ol&w&v&ly&z&h&v& AN/v&f&e&cs&y&f&om& a&q&mi&f&u&h&v&v&e&h&om&v&n&f t&ce&h&om&v&ly&z&h& ac&gi&fa&q&mi&f&rs&n&on&f&h&rom&j&y&h&on&u&h&pma&ob&e&e&ly&gon&f x&h&b&e&h&om&t&ce&g&pma&ol& AN& &i&v&e&f&rs&y&e&f&e&f&u&e&f&ly&g&aw&v&on&f Jw&u&ly& , &Ba&om&rs&u&h&v&p&ay&gu&f }O&w&v&w&f -

J]t&J&f&h& u&e&awn&v&w wy&f&rawn&v&x&h&f&h& t&J&v&h&t&aw&f&ta&c: &h&v&AN/v&f&e&cs&y&f&aw&e&v&f& t&ce&h&om&f&u&se&f&ob&aw&e&h&e&f&e&f&f& v&h&r&j&y&e&h&v&w

J]b, f&t&y&om& u&mu&G& h&w&:? b, &v&ly&z&h& v, p&p&De&f&v&f&? b, p&p&e&h&t&z&h&S& wy&f&rawn&e&v&ly&f& r&w&u&e&si&N&u&h&t&rs&n&p&k&v&u&h&t&mu&f&f&v& &v&w& p&p&e&h&v&f& u&mu&G& h&w&v&u& wy&f&rawn&f&om&aw&e&v& au&su&e&y&e&f&v&u&v&f& w&u&e&h&u&e&si&N&u& w, f&q&h&yr, h&t&J&g[ m&c&i&f&rs&n&w&v&h&AN/v&aw&e&v&e& op&or&S&aw&e&h&e&j&y&v&h&yg&f

[ v&n&fa&umi&f

J]ci&As&n&w&h& wy&f&rawn&f&u&h& op&or&ap&mi&f&om&u&w&mr [ kv&v&e& r&h&om&w&v& v&ly&h&q&mi&f&f& aw&e&v&wy&f&rawn&f&u&h& c&p&e&h&N&u&n&h&ly&f& O&h&f&O&e&f&v&ly&h&e&N&u&w&v& wy&f&rawn&f&v& t&w&v&ly&zn&v&ly&z&u&h&aw&e&v&ay&:r&h& o&v&h&om&u&h&N&u&mi&e&v& op&or&az&mu&f&ly&f& ci&As&n&w&h& em&r&n&e&at&mi&f& \*P&e&at&mi&f&v&ly&h&e&N&u&w&v& } (2015&? 174)



[ ifc&ubq&lvmu&unfyg0? pma&;olw&raw&? rjri&taom [ ifc&ur&sp&lu& q&ryg? qmryg? tomryg& [ if&&fu&li&kv&bj&zi&tw&i a&j&zi&h&unf&xm aom [ ifc&h&unf&su&jz&pb&nf xri&f&pm&&on&f&n t&maj&mu&baum [ k t&q&lyg [ ifc&f&sm&u&ll of&raomuf avES&ii&kv&bd&py&v&suf em&x&i&em&&i&f&sm yb&h&j&y&v&si&f rsuES&h&w&pc&v&h&v&map&i zi&fyg&i&fyg&b&h&E&ll&h&om t&me&bi&f ES&j&yn&pb&nf}} (2016? 96)

[ b&ly&zn&h&&z&lx&my&gon/ pma&;olw&lt;z&lt;tm apwenES&lvn&te&h&om xri&fES&f [ if&on&f ee&fy&e&h&o&&h&om&rs&n t&w&uf taumi&f&q&h&jz&pb&nf ol&mw&f pma&;olw&lt;w&uf pma&omu& on&f&rt&v&e&tu&cl&v&bn&f pxri&fES&f p [ if&u&ll pma&omu&&aom ee&fy&e&h&o&&h&om&rs&n b0u&ll&u&ll f&si&f&pm&p&v&f&rs&n jz&pb&ay:v&map&on&h&o&ly&zn&ft&z&lv&pc&jz&pb&nf

h&h& k&h&oy&tsuf

&e&le&ba&q&v ppDw&f&sm&on&f v&v&v&ya&&&j&y&D&aemuf a&mi&pb&ly&e&f&sm&u&ll&ch&umu&f f E&f&e&f&on&h&ta&llumi&f&sm&u&ll&&z&lx&ma&om Ow&f&sm&jz&pb&nf jref&n&E&ll&f&h&&or&ll&f&w&f ta&&y&g aom t&jz&pf&t&ys&ur&sm&u&ll aem&u&cl&km&i a&&z&lx&ma&om&llumi&h p&n&z&w&b&rs&n&p&v&Di&f&ma&om Ow&f&sm&jz&pb&nf pma&;olu&ll f&w&ll aw&ll&v&ll&u&cl&v&pe&f&pm&i w&ly&ay&gi&f&sm&p&f&rs&n jz&pb&ay:v&ma&om Ow&f&sm&v&n&f jz&pb&nf

pma&;ob&n&f o&n taw&cl&ll&f&sm&u&ll tao;p&v&f&sv&lv&rf&wi&bx&m&ji&f&r&ay/ Ow&f&cl&jz&pf ze&lv&D&aom&t&cg&w&f r&e&cl& taw&cl&ll&f&sm&u&ll tao;p&v&f&sv&lv&rf&wi&bx&m&ji&f&r&ay ES&v&h&om x&lv&f r&sv&bm&x&m&on&lu&Dw&f&cl&jz&pf ze&lv&D&x&m&ji&f&jz&pb&nf tx&lo&j&i&f&ma&;ol aw&ll&u&ll&on&h&&mo&bb&n&0? v&lb&bn&0? w&ly&bb&n&0? w&ll&u&ll&ly&zn&h&&om&mw&f x&cl& ay:v&v&v&yg&on/ pma&;o&n o&ly&zn&ft&a&&t&om& aumi&f&r&e&f&h&llumi&h p&n&z&w&ly&&b&w&lv&ll p&v&Di&f&pm&r&jz&pb&py&gon/ x&ll&llumi&f&ma&;o&n Ow&f&sm&u&ll ae&lv&ll&f &ll&u&ll&E&f&v&lv&h&0&ae&ll&u&cl jz&pb&nf [ b&h& oy&f&yg&on/

e&f&h

jref&n&br&ll&f&jz&pb&0&lv&f pma&;oly&g&Di&ch&om t&ce&fu&@&u&ll tao;p&v&f&sv&lv&rf&wi&bx& on&h ppDw&f&sm&on&f p&n&z&w&ly&&b&w&ll& p&v&Di&f&pm&py&gon/ Ow&f&v&py&R&f av&h&m&&mw&f pma&;o&n o&ly&zn&ft&a&&t&om&rs&n&u&ll av&h&m&ji&f&on&f y''me&u&sa&om&av&h&m&f&jz&pb&nf pma&;o&n o&ly&zn&ft&z&llumi&f&r&e&f&h&llumi&h ppDw&f&sm&ay:v&v&v&v&on&lu&ll aw&f&ri&yg&on/ o&ly&zn&ft&z&f&sm&allumi&h p&n&z&w&ly&&b&w&ll& &if&x&lv&f ppDw&f&sm&u&ll p&v&e&f&ae&j&ci&f&jz&pb&nf [ k , k&rg&gon/



&moblvwm;uAsrsm;rs0doorsm;

jrifritl\*

pmwrt uof

ppmwrfonf jrefnffEpiamayvmurS uAsm@w6fygOihom ]&moblvwm; uAsrsm;S Odoorsm;avlvmcsu} pmwrtjzplygonf }ppmwrt\ &n&G tsurfh &moblvwm;uAsrsm;w6f Odoorsm;&Mull aznyvjciijzplygonf }ppmwrtull avlvm&mv6f &moblvwm;uAsm (3)yrkuh tavlvmchtjzpbwrfsvi xljcm;aom talLumiitt&mully:v6ap&ef pp0lviyjrbaumifrsu ylyay;xmaLumiif pp0lviyjr qh&menfyngzihi cOfuyavlvmrnjzpbonf xlvlvvmjciijzih tjc;&moblvuAsr sm;ESlrw6om tzlchtalumiitt&mes h xltalumiitt&mul o&lyay:atmi uhyly ay;aom pp0lviyjrwlub&aplyd a&SuAsmwlulvlvmvblwl tw6lvnf taxmuftuljylElygonf

ed gef

tp0ajymiifv6eww6om avmuobm0bu6w6f &mobbn0wbnlvnf &yivef rae ajymiifv6eyonf jrefnEli hlv6faE6haqmiif &mod3 yg [ ka, bk stjzihowrfsvf aonlvnf 1 Epiw6f &om 12v vH wplVESlvplv y6homyef? aumiifuieu6f aelyn tcsf ponjzihobn0jciifrwl ajymiifvjzplysuaef 12v&mol [ kowrfswluonf xlv ajymiifv6eaom 12&mod tajctaeul a&Spmqhlvlu uAsmpmayybPhef trlrstjzih rsvlvrfwif a&zlcLuayonf xltzlvlv6f vlvwm;uAsmvlvnf tygt0ijzpbonf a&sa [ miifohwoddx6f&d plaqmiifwiyjaom uAsr&ylfpmeyef&\*H edhpmtlylv6f &moblv vlvwm;uAsm 5 yrfaaw6&6m nrnesRmodul6haom uAsm 3yrf yg&6hoyonf xh 3 yrfr6n qbn&6pm;0datmi6ud\ tifonlv6 12&mod vlvwm;? 0D, m\ tr&y&nr6lv6 12&mod vlvwm;ESh trnrod a&Spmqhlvp0D\ tr&y&nr6lv6 12&mod vlvwm;wlvzpbayonf , cpmwrtw6f tlyc6y6aomriif? z6onpmlvlltxi66&6om vlvwm; 2yrfSxljcm;r66om tzlvluhlvvlvm;rs;rs0doorsm; acgijfp0jzihwiyxmjciijzplygonf

\* a' guivm6w6ufygaru6jrefnpxme? rE6v;wu6lvf

1/ pmqvlv\ twkylvat uof

1/ 1/ qbn&fpm; Odatmi bu\ twkylvat uof

qbn&fpm; Odatmi bu\ onf 'lvq tif0acwf (anmi&rfacw) ou&mf 1060w6f eefwuf aom o&f [ mo [ o&b&chpaerif; Oduif&htcrf temw6f vuf, ma&awmi b6 ay;ci; c&lonf 1069w6f n&wnp0lu;ri;tm; y&N&u&mapí y&N&ob&shvni Mun&B&w6f vuf, ma&awmi lu;v;vubonf ou&mf 1076w6f paerifew&fpm omawmf r&eef; qijzl&sb&ch we\* b&E&f eefwu;vuf y&N&if&ES ppjzpm& y&N&if&h&et&ch onf xltcg vuf, ma&awmi b&ch qbn&fpm; Odatmi bu\ onf r&eef; qijzl&srif&xh vma&mut&pm;lyD } omp&v} c&st O&N&b6 12&mo&v;wm;u& a&; omqub&f; c&ci; jzplyg onf<sup>1</sup>

1/ 2/ 0D, m\ twkylvat uof

0D, monf ule&abmi&acwf ip0lu;ri;vuf&u&lv6f ajrmu&e&f&r&e&N&\ t&bu&awmf tjzpf&cel&mj;ci;f&lonf b&lawmfri;w&mf; eefwu&e&lv6f n&awmfyif&v&v&ri;f&xh&tr&xr&f &mf u&e&fa&awmf u&lf&mx&f&&lonf ip0lu;ri;vuf&u&lv6f n&awmfri;e&e&f&u&lf a&; om&ch onf b&lawmfri;w&mf; vuf ou&mf 1144 c&E&f&v6f tr&y&N&b6 12&mo&D v&wm;u&lf a&; om& ch&lu;mi;f v&wm; t&q&lt; ty&lf&lv6f

}} ou&mf { u? ' g&mf&u&e&f? p&e&f&u&e&f&pw& = if&cl&v6f  
Ow&K&f&e&? waygi;f&v&v6f? q&e&f&v&v&lv&pf&q, ? ae&D, pae}}

[ kazmfyxm;onf

x&hemuf b&lawmfri;w&mf\ omawmf t&f&f&f&ri;f&xh&lv6f qu&lvuf&tr&xr&f&onf xlt&c&e&lv6f ul&u&h&cmi;f&t&y&f&S qif&awmf&qu&b&í &w&h&; omqub&f; c&lonf wp&f&e&f b&lawmfri;w&mf; u& r&lv&tr&N&De&e&f obumi;f&jy;f&ci;f&ch&jy&e&onf pmq&lv&bnf t&e&si&fa&; a&om&lu;mi;h& t&armif, m [ k xi&f&f&ol&vnf&jz&pb&onf ou&mf 1147 cl&v6f u&f v&e&f&te&po a&mut&lygonf<sup>2</sup>

2/v&wm; a0g [ m&? oabm&obm&O&E&f&hor&lf&f&t&u&of

2/ 1/ v&wm; a0g [ m&

jref&mp&aye, fy, &f&f& ob&si;f&u&As&w&pf&f&jz&pb&om v&wm; u&As&onf p&mayu@w6f wp&f&x&mi&lv&pf&e&mf&S&y&f&vn&e&lonf pmq&lv&bnf v&wm; u&As&u&lt&al&lu;mi;f&t&mf&tr&f&r&e&f&S&h z&E&f&ob&qu&onf v&wm; [ hom a0g [ m&u&lf&mp&ay&yn&mf&S&lv&u& tr&f&f&z&f&ob&qu&onf

<sup>1</sup> olv&armi;f 2002/ 120/  
<sup>2</sup> - , if- / 173/







(1) &wublltcshD tcsnjcif/

(2) tpc&mw6fav;vly' rsmullav;-ig;-ajcmufy' jzihtpc&um tqhcsullcpevH y'? &svH y' rsmjzihtqhcav&fcif/

(3) yxryH N tqhcs pum,vHullaemuyH N tpc&um,vHtjzpf a&;z&av&fcif/

(4) ay:v6&svsm xi&vtaom ykvojzih(3) rMvmESH txuf o&ljicif wjzplyg onf

v&wm;uAsm a&;z&mw6f &mobbn0 ywDefusiftaLumi{ESH b&irifjrWΛ blefawmftaLumi? H&llb0taLumi? x&vawmftcrf'temrsm \ crfem;xndGyH taLumi? wLul a&;z&xm;í &mZ0b0mPul ay;pefonf &mobbn0 ywDefusif taLumi{rsm;S jrefm&ajrobn0 awmawmiwΛ &molc vlujriuf? zly6&omyef? x&faom eu&wf wv&ESH jrefmwΛ &H&m'avlt & usifyaom y&awmftaLumi{wLul A [ bkwjzpz& faw& onf t&armi{a&;? "m;a&;? wu& &; v&wm;rsm;rfvns A [ bkwyt&aponitjyif a&;SrefmH wyfawmΛ p&f&nxufjrwriul o&E&lonf v&wm;uAsmonf crfemjri{jrwhom tcrf'temrsm;w6f o&ljv&om oabmulaw&E&lygonf

2/ 3/v&wm;onf{taLumi{

v&wm;uAsmull awmi{lacwlv6f tapmq& &z&chLumi{ aw&E&onf awmi{lacwf jyn&0a';BuD a&;z&chom &mob&v&wm;3yHlonf tapmq&lyjzpbnf a&;Sa [ mi{ ohwoD&x&f&u J]uAsm;vHr&pyef&\*H (edH)w6f v&wmpmq&0a';uH awmi{lacwf e0a';Mlvu&mtjzpf owfsv&xm;ygony<sup>8</sup> pmq&lyt&r&monfvns v&wm;a&;z&ch aLumi{uH x&pmtyΛ tce{z&hedgefwi{ aznfyclygonf

anmi{rfacwfpmq& &Sfu&0uonf y&H&v&wm;uH a&;z&chLumi{ jrefm;pmay onf{w6f aznfyxmonf &Sfu&0uonf tif0a&E&ef&Sf omv&fri{w&M;BuD vubxuf u ay:aygu&lonf<sup>9</sup> ohonf &Sfu&0u \ y&H&v&wm;uH raw&ay/ O&atmi{BuD \ q, E&f&moD&bD v&wm;onfwe\*H&E&ifvubxuf(1076-1095)w6fa&;z&chcicijzpbnf

ulefabmi{lacwbH a&mu&omtcg v&wm;uAsmq&vuf x&f&um;vmonf p&E&ustobD&bonf ulefabmi{r\*lv&v&wm; [ hom blefawm&v&wm;uH z&q&E&lonf qifzl&Sf vubxufw6f pmq&lyt&E&awmi{lonf &wema&azmi{awm&v&wm;uH z&q&E&lonf qifzl&Sf b&f&v&oll p&eqif&mrStjyelv6f &wema&azmi{awm&v&wm;uH trnfropmq&u v&wm; wpy&rf a&;z&chlonf

<sup>8</sup> x&f&D(a&;Sa [ mi{ohwo)? 2014? 197/

<sup>9</sup> -, if-/

<sup>10</sup> azarmi{wi? O&? 2003? 171/





3/ 2/ 1/ 1/ bēfawmblōm; avlvmsuf

&mobūAsm\ tOtpjzphom &S Dwl'ausn awmv;ES h&S ft lefn\ \*gxm  
60 yslwlvf b&ma' opm&Uawmfylultajccī zllqī b&S\ bēfawmūh xnibēf  
xmaonlvnf &mobūAsmvlwfvxnibēfrenfygonfulhaw&onf

qbn&ōpmOpatmiūp tifiOlvbvlwvwf b&S\ bēfawmūh

JoajyrīE Zrlā&mutēf? jra&mi b&ēfom; pulefxyhAē aomi f&ybjrxuē  
av;axē\*DmPē av;webpōē igjzmrn&h&tmiē ajcmuh&mi h&vif?  
wwtsifom? &S&if b& olvjrm;}}<sup>17</sup>

[ zllqkmygonf jrwpōb&Sbnf Zrl' ygvuf, m awmi lūēfwēf rm&igyg;  
atmiāwnfī r\*DmP(4)yg; &&lyā a&mi jcnāwnfajcmubēf f xēfawmuclylūh zllqkmyg  
onf

Oō, m\ vlvwmwēf

Jaomi f&jrv, & rZā'o? aom/owēf vlbapm&ē? bēfūmūiēf?  
yvīēf xuē igcēf m&ppē &eft nplū y, lvōbkwbiē aumi fūibō\*ē  
atmukurūiē? viēviēxixiē ojiāwnf? cybōfōltm? arsyg;  
u, f, l ylvwnfōnf}}<sup>18</sup>

[ fī zllqkmygonf xltzlvēf rm&igygūh atmiāwnfīyl owōgybōfūh u, lvif  
awmfīlvūh zllqkmonf b&S\ \*Pāwnfūlyī tao;pōvlyō zllqkmiūh awēll  
onf

vlwvwlvēf pmqlvl a&zllchom tēslūmvū tlyphom blīw\ bēfawmf  
ulvnf zllqkmiūonf Opatmiūp\ vlvwmwēf

]]xlvtsifajrrē? xēf&lvūlrē? web&t mPnē ynmvū&h ES/vrōvē  
vēlvjrwlvuē aqmīfsv&ōjrlē? &mxōqlwē rnbrc? rae&wnē  
Oōpēfxyēzē? apmw&vūē wllsumōf, l pāwnfū? qifzlpūmē  
&wemōnē a&muēlvūē}}<sup>19</sup>

[ fī zllqkmygonf xltzlvēf xllcwū tlytshom we\* hēēif\ ynmōmPūōrm  
yūh ]ynmvū&h} pōlvbapm&xmjri f rwyūh ]ES/vrōvē} rīfw&mvlvma&muē cpm&  
yūh ]&mxōq} [ hōmtōlvzih uplvōlyō tvufajrmūātmiē a&zllxmonf blīf  
rīfw& \ bēfweblvnf ay:vōfxi&ōvmygonf

Oō, m\ vlvwmūAsmvlwfvbāwnb& \ bēfawmūh

<sup>17</sup> atmiūpē Oō? 2014? 208/  
<sup>18</sup> atmiūpē Oō? 2014? 208/  
<sup>19</sup> , nē Oō? 2014? 215/







xhemuf &mod... of euw? &mod yefw... tptp... uspv... zbqk  
xmonf

xhemuf &mod... wp&mod... tif0aejyn... yawnfusi... jrif  
a, mi fmat... of&lyaznf... anmi... &of&yfusif... yuul

[[ri... yefwum... jrlwm... roifawmi... f... of&favmi... &jyn...  
jz... kn... yw... h... &... h... &... ooci... y... if?  
Nun... ib'... j... fal... mi... &... onf...]]<sup>26</sup>

[... zbqk... xltz... anmi... &facwf... tif0aejyn... anmi... &... of&  
yawnfusi... of&lyay:apaom... pum... v... w... j... zbqk... jri... a,  
mi... f... map... ly... v... G... f... y... usi... f... onf  
&n... &... f... csu... ly... g... o... &... v... map... onf... p... m... q... b... n... f...  
N... h... b... y... b... p... th... wp... &... mod... si... f... usi... f... yaom  
yawnf... sm... ul... j... yn... p... h... t... mi... f... zbqk... m... E... ll... r... u... h... aw... &... &... onf

xhemuf ty... t... q... h... t... c... sw... ll... f... w... G... f... j... y... G... vi... f... p... n... b... ni... a... &... j... yn... &... De... e... f... w... n... h... v... } [...  
cs... x... mon... ul... aw... E... ll... b... n... f... x... lt... q... h... t... c... sw... ll... N... un... h... v... G... f... v... n... f... N... h... b... y... baom... t... q... h... t... c... r... s... m...  
yi... j... z... p... b... n... f...

pmq... Opatmi... p... p... 0... i... vi... fy... ll... v... G... f... N... h... v... om, my... E... S... h... t... p... c... N... N... h... v... om, my... ll  
p... n... l... m... y... j... zi... b... m... t... q... h... t... c... s... m... i... t... p... t... v... , f... t... q... h... n... h... v... h... om... wi... f... y... r... i... j... z... p... b... n... f...

3/ 2/ 2/ 2/ 0p, m\ v\ w; u... mr... sp... p... 0... vi... fy... ll

pmq... m\ v\ w; u... A... mon... f... b... h... aw... n... b... &... m... v... u... x... u... f... w... G... f... ay:aygu... h... om... u... A... s... j... z... p... f...  
tr... &... y... &... ae... j... yn... h... aw... n... ul... zbqk... m... j... ci... f... j... z... p... b... n... f... pmq... b... n... f... ed... ge... f... 5... y... ll... v... G... f... b... &... S... E... S... h... b... &... i... f...  
b... e... f... aw... n... f... tr... &... y... &... h... aw... n... b... &... sm... ul... zbqk... m... onf... wp... &... mod... si... f... zbqk... m... w... G... f... v... E... S... h... e... ,... D...  
eu... w... f... &... mod... t... c... e... l... low... r... s... v... h... om... w... n... &... n... f... ye... f...?... y... aw... n... f... ae... ri... f... \... v... h... v... n... E... b... f... w... ll... p... h... v... i... p... th...  
zbqk... m... onf... ul... w... E... ll... b... n... f... v... E... S... h... ,... D... h... om... eu... w... f... ae... E... S... h... ,... D... h... om... eu... w... f... w... ll... h... az... n... fy... &... m... u...  
we... b... t... v... w... G... f... x... e... f... v... i... fy... ll... ul

[[t... o... e... bu... ,... ?... ae... E... S... h... t... q... G... f... v... su... ?... ni... ,... p... ll... v... ?... a... om... i... v... m... v... E... S... h... v... h... N... ur... c... R... v... f...  
au... 0... #... l... v... m... &... m... ,... D... h... y... h... i... f... v... m... om... ]]<sup>27</sup>

[... vn... fa... umi... f... ?... u... q... b... f... w... G... f... x... e... f... v... i... fy... ll... ul

[[j... yn... h... v... 0... i... f... 0... g... ?... 0... b... m... c... g... E... S... h... p... E... im... v... 0... e... f... ?... w... n... y... h... i... b... x... e... f... a... on... f... av... ;... u... l... e... f... v... h... y... w... ?  
[... w... v... m... &... n... ?... x... y... i... v... ly... gi... ?... ae... r... s... o... m... G... f... f... i... Nu... ,... Nu... w... ll... ul... ?... o... &... d... m... E... S... h... ]]<sup>28</sup>

[... vn... fa... umi... f... pon... j... zi... h... vp... 0... ft... v... lu... j... yn... p... h... t... mi... f... zbqk... m... onf... ae... \... v... h... v... n... b... n... f...  
v... n... E... b... f... ul... v... n... f... wp... &... mod... si... f... az... n... fy... &... m... w... G... f... 0... g... q... ll... v... u... v... h... v... n... E... b... f... ul

<sup>26</sup> a... t... mi... bu... p... 2014? 210/  
<sup>27</sup> ,... m... ?... 2014? 218/  
<sup>28</sup> ,... m... ?... 2014? 219/

]]puhEsbef? uefcefocin? pefygi gaomi? csi hygi f t n]]<sup>29</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f? ewhwmv&mod\ vshvnEbfuH

]]puhEocin? &moduae? xlvpli gaomi? oefaygi fEsv]]<sup>30</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f zlkmon/ wpez aeltcef ntcslulzlkmu uqelv&mod ae? n em&luH

]]em&deD, ? oHq, itausn? Efbhy:vsu? nObonEfbq, ? &fbcu, N]]<sup>31</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f? Ogq\ aeH em&luH

]]on&modvE em&deLuH oHq, fq&S pefyHjcmuE uiflem&D nOzH pOon? rnta&; Efbq, hv;]]<sup>32</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f? refwnEzOgowfsvylulhaznfy&mu odvifurwv\ owfsvylulH

]]rsu&S eO&w? vshvnvsvsm? oHzOg; [ ]]]<sup>33</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f? ewhwmv\ owfsvylulH

]]refwn&um? ig:zOg;]]<sup>34</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f zlkmon/

xltjyifarnir, wv\ tcfuH

plvmyw&p? q, husEbu? tcfurH? qilqilvH? &EHOye? &SfjibxlvE]]<sup>35</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f? tvE? "mwtEomaznuEa0;aeaomarnir, wv\ tvE?cpmaeyulH

vEfyw\hznur, Drfel/ EStzfwvna0/ onfauvlvetsr? arOrvE]]<sup>36</sup>

[ i vnfaumi f ponjzih&zlkmon/ xltzlvvE armir, wv\ qyeacryH tvE? 'Pcfm&ylvHfnay:vEheayonf

pmqDD, m\ &modvwmuAszlkvE vEShewv\ pef, DeuW? aeofm&mvrfalumi f? ae\ vshvnEbf? ae? n em&bwrsvr? ae refwnEzOgowfsvrlulH jynpbfn wifyxmEbnfn vfwmuAs\ Odoowpelyjzfn/ xlvhom tcsuf plvatmif &moduAswlvE zlkvrl&luay/ xlvwifyrbnf pmqlv\ usf\*ef A[ bkw jynpHt ay: rwnheonf[ k, brygonf

<sup>29</sup> , n? O? 2014?220/

<sup>30</sup> -, if- 225/

<sup>31</sup> -, if- 219/

<sup>32</sup> -, if- 220/

<sup>33</sup> -, if- 223/

<sup>34</sup> -, if- 225/

<sup>35</sup> -, if- ? 220/

<sup>36</sup> -, if- 225/

v\w; 2yK\ p0wifjyul avlvmlunlvUf pmqDpatmiBudoni wp&modsi f  
N\obxnif N\obES h&modb r0vatmifzqkmonf &modwv6f0D, m\ v\w;ubh  
talumi ftcufjynpN&y/ ohonfxlcwlu tif0N\ om, mponumyuljribmatmif  
zqEh pef&ayonf

pmqD, m\ v\w;w6f wp&modsi f &modch tajct aewh plv i fat mif zqk m,  
lyD N\awn\om, mponumyul Opmay; i zqk mjcifr&y/ ohonfyawnfsm, ul  
aznfyrjzih tr&y&jyn\ om, myulicef&f, lvUf &Eh ayonf ohonf pmqbnf edgef,  
5yulw6f tr&y&aejynawnES h b&i b&efawmvlulay: v6 fat mif zqk m, Ehb n ulaw &  
ygonf

hN hkytsuf

ajymifv\wwaom avmuobn0twif &modv\ jzplyuhajymifv\hvlul zqk  
xmaom v\wmuAsrS Odoowul avlvmwifjyxmaom pmwrfjzpygonf p\w;  
uAswbnf &modjzpbntbmr N\obv\jzpi N\ob& &modyg avlv mwifjyxm,  
ygonf

qbn&pm; OpatmiBud\ v\wmuAsrS Odoouh xlvunlvUf edgef? pmu? ?  
ed\w\zih zqk m, onf edgef w6f b& m, &S \*Pawn? tycybn b&i b&efawm? tzch  
N\obwvzqk m, onf 12&modwv6f N\om, myES fpcS N\om, myES h tqhowf  
zqk m, lyD eu? Nu, lvm&? yefwltalumi fuygzqk tif0N\ yawnf usifyyvlul  
jynpht mif zqk m, ygonf ed\yulw6f n f b&i n b&efawm? tif0N\ om, mponum,  
yul zqk m, ygonf p?v, lqk nhv6 fat mif zqk m, Ehf? N\oblybatmifzqk  
xmrlulw&onf anmi Rfacwfyawnfsm; usifyrlulv\mvib? v\w;uAsm\ p0f  
wifjyvlul avlvmlwltw6f taxmuft ujlEh ayonf

0D, m\ v\w;ul avlvmlunlvUf edgef w6f b& m, &S \*Pawn? b&i n b&efawm  
wES h jrefnEh h b h b& m, &S bmoem pwih&mu&v\maom ausmifawn&n? a&puawnf  
Epfqitalumif? b& m, &Sf Asn dvacchome&mwul tu0fsmjzih Epyatmif wifjz  
qk m, onf xhemuf tr&y&N\obul a& zcbn/ 12&modul aevx6f vifaom  
eu? w&mae\ vshvnbv, vnef? aey n en&Dc;myh refwn&? z0gowfsvyul  
usifyaomyvlul A [ blvEhpyph zqk m, vifjyxmonf xlv\w;uAsrS Odoowul  
avlvmlunlvUf N\obaw&onxuf &modES jywvbw6aom tajctae? b& m, &Sf omoem  
x6fumchome&mrsm; ponvlul avlvmlwltw6f taxmuft ujlEh ayonf

ed

ppmwrsonf & moblvwm; uAsnwif S Odoowulil avlvwifjxmaom pmwrf  
jzpbnf tcefvitwif avlvwxmí vitycsufsm; & Eilayonf olonf & moblv Niblv  
uAsmul avlvwiblv Esh jrefmpmaytwuf taxmuftulyi Eiliv Gyiif pmwrfjylobl  
taejihauseyberdfn tréyijzpbnf

usrfulpm&if

ausn&i? OP (ylyh;-) (2016)/ uObm&wlvurf ('lvq tlvut)? & efvle? pvlvutcsstyeivlvilf  
c&? OP? avbif twif 0e? 1963/ aOg[ m&v&w-lyeLvurf? & efvle? [ lvbDwlyEivlvilf  
cstjr? OP? wnf? 1965/ OP, m\ q, E&moblv/vm? & efvle? [ lvbDwlyEivlvilf  
wi? OP? yk Deaxmurif 2013/ uAsmAEom&usrf? & efvle? pvlvutcsstyeivlvilf  
x&f&D(a&Sa [ mif olwob)? 2014/ uAsm&lvfpmylef & \*H (ed)? & efvle? & njynpmtlylvilf  
azarmi lvil? OP? 2003/ jrefmpmayorif? (yOv tlvut)? & efvle? odlv Eivlvilf  
jrefmpmtz 1970/ jyefmt bdfnef & efvle? pmayAdmeyleivlvilf  
jrefmpmtz 1992? jrefmpmr&hygifusrf-wvd twil ('lvq tlvut)? & efvle?  
v&f? q&n? 1981/ uAsmon&wolvf [ f & efvle? o&q mowifpmvlilf  
v&bre (wnfjzwb) 1962/ q, E&moblvhygifcylf & efvle? [ lvbDwlyEivlvilf  
olv?armi? 2002/ pmqllwntsm; twilylvilf & efvle? & njynpmtlylvilf







4/ rEáV;N&&vufvlyi efrsm; avlvmsuf

47/ a&qll vlyi ef

jrefmvr&rsmonf a&U&spbuuonf E&sbububll wezhxm; jrwe&Nuyg onf jrwe&wezh xmonftw&uf b&mapw&v&h&rsmon? ½yly&h&aw&n&rsmon? b&mausmi f&uef rsm? be&f&aw&n&bu&ausmi f&rsmon w&of a&E&sv&S' gef&av&ly&gonf b&ma ½yly&h&aw&n&rsmon u&ha&ebu&ef uy&v&baomt av&lu&ly&h&cw&v&mu&u pwix&e&sum&cbnll k r&sv&om&ly&gonf xlb&h&E&S &mw&of a&U&ly&g&v&h&at&mi&f ty&g&cw&v&S' gef&ly&gonf a&E&sv&S' gef&mw&of a&qll f&rsmon j&y&K&ly&v&ly&gonf a&U&ly&g&at&mi&f a&qll f&j&zp&at&mi&f cw&v&ly&bon&u&ll a&qll f&cw&v&onll kac: q&bnf a&qll f&cw&v&ly&bon&h&v&ly&ef&onf ½&am, O&au&sr&lu&h&ajcc&ll j&zp&ay: v&n&j&ci&j&zp&onf rEáV; &wemy&h&cw&v&of a&qll f&? a&E&tw&on&h&t&ww&ly&n&mu&ll q&r&re&up&w&iv&ly&u&ll cbnll k t&p&Of t&q&uf&sv&om&cb&uonf , cw&v&ly&q&r&re&ft&m; &n&p&laomy&u&ll a&qll f&v&ly&ef&rsmon w&of yo&x&m y&gonf q&r&re&ly&n&mu&ll y&h&Z&naomy&j&zp&ly&gonf a&qll f&v&ly&ef&v&ly&u&ll haomy&rsmon? Aex&ll f&mt&ly&u&ll rs&ly&g&ly&ll hc: onf ri&f&we&ri&f&v&u&x&uf uwn&fu 4i&f&w&u&ll ae&may; aex&ll h&ap&c&j&ci&j&zp&onf

vufly&n&mo&oe&f&zi&om j&y&K&ly&baomy&n&j&zp&onf a&qll f&j&y&K&ly&mw&of 128 \*r&f tav;cb&h&oma&w&u&ll r&la&of&v&lv&ox&n&ll ty&ay;&onf v&lv&ox&n&um ty&ay;j&ci&f j&zp&onf ty&ay;ly&Daemu&ef&q&bnf v&ly&haomt&S&n&f 5 ay&ES&h&t&x&r&ao&ci&ft&x&d ty&ay;j&ci&f e&ef&q&ci&f&w&u&ll j&y&K&ly&onf x&hem&uf&tpi, áv;rsmon (20)j&zw&onf ly&Daemu&f o&Ely&p&ul&w&p&x&y&f a&w&p&x&y&x&y&ly&D orib&ma&ES&j&y&K&ly&x&maom t&v&lv&ox&n&um w&ES&h&x&onf x&b&h&mw&of tav;cb&h&f 3kg (7lb) av;aom&w&ES&h&em&Du&u&mat&mi&f x&onf orib&ma&u&ll to&h&y&ly&ci&f&rs&n& x&bn&ll Pu&h&e&ll j&ci&f? ty&f Pu&h&e&ll j&ci&f w&h&u&mi&f&zp&onf Nu&mc&S&em&Du&u&ll a&em&D&j&ib&w&rs&v&onf a&em&D&q&bn&rs&n& t&e&f&r&w&c&u&ll tay&gu&fi, f az&mu&fi a&t&i&w&lv&ox&m&onf x&h&ay&gu&fi, f&sv&p&q&i&h&a&O&i&h&mu&ly&D a&j&y&n&haomt&cg&c&u&bnf t&i&w&h&t&mu&h&j&col& ep&j&rs&ly&onf w&p&u&h&ep&j&rs&ly&gu o&h&rep&h&um&y&gonf em&Du&h&ly&dy&gu t&cy&fi, áv;rsmon&&ly&gonf &&h&om&t&cy&fi, u&ll t&cy&fi, h&j&cm&u&p&h&v&f p&h&v&onf a&E&cy&h&y&gi&f (1200)&ly&gonf x&h&t&cy&fi (1200)u&ll o&Ely&p&ul&(0g&p&ul&) w&p&x&y&f a&E&cy&lv&p&x&y&x&y&f orib&ma&t&v&lv&ox&n&ll em&Du&u&um&x&y&x&ly&gonf x&h&t&cy&fi (1200) r&S&i&g&cy&lv&uf o&h&cy&f&t&zp&j&y&K&ly&onf t&cy&fi (720)&&bnf o&Ely&p&ul&(0g&p&ul&)u&ll v&n&f tao;r&S&t&bu&aj&y&mi&f&ly&D om&a&t&v&lv&ox&n&um ig&em&Du&u&mat&mi&f&bnf &&v&maom a&qll f&u&ll e&ll hc:aom u&ll e&ll j&zw&onf x&b&j&zw&mw&of a&qll f&a&f&e&rsmon v&u&lv&of ruy&f ap&ef&aj&r&re&ll hc:aom u&ll u&h&q&h&re&f&zi&u&ll&onf 'e&f&zi&j&zw&ly&Daoma&q&ll f&u&ll a&E&S&mw&of to&h&y&haom a&mu&f&h&p&u&lv&ox&ly&um ty&cs&n&bu&h&r&u&j&ih&cs&n&h&E&ni&ly&dy&gu to&h&y&h&eft&oi&h&j&zp&om a&qll f&u&ll&ly&gonf a&qll f&w&p&x&ly&lv&of a&qll f&t&cy&h& (720)y&g&ly&gonf a&qll f&w&p&x&ly&&&ef&o&h&u&ll&y&gonf

a&qll f&j&y&K&ly&mw&of to&h&y&haom p&u&lr&n& o&Ely&p&ul&(0g&p&ul&)j&zp&onf x&h&p&ul&ef&f& tay&gu&fy&gaom r&u&D&g&u&ll to&h&y&onf r&u&D&g&u&ll c&e&f&ly&D t&p&h&v&fi, áv;rsmon p&h&v&onf



Og;pvav;rsuul xla&ESibEppot&on/ xla&ptlyDaomtcg Og;trG&on/ xDg; trG&EShrDjywxlum o&ufykv&on/ jykvzwrsmuulaxmi&aomtcg aysnzwr& on/ aysnzwr&ES&me, fi abmi&uyxmaom abmitw&fxnfi aewp&uV&f& on/ aev&fnyDaomtcg ajcmu&vufyw&vni jzw&on/ xhemuf aMu;jymay:wifi em&Du&umatni&x&on/ xNyDygutot&ly&ef Og;puli&&bn/ Og;pulwpt&sy&on/ tBudfi20 ausfi tot&ly& &on/

a&E&mw&fi a&E&fiESftw&xyfi tot&ly&aompuliu&aumu&at&ot&ly&fi jykv&yon/ Og;puli jykv&yon&enfy&n&EShwhD&bn/ o&onfykv&yon&uf owf&v&tsuf rwhD ac/ &&v&maom aumu&apuli\ rsu&E&ji&ibu&v&fi a&E&fi&fuk&on/ o&f&bm a&bu&efuy&v&f& a&E&mw&fi tqi&ajyv&G fup&pygon/

42/ xD

x&onfi omrefynbi tot&ly&obrsuulav' P? ae' P? rfi' P&onh&moD&w& P&f&S umu&G ay;aom t&n&jz&pon/ xDw&fi x&izl? a&E&D pon&zi&h&tr&ft&pm&rsu u&py&mygon/ x&izlonfi&fi&w& to&ta&qmi&ft&jz&pf a&S, ciu tot&ly&ku&on/ , c&tc&gw&fi b&em, yi&aqmi&em w&em&yi&aqmi&em o&C&aw&n&rsu&yi&aqmi&em&v&fi tot&ly&Mu&pygon/ a&E&D&u& &[e&fav&mi&rsu? &[e&f&r, h&aw&n&rsu, &S&fav&mi&rsu? &S&fav&mi&f&r, h&aw&n&rsu&yg a&qmi&fav&v&E& on/ o&onfi, c&hc&w&v&fi &S&fav&mi&f&r, h&aw&n&rsu, a&qmi&fav&v&v&w&n&yg/ b&em,'g, um? 'g, um& &[e&f&crn&f&aw&n&f&r, h&aw&n&rsu u&G f&v&h&om t&cgw&fi e&A&ef, m&Du a&E&D&a&qmi& av&E&bn/

42?1/ a&E&D&v&lyfi ef

a&E&D&ji&vy&em&v&fi xD\c&f&rsuul Og&j&iz&iy&kv&v&v&bn/ , ciu&om&D&g&u& tot&ly&v&v&on&v&ni &f&ny&g&v&ma&om&mu&ih , c&tc&gw&fi&O&g&u& tot&ly&E&pygon/ Og&v&u&u& jykv&f&rn&hx&D&t&G& ft&pm&tay: rlwnfi jzw&E&pygon/ jzw&v&ma&om&D&g&u&lc&f&t&G& h&av&rsu, p&py&pygon/ p&py&v&ma&om Og&acs&ni&fav&rsuul tac&sn&ow&E&pygon/ tac&sn&ow&em&v&fi "m&arm&uj&zi&htac&sn&ow&E&pygon/ tac&sn&ow&ly&Da&om Og&acs&ni&fav&rsuul tay&gu&fi , h&az&mu&f &pygon/ x&bl&it&ay&gu&f&az&mu&em&v&fi Og&acs&ni&fav&rsuul&pt&ly&Dr&S&az&mu&E&pygon/ a&rp&ot&fy&g u Og&acs&ni&fav&rsu u&v&v&v&pygon/ tay&gu&fi&v&ni tq&p&h&e&mw&v&fi az&mu&E&pygon/ x&bl&it&ay&gu&fi , h&az&mu&f&ji&f&f&ri& xD&v&u&v&av&rsuul&ty&cs&ni&bu&h&iz&i&hw&G b&e&f&jz&pon/

x&hemuf xD&g&acs&ni&fav&rsuul&wp&f&u&f&e&f&ay&E&pygon/ p&om&ly&f&ci&fu&ll&v&u&f&z&m&cl&ef onfi&lc&:ygon/ v&u&f&z&m&cl&ef&ma&om&D&g&acs&ni&fu&ll t&z&mj&zw&ay&E&on/ p&on&fu&ll Zu&j&zw&onfi&lc&:ygon/ x&Du&ll&fu&ll&tv, f&S&ay&E&pygon/ x&bl&it&ay&gu&fi&fu&ll&cg&c&bnfi&lc& q&lygon/ x&bl&it&q&i&q&i&fy&kv&v&v&ma&om Og&c&f&acs&ni&rsuul x&D&ac&gi&f&w&fi w&G &pygon/ w&G &em&v&fi y&G&v&f&v&ma&om&t&om&u&ll v&ub&h&pmi&ES&h xp&E&pygon/ xp&em&v&fi v&ly&wf

wpá v0u/vh xp&y/ c%ES hvG fi &&ef y0v/vhtom uH vES p0v/vomcæ&ygon/ p0v/vomES hvubhpmi f xp&maom xDacgi f w0f xDc% hacsni f rsm w&ygon/ xh n f w/ y0v/vx h xmaom tjc m v0f 0g;acsni f rsm w&ygon/ tjc m v0f v0om 0g;acsni f uH Zujzw&m w0f xD0 h f jzw&on/ xh b jzw fci f uH xDf x h on f [ h c:ygon/ xDf x h jci f rsn tjc m ES h xDacgi f w&mw0f aygu f r n p h aom L u mi jz p ygon/

xDacgi f ES t% h f rsm? tjc m ES 0g;acsni f rsm o h c m p dvG b h y dygu tjc m ES h xDacgi f uH w&ygon/ w h y daom xDacgi f ES h c% h ay:w0f y0v/vzlu h h &ygon/ r h y daom y0v/vzlu h om u h un ES h & m x maom aq;eu f u b lv &ygon/ p on u h aq; j c, b n f [ h c:ygon/ aq;eu f c, f x maom xD r sm u h e y lv 0f em & D u f sv p em & t x d s f i t a j c m u t h ygon/ xD t r h a j c m u y g u a & m i p h s n f r sm ES h y e f x h &ygon/ y e f x h & e f t w 0 f x D c% h v 0f t a y g u f i, h v; r sm a z m u h a y; &ygon/ o h s m y e f x h c s n u h v s y p 0 & u v y E h f r n j z p b n f y e f x h x maom xD e u f r sm u h a & t s ygon/

a& t s m w 0f a& p p t s o n f x u f u h 0, m ES h w% h v E h f i h v h s w i b 0 faom ' p p u h & t k ac: o n h & p u l j i z i h a u n u h t o h y k u m u y j c i j z p b n f a& p u l i u h a u m b l v u m t x y b m ay:w0f u y x m ygon/ xD t% h u l v n f a u m b l v x m ygon/ x h e m u f a& p u l i u h xD t% h ay:w0f u y ygon/ x h b l u y & m w 0f a& p u l p h h p & e f y v y p w p j z i h y 0 v a y; &ygon/ t r h w 0f a& l u y h y dygu t e m o w a y; &ygon/ a& t s y daom xD u h t a y: r s a& p u l i w 0f y0v/v e u h a u n u y x maom a& t y v p j z i f t y f h a y; &ygon/ p on u h e m & e u i v y b n f [ k ac:ygon/ e m & e u i v y h y dygu a& t x d w p f v u f t w 0 f t r h y p h j z p ygon/

xD% h u h e m u f i f w 0f w y q i ygon/ y 0 v i v k maom o p b m v h c e p a y u h xD t j z p f w y q i ygon/ xD% h y g w y q i h y dygu v s y w i h v, h o m t o h y & e f t o i f z p a o m a& t x d w p f v u h & & h j z p ygon/

a& t x h y k v y & m w 0f xD t% h u h 5 v u f r s 20 v u f t x d j y k v y ygon/ xD t r h t & G f t p m u h c m a o n f v n f j y k v y h t q i h q i h n w h ygon/ a' g u f [ h c: a o m t c h % h f a c s n i f a& u e l b w t s u r & g / xD a c g i f E S h t j c m a c g i f \ v h y w a y: r l w n f x n b 0 f & ygon/ j y k v y h y daom a& t x D r sm u h o m a& ; e m a& ; t c r f t e m r sm w 0f t o h y M u a o n f v n f r \* f v m & h o m o m a& ; t c r f t e m r sm w 0f t o h y k o n f u r sm ygon/

4?2?/ x h j z l v y f i e f

x h j z l u h b & m q i f w h w n f r sm y i h a q m i & m w 0f v n f a u m i f w & m a w n f o h c m a w n f r sm y i h a q m i & m w 0f v n f a u m i f? & [ e f c b t f q i f & m w 0f v n f a u m i f t o h y M u ygon/ w h f j y n f t y t s y h o m r i f w b n f v n f x h j z l a q m i f M u ygon/ xD a q m i f r i f 101 y g & h y 0 r i f w h a q m i f a o m x h j z l a v: p i f & g ygon/ x h j z l o n f r i f a j r m u f w e b q m i g y g w 0f y g 0 i ygon/



ur0gizpbnf/ aNu;ur0gullowkur0g[ lvnfac:onf/ aNu;jymowijymay:w0f jyKvlyf  
aomallumi jzpbnf

ur0gjyKvly&mw0f(21)csyjyKvly&ygonf/ olr0m t\*tpbnf[ kajymqlluygonf  
, ifwlr0n

- 1/ &[ efcH - 6 cyf
- 2/ otElw? otborkwf - 6 cyf
- 3/ yAÁZed - 3 cyf
- 4/ teE&m, u - 3 cyf
- 5/ ux0f - 3 cyf

wjzplygonf/ yAÁZed qibnfr0n

yAÁZed ? (yAÁZed-E, )(w) ES bkwf uáom ES bkwf i áom<sup>3</sup>

[ ly' wrÍ áom[ áom ygv0jrefmt b0meiw0f jyq0kmonf/ aet0t0Difae&mw0f r0vif  
aexll áom y&omrsm;uH ES bkwf onftcgw0f &0vq0lv0b0nh teE&m, uonf  
teE&m, luit&ef &0vq0jci;jzpbnf/ ]teE&m, ykbnfab;tE&m, f&0cif} [ kt"0th, &  
onf a&Srefmriifsm; vubxur0pwif ur0gulljyKvlyf v<sup>a</sup> gefav0lygonf/ ur0g  
v<sup>a</sup> gefaomorsmonf teE&m, luitajcmucsyull trsm;qHjyKvlyv<sup>a</sup> gefav0lygonf/ v<sup>a</sup> gef  
&ef &0vzw0eftw0f ur0gulltmulygtw0f; jyKvlyav0lygonf/ v<sup>a</sup> gef&ef &0vzw0ef  
tw0f ur0gullatmulygtw0f; jyKvlyav0lygonf

ဝေလဲကမ္ဘာ

0w0vur0g jyKvly&eftw0f zisipult0nylonf/ x0ksipull um;usy&onf  
um;usyly0aemuf op0p;okv&onf/ x0lbp0p;ay:w0f zjymulcsí xyfribkv&onf/ zisip  
tayguft Numr&0 y0lvbn0xjyKvly&onf/ zisipt0(y0v)onftcgw0f zisipw0f z0x0p0e  
aom op0p;ES bkwf mvlull "marmuES h jcpt&onf/ x0hemuf op0ptE&0ef pply0aemuf  
xyfribkv&ygonf/ op0p;t0y0ef ajrw0lv0v0fxm&onf op0p;t0y0bnftcg (5"-21")  
t&0 jzwb0nf/ x0hemuf tom0ao (talLumao)ap&ef z0prsm;uHxyf ayjymay:wilum  
ausnu0v0rsm;ES hwp0vc0 E0p0vavmu0z0y;&onf/ olr0mtalLumaoí ur0ga&;onftcg  
v0yaooyf0lygonf/ op0p;okv&mw0f wy0lv0 waygi0vESh o&u0z0aomvrsm;w0f  
op0p;rt0y0lvw0y0/ op0p;t0y0ef umv0Lunjri0lvw0y0gonf/ x0llumi h p&mod0v0f  
op0p;q0kv0v0r0y0/ op0p;t0y0ef 0h0ned0y0;cef Numav0lygonf/ ur0ga&;eftw0f  
op0p;u0lv;a&? ig0a&cel0lv0y0gonf



a&wwb&awnyg/ xhNumi h Buhyeubm tohyMlon/ urfzIESurOgul urOg  
aowaw&fxnygon/ ptqibnfylyjynpHom urOgwppuL&&lyzpon/

urOgul jyklyvS' gefMujicfrn & [ efawnrsm&GvzwybZnfor0 rdublv&umi frl  
&&bnf [ k vutH Mun&omaMumijzpon/ tcs&homtv&srsm onf urOgul apwD  
y&hrsmw&fxmyemlon/ ponfrn "rapwlvnjcityizpon/ , ch&cw&w&f u&ely&w  
y&lyurOgrsm uL tohyKvnluygon/

474/ a&zn&xl&vlyfi ef

rE&v;&wemy&lcwfr&fí x&efonfv&maom , O&ausrit Elynmwp&yrfrn a&zn&xl&  
vlyfi efjzpon/ ] a&zv&luDe? Oep&tr&xr&f - a&zv&luDe? a&zv&luft & m&zv&lv qil&q&mem&cl  
a&zv&lu&awnrfrn tqil&w&eq&ma&w&nrsm uL a&zn&xl&vly&xr&f / & u&onf / ] [ homt q&lt &  
rif? rd&lm&tp&f&om eefw&fo&efw&fo&omw&lv tO&w&w&eq&mrsmw&f a&zn&z&ih&cs&ly&lyf  
tv&q&ib&y;&aom vlyfi efjzplygon/ , ch&cw&w&f a&zn&srsm uL tO&wft x&nrsmw&f  
cs&ly&lyft v&q&ib&y; jci&fxuf a&zn&xl&hyef&cl&um&cs&yrsm? vlt o&lt a&qm&ly&pon&frsm t&jzpf  
tohyKvnluygon/

a&zn&xl&hyef&cl&um&cs&yrsm? a&zn&xl&hy&pon&frsm onf jref&ml&suba&a&qm&jzplyD  
jref&mh O&ausrit Elynm uL az&na&qm&ib&y; aomt & nrsm jzpon/ a&zn&xl&vlyfi ef onf jref&mh  
vur&it Ek ynmvlyfi efjzpon/ a&zn&xl& um&cs&yl&rn&q&lygu O&pp&h uw&lygo? ou&ef  
a&mitp pon&lv&lu& op&bm&abmi&lv&f abmi&ly&son/ abmi&ly&ly&daom tx&npw&f  
tv&lv&om E&pbu&my&lu& y&lv&ur&fa&; q&luon/ y&lv&ur&fa&; q&ly&lygu v&lv&abmi? u&lv&f  
abmi&frsm x&ly&son/ v&lv&abmi&xl&ly&daomt&cg um&cs&yl&f E&pbu&my&lu& a&zn&f  
abmi&lu , ft p&bn&lv&z&ih&cs&ly&ly&son/

rd&tv&lv&om y&bnf 1/2ly&jzplygu t 1/2ly&ub&ij&cm&cs&ly&gon/ o&ij&cm&x&ly&lx&m  
aom 1/2ly&ly&srsm uL cs&ly&ly&rn&lt x&nl&w&f uy&ts&yl&on/ uy&ts&yl&mw&f \*&fx&n&eft&w&lv  
cs&ly&p&ma&mt&cs&lv c&lx&m&on/ x&lv&e&mr&S&fx&n&lum az&mi&f&on/ \*&fx&n&ly&daemuf  
v&lt y&bn&he&mrsm uL cs&ly&ay&; onf y&lv&zn&ay&; y&gon/ ly&ly&yn&p&pb&h x&ly&ly&ly&daom um&cs&yl  
uL&aus&mbu&lv&faum&/&lu(o&lv) um&ev&f&son/ x&lv&ly&ly&ly&f&ic&frn tx&npu&lv&w&if&us&yl  
p&h&q&f um&us&yl&ma&oma&Mum&jzpon/ aum&/&lu&f&ic&fr&jy&lv& abmi&f&j&lv&lygu um&cs&yl&onf  
, ll&w&w&ha&oma&Mum&ih aum&/&lu&f aev&f&ic&f&jzpon/ aev&f&ly&ly&lygu abmi&f&j&lv&lum  
a&zn&xl&um&cs&yl& aus&mbu&lv&f tx&np&j&z&ih&z&ly&son/ x&lv&emuf r&f&abmi&f&of&ic&f&?  
tem&cs&yl&ic&f pon&lv&ly&ly&onf x&lv&tq&il&ly&lygu jref&mh O&ausrl tElynm v&u&mv&u&e&m  
aj&rm&u&haom a&zn&xl&um&wp&ts&yl&lv&a&mu&ly&ly&zpon/ jref&mh O&ausrit Elynm v&u&mv&u&e&m  
onh a&zn&xl&hyef&cl&um&cs&yl&onf ur&th&lv&or \*1/2cs&yl& {n&lv&ef&raq&mi&lv&f O&it&x&n&p&h  
&ly&gon/







awbqar;jrefonlyk\*krsm;

- b'EawZEA Nle, Mb0g'p&d ? NumeDuezrlawZmatmi urqawihusni{wlu? NumeDuehus&B?  
yotbuDle, /
- b'Eike(tpk"rmp&d ) NumeDuezrlawZmatmi urqatmi husni{wlu? NumeDuehus&B?  
yotbuDle, /
- b'EOP"r"tpk"rmp&d ? B.A rEav;/ oDv\*AK wuoblv/
- OPAW/fa&UrogZK(ori)a':ciDifar? urOgq&mr? urOgwe? rEav;/
- a&pehnxDvlyief? 840 &yulu? ajmu&Btop? rEav;/
- reBDif xDvlyief? 840 &yulu? ajmu&Btop? rEav;/
- \*Vtrif a&qllfvlyief? rsulyg&y? rEav;/
- rhaomuyef vuflynm? rsulyg&y? rEav;/
- a':u6fa&tsnx? 78vrf? 34vrfESh35vrfMum? rEav;/



pumyES hqkhpum;rsuulvhw&mw6f

1/ pjrefmbompum;rwuJymaompumyES hqkhpum;rsu

2/ pjrefmpum;ES fteuivt ac:u&ompumyES hqkhpum;rsu

[ l i t y l i ( 2 ) y l i ( E S h a v l w m w i j x m y g o n f

&sfelvrhpkwlyEhexlrl

&sfel(0g)wllfvllf (x&lvif0p? 1992? pm-4) vrs&rsmonf &sfvrs& wpr&sl  
jzply? txujrefrnjn&ftifawn&u&a'o? rln&sf'a'o? r&uamifa'o? jrp&u&dem a'o?  
ylwmt& 'o? A&farm&a'o? umr&ifa'o? O&farm&a'o? zm&ue& 'o? A&farmuf a'ow&ft&n  
aex&ll&uov&ll pp&u&ll&w&ll&fa'o&u&? c&E&c&? uomc&? uav;c&?i tw&of&fvn&f  
aex&ll&u&u&u&mi&f &sf&el&rs&u&q&b&n&f x&ly&if&E&av&w&ll&f&E&sh &el&u&el&w&ll&f tw&of&fvn&f  
aex&ll&v&su&&ll&u&mi&fo&on&f (The voice of Shan-Ni, Sep, 2, 2018)

&sf&rs&(EG phygii(33)rs&teurs ucsifjné, lw&f w&ll&fqm&sf&(r&ll&fom&sf&)? w&ll&f  
ae&sf& (txu&sf&)? w&ll&fv&ll&f&sf&Bu&)? w&ll&fc&E&(c&E&sf&)? w&ll&ze&f&(z&el&sf&)? w&ll&fv&ll&( &sf&e)  
[ hom &sf&rs&(EG p(6)pkv&ll&trsm&q&laex&ll&uon&f (x&lvif0p? p?1992?pm-4)

tcsuftvuaumuf, rl

r&uamif&ll&E, ftw&f&& au&sf&rs&jz&pb&om Jyiv&u&sf&&? ti&u&if&ule&faus&&?  
o&u&D&g&ule&faus&&? yif&u&sf&faus&&? eef&c&faus&&rs&))u a'och&rs&\&sf&vif& ajym&u&m  
c&urs&u&ll tcsuftvu&, lum av&lv&mwif&jxmygon&f a&st&p&of t&qu&rs&í , ae&v  
t&cs&eft&xd&ajym&q&ll&pb&eaom pumyES hqkhpum;rsu\ jz&pb&y:vmy&ll q&ll&tsu&ES&lrnb&ll  
to&ly&ka&u&mi&rs&u&ll tao;p&v&sf&vif&ay&yaom a'och&rs&u&ll&n&f tx&laus&Z&wif  
a&u&mi&f r&sv&lv&rf&wif&tygon&f

1/ pum;y&ll&hpum;w&ll t"y&th, ES hoabmobm0

jrefmbompum;u&ll&c&rs&f&pv&j&zv&lv&mw&ll&u&aom pm&v&rf&p&map&mi&? pmt&ly&rs&w&f&jrefm  
bompum\ o&f&yif&vu&Pm tr&rs&f&u&u&mi&f ynm&f&st&of&od&w&ll&u az&nfy xm&ll&uyg  
on&f x&ll&vu&P&rs&u&ll&rs& bompum;ajym&q&ll&mw&f j&pumyES hqkhpum;rsu} to&ly&k  
ajym&q&ll&f&ion&jrefmbompum\ xi&f&aom&o&f&yif&vu&P&mw&p&f&yf&t&jz&pb&y&oi&fygon&f

pumy&ll&hpum;w&ll t"y&th, ES hoabmobm0u&ll av&lv&mwif&j&mw&f&pumy&ll  
t"y&th, z&el&q&tsu&f&q&ll&hpum\ t"y&th, z&el&q&tsu&f&[ l i c&f&mwif&jygon&f

pumy&ll t"y&th, lu&ll&jrefmt b&f&me&lv&f&-

[[pumyKZ\* Alefevtrsm qijcifrsvbmzG jzpatmif phlykllf ajymqllvhl  
aom x&mulu splvphajypbnpum]] (jrefmpmt z2008 c?pm-91)

[ li z6lqkmygonf

qllpum \ t"yhh, lulljrefmt b' melw6f

[[qllpum^qll KZ\*g^e-tp0ftvm ajymqlluaom rsvbmzG &mpum]]  
(jrefmpmt z2008?pm-121)

[ li t"yhh, fz6lqkmygonf

pumyESH qllpumrsm \oabmuil wu6lvynm ya'omnapmif pray  
aqmif ygrsm (1966-1984) pmtlylv6f aznfyxmaom q&nlu0patmi bef \ [[jrefmpum  
yESH qllpumrsm jzpx&f wlyhnyll qesppcsu]] pmwrfw6f q&nlu0 u-

[[xpumt;vloni wlvESHv&ifa&mutyD bompum \ tqilwequm  
(tvium) tizpi taxmuft ujlly; aom E6bu6zG hami sonh puma [ mi f  
pum x; rsm om jzpluonf]] (2018?pm -611)

[ li vnf z6lqjlyxmygonf

x6lqtsurs; t& pumyESH qllpumwll oabmobn0rhn vltrsm qijcifr  
rsvbmzG jzpatmif x&mulu splvphompumrsm jzih wlvESHv&ifa&mutyD phlykllf E6f ajymqllh  
aompum? tp0ft qursvbm; vnyD tp0ft vmtwllf vlu6rsvbm; chom pumrsm  
jzplyD E6bu6m; zG hami faom pumrsm; vnf jzpluomi f o6lygonf

pumyESH ywbuil pum; ajymqllmv6 jzpa? pma&; om; &mv6 jzpa rnf0 toh  
Oifv&luomi f ulljrefmpum; ybmtlylv6f

[[taNumi f t&mvptcul ajymqll&; om; &mu wlvESHv&ifa&mutyD epumyul tohlyk  
av&lygonf rbuom; ordul qhronftcgijzpa? q&muwynul  
o6bionftcgijzpa? tcsi fcsi f ajym/ajympOf ajymqllmujzpaqllvtsulul  
x&dy: v6ap&ef pumyul tohlyk ajymqll av&lygonf prayw6vnl  
taNumi foionh tcgoi hvsonh pumy; zilvequmqif a&; om  
av&lygonf]] (jrefmbompum; 0?pm 2016?pm-ed gef)

[ li aznfyxmygonf

polhznfyxmc; suft& rnbnlvrl rnbnlbompum; toluft0efw6frqll  
y6f ajymqllrsm; /aernjzpnf tb, hNumi qllonf pumy; qllwll oabmobn0onf  
pum; ajymqllmujzpa? pma&; &mujzpa t x&mutyESH t jrefqll v&ifa&mutmif ajymqll  
E6lonftjyif us, us, jyeyef em; vnlvut; E6lonbabmrsm; ygOifaeom aNumi jzpf  
ygonf



- v0fybm 0, ygav? atmi p husr h E h i f r 0, h u m i f
- t \* h A R [ i z u c l a w m i f r o h t y f

ponzih & s f e d r s p l w l r s ( 1 / 2 ) p o q u i v l u e m u s i b o h e l u q j z p b n h , M u n t i u l l a z n h e f  
 a e a o m q u l p u m r s m u l v n f a w 0 2 y g o n f

1 / 2 s f e d r s p l w l b n f a A ' i y n m u l t v e f , M u n f t m x m l u o r s m j z p l u y g o n f  
 c & p x u j c i f E s h t h a x m i h a ; t a j c t a e ? t a m i f t 0 , ? u s e f r m a & ; p o n z i h t & m  
 a w n f a w n f r s m r s m w 0 f a A ' i f \ t q l h s m E s h n g u m v l y h q m i h a v h z y g o n f

igom a 1 / 2 a w m i f a & u l l 1 / 2 h i ? a t m i p h z h a & c s l & u f

r u s e f r m o n b r s m t a e j z i h a & c s l & r n h e & u r s m u l l o w f r s v x m a o m q u l p u m  
 j z p l y g o n f

[ w e \* h E 0 t \* h M u m o y a w ; ] w p & u & u i w 0 f a & c s l & e f t a u m i f q l h u r s m j z p f o n f ]  
 w e v h i ? a o m l u m ? A R [ i ? p a e a e f r s m w 0 f a & u l l c s l a o ; b l a 1 / 2 h i & y g r n f [ i i q l v y g o n f

x b l l & u h a u m i f & u j r w a 1 / 2 y d a & c s l & r n b l ( t r s m t m j z i h e a u m i f l y d c g p v e m  
 w p h , m u ) j y e l y d a e r a u m i f r j z p h p v l v 0 i p t q l t w l l f v l u e n E l l & e f q l h y l x m j c i f  
 j z p l y g o n f

p a e A R [ i 1 / 2 a w m i f x r i f r i w b l

t h a x m i b u f t a e j z i h v l u z u r l u l c l i f E l l f x m a o m q u l p u m j z p l y g o n f

p a e e l b m o r d E s h A R [ i o m o r d w l b n f a e h t m j z i v l u z u m p d y o h a & ?  
 t h a x m i h a ; t q i h j y v l u z u r n h t h a x m i z u r s m j z p l u y d t c e l r o i i 1 / 2 o h o n h t x d  
 j z p b o t c h v 0 i y i f x r i f r i w E l l h l u m i f q l h y l x m a o m p u m j z p l y g o n f

t h a x m i b u h 1 / 2 & e f v l u z u b n h a e h t s m u l l 1 / 2 c s , b o n t c g p t q l E s h n g l u  
 a o m t a v h z y g o n f

a q m i f 1 0 ? a E G 9 ? r h 8

a & c s l & r n e m & t c e l u l t q l E s i r s v b m x m o n h q u l p u m j z p l y g o n f

a q m i f & m o d c r f a t ; c s r s w 0 f e h u f ( 1 0 e m & ) w 0 h a & c s l c e j z p b n f a E & m o d j z p l y g  
 u ( 9 e m & ) w 0 h a & c s l i r h & m o d q l v 0 i f ( 8 e m & ) w 0 f a & c s l c e j z p b n f x h & c s l c e l w E s f t n d  
 a & c s l a y ; y g u u s e f r m a & ; e s h n h o v r n i f h o m , M u n t s u j z i h r s v b m x m a o m q u l p u m  
 j z p l y g o n f

&modwt aetxmt &modvlu f aerjifa;aom? tat;"mvénf ofaom  
t c&fswlv&h&cslygu usefma&;ES hnhvbnft w&uf xlt c&fslu rsvrap&efqlyk  
xmjci f jzplygonf

ewfymw&awmi ? aygi f utqlef aemuf  
eOgOg ajrmu? woa½&aqmi f

ptqbnf c&D&ufci fESH r\*fvmaqmi ES jci f wlt w&uf vtvlub&h&rn h  
t&yrsuE&wlu qifci E&f qE&h&t mifow&y;xmaom q&h&pumjzpbnf

e\*gacgif(ol)e\*g&clv&f v&hbnft &y&ul trsvft omjyl&xmaom pumjzplygonf  
qif&jci? yye&omua&mu&jci? rusef&mcif&rs&ul e\*g&clv&fESH E&f, D&xmjci f  
jzpbnf xlw&f xlt &y(e\*g&clv&f v&h&mt &y? e\*g&clv&fESH rsuE&fcsif q&ft &y)ol  
of v&fy ye&omu a&mu&wwbnf [ hom t , It qrsay:aygu&vmaompumjzplygonf

(ewfymw& awmi) [ homt q&h&f-ew&awn? jymo&wylv&v&rs&w&f e\*gacgif onf  
awmi bub&v&h&h&umi? (aygi f utqlef aemu) [ homt q&h&f waygi f v? we&f v?  
uqlef w&f e\*gacgif onf ajrmubub&v&h&h&umi? (eOgOg ajrmu) [ homt q&h&f  
e, le&v? Ogq&w? Ogacgif&rs&w&f e\*gacgif onf ajrmubub& v&h&h&umi? (woa½&  
aqmi) [ homt q&h&f awn&ovif? olvifur&v? we&h&qmif&le&v&rs&w&f e\*gacgif onf  
ta½&bub&v&h&h&umi f trsvft omjyl&xmaom q&h&pumjzplygonf

, Munc&uft & ro&oi&bnft &yf [ k , l&xmaom t&y&h'ool ro&rap&v&h  
onft cg p&q&h&pumjzi how&y;ajmq&h&v&h&lygonf

a, mus&v&f Ogq&h& r&ef&rr&f jymo&h

t&f&xmi&uft jzpf vluzuhom&rs& jzph&umi f jyq&h&xmaom q&h&pumjzplyg  
onf

Ogq&w&f z&h&jri&h&oma, mus&v&v;ES h jymo&w&f z&h&jri&h&om r&ef&uav;wlt aeES h  
t&f&xmi f y&v&f p&dy&h&a&;w&h&w&u&h&umi f r&e&ny& jyn&jyn&h&h&rs&f cs&f omom ae&h&bnf [ hom  
t , It qjzph&umi f o&lygonf

v&ef&y&h&om 0, fygav? atmi&h&us&faemi f r0, h&umi f/

yp&nf0, &rn&he&uf&rs&ul trsvft omjyl&xmaom q&h&pumjzplygonf

ae&h&le&pe&h&v&f AR [ f? Numoyaw:? aon&Lumae&rs&uif yp&nf0, f, lygu tv&ef  
tus&jy&ly&? aysul&ysufci f&rs&h&h&umi f t , It qt& x&he&rs&w&fa&f&cs, D, f, lav&lyg

on/ txlojzih qulypnf? a/xnypnfponjzi DuDuDrmr 0, f, jci fjkom  
tcgwcf pqtqllwll vluemusilulum 0, f, plqmi fwwlu ygon/

t\*AR [ | zuclawmif rohtyf

t\*lebmor DES h AR [ lebmor Dwl t raxmi zuif rjzpb i h Lumi f ES hrovbaqt jzpf  
zReyifroi h Lumi f nējy xmaom qllpum jzplygon/

zu? e-1? xly&mito Di hom ti&u? i s hays&u ponh jymjyehom  
op&u r s f

xheleb m w l b n f a y g a y g r s m r s m 1/2 y d v G l v G l u u & o n h z u & u c t & e j i f t w l w l  
o h & e f r o i h l u m i f ? t b , h l u m i q h o n f c P a v ; t w G f r h y i f t c s i r s m w w l u y d  
& e j z p & i f t c s i u e l u m t v l y h E s i h E S l u & o n f t w e u j z p b n f [ k q l b n f

t r a x m i f y k l u y g u v n f t q i r a j z p l v m v i f x l t q E S h n e f q l y p i w i h v B o m  
p u m v n i j z p l y g o n f

2?1?2/ &moDwkt ae t xm; tay: t ajcck m; aomqllp um; rsm;

&moDwkt ae t xm; tay: t ajcck m; aomqllp um; rsm; t jzpf-

- reur h a&Alyg? reu h e y l c a r m u f , /
- v t r z R i f a e y l w , f a e t r z R i f r h w , /

ponjzihawlygon/

reur h a&Alyg reu h e y l c a r m u f , /

&moDw h j y m i f v h t a j c t a e u h D u h w i l u m u G E h B e f t r s v f t o m j y k x m a o m  
q l l p u m j z p l y g o n f

txlojzih r l w G f ( r h m o ) t c s i f t c g w G f r e u y l l r h a o m v n f n a e y l l f w G f  
a e y l w w l y d r e u y l l f w G f a e y l y g u v n f n a e c i f t c s i l w G f r h a o e f w w y g o n f

x h l u m i h t v l y l y B e f j y i j y i f v G b l o h o m i , l v u d w l l t m p t a j c t a e u h  
o w j y E h B e f & m o D w k e f r s f y l u l q l l y k x m j c i f j z p l y g o n f

l v t r z R i f a e y l w , f a e t r z R i f r h w , f

ae? v? w r h w l a j y m i f v h t a j c t a e u h l w n f & m o D w h j y m i f v h t a j c t a e u h  
t r s v f t o m j y k x m a o m q l l p u m j z p l y g o n f



aeEshwānab;rsouweh&miubla&miplit 0h (Būwpckjri faw&csēful)vt tēzē  
jci} jaetēzēci} [hc:Mygon/ ntcgvttēzēbnufriygu aeylwwānLumi (Esh  
aetēzēygu rē/āwwānLumi f p q k pum; jzih trsvft om;jy&mcjci f jzpygon/

rē&ijci? aeyjci;ful cēfē/ Muonftcgrēwēf p q k pum; ul to;jy&jymq Myg  
on/

2? 1? 3/ v, f, mvlyfēf; tay: tajcckm; aom pum; yēS t q k pum; rsm;/

v, f, mvlyfēf; tay: tajcckm ay: xēf v maom pum; yēS t q k pum; rsm; ul h v l v n & m v 6 f

- awmi h v wa 0 ga 0 g p n & i f i n a o n i f w a c s m a c s m
- E h y s i f a o ; a y g u f v l y s i f a & a o m u f
- a z s m u t q y f r e f v 6 E s f B u B u j
- v u p m r a u s v i h o r i t m p o n j z i h a w & y g o n /

awmi h v wa 0 ga 0 g p n & i f i n a o n i f w a c s m a c s m

rē&mo (r h w 6 f) t c s e f r h a c g i b o n f t j z p E s h B u l l u l u w w j c i f u l t r s v f t o m j y l & m r S  
ay: ayg u f v m a o m q k p u m j z p o n /

awmi h v = awmi b u r s v w l u t w r /

p n & i f i n = o & i f i n ^ p , i f i n ^ e - ( t x l o j z i h v , f , m v l y f e f w 6 ) t c a l u ; a i g i  
t v l y l y b / ( j r e f m p m t z 2 0 0 8 p m - 3 7 5 )

1/2 f e l v r s h a w m i b o r s o n f t r s m t m j z i h r h p y g u l b m p l u y s l u a v i z o n / w p f h v h  
r h a c g i h v l r 1/2 o n f v n f w p c g w p & h t c s e h a w n a w n l u m l u m r h r 1/2 o b j z p a e w w o n /  
x h ' o 1/2 a w m i b a w n a w n r s m r s o n f r h w d j z p k e f r ? a v w l u t w r l t a j c t a e w l u l  
l u n i r h r 1/2 i c i f ? r 1/2 i c i f u l o w r s v a v i z o n / r h w 6 f t c s e f t c g w 6 f a w m i b u l u  
a v r s m w l u t w r v m y g u r h a c g i b o n f t j z p E s h B u l l u w l u o j z i h a w m i b o r s o n f r h w 6 f c s e f  
a v w l u j c i f u l r E s b o u l u a c s /

r h a c g i b o n f t w 6 f p y g p l u y s l e f a e m u l u r n u l l v , 1/2 f s m u p h e f y l e f a e l u  
a o n f v n f o & i f i n r s m r f r l a o n i ( q l y i h u ) a v ; w o o j z p l u m a y s 1/2 h e v t r n f [ k  
q l v j c i f j z p o n /

r h p y g p l u y s l e f a w m i h v w l u t w r v m v 6 f p q k p u m ; j z i h v i p m a j y m q h v h & y g  
o n /

E h y s i f a o ; a y g u f v l y s i f a & a o m u f

v, f, mvlyfēf; w 6 f t o ; j y l a v i z o n E h r s m \ t r i t u s i h v p c k u l t a j c c k m ; l y d  
ay: ayg u f v m a o m p u m ; y j z p o n /





[ ifa&n&mc& t om;a&n&mi ]

pq&apum&on&v&n&f xri&fpm&y&D&f&r&Say:x&u&v&ma&om&q&apum&j&z&p&on&f

[ if? e- xri&f pon&j&zi&h&w&u&p&m& &a&om&p&m&z&G (2008? pm-394)

c&f e0&1? x&e&f&v&su&f o&N&u&m&w&N t&om&r&S& & &om&(2008? pm-60)

1/2&f&e&v&r&S&w&b&w&f&S&v&x&ma&om ] [ if& )q&b&n&r&f&n xri&f&ES&f&pm&E&h&om [ if&od& [ if&1/2&u&f tygt&0&i&f to&m&i&g; [ if&r&S&t&m&v&h&u&ll q&u&v&g&on&f ] c&f on& & &f&e&h'od w&f pm&i&r&e&f on&u&b&q&u&v&g&on&f pq&apum&x&f&S ] [ if& )r&f&n to&f&t& 1/2&u&f&ay&gi&f&p&u&ll a&ma&E&h&om&c&u&f&x&m aom [ if&j&z&p&on&f 1/2&f&e&v&r&S&w&N 1/2& & m [ if& r&n&r&S&x&v&G&f ] [ if&p&h&y&gi&f? [ if&1/2&u&p&h&v&f&? [ if&1/2&u&p&h&v&f&w&b&on&f [ ifa&n&mc& [ if&r&S&j&z&p&on&f ru&f&rc&S&f&e&f&f&n pm&a&om&u&v&v&h&u&on&f t&om&p&h& & ma&ma&E&h&om&c&u&p&m&y&gu pm&r&e&f&v&on&f [ k&q&u&v&g&on&f

[ if&1/2&u&f&t&p&h&S&u&p&m&ou&b&h& to&m [ if&r&S&u&ll tr&n&p&h& & ma&E&h&om&c&u&f&y&k&v&f pm&a&om&u&f&gu t&r&i&w&f&f ] [ if&a&u&m&i&f [ if&v&S& ] [ k q&u&v&g&on&f v&n&f pm&i&r& & b&j&z&p&v&w&v&h&u&mi&f&u&ll ] to&m a&n&mi& ] [ h&om&pum&j&zi&h&ow&ay;x&m&j&ci&f&j&z&p&on&f t&c&S&'ow&f ] o&m&a&n&mi& ] [ i v&n&f aj&y&m&q&u&on&f u&av;r&S& pm&h&y&gi&f&r&u&v&G&f & e&f&j&z&p&pum& r&S&w&w&h&u&on&u&ll ta&N&u&mi&f&y&k ] o&m&a&n&mi& ] [ i v&n&f q&u&u&a&N&u&mi&f o&ay&g&on&f

[ if&p&h&y&gi&f&pm& & on&f&t& c&g&r&S&w&f&f ] [ ifa&n&mc&S&f [ h&om&pum&j&zi&h&ow&ay&aj&y&m&q&u& av&h&u&y&g&on&f

tv&ly&q&u&v&g&on&f i&u&S&v&h&u&mi&w, f t&p&m&q&u&v&g&on&f i&v&S&f&ES&f&v&u&h&e

r&e&f&e&f&ou& & m&w&G&f&om om, m&ae&w&w&f a&y&S&f&ar& & ew&w&ly&D yi&f&e&f&q&i&f& & h&u&ll a&N&u&mi&w&w&f N&u&a&om v&h&u&v&u&b&b&n&D&u&ll t&aj&c&cl&u&may:ay&gu&v&ma&om pum&y&j&z&p&on&f

t&p&m&u&ll u&f&u&f&ar&ma&r&n&p&m&w&w&ly&D tv&ly&c&u&y&rae& & e&f (tx&lo&j&zi&v&i, r&S&u&ll) o&w&d ay;x&m&a&om pum&y&j&z&p&on&f

t&p&m&q&u&v&G&f v&S&f&ES&f&i&v&u&v&mc& & at&n&i&f r&S&j&y&m&v&S&om pm&p& & my&i&f&z&p&v&i&u&p&u&le&f&t&mi&f&pm&E&h&u&on&f tv&ly&f&v& & aw&mi&r&n&f&q&u&v&G&f u&S&w&p&h&u&mi&f&u&ll aw& & ou&b&h& a&N&u&mi&w&e&ly&D c&u&y&f&ae&N&u&or&S&u&ll ow&ay;v&h&n&f&t&cg ] p&pum&y&u&ll&t& o&h&y&f&aj&y&m&q&u& q&h&r ow&ay;av&h&u&y&g&on&f

{n&b&n&f, h&u&ll q&e&iv&p&f&t&h&u&le&f

xri&fpm&y&D&f&r&Say:x&u&v&ma&om pum&y&j&z&p&on&f

] , h&u&ll ]j&r&e&f&mt&b&f&me&v&G&f, h&? Bu&e&p&y&f&on&f (2008? pm-300)) [ k&e&f&q&u&v&g&on&f





refunfckvftH qDckvfyd

tyiwlNobnDulltrsvftomxm&mrSay:ayguvmaom qk&apumjzpbnf

refunfyibnf clvcsMlvLnyDqbnESH tullfopx&lvme&f tcs&MujripDn  
apmi&wwlyD trsmphom refunfyiwlfn clvLnyDqbnESH wznfjznf tHif  
&ih&nlyD aoothwwlygon/ qdyifnrl tyiNatmubjctxd clvjzwlvLlvGyif  
topftop&om tpttanmi&v;rsnonf tvG lvub&lvmwlyD tjre&D&ihmwv  
onhobnD%ygon/

xh&LumiH refunfyiESH qdyiwlNobnDull rsvbomEi&atmif qk&nyk&mcjif  
jzplygon/

a, musn&rfi'g refrr&om

jzplvmEi&bnftE&m, lull BulwifumuG bi&hLumi& jyqk&maomqk&apumjzpf  
onf

awmo&ta, musn& wpa, multaejzih tcs&ra%stE&m, f BulwEi&bnftw&f  
toulftE&m, lullumuG &ef "m&ullqmi&xm&oiygon/ xh&nfwbomord&ly&om  
t&faxmi&bnf ref&wpa, mu? tr&lorDwpa, multaejzih rnb&n&e&mol& o&th&onf  
jzpa&p om&ordullvu&ES&q&umac:ob&rs&om wi&lv, fnjzplygon/ tv&fyib&ilw&hom  
ref&uav;w&bbnD&t& om&ordrygv&f ty&h&v;ES&lv&hewwlyD olwplyg\ a&E&fuf, l&f  
ul&h&ww&h&Lumi& ow&dy;x&maom pumy&jzplygon/

a, musn&jzpa&p? ref&rzpa&p tjyib&k&utge&w&f p&qk&apumjzih ow&dy;av&B&  
aom pumy&jzplygon/

vi&ul& r, m&ajcmu&q, li&g

v, b&rfly&cs&lv&f wp&E&ppmtw&lv&pm&a&;&du& (Or&f&pm&pyg) c&ef&xm&on&ly&rm&Pul&  
qk&nyk&maom pumjzpbnf

vi&ES&r, m&E&D&D&wn&ftw&f wp&E&ppmc&ef&xm&&rn&h pyg&wifa&r&fn ajcmu&q, h  
ig&wif&jzpbnf vi&ul& r, m&q&Lmu& om&ord&ES&lv&ef&om&pk&sr&&om vi&ES&r, m& E&D&D  
wn&ful&q&lygon/ pyg&wif&(50)r&fn vi&ul& r, m&E&D&D&wn&ftw&f pm&O&w&ha&;ul&  
ajz&f&ay;Ei&h&om&ym&P&jzplyD? us&lv&pq, li&g&wif&fn v&h&;w&fa&;ES&hr&%&qif&&br&sm&t&m  
uh&ay;Ei&h&;tw&f t&ef&xm&%&ci&jzpa&h&Lumi& o&dygon/

wp&E&ppm&pm&a&;&du&ul&lv&uts&ulyD c&ef&xm&Ei&L&ef qk&nyk&mcjifjzplygon/









## awbqir;jreforsm

|                 |                                       |
|-----------------|---------------------------------------|
| a':oéfcif 76Epf | yiMUs&0? rkaumi fNtE, f               |
| a':ciDiç        | 67Epf yiMUs&0? rkaumi fNtE, f         |
| 0pvaig          | 57Epf yiMUs&0? rkaumi fNtE, f         |
| 0Bubmf          | 55Epf yiMUs&0? rkaumi fNtE, f         |
| a':jrMunf       | 55Epf yiMUs&0? rkaumi fNtE, f         |
| 0pxéfa&T        | 75Epf oLudgulefaus&0? rkaumi fNtE, f  |
| 0pbr0           | 67Epf oLudgulefaus&0? rkaumi fNtE, f  |
| a':rrJ          | 65Epf yiçustifaus&0? rkaumi fNtE, f   |
| a':jrar         | 60Epf tiNuifulefaus&0? rkaumi fNtE, f |